History is the record of what men do. Scientific discoveries and technological applications of them are often events of historical importance, but do not affect our understanding of the historical process since they shed no light on the behavior of men in civilized societies.

For example, the recent use of atomic fission to produce a more powerful explosive has no significance for a philosophy of history. Like the many changes in the technology of war that have occurred throughout history, this one will call for changes in tactics and strategy, alters to some extent the balance of power in the world, and may well occasion the fall and extinction of a world power so fat-headed that it does not understand the importance of technological superiority in warfare. But all this is merely history repeating itself. It is true that the improved weapons set bands of addle-pated neurotics throughout the country shrieking as wildly as a tribe of banshees out on a week-end spree; but that is merely another instance of the rather puzzling phenomenon of mass hysteria. It is also true that Communist agents have been scurrying about the country to brandish the phrase "nuclear holocaust" as a kind of up-to-date Jack-o'-Lantern to scare children. But while it is the historian's task to understand the International Conspiracy in the light of such partial precedents as are available, the new weapon will not help him in that. He will merely marvel that a large part of our population is not only ignorant of history in general, but evidently has not read even the Old Testament, from which it would have learned that atomic bombs, as instruments of extermination, are much less efficient that a tribe of Israelites armed with the simplest weapons (see Joshua vi. 20 *et passim*).

As an exception to the general rule, however, our century has brought one new area of knowledge in the natural sciences that must profoundly affect our understanding of history both past and present--that is as relevant to the rise and fall of the Mitanni and the Hittites as it is to our future. Distressingly enough, the new science of genetics raises for the historian many more questions than it answers, but it discloses the existence of a force that must be taken into account in any philosophy of history.

MULTIPLEX MAN

Civilized human beings have long been puzzled by the mysterious diversity of human beings. It is possible, indeed, that mystery was part of the process by which some people were able to rise from barbarism to civilization. The perception requires mental powers that are by no means
universal. The aborigines of Australia, for example, who are probably the
lowest from of human life still extant, have a consciousness so dim and
rudimentary that they multiplied on that continent for fifty thousand years
without ever suspecting that sexual intercourse had anything to do with
reproduction. Most savages, to be sure, are somewhat above that level, but
no tribe appears to have been aware of its own diversity, let alone capable
of thinking about it.

Human beings capable of reflective thought, however, must have begun early
to marvel, as we still do, at the great differences obvious among the
offspring of one man by one woman. Of two brothers, one may be tall and the
other short; one stolid and the other alert; one seemingly born with a
talent for mathematics and the other with a love of music.

Many were the theories that men excogitated to explain so strange a
phenomenon. One of the principal grounds for the once widespread and
persistent belief in astrology was the possibility of explaining the
differences between two brothers by noting that, although engendered by the
same parents, they were conceived and born under different configurations
of the planets. In the Seventeenth Century, indeed, Campanella, whose plan
for a Welfare State is the source of many of our modern "Liberal" crotches
t and crazes, devised a whole system of eugenics to be enforced by
bureaucrats who would see to it that human beings were engendered only at
moments fixed by expert astrologers.

Again, the doctrine of metempsychosis, once almost universally held over a
wide belt of the earth from India to Scandinavia, seemed to be confirmed by
the same observations; for the differences between brothers were
understandable, if their bodies were animated by souls that had had far
different experiences in earlier incarnations.

There were also some theoretical explanations, such as the one that you may
remember having read in the stately verse of Lucretius, that were sound
bases for scientific inquiry, but they were not followed up. Until the last
third of the Nineteenth Century, men learned nothing of the basic laws of
heredity. Darwin's knowledge of the subject was no better than Aristotle's,
and Galton's enthusiasm for eugenics was no more firmly founded than was
Plato's. It remained for a humble and too modest priest, Father Johann
Gregor Mendel, to make one of the most important scientific discoveries
ever made by man.

Father Mendel's "Versuche über Pflanzen hybriden" was published in 1886,
but the famous professors in the great universities could not take a mere
priest seriously—certainly not a priest so impudent as to contradict
Darwin—and so they went on for decades pawing over problems that father
Mendel had made obsolete as the epicycles of Ptolemaic astronomy. He was
simply ignored and forgotten until 1900, when three distinguished
biologists discovered independently and almost simultaneously some of the
laws that he had ascertained and formulated.

It required some time for systematic study of genetics to get under way,
and research has been greatly impeded by two catastrophic World Wars and by
the obscurantism of Communists and "Liberal intellectuals."

In Russia and other territories controlled by the Conspiracy, Marx's
idiotic mumbo-jumbo is official doctrine and the study of genetics is
therefore prohibited. There are, however, some indications that research
may be going on secretly, and it is even possible that, so far as human
genetics are concerned, the knowledge thus obtained may exceed our own; for
the Soviet, though usually inept in scientific work, has facilities for experiments that civilized men cannot perform. In the mid-1930's, for example, there were reports that experiment stations in Asiatic Russia had pens of human women whom the research workers were trying to breed with male apes in the hope of producing a species better adapted to life under Socialism than human beings. It was reported a few years ago that the Soviet is now trying to create subhuman mutations by exposing their human breeding stock to various forms of irradiation. One cannot exclude the possibility that the monsters who conduct such experiments may incidentally find some significant data.

In the United States, the situation differs somewhat from that in Russia. Geneticists are permitted to continue their studies in peace so long as they communicate only with one another and do not disclose to the public facts of which the American boobs must be kept ignorant. Since it requires rare courage to provoke a nest of "Liberal intellectuals" or rattlesnakes, the taboo thus imposed is generally observed.

GRIM GENETICS

Despite the restraints placed on scientific investigation, and despite the awesome complexity of genetic factors in so complicated a creature as man, it is now virtually certain that all of the physiological structure of human beings, including such details as color of eyes, acuity of vision, stature, susceptibility to specific diseases, and formation of the brain are genetically determined beyond possibility of modification or alteration except by physical injury or chemical damage. Some of the processes involved have been well ascertained; others remain unknown. No one knows, for example, why the introduction of minute quantities of fluorine into drinking water will prevent development of the brain in *some* children and so roughly double the number of mongolian idiots born in a given area.

It is far more difficult to investigate intellectual capacities, since these must involve a large number of distinct elements, no one of which can be physically observed; but *all* of the evidence thus far available indicates that intelligence is as completely and unalterable determined by genetic inheritance as physical traits.

Moral qualities are even more elusive than intellectual capacity. There is evidence which makes it seem extremely probable that criminal instincts, at least, are inherited, but beyond this we can only speculate by drawing an analogy between moral and intellectual potentialities.

Many persons find the conclusions thus suggested unpleasant, just as all of us, I am sure, would be much happier if the earth were the immobile center of the universe and the heavens revolved about it. But although vast areas in the new science of genetics remain unexplored, and although the complexity of many problems is such that we cannot hope to know in our lifetime many of the things that we most urgently need to know, the principles of heredity have been determined with a fairly high degree of scientific probability. They are, furthermore, in accord with what common sense has always told us and also with the rational perception of our place in the universe that underlies religion.

We can blind children, but we cannot give them sight. We can stunt their minds in "progressive" schools, but we cannot give them an intelligence they did not inherit at birth. It is likely that we can make criminals of
them by putting them (like the somewhat improbable Oliver Twist) in Fagin's gang or its equivalent, but we cannot induce a moral sense in one who was born without it. We have always known that it is easy for man to destroy what he can never create.

ONE CERTAINTY

The Mendelian laws and hence the finding that human beings, physically and intellectually, at least, are absolutely limited to the potentialities they have inherited -- which may be impaired by external action but cannot be increased -- are the accepted basis of all serious biological study today. From the standpoint of scientific opinion, to deny heredity is about equivalent to insisting that the earth is flat or that tadpoles spring from the hair of horses.

The point is worth noting, for even if you choose to reject the findings of genetics, that science will enable you to demonstrate one very important truth.

Our "liberal intellectuals," who have done all in their power to deride, defile, and destroy all religion, are now sidling about us with hypocritical whimpers that the facts of genetics ain't "Christian." This argument does work with those whose religion is based on the strange faith that God wouldn't have dared to create a universe without consulting their wishes. But if you inquire of the "intellectual," as though you did not know, concerning scientific evidence in these matters, the chances are that he will assure you, with a very straight face, that he is, as always, the Voice of Science. Thus you will know that he still what he has always been: a sneak and a liar.

THE WARP OF CULTURE

Given the facts that all men are born unequal; that the inequality, apparent even among children of the same parents, increases with differences in genetic strains; that civilization, by the very fact of social organization and the variety of human activity thus made possible, accentuates such differences; and that the continuity of a culture depends on a more or less instinctive acceptance of the common values of that culture -- given those facts, it becomes clear that historians who try to account for the rise and fall of civilizations by describing political, economic, philosophic, and religious changes without reference to genetic changes in the population are simply excluding what *must* have been a very important factor, however little we may be able to measure it in the past or the present.

Whatever should be true of statutory and often ephemeral enactments in human jurisprudence, it is undoubtedly true of all the laws of nature that ignorance of the law excuses no-one from the consequences of violating it. And it may be unjust, as it is certainly exasperating, that we must often act with only a partial and inaccurate knowledge of such laws. But that is a condition of life. Societies are like individuals in that they must make decisions as best they can on the basis of such information as is available to them. You may have stock in a corporation whose future you may find it very difficult to estimate, but you *must* decide either (a) to sell, or
(b) to buy more, or (c) to hold what you have. What you *cannot* do is nothing.

The scope of genetic forces in the continuity of a civilization, and, more particularly, of Western civilization, and, especially, of that civilization in the United States was illustrated by one of the most brilliant of American writers, Dr. Lothrop Stoddard, in *The Revolt Against Civilization* (Scribner's, New York, 1922). The book was out of print for many years, for our "liberal intellectuals" promptly decided that the subject was one that American boobs should not be permitted to think about, and accordingly shovelled their malodorous muck on both book and author, in the hope of burying both forever. Copies of it disappeared from many libraries, and the book became hard to find on the secondhand market (I obtained my copy from a dealer in Italy).

I commend *The Revolt Against Civilization*, not as a revelation of ultimate truth, but as a cogent and illuminating discussion of some very grim problems that we must face, if we intend to have a future. The book, you must remember, was written when problems in genetics seemed much simpler than they do now in the light of later research, and when Americans felt a confidence and an optimism that we of a later generation can scarcely reconstruct in imagination. Some parts of the book will seem quaint and old-fashioned. Dr. Stoddard assumes, for example, that the graduates of Harvard are a group intellectually and morally above the average: That probably was true when he was an undergraduate and when he took his doctorate; he did not foresee what loathsome and reptilian creatures would slither out of Harvard to infest the Dismal Swamp in Washington. And when he urged complete toleration of Communist talk (as distinct from violence), he was thinking of soap-box oratory in Bug-House Square and the shrill chatter of parlor-pinks over their teacups; he did not foresee penetration and capture of schools, churches, newspapers, and political organizations by criminals who disseminate Communist propaganda perfunctorily disguised as "progressive education," "social gospel," and "economic democracy."

But the book remains timely. What were sins of omission in 1922, when we were, with feckless euphoria, repeating the blunders that destroyed past civilization, are now sins of commission, committed with deliberate and malicious calculation by the enemies whom we have given power over us. And we should especially perpend Dr. Stoddard's distinction between the ignorant or overly-emotional persons who "blindly take Bolshevism's false promises at their face value," and the real Bolshevik, who "are mostly born and not made." That dictum is as unimpeachable as the *poeta nascitur, non fit*, that it echoes.

THE OPTIMISTIC PESSIMIST

Since Stoddard wrote, the horizons have darkened around us. A recent and stimulating book is Dr. Elmer Pendell's *The Next Civilization*. The title may remind you of an article that Arthur Koestler published in the *New York Times* on November 7, 1943 -- an article whose bleak pessimism startled all but the very few readers who were in a position to surmise, form the hints which Koestler was able to smuggle into the pages of the "Times", that he, an ex-Communist, was able to estimate the extent to which the Communist Conspiracy had already taken control of the government of the United States. Koestler, stating flatly that we would soon be engulfed in a Dark Age of barbarism and indescribable horror, called for the establishment of monasteries that, like the monasteries of the early Middle
Ages, would preserve some part of human culture as seed for a new Renaissance in some distant future. Dr. Pendell, although he does not entirely deny us hope for ourselves, is primarily concerned with preserving the better part of our genetic heritage as seed for a future civilization that may have the intelligence to avoid the follies by which we are decreeing our own doom.

Dr. Pendell very quickly reviews the historical theories of Brook Adams, Spengler, Toynbee, and others to show that they all disregard the fact that decline in a civilization is always accompanied by a change in the composition, and deterioration in the quality, of the population.

We know that such changes took place in every civilization of which we have record. The majority of Roman citizens in 100 A.D. were not related at all to the Roman citizens in 100 B.C. We know that the great Roman families died out from sheer failure to have enough children to reproduce themselves, and we have reason to believe that all classes of responsible Romans, regardless of social or economic position, followed the fashion of race suicide.

Since the Romans had the preposterous notion that any person of any race imported from any part of the world could be transformed into a Roman by some magic in the legal phrases by which he was made a Roman citizen, the children that the Romans did not have were replaced by a mass of very diverse origins. Some of the importations undoubtedly brought with them fresh vigor and talent; some were incapable of assimilating civilization at all and could only imitate its outer forms without understanding its meaning; and some, while by no means inferior in intelligence and energy, had a temperament which, although eminently suited to some other civilization, was incompatible with the Roman. For some estimates of the deterioration of the population of the empire that the Romans founded, see the late Tenny Frank's *History of Rome* (Holt, New York) and Martin P. Nilsson's *Imperial Rome* (Schocken, New York).

When Dr. Stoddard wrote, we were merely behaving as thoughtlessly as the Romans: *Carpe diem* and let tomorrow take care of itself. But now, as Dr. Pendell hints and could have stated more emphatically, the power of government over us is being used, with a consistency and efficiency that must be intentional, to accelerate our deterioration and hasten our disappearance as a people by every means short of mass massacre that geneticists could suggest. To mention but one small example, many states now pick the pockets of their taxpayers to subsidize and promote the breeding of bastards, who, with only negligible exceptions, are the product of the lowest dregs of our population, the morally irresponsible and mentally feeble. An attorney informs me that in his state and others the rewards for such activity are so low that a female of this species has to produce about a dozen bastards before it can afford a Cadillac, and will have to go on producing to take care of the maintenance. Intensive breeding is therefore going on, and the legislation that was designed to stimulate it may therefore be said to be highly successful.

The United States is now engaged in an insane, but terribly effective, effort to destroy the American people and Western civilization by subsidizing, both at home and abroad, the breeding of the intellectually, physically, and morally unfit; while at the same time inhibiting, by taxation and in many other ways, the reproduction of the valuable parts of the population -- those with the stamina and the will to bear the burden of high civilization. We, in our fatuity, but under the control of persons who must know that *they* are doing, are working to create a future in which our children, if we have any, will curse us for having given them birth.
When Dr. Pendell tells us what we must do, if we are to survive or even if we limit ourselves to the more modest hope that human civilization may survive on our planet, is to reverse the process -- to encourage the reproduction of the superior stock and to check the multiplication of the inferior -- he is unquestionably right. He may also be right when he urges that we must do more than desist from interfering with nature for the purpose of producing biological deterioration -- that we must, instead, interfere with nature to ameliorate and improve our race. But here, I fear, Dr. Pendell, although he almost despairs of our civilization and looks to the next one, is yet too optimistic. There are two practical difficulties.

OUR *COUP D'ETAT*

Dr. Pendell proposes voluntary eugenic associations and "heredity corporations," which, no doubt, would help a little, as he argues, but which, as he is aware, would not have much more effect than a few buckets of water thrown into the crater of Mauna Loa. At this late date, to accomplish much for ourselves or even for our putative successors, we must use at least the taxing power of government, if not its powers of physical coercion, to induce or compel the superior to have children and to prevent the inferior from proliferating. So here enters on the stage that most unlovely product of human evolution, the bureaucrat, whom we shall need to apply whatever rules we may devise. And --if you can stand a moment of sheer nightmare, dear reader -- imagine, just for five seconds or so, what mankind would be like, if the power to decide who was or was not to have children fell into the hands of a Senator Fulbright, a Walt Rostow, and Adam Yarmolinsky, a Jack Kennedy, or a Jack The Ripper.

For that dilemma, of course, there is an obvious solution -- but, so far as I can see, only one. You, my dear reader, Dr. Pendell, and I must form a triumvirate and seize absolute power over the United States. Unfortunately, I can't at the moment think of a way of carrying out our *coup d'etat*, but let's leave such details until later. Assume that we have that power, which we, certainly, are determined to use wisely and well. What shall we do with it?

Dr. Pendell is certainly right. We must breed for brain-power: We must see to it that the most intelligent men and women mate with one another and have many children. And we can identify the intelligent by testing their "I.Q." and by their grades in honest college courses (as distinguished from the childish or fraudulent drivel that forms so large a part of the college curriculum today).

Let us not digress from the subject by questioning the relative validity of the various tests used to determine an "intelligence quotient." And we shall ignore the exceptions which, as every teacher knows, sometimes make the most conscientious grading misleading. Father Mendel, to whom we owe the greatest discovery ever made in biology, failed to pass the examination for a teacher's license in that field. A.E. Houseman, one of the greatest classical scholars in the world, failed to obtain even second-class honors at Oxford, and was given a mere "pass." But such exceptions are rare. Let us assume that we can test intelligence infallibly. *Is that enough?*

It is always helpful to reduce generalizations to specific examples. Percy Bysshe Shelley was one of the great English poets; Albert Einstein, although fantastically over-advertised by yellow journalism, was a great mathematician. Both were brilliant men in more than one field of
intellectual activity (Shelley is said to have exhibited a considerable talent for chemistry, among other things, and Einstein is said to have done well in courses on the Classics). Both, I am sure, would have placed themselves in the very highest bracket of any intelligence test, and (if so minded) could have been graduated *summa cum laude* from any college curriculum that you may advise. Both were, in their judgement of social and political problems, virtually morons. Merely a deficiency of practical common sense, you say? Yes, no doubt, but both acted on the basis of that deficiency and used their intellectual powers to exert a highly pernicious influence. One need not underestimate either the beauty of Shelley's poems or the importance of the two theories of relativity to conclude that the world would be better off, had neither man existed.

But we must go farther than that. It is odd that most of the persons who urge us to foster "superior intellect" and "genius," whether they recommend eugenics or educational subsidies or other means, simply ignore the phenomenon of the mattoid (see Lothrop Stoddard, *op. cit*., pp. 102-106, and the article by Max Nordau there cited).

A mattoid is a person possessed of a mentality that is, in the strict sense of the word, unbalanced. He is a Shelley or Einstein tilted just a few more degrees. He exhibits an extremely high talent, often amounting to genius, in one kind of mental activity, such as poetry or mathematics, while the other parts of his mind are depressed to the level of imbecility or insanity. Nordau, who was an acutely observant physician, noted that such unbalanced beings are usually, if not invariably, "full of organic feelings of dislike" and tend to generalize their subjective state of resentment against the civilized world into some cleverly devised pseudo-philosophic or pseudo-aesthetic system that will erode the very foundations of civilized society. Since civilized people necessarily set a high value on intellect, but are apt to venerate "genius" uncritically and without discrimination, the mattoid's influence can be simply deadly. Nordau, indeed, saw in the activity of mattoids the principal reason why "people [as a whole] lose the power of moral indignation, and accustom themselves to despise it as something banal, unadvanced, and unintelligent."

Nordau's explanation may be satisfactory so far as it goes, but moral insanity is not by any means confined to minds that show an extraordinary disproportion among the faculties that can properly be called intellectual and can be measured by such things as intelligence tests, academic records, proficiency in a profession, and outstanding research. The two young degenerates, Loev and Leopold, whose crime shocked the nation some decades ago although the more revolting details could not be reported in the Press, were reputed to be not only among the most brilliant undergraduates ever enrolled in the University of Chicago, but to be almost equally proficient in every branch of study. One could cite hundreds of comparable examples.

Most monsters that become notorious have to be highly intelligent to gain and retain power. Lenin and Trotsky must have had very active minds, and the latter, at least, according to persons who knew him, was able on occasion to pass as a cultivated man. Both probably had a very high "I.Q." All reports from China indicate that Mao Tse-tung is not only extremely astute, but even learned in the Chinese culture that he is zealously extirpating. A few Communists or crypto-Communists who have been put in prominent positions may be mere stooges, but the directors of the Conspiracy and their responsible subordinates must be persons of phenomenally high intelligence.

It is clear that there is in the human species some biological strain of either atavism or degeneracy that manifests itself in a hatred of mankind.
and a list for evil for its own sake. It produced the Thugs in India and the Bolsheviks in Russia (cf. Louis Zoul, *Thugs and Communists*, Public Opinion, Long Island City). It appears in such distinguished persons as Giles de Rais, who was second only to the king of France, and in such vulgar specimens as Fritz Haarmann, a homosexual who attracted some attention in Germany in 1924, when it was discovered that for many years he had been disposing of his boy-friends, as soon as he became tired of them, by tearing their throats open with his teeth and then reducing them to sausage, which he sold in a delicatessen. And it animates the many crypto-Communist who hold positions of power or influence in the United States.

It is probable that this appalling viciousness is transmitted by the organic mechanisms of heredity, and although no geneticist would now even speculate about what genes or lack of genes produce such biped terrors, I think it quite likely that the science of genetics, if study and research are permitted to continue, may identify the factors involved eventually -- say in two or three hundred years. I know that we most urgently and desperately need to know "now". But it will do no good to kick geneticists: The most infinite complexity of human heredity makes it impossible to make such determinations more quickly by the normal techniques of research. (Of course, a brilliant discovery that would transcend those methods is always possible, but we can't count on it.)

It is quite likely that at the present rate, as eugenicists predict, civilization is going to collapse from sheer lack of brains to carry it on. But it is now collapsing faster and harder from a super-abundance of brains of the wrong kind. Granting that we can test intelligence, we must remember that at or near the top of the list, by any test that we can devise, will be a flock of diabolically ingenious degenerates. And even if we could find a way to identify and eliminate the spawn of Satan, we should still have problems.

What causes genuine "liberal intellectuals"? Many are pure Pragmatists. They have no lust for evil for its own sake; they wouldn't betray their country or their own parents for less than fifty dollars -- and not for that, if they thought they could get more by bargaining. Others are superannuated children who want to go on playing with fairies and pixies, and are ready to kick and bite when disturbed at play; but they have the combination of lachrymose sentimentality and thoughtless cruelty that one so often finds in children before they become capable of the rational morality of adults. But all of our "liberal intellectuals" were graduated from a college of some sort, and many of them, I am sure, have a fairly high "intelligence quotient" by modern tests. I do not claim or suggest that they are the result of hereditary defects; I merely point out that we do not know and have no means of finding out. We can't be sure of anything except that our society now has as many of those dubious luxuries as it can endure. And yet we are going to encourage them to raise the intellectual level.

Come to think of it, my friends, I guess we'd better postpone our "coup d'etat" for a couple of centuries.

THE SHAPE OF THINGS TO COME

For a neat antithesis to Dr. Pendell's book and, at the same time, a very significant application of genetics, I suggest Roderick Seldenberg's *Anatomy of the Future* (University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill;
175 pages). Mr. Seidenberg -- I call him that because I haven't been able to find out whether or not it should be "Dr." -- told us what our future was going to be in an earlier book, *Posthistoric Man* (same publisher; 256 pages), which, according to the "liberal" reviewers, made him a gigantic "philosopher of history." In the present volume, however, he has condescended to tell us again and in fewer pages -- which may make this one the better bargain.

Mr. Seidenberg, according to Mr. Seidenberg, has surveyed with his eagle eye the whole course of human history and, what is more, the whole course of biological evolution since life first appeared on this planet. That is how he knows about the "ineluctable determinism" that is going to put us in our places.

The Prophet takes his departure from the now familiar phenomenon called the "population explosion" (see *American Opinion*, April 1960, pp. 33 f.). He says that an increase in the number of human beings automatically increases the "complexity" of society.

Of course, we have been hearing about this "complexity" for years. I am sure that you, poor harried reader, have reflected, every time that you leap into your automobile, how much simpler life would be, if you had to worry about the health of your horses, the condition of your stable, the quality of your oats and hay, the disposition and sobriety of your coachman, the efficiency of your ostlers, and the reliability of the scavengers whom you have hired to keep clean your mews. And I know that whenever you, in Chicago, pick up the telephone to call your aunt in Miami, you remark, with may a bitter oath, how much less complex everything would be, if all that you had to do was find and hire a reliable messenger who would ride express to her house and deliver your hand-written note in a month or so -- if he was not waylaid on the road, and if his horse did not break a leg or cast a shoe, and if he did not decide to pause at some bowsing-ken *en route* for an invigoration touch of delirium tremens. Sure, life's gettin' awfully complicated these days; ain't it a fact?

Well, as we all know, life's getting complexer every minute 'cause there are more Chinese and Congolese and Sudanese than there were a minute ago; and that means, according to Mr. Seidenberg, that we have just *got* to become more and more organized by the minute. And the proof of this is that, if you want to resist the ever increasing organization and socialization of society, you have to join some organization, such -- I interpolate, for I need not tell you that Mr. Seidenberg would never mention anything so horrid -- such as The John Birch Society. The need to join organizations to resist the organization of society proves the point, for, as is obvious, if you in 1776 had wished to resist the rule of George III, you would not have needed to join the patriots of your colony. And if, in 490 B.C., you had wished to resist the Persian invasion of Europe, you would have had no need to join, or cooperate with, your fellow Athenians who marched to Marathon. In those days of greater individualism, you, as an individual, could have stood up alone on your hind legs and stuck out your tongue -- and that, presumably, would have scared Darius and his armies right into the middle of the Hellespont. But alas, no more! So, you see, History proves that the day of the individual has passed forever, and the day of Organization has come.

You must not smile, for Mr. Seidenberg is in earnest, and even if he is a bit weak in knowledge of past and present, his projection of the future has seemed cogent not merely to "liberals," but even to thoughtful readers.
FORWARD TO IRKALLA!

Mr. Seidenberg bases his argument on inferences that he draws with apparent logic from three indisputably correct statements about the contemporary world and from a widely accepted biological theory.

1) We have all observed that we are being more and more subjected to a Welfare State, which, with Fabian patience, takes away each year some part of our power to make decisions for ourselves regarding our own lives. It is perfectly obvious that if this process continues for a few more decades (as our masters' power to take our money to bribe and bamboozle the masses may make inevitable), we shall have lost the right to decide anything at all, and shall have become mere human livestock managed by a ruthless and inhuman bureaucracy at the orders of an even more inhuman master.

2) Our Big Brains agree with Mr. Seidenberg in believing, or pretending to believe, that "the kernel of marxism...consists in elaborating...the social message of Christ." They assure us, therefore, that it is simply unthinkable that Americans could ever be so wicked as to fight to survive. Thus we have got to be scared or beaten into One World of universal socialism in which, as Walt Rostow, Jack Kennedy, and others now gloatingly and openly tell us, not only our nation but our race must be liquidated and dissolved in a vast and mongrel mass of pullulating bipeds.

3) The number of human beings -- anatomically human, at least -- is undoubtedly increasing at an appalling rate. The United States is already overpopulated for optimum life, although no critical reduction in our standard of living would be necessary for the better part of a century, if our masters permitted us to remain an independent nation. But our increase is nothing compared to the terrible multiplication of the populations of Asia and Africa, caused, for the most part, by our export to those regions of our medical knowledge, medicines, food, and money. Although we Westerners might stave off a crisis for a few decades by working harder and ever harder to support our betters and to speed up the rate at which they are breeding, it is clear that we (unless we do something unthinkable) must soon be drowned in the flood that we, like the Sorcerer's Apprentice, started but did not know how to stop. So, even if we did not have Master Jack and his accomplices or employers to arrange for our liquidation, the sheer multiplication of the human species would produce the same result anyway.

One has but to glance at a graph of the world's population to see that it is rapidly approaching the point at which the vast human swarm can be kept alive, even on the level of barest animal subsistence, only by the most expert management of every square inch of earth's arable surface plus expert harvest of the very oceans themselves. In that monstrous human swarm jammed together on our planet, like a swarm of bees hanging from a limb, there can be no privacy, no individuality, no slightest deviation from the routine that must be maintained just to keep alive the maximum number that can subsist at all.

Now the theory of biological evolution, as usually stated, provides that species must adapt themselves to the conditions of survival. Men, having bred themselves into a maximum swarm, become mere units of the species, and will obviously be most efficient when they perform every action of the routine by an automatic reflex. This means that thought and even consciousness will become not only unnecessary but intolerable impediments to the efficient functioning of the human animals. Obviously, the human minds must disappear in order to permit billions of human ants to make the globe an ant-hill in which they can all live in perfect socialism.
That is what "ineluctable determinism" makes ineluctable, but Mr. Seidenberg, who is as adroit in twisting words as any editor of the "New York Times", shows you how nice that will be. The Revelations of Freud have shown that we are now just bundles of instincts. Mankind will necessarily evolve to the higher state of what Mr. Seidenberg calls "pure reason." As he explains, "pure reason" is now found only among the forms of life that are biologically superior to us because better adapted to environment. The examples which he gives are "ants, bees, and termites," whose "essentially unchanged survival during sixty million years testifies to the perfection of their adjustment...to the conditions of life." We must strive to become like them -- nay, the "ineluctable determinism" inherent in the "population explosion" and the need for a "more advanced society" will make us, willy nilly, just like ants and termites -- intellectually and spiritually, that is, for Mr. Seidenberg does not seem to entertain a hope that human beings will ever be able to crawl about on six legs.

In this perfected socialist world there can be no change and hence no history: That is why the perfect man of the near future will be, in Seidenbergian terminology, "post-historic." Everybody will be happy, because there will be no individuals -- only organisms that are part of a species and have no separate consciousness. To see how attractive the inevitable future is, you have only to reflect, dear reader, how much happier you would be, if you were an ant or a cockroach in your basement. You could operate by what Mr. Seidenberg calls "pure reason." You could not possibly be affected by religion, art, literature, philosophy, science, capitalism, racial discrimination, or any of the other horrid things that will have to be blotted out anyway in the interests of Equality and Social Justice. You could never have a thought to trouble you. You would have no consciousness; hence you would not know that you exist, and would have no organ that could feel pain when somebody steps on you. What more could you want?

If you are so reactionary as to prefer to be conscious, even at the cost of being unhappy from time to time, you may be amused by the similarity of Mr. Seidenberg's vision of the future to the scene described in one of the oldest of the Babylonian tablets, on which the cuneiform characters represent an oddly sibilant and staccato language: *a-na maat la tari kak-ka-rifi-ti-e ila istar marat ilu sin u-zu-un-sa is- kun*, etc.

"To the land whence none return, the place of darkness, Ishtar, the daughter of Sin, her ear inclined.

"Then inclined the daughter of Sin her ear to the house of darkness, the domain of Irkalla; to the prison from which he that enters comes not forth; to the road whose path does not return; ...to the land where filth is their bread and their food is mud. The light they behold not; in unseeingness they dwell, and are clothed, like winged things, in a garment of scales..."

Of all of mankind's nightmarish visions of a future existence, that Babylonian conception of the dead as crawling forever, like mindless insects, in a fetid and eternal night has always seemed to me the most gruesome.

JOY IS NOT AROUND THE CORNER

Mr. Seidenberg's ecstatic vision of the New Jerusalem has, I am sorry to say, imposed on a least two men of scientific eminence who should have
known better. They permitted themselves to be confused by the theory of biological evolution. If man evolved, over a period of 500,000 years or more, from an ape (*Australopithecus*) that discovered that by picking up and wielding a long bone it could increase its efficiency in killing other apes, is it not possible that our species can go on evolving and become, in another 500,000 years or less, the perfectly adjusted biped termites that Mr. Seidenberg predicts? Heavens to Betsy, I'm not going to argue that point. Granted!

And isn't the "population explosion" a fact? Sure it is, but don't overlook one detail -- the time factor. At the present rate, the globe, sometime between 2000 and 2005 A.D. -- that is to say "within forty years" -- will be infested by 5,000,000,000 anatomically human creatures, the maximum number for which food can be supplied by even the most intensive cultivation. And "then", to keep the globe inhabitable at that bare subsistence level, it will be necessary to kill *every year* more people than now live in the whole United States -- kill them with atomic bombs or clubs, as may be more convenient.

I shall not argue about what human beings could or could not become by biological evolution in half a million years: We all know, at least, that there is going to be *no* biological evolution in fifty years. And, if we stop a moment to think about it, we also know that the world is not going to have a population of five billion. Not ever.

The population of the world is going to be drastically reduced before the year 2000.

The reduction could come through natural causes. It is always possible -- far more possible than you imagine, if you have not investigated the relevant areas of scientific knowledge -- that next week or next year may bring the onset of a new pestilence that will have a proportional mortality as great as that of the epidemic in the time of the Antonines or the Black Plague of the Middle Ages. Alternatively, the events described in John Christopher's brilliant novel, *No Blade of Grass*, could become fact, instead of fiction, at any time. And there are at least three other ways, all scientifically possible, in which the world could be partly depopulated in short order by strictly natural forces beyond our control.

But if Nature does not act, men will. When things became a bit crowded in east Asia, for example, the Huns and, at a later time, the Mongols, swept a wide swath through the world as locusts sweep through a wheat field. And wherever they felt the inspiration, they were every bit as efficient as any quantity of hydrogen bombs you may care to imagine. In the natural course of human events, we shall see in the near future wars of extermination on scale and of an intensity that your mind will, at present, refuse to contemplate. The only question will be what peoples will be among the exterminated.

If the minority of the earth's inhabitants that is capable of creating and continuing (as distinct from aping) a high civilization is exterminated (as it now seems resolved to be), or if for some reason wars of extermination fail to solve the problem, civilization will collapse from sheer lack of brains to keep it going, and the consequent reversion to global savagery will speedily take care of the excess in numbers. In a world of savages, not only would the intricate "and hated" technology of our civilization be abolished, but even the simplest arts might be forgotten. (Every anthropologist knows of tribes in Polynesia and Melanesia that forgot how to make canoes, although without them it became almost impossible to obtain the fish that they regard as the most delicious food, or how to make bows.
and arrows, although they needed them for more effective hunting and fighting.) A world of savages in 2100 probably would not have a population more numerous than the world had in 4000 B.C.

The ordinary course of nature and human events (separately or in combination) will, in one way or another, take care of the much-touted "population explosion," and "Mr. Seidenberg knows it". You have only to read him carefully to see that all his talk about history, biological evolution, and "ineluctable determinism" is strictly for the birds -- or, at least, bird-brains.

DO-IT-YOURSELF FOR SOCIALISTS

Like all internationalists, Mr. Seidenberg envisages a One World of universal socialism.

Every student of history and mankind (as distinct from the ignorant theorists who prefer to chirrup while hopping from cloud to cloud in Nephelococcygia) well knows what is needed for a successful and stable socialism. And our intelligent socialists know it, too. There are two essentials, viz.: (1) a mass of undifferentiated human livestock, sufficiently intelligent to be trained to perform routine and often complicated tasks, but too stupid to take thought for their own future; and (2) a small caste of highly intelligent planners, preferably of an entirely different race, who will direct the livestock and, with the aid of overseers who need be but little more intelligent than the overseen, make sure that the livestock work hard and breed properly and do not have unsocial thoughts. The owners must be so superior to the owned that the latter will not regard themselves as of the same species. The owners must be hedged about with a quasi-divinity, and their chief, therefore, must be represented as an incarnate god.

Mr. Seidenberg knows that and tells us so. Our blissful future, he says, is assured by the emergence of "administrators [whose] special talents place them above other men." The most important of these special talents is enough intelligence to understand that "moral restraints and compassions [and] ...the attitudes and values upon which they were based have become obsolete." On the basis of such progressive thinking, "the relatively small elite of the organizers" will manipulate the "overwhelming social mass" and guide it toward its destiny, "the mute status of unconscious organisms."

The Chosen Few will do this by promoting "the spiritual and psychological dehumanization of man" and "a vast organizational transmutation of life." For this glorious purpose, various techniques are available; for example, as Mr. Seidenberg tells us, "there is, plainly, *more* than a nihilistic meaning in the challenging ambiguities of modern art." And, in a masterfully managed society, "the gradually *inculcated* feeling of helplessness...will make the mass of humanity ever more malleable and dependent upon the complex functioning of society, with its ensuing regimentation under organized patterns of behavior." But the Supermen will use, above all, "a *scientific program of genetic control* to assure the complete adjustment of the human mass to its destiny" and Reactionaries and other American swine, whose "anachronistic stance" and silly efforts to avoid "the mute status of unconscious organisms" show that they "belong essentially to the past."
As for the Supermen, who form "the nucleus of an elite of administrative functionaries and organizers ruling over the vast mass of men," you can bet your bottom dollar (so long as Master Jack permits you to have one) that that Master Race has no intention of becoming like the bipeds that it will supervise and selectively breed for more and better mindlessness until it has attained its "historic" goal, "the settling of the human race [as distinct from its owners] into an ecologic niche of permanent and static adjustment," which, as Mr. Seidenberg says in a moment of candor, in simply "living death." Obviously, when this goal has been achieved, human beings, deprived of mind and even consciousness, will differ from the Master Race as much as ants and bees now differ in intelligence from human beings. Glory be!

To any attentive reader of the book, it is clear that the author, under the guise of a transparently inconsistent prophecy about a distant future, is presenting a plan for a near future that is to be *created*, in spite of history, in spite of nature, and in spite of mankind, by the purposeful and concerted action of a small band of "elite" conspirators, comparable to, if not identical with, the directors of the International Communist Conspiracy.

To publish such a plan in a book sold to the general public seems a fantastic indiscretion, even when one allows for the breath-taking effrontery that our Internationalists are now showing in their confidence that Americans have already been so disarmed and entrapped in the "United Nations" that, for practical purposes, it's all over except for the butchering. When I first read these books, therefore, I was inclined to believe that the author was trying to warn us.

THE VEILED PROPHET OF DOYLESTOWN

My inquiries, necessarily hasty and perfunctory as I write this article to meet a deadline, have elicited almost no information about Mr. Seidenberg. I do not know what region on earth was blessed with his nativity, what academic institutions bestowed the benison of their degrees upon him, or even what may be his liaison with the University of North Carolina. He is said to be an architect, but he is not listed in the 1962 edition of the "American Architects' Directory". He is said to practice that art in Doylestown, Pennsylvania, but an informant in that town reports that he is not listed in the telephone directory as an architect, although there is listed under his name, without indication of profession or occupation, a telephone which did not answer, when called on successive days.

I do not have the facilities of the FBI, so all that I really know about Mr. Seidenberg, apart from his books, is that he surfaced momentarily on February 22, 1962, in the pages of the "New York Times", to emit a yip for the abolition of the House Committee on Un-American Activities. (And if you wonder why anyone should now yip against a Committee that appears to have been virtually silenced by the concerted howling of our enemies after the release of "Operation Abolition", I can only tell you that, according to persons who should know, the Committee has amassed in Executive Sessions testimony which, if published, would expose some of the most powerful anti-humans in Washington.)

"clearly implied that he wrote the books *in order to bring about* the ghastly future" that he "so confidently predicts." If Mrs. Emery is right, Mr. Seidenberg's books are inspirational literature for the Master Race of "administrators," who are now taking over the whole world. They can own and operate the world forever in perfect Peace, if, by a scientific application of genetics, they reduce human beings to the status of mindless insects.

IS ONE WORLD FEASIBLE?

You, my patient reader, may be a member of the Radical Right and hence unenthusiastic about the happiness that is being planned for you. If so, I confess that I, whom a learned colleague recently described as a "filthy Fascist swine," share your misgivings. But let us here consider the Seidenbergian ideal exclusively as a problem in genetics. Is it possible?

Probably not, by the hit-and-miss methods that the Conspiracy has thus far employed.

As Mr. Seidenberg carefully points out, "Russia [under Lenin, Stalin, and Khrushchev] and American [under Roosevelt, Eisenhower, and Kennedy] are basically akin by reason of the dominance of their organizational trends," but -- *h'las!* -- even today "the collectivization of society is *only in its incipient stages in Russia." And the reason is obvious. Although Ulyanov (alias Lenin) and Bronstein (alias Trotsky) butchered millions of reactionary Russians who wanted to be individual human beings, and although Dzhugashvili (alias Stalin) butchered millions more, and although Saint Nick (formerly Khrushchev) shot, hacked to pieces, or starved seven million in the Ukraine alone when he as just a local manager for the Communist Conspiracy, the nasty Russians are still unregenerate. Although the world's vermin have had absolute control of Russia for almost half a century and have certainly worked hard to exterminate every Russian who had in himself a spark of self-respect, human decency, or even the will to live, observers agree that the recent failure of crops would have precipitated a crisis and possibly even a revolt of blind desperation, if Master Jack had not ordered his American cattle to provide the wheat that Comrade Nick needed to keep his own restive cattle fairly quiet. And it is quite likely that if the Conspiracy were to lose control of the United States and so be forced to retreat somewhere in the world, the Russian people would revolt anyway. The most systematic butchery has not destroyed the genetic transmission of human instincts. And it is unlikely to do so for centuries, at least.

Americans are apt to be even more refractory, and I am sure that One Worlders, now that they think their final victory almost achieved, must be giving thought to the problem of what to do with them. (And I need not remind you that advanced minds are not troubled by "moral restraints" and the other "attitudes and values.") The American kulaks were useful and even necessary to fight wars "to make the world safe for democracy" and to finance with "foreign aid" the Communist conquest of the world, but when that goal has been achieved, they are likely to be a real nuisance.

There are rumors, for example, that Master Jack is planning to send the U.S. Army -- which, as purged by Yarmolinsky and his stooges, will presumably be a docile instrument for the abolition of the nation it was established to defend -- to seal off one area of the country after another, drive the white swine from their homes, and search them to confiscate such firearms or other weapons as they may have in their possession. It may be necessary to beat a few hundred of the white pigs so that their squealing
will teach the other livestock to obey their owner, but, according to the
rumors, nothing more than that is contemplated. But even if the operation
is successful, one can foresee endless trouble. Human instincts are more or
less fixed by heredity.

It is no wonder, therefore, that Mr. Seidenberg foresees "long-range
genetic manipulation designed not only to improve the human stock according
to the social dictates of [the proprietors of] a collectivized humanity,
but *above all* to eliminate, in one manner or another, any traces of anti-
social deviation."

Those are, doubtless, sound general principles, but what, specifically, is
to be done with the Americans when the "United Nations" takes them over?
One could, as Mr. Seidenberg delicately hints in one passage, just castrate
all the males. (If this idea seems shocking to you, remember that that's
just your "anachronistic stance.") Or one could adopt the policy which the
Soviet, according to a report that was leaked "from U.N. official sources"
and reported in the now defunct *Northlander* (September, 1958), uses in
Lithuania, where all potentially troublesome males were rounded up and
shipped to Siberia and then replaced in their own homes by public-spirited
Mongolian males eager to improve the quality of the Lithuanian population.
A Baluba or a Bakongo thus installed in every American home would not only
effectively end "discrimination" and promote the "World Unity" desiderated
by Internationalists, but would also -- according to a "scientific" study
made by a Professor Of Sociology in a tax-supported American university and
reported both in his class-room lectures and in his broadcasts over a
radio-station entirely owned by that university -- fulfill the secret
yearnings of all American womanhood.

This may seem a perfect solution (if you have a "One World" viewpoint), but
it has, I fear, its drawbacks. Balubas and such are just fine for
exterminating white men in Africa and creating chaos under direction from
Washington and Moscow, but I suspect that anyone who tries to regiment them
to do work is in for a powerful lot of trouble. After they have served
their purpose, it will be necessary to exterminate them, too. And the
Masters, after they have blotted out the civilization they hate, are going
to need *workers*, not cannibals and other savages, if, in keeping with the
Seidenbergian vision, they are to rule the world forever.

Now Americans and Europeans are excellent workers. What is needed,
obviously, is not to destroy them but to convert them, as Mr. Seidenberg
predicts, into true zombies, that is to say, creatures that have no will or
personality of their own and therefore do whatever they are told. But that
transformation, so far as I can learn from geneticists whom I have
consulted, is genetically impossible by any process of selective breeding
within any reasonable length of time -- say a thousand years or less. This,
I am sure, our author realizes, for after admitting that "the art of
brainwashing and, even more so, the *science of controlling society by
pharmaceutical manipulation*, are in their infancy," he places his hope for
the future in "the ever increasing techniques and the ever more refined
arts of mental coercion." Presumably, the human mind and will can be
destroyed by drugs, or perhaps by an improved technique of lobotomy, to
produce the kind of "mental health" requisite in the zombies who, like
mindless insects, are to work to support the Master Race of the future. But
this is not genetics, and the qualities thus induced in individuals cannot
be transmitted genetically. The Masters, therefore, will be put to the
trouble of operating on each generation of biped insects as it is produced
-- and, what is even worse, there is some reason to doubt that the zombies
would or could reproduce themselves.
So, you see, the New Dispensation of which Internationalists dream is by no means assured, either historically or biologically. For that matter, it is even possible that enough Americans may object in time to frustrate the "determinism" that only their ignorance, apathy, or cowardice could make "ineluctable." But I cannot speculate about that possibility here. I have sought only to show you, as dispassionately as possible, what kind of thoughts very advanced minds are thinking about you these days.

I have been asked to discuss with you tonight the grave social and biological problem presented by that noisy band of persons who currently call themselves "liberal intellectuals." It is not a new problem. The contemporary specimens have inherited the whole of their little stock of phrases and notions, which they are pleased to call "ideas," from their predecessors in the 18th Century, when they called themselves *philosophes*, since France was the country in which they were then making the most noise. But they represent a biological tendency which you can trace back historically until you see that it is much older than civilization itself.

That there may be no misunderstanding, let me make it clear that tonight I shall consistently use the word "intellectual" within quotation marks as the designation that a group of persons have given themselves. I shall not use the word as a common noun with its correct English meaning. If we used the word in that sense, we could do little more than agree with Ayn Rand, who, in a recent book, says quite bluntly:
"Our present state of cultural disintegration is not maintained and prolonged by intellectuals as such, but by the fact that *we haven't any*. The majority of those who pose as 'intellectuals' today are frightened zombies, posturing in a vacuum of their own making.... The key to their souls is their longing for the effortless, irresponsible, automatic consciousness of an animal. They dread the necessity, the risk, and the responsibility of rational cognition."

So tonight we shall talk about "*intellectuals*."

The problem, however, is particularly urgent today. It concerns all of us. As we all know, the Communist takeover of the United States, now in progress, would have been impossible, had not the self-styled "intellectuals" done so much of the Conspiracy's work for it. But Bolshevism is a subject that we cannot consider tonight, for I must limit myself strictly to "liberal intellectuals" as distinct from members of the International Conspiracy, although I admit that in many cases it is very difficult to tell the difference.

We must all cope with "intellectuals' every day, but I particularly hope that the suggestions that I am going to offer may be useful to those members of this audience who are most besieged and harassed.

One of the chief reasons why I permit myself to hope that our nation may yet survive and have a future is the fact that among the hordes that swarm over college campuses these days there is a considerable number -- even a large number -- of students, who, amid many obstacles and difficulties, are trying to ascertain for themselves the nature of the world in which they live. Every campus, of course, also has its rabble of young "liberals," who are forever making a din as they "demonstrate" for "world peash," "snivel rights," and the like, and who, if we may judge from their appearance and their yammering, are as afraid of war as they are of soap.

I am sure that every student here present fully understands the importance of staying on the good side of the young "intellectuals" -- I mean the windward side, of course.

The student's real difficulty arises from the fact that the self-styled "liberal intellectuals," by methods described in the two books (*Keynes At Harvard* and *The Great Deceit*) published by the Veritas Foundation, have attained a strangle-hold on American education, and very few college students can escape the ministrations of the "liberal" professor, who urges or requires them to follow him down the rabbit hole or behind the looking glass into the Wonderland in which "intellectuals" live, and in which the hapless student must emulate the White Queen, who, you will remember, was able, with just a little practice, to believe six impossible things before breakfast every morning.

Now, a serious examination of the problem of "liberal intellectuals" must, I believe, begin with recognition of one fundamental fact -- that we are dealing with the phenomenon that is know in biology as *symbiosis*. In other words, we are examining not one species, but two, that are interdependent, just as in the example of symbiosis that will come to everyone's mind: many species of ants maintain aphids in their nests, and in such an arrangement, the ants could not live without the aphids nor the aphids without the ants.
As I have said, I consider this symbiosis as the fundamental fact in our problem tonight, so let me illustrate it with two or three examples that will make it clear.

In the second half of the 19th Century lived a distinguished French mathematician, Professor Michel Chasles. He was the author of a number of treatises that you will find cited in any reasonably complete work on geometrical theory, prisms, or conic sections. He developed a method of analytical geometry independent of the calculus, and his treatise on the displacement of solids is regarded as a mathematical classic. He was a member of the French Académie des Sciences, which means that he was recognized as one of the 66 best scientific minds in all France, and he was furthermore the recipient of the highest honor that the Royal Society of London could bestow.

Now Professor Chasles was quite wealthy, and one day there came to him an enterprising young intellectual named Vrain-Lucas, who was -- he said -- a specialist in finding old documents, particularly autographs. He sold the good professor an original letter which proved that Descartes had anticipated all the discoveries of Newton. Professor Chasles was elated to be the possessor of a document of such vast significance in the history of science, and his appetite was whetted for more. So he made Vrain-Lucas promise to bring to him all his sensational finds. Vrain-Lucas did; he supplied remarkable documents, first, one at a time, then by the dozen, and then by the score.

In a few years, M. Chasles had a much smaller balance at his bankers, but he owned a collection of treasures unmatched in the world, unique documents, almost all of them autographs, written by the great figures of history. He had original letters by Pascal, by Montaigne, by Amerigo Vespucci, by Charlemagne, by St. Jerome, by Plato, by Socrates, and by many others. It would be hard to say which item in his collection of more than 600 letters was the most remarkable, but my favorite is the autographic love-letter written by Cleopatra to Julius Caesar -- a letter that Cleopatra wrote with her own fair hand -- with a steel pen -- on rag paper -- in 16th-Century French!

Now it may not be fair to single out the French mathematician from among the thousands of men like him, but just the same, if I had anything to do with running a college, I would see to it that a statue of Professor Chasles stood at the gates as a reminder of what education can do for a man.

If you ask which was the "intellectual," Professor Chasles or Vrain-Lucas, the answer, of course, is both of them. They are complementary types, like the *yin* and *yang* in the Chinese monogram, and one could scarcely exist without the other. One, indeed, is to a large extent the cause of the other.

Our race always has been, and probably always will be, afflicted with well-meaning people, usually well educated and sometimes brilliant, who simply cannot keep their imaginations under control. They are born to be the dupes of any scoundrel or adventurer who takes the trouble to put out a little bait for them, and they are often so generous that they do more than half his work for him and practically dupe themselves.

Many of you, I am sure, have read the *Memoirs Of Casanova*, who was an intellectual in his day and wrote a Utopia, the *Icosameron*, in which he shows how easy it would be for us to have One World chock full of "social
justice." If you have read the *Memoirs*, you will recall the once celebrated Madame d'Urf’, who was not the object of one of Casanova's rather commonplace seductions, but instead the principal source of his income for a large part of his career.

Madame d'Urf’, whom Casanova met when she was fairly well along in years, was one of the wealthiest and most brilliant women in France. She was not only learned in the usual sense, but she was a chemist of some skill, had installed an elaborate laboratory in her home, and is credited with the invention of a laboratory furnace which would automatically maintain a relatively constant temperature for many days.

Now Casanova, who was skilled in cabalistic hocus-pocus, admits quite frankly that he set out to delude Mme. d'Urf’, justifying himself, you will remember, with the plea that if he hadn't fleeced the old fool, someone else would have got her money. And I think he is telling the truth when he tells us that she herself dreamed up the project for which she lavished so much money on him and which involved him in a whole series of ludicrous adventures.

Mme. d'Urf, was tired of being a woman, and she insisted that Casanova make a man of her. She firmly believed that that was possible, because she had the same superstitious faith in the wonders of science that we see among our contemporaries, and, of course, she eventually killed herself with an overdose of drugs intended to hasten the wondrous transformation.

We may think her a fool for having believed that, but was it, after all, much more fantastic, much more contrary to the ascertained and obvious facts of nature, much more irrational than the tommyrot about noble savages, brotherhood, equality, world courts, and the like that some of her contemporaries -- Rousseau, Helv'tius, Saint-Pierre, and their kind -- were busily peddling to persons as credulous as she?

If Mme. d'Urf, in the 18th Century seems a little remote to you, let me give you another example, which will incidentally show how closely that period is linked to the present. When I was in my teens, I knew an amiable lady who was a graduate of one of the best-known women's colleges and, at the time that I knew her, the director of a small library. She was, on the whole, well educated and quite rational, although from time to time her eyes would take on the glazed look that is typical of "liberals" and she would chatter about the "unity of mankind," "world peace," and similar pish-posh. I was really taken aback one day when she confided in me that she was a member of an international order of big-brained females headed by the Comte de Saint-Germain, who, she assured me, was still alive and directed the order from his chateau in Hungary, where he spent his time thinking Big Thoughts.

Let me remind you who the famous Comte de Saint-Germain was. Of course, his name was not Saint-Germain and he was not a count. His real identity is unknown; what little can be discovered of his back trail leads to Poland, Germany, and Portugal, but it is not known in which country he was born. Neither is it known precisely what his racket was, for, unlike Casanova, he was not an ordinary swindler. One theory is that he was an espionage agent in the pay of Catherine the Great of Russia.

At all events, he was supplied with evidently unlimited funds from some mysterious source, and when he turned up in Paris in 1748 as the Comte de Saint-Germain, he quickly became one of the most influential men in France, an adviser to Louis XV, and the darling of all the "intellectuals."
He had many charms. He was, for example, the perfect dinner guest. For one thing, he never ate anything at dinner. He had, you see, made a great scientific discovery and extracted the vital essence directly from the atmosphere. For another thing, he was such an interesting conversationalist; he could, for example, tell you all about the Crucifixion of Christ, at which he had been present. He was, you see, 2,000 years old, and explained that he was so well preserved for his age because, in addition to living on air, he took every 20 years a spoonful of colorless liquid that rejuvenated him for 20 years. Of course, the "intellectuals" had no difficulty in believing such things.

The Comte de Saint-Germain had quite a career, but finally in 1784, presumably at the ripe old age of 2000-plus, he died and was buried in Schleswig.

So you will see why I was a little startled when the lady told me that her society was headed by an individual who for 150 years had been in the good earth of Schleswig sprouting --- well, not daisies, I'm sure, but perhaps poison ivy. So I ventured to suggest that the Comte de Saint-Germain was probably in no condition to think Big Thoughts.

But the lady was most indignant at my crass skepticism, and proceeded to prove me wrong. Members of her society had the great privilege of sending $100 to the Count in Hungary and receiving in return a personal letter of advice concerning the care and feeding of their souls.

She had sent the $100 -- which, of course, was the equivalent of about $400 or $500 today -- and she had the letter. It was, as I remember, about 25 pages long. It had been produced by a process similar to mimeographing, with blank spaces on the first and last pages in which the name of the addressee was inserted with a matching typewriter.

The contents of the letter were, as one would expect, the old drivel about "awakening higher consciousness" and the sky-pie that would be available to everyone as soon as everyone "got in tune with the infinite." But the envelope bore an Hungarian postmark, and the letter was signed, "Comte de Saint-Germain." And that, you see, proved it. The old boy was still going strong and presumably good for another 2,000 years, at least.

I don't know whether the good lady's secret society of super-minds is still operating, but there are plenty like it. In 1943, for example, a committee of the California Legislature stumbled on a weird organization called Mankind United, which supported an even more wonderful subsidiary called the Universal Institute for Research and Administration.

Now Mankind United had the usual noble purposes: it was working for the "brotherhood of man," "equal living conditions for all peoples," "equality of all races and creeds," "world government," and "world peace." It was working desperately to save the human race from annihilation by a horrible new instrument of warfare that could exterminate one billion people in the twinkling of an eye. And, to cap it all, Mankind United was going to conduct a "Crusade against Poverty."

In other words, you see, Mankind United put out all the stale old sucker-bait that attracts do-gooders as infallibly as cheese brings a mouse to a trap. Mice never learn, of course, but then mice, so far as I know, never pose as "intellectuals" either.
Mankind United was remarkable in other ways. According to its official report, it had a membership of 176,000,000 men and women. Yes, 176,000,000 -- but remember that that is their figure, not mine, and I cannot guarantee that there wasn't a mistake in the arithmetic some place. But in addition to this large human membership, Mankind United, through the Universal Institute for Research, enlisted the co-operation of a race of little men with metal heads who live in the hollow center of the earth and produce earthquakes whenever they feel like shaking things up a bit on the surface.

The identifiable head of this great society was known to the Faithful as The Voice. He modestly claimed that he floated around the earth just by thinking himself wherever he wanted to be. Thus he could make if from an ocean liner in mid-Atlantic to San Francisco in just seven minutes flat, incidentally thinking his luggage through space along with himself to avoid a delay at Customs. When The Voice was located in a luxurious apartment in San Francisco, he gave the name of Arthur Lober Bell, but added that he had so many names he couldn't be quite sure of that. On oath before the California Committee on Un-American Activities, he swore that he wasn't all there. His organization, you see, had so much business in so many parts of the world that he just had to be in several places at the same time. Obviously, therefore, all of him couldn't be in any one place at one time. Logical, you see; you can't dispute that reasoning.

The California Committee was able to locate only a few thousand of Mankind United's 176,000,000 members. But here is the really significant thing. The membership included a very considerable number of college professors, teachers, physicians, lawyers, and other individuals who had been certified as literate by what are politely called institutions of higher learning. One of the most dedicated members was a full professor at the University of California, who had evidently resolved to devote his life to promoting "One World" through Mankind United -- in co-operation, of course, with the great race of little men with metal heads downstairs. He doubtless reasoned that a metal head must contain a perfect thinking machine, especially if it had ball-bearings in it.

Now I have not mentioned these fur examples, out of the many hundreds that could be cited, merely to amuse you. I intended them to illustrate the principle of symbiosis. The phenomenon that is called "liberal intellectualism" depends on the conjunction of two distinct species, the intellectual sucker and the intellectual shyster. Of course, in all societies there is a copious supply of both species. The late P.T. Barnum used to utter the philosophic dictum that a sucker was born every minute, but, as we all know, since Barnum's day the birth rate has increased enormously.

This symbiosis, as I have said, antedates civilization and all recorded history. Dr. Harry Wright, in his recent anthropological study of witchcraft among the lower forms of human life today, made a sagacious and telling observation. He studied the operations of the shamans, fetish-men, and witch-doctors among the sub-humans who now revel, on your money, in the big glass cage in New York City that is called the "United Nations."

The witch-doctors, as you would expect, are brutish things. They make themselves impressive by smearing themselves with elephant dung or by wearing a human shinbone in their knotted and greasy hair. They are stupid, but not quite so stupid as the savages among whom they flourish.

A typical operation, as witnessed by Dr. Wright is this: a savage who thinks he has an ache or something like that comes to the witch-doctor, who, after collecting his fee in advance, applies his mouth to the affected
part and sucks out the evil spirit, which he then visibly spits out in the form of dead grasshoppers, pieces of wood, or something like that.

Of course, the witch-doctor places those oddments in his mouth before beginning the ceremony, and must therefore know what he is doing. Therefore, says Dr. Wright, in relation to the society in which he lives, the witch-doctor is "an intellectual living by his wits."

Incidentally, we probably should not be so supercilious about the ignorant savages who are swindled with dead grasshoppers. Not long ago the malodorous Department of Heath, Education, and Welfare, which syphons five billion dollars from the pockets of the Americans suckers every year, used some that money to send one of its specialists to Africa to scatter the blossoms of "mental health" among the fuzzie-wuzzies. This expert held the degree of Doctor of Philosophy from a reputed American university, and he was a practitioner of one of our most lucrative forms of mumbo-jumbo, the kind invented by Sigmund Freud.

Now the only thing that is remarkable about that is that the Department of Heath, Education, and Welfare was so indiscreet as to print in its official publication, *Public Heath Reports*, for July 1959, a report from its expert head-shrinker out in the Sudan, in which that expert boasted that he was working in harmonious cooperation with the local witch-doctors and that they were having fun referring "patients" back and forth. Well, why not? They were all running the same kind of racket. But really, Dr. Freud's Dr.-apostle should have known better than to admit it in public.

But now let us return from this digression to the four random examples of symbiosis that I gave you a few minutes ago. You noted, I am sure, that lucrative swindles, covering two centuries in time, used the same kind of sucker-bait to trap educated nincompoops. That immediately raises the question of how it is possible for such antiquated frauds to be peddled even in academic communities, which still contain a very considerable number of scholars, who, defying the precepts and examples set by John Dewey and his kind, still believe in truth and intellectual integrity. The answer, of course, is the vast power that the "intellectuals" have attained and ruthlessly exert. Consider for a moment a typical example.

Eight or nine years ago, an American scholar, Mathurin Dondo, wrote, on the basis of a great deal of research in French archives, a biography of Henri de Saint-Simon, who is generally regarded as the founder of modern Socialism.

Now Professor Dondo conscientiously and accurately reported the evidence, and he show us what kind of man Saint-Simon was. He was, to put it briefly, a pathological liar who seems never to have told the truth about anything when he could possibly avoid it. He was an unprincipled opportunist who lived under every government in France from the *ancien régime* to the Restoration and, more agile in conscience that the Vicar of Bray, he proclaimed that each new government was the realization of his long-cherished ideals -- and went on proclaiming it so long as he had a prospect of getting regular handouts from the treasury.

He was a debauch, given to abuse of alcohol, narcotics, and women, and while we may pardon men for almost any sensuality, our stomachs must turn at the hypocrite who makes his vices odious by claiming that his debauches are the result of a high-minded urge to do sociological research.
Saint-Simon was from the first either a conscious fraud or subject to hallucinations, for he used to go into dark rooms and hold long conversations with Charlemagne, who, he said, was his ancestor. Saint-Simon had wonderful revelations in the dark room, reporting, among other things, that Charlemagne's ghost had joyfully recognized in Saint-Simon the greatest philosopher of the modern world.

Saint-Simon was also a resourceful man with a fine sense of social values: after he had talked a wealthy business man into endowing him with an annual pension, he went on to seduce or compromise that man's wife and so increase his income by levying secret blackmail on her.

All this -- and more -- Professor Dondo reports in his book. But at this point he comes up against the pet superstitions of our contemporary "intellectuals." For 150 years ago Saint-Simon, while extracting fast bucks from boobs -- pardon me, while extracting fast francs from humanitarians -- put out a lot of bunk that is still fashionable stock-in-trade. He denounced "colonialism" and said that it was the duty of prosperous nations to provide technical and financial assistance to "underdeveloped countries" so as to industrialize the whole world and make everyone as happy as larks.

He proved how awfully simple it was to abolish poverty everywhere by applying "science" to the twin problems of raising everyone's standard of living and organizing "social justice" everywhere to ensure world peace. He proved conclusively that by 1814 modern weapons had become so destructive that war was "unthinkable," and he was a vociferous apostle of a "United Nations" to replace war with "world co"peration." This stale old nonsense, of course, is still the stock-in-trade of the Liberal Establishment, which hasn't had a new idea, just as it hasn't learned anything, in 150 years. So what is a biographer of Saint-Simon to do? I quote verbatim from Professor Dondo's conclusion:

"Saint-Simon, profligate, impulsive, irrational, a plaything of his sensuous whims, victim of his delusions...belonged to the class of eccentric, unbalanced, unstable individuals from whom are recruited poets, reformers, founders of religion. The world's...salvation comes from the Saint-Simons."

There you have it, ladies and gentlemen. You have a serious scholar -- who, I suspect, knows better -- telling you by implication that ethical responsibility and simple honesty, reason and even the ability to distinguish between reality and hallucination, are merely the trammels of earthbound mortals, petty standards that must not be applied to anyone who has contracted -- or says that he has contracted -- a sanctifying itch to save the world. You have a responsible scholar telling you expressly that the world's salvation comes from whims, irrationality, and delusions.

You also have an open confession of the intellectual bankruptcy of so-called "liberalism." It is hard to take the peddlers of such trumpery seriously, so long as one regards them as the merchants of ideas. "Intellectuals" such as Professor Chasles and Mme. d'Urfé, such as Vrain-Lucas and Casanova and even Saint-Simon, seem, on the whole, harmless, and we may even feel grateful to them for supplying us with many of the funniest true stories in the world. If it were merely a question of ideas, we could afford to sit back and laugh at the motley carnival of freaks and
charlatans that has been touring our world for two centuries and relieving the yokels of their pocket money. If it were merely a question of ideas, such mountebanks could not have seriously disturbed the order and stability of the Western world.

Obviously, we must look beyond the self-styled "intellectuals" so formidable, and here again we find our clearest illustration in the 18th Century. On the first of May, 1776, an elaborate criminal conspiracy was organized by a diseased degenerate named Adam Weishaupt, who was Professor of Law -- Canon Law, if you please -- in the University of Ingolstadt. The conspiracy was a secret society whose members were known as the "Perfektibilisten", although they are also called "Illuminati" -- a term that we may use so long as we remember that it was also applied to other groups.

Weishaupt's conspiracy is one about which we know a good deal, because in 1786 the Bavarian government raided one of the local headquarters, seized the files, and published them. The volumes of this publication are now rare, but there are several copies in North America, including one in the Library of Congress.

The purpose of Weishaupt's conspiracy, as explicitly stated by himself in writing and accepted by his fellows in the inner circle of the organization, was, quite simply, conquest of the world by the destruction of civilization, including specifically in its program such items as the abolition of private property, the abolition of national governments, the abolition of all morality, and the abolition of Christianity and, indeed, of all religion.

Weishaupt's organization, however, was modelled on the old order of Assassins, which gave to our language that significant word, and was accordingly divided into grades or degrees of initiation. All members were bound by stringent oaths and threats of death to both secrecy and blind obedience to all orders that came to them from above, but each grade or degree had its own doctrine. The real purposes of the order were concealed completely from neophytes, and revealed only to those who had ascended through the preparatory degrees to the inner circle -- and promotion from one degree to another was, of course, available only to those who evinced a capacity for progressing at least a stage or two toward the insane nihilism of the inner circle. The rest were kept, of course, in lower grades proportionate to their capacities. As Weishaupt wrote to his colleagues, urging more intensive recruiting of neophytes:

"These good people swell our numbers and fill our money-box; set yourselves to work; these gentlemen must be made to nibble at the bait.... But this sort of people must always be made to believe that the grade they have reached is the last."

Thus it was that a conspiracy for the destruction of all European nations was able to enlist among its members some of the reigning princes of Germany, and a conspiracy for the abolition of Christianity was able to enlist pious Christians. The latter Weishaupt regarded as the best joke of all. He wrote:
"The most wonderful thing of all is that the distinguished Lutheran and Calvinist theologians who belong to our Order really believe that they see in it the true and genuine mind of the Christian religion. Is there anything that you cannot make men believe?"

The Bavarian branch of the Illuminati was suppressed, at least temporarily, in 1786, but the Bavarian government naturally could do nothing about the branches in other countries, and these preserved their secrets intact.

I am not here concerned with any of the attempts that have been made to sketch the later history of the conspiracy. I am interested only in the ascertained facts attested by the published documents, and in these primarily as an illustration of phenomena that we may expect to find repeated many times in our own society. Weishaupt's Illuminati provide us with a perfect working model of conspiratorial activity among "intellectuals," show how easy it is for adroit criminals to enlist and manipulate educated suckers, and, above all, bring us face to face with the highly distasteful fact that mankind does produce criminals like Weishaupt and his confederates in the inner circle.

All of these are important points, and each would repay detailed examination. In the activities of our so-called "intellectuals" we see time after time clear indications of conspiratorial cohesiveness and a coordination of efforts that strongly suggests conspiratorial, that is to say central, direction. If, for example, you examine the carefully documented publication of the Veritas Foundation, *Keynes At Harvard*, you cannot escape the authors' conclusion that "Keynesism is not an economic theory. It is a weapon of political conspiracy." And you cannot fail to see that the Fabian Socialists have "used the [conspiratorial] techniques of the Communist Party...with the obvious intention of destroying...the [American] Constitution."

Now without attempting to decide at this time whether the Fabian Socialists are a subsidiary of the Communist Conspiracy or an independent group that happens to be working for virtually the same ends, we must note the important point that it operates as a conspiracy and ask ourselves whether this coordination of effort can be adequately explained in terms of some blind instinct, such as that which sets a colony of termites to work in harmonious cooperation for the destruction of a house, or whether it can be explained in terms of some preliminary training, such as that which enables a pack of well-trained collies to drive herds of sheep through complicated routes, or whether it presupposes conscious direction from day to day and therefore a secret organization of some kind, formal or informal.

This is an important question, for we see the same kind of phenomenon, less obvious, perhaps, but distinctly perceptible, in almost all areas of activity of our "intellectuals." They are influential, not as individuals, but as gangs operating for the same general ends, usually with a high degree of coordination. And this coordination becomes really remarkable when it is observed in matters that do not affect an obvious common interest.

Under modern conditions, for example, it may be only natural for a swarm of so-called educators to cooperate perfectly in hunting down their common prey, the taxpayers, and to attack viciously anyone who disturbs them as they sink their proboscises deeper and deeper year after year, but what conceivable common interest could they have in abolishing the House
Committee on Un-American Activities? What envisaged profit could turn a state-wide gang to turn like a wolf-pack on a superintendent of schools who sponsored a speaker who spoke unkindly of the Communist Conspiracy? Why should one of these packs, as happened in Wisconsin last year, turn of a professor of education and hunt him out of the academic world because he spoke respectfully of the American Constitution and dared to suggest that teachers of American history really ought to read it sometime? How could such a view diminish their annual take from the exploited and enslaved taxpayers of Wisconsin?

I greatly fear that the "intellectuals" shysters are so well organized in the many branches that, whether they all know it or not, are tentacles of a single octopus and therefore subject to a single central control. And, in any case, you can't hope to educate the shysters: they already know what they are doing. They at least know that they are witch-doctors living by their wits and battening on the credulity of the American people.

But what about the "intellectual" suckers, the literate and well-meaning dopes like Professor Chasles and Mme. d'Urf, and the rest? Can they be educated? Is there anything that we can teach them from books or show them by reason and argument to make them less fatally gullible? Or, if that cannot be done, are they at least intelligent enough to learn from experience when they *see* that they have been hoaxed?

Some, no doubt. There have been several recent books, by John Dos Passos and Edmund Wilson, for example, by honest "liberal intellectuals" who give most encouraging indications that they are beginning to grow up, now that they are past 60 or 70. But the proportion, I am afraid, is small. I do wish that one of these busy-bodies who are forever making "statistical studies" about nonsense would make a statistical study that would mean something -- a statistical study of the capacity of "intellectuals" to learn the obvious.

There is abundant material for dozens of studies of that kind. here is just one example of what could be determined with some mathematical precision and by the expenditure of much less effort than goes into some learned university studies of, for example, the size of pancake preferred by men as distinct from the size preferred by women.

As we all know now, the International Communist Conspiracy, coordinating the efforts of its divisional headquarters in New York, Washington, and Moscow, used your money to install in Cuba, in January, 1959, a notorious Communist agent named Fidel Castro, and started to work immediately to install military and naval bases, including submarine pens and ballistic missiles, 90 miles from our shores. Of course, the Conspiracy through its various outlets, such as the *New York Times* and other lie-papers, poured out hogwash about "agrarian reformers" and "the George Washington of Cuba." And it was only to be expected that our "intellectuals" who had swallowed exactly the same swill a few years before when the United States delivered China to the Communist Conspiracy, lapped it up again with relish.

Now, I am not complaining about that. It is true that there was no possible doubt about the fact that Castro was a Communist agent carrying out a Communist operation: In a speech which some of you may have heard, it takes me a full hour to give a condensed r'sum' of the evidence that was available to everyone before 1959 -- all of it on the public record and some of it in the files of every large newspaper -- which proved, beyond all peradventure of doubt, that Castro and all of his lieutenants were Bolsheviks. But I not going to say that our "liberals" should have looked at the evidence. As we all know, "intellectuals" are equipped with oversize
brains that perpetually fizz with "social ideals," so perhaps it would not be fair to expect them to find out what they are talking about.

As soon as Castro came to power in Cuba, Mr. Robert Welch and Dr. J.B. Mathews in the pages of "American Opinion," and, if you will pardon me for mentioning, I, in speeches before the Daughters of the American Revolution and other organizations, pointed out the obvious facts about Castro and the Soviet takeover of Cuba. And you may remember how the "liberal intellectuals" began to shriek and spit at us. But I am not complaining about that.

We all know that "intellectuals" have mighty minds capable of remembering the phrases that the Communists teach them, and so, whenever they are disturbed by facts, they naturally start shrieking "reactionary," "Fascist," "right-wing extremist," "racist," and the like. And one shouldn't mind their spitting. After all, cats do that, you know. And for that matter, benevolent Nature has equipped another puny creature, the skunk, with a means of making itself important.

So I shall not be so extravagant as to suggest that our "intellectuals" could have learned the obvious in 1958 or 1959 or 1960 or most of 1961, although, of course, the evidence not only about Castro but about the Soviet installation of missiles and other weapons aimed at the United States accumulated day by day. Big minds shouldn't be bothered with evidence. But here is the point that is worth considering.

During the summer and autumn of 1961 the Communists subsidiary called "Fair Play for Cuba," which, of course, had been thoroughly exposed as a Communist front by that time, sent up smoke-screens for Comrade Fidel on a national scale, using, of course, a great many "liberal intellectuals" in the faculties of our colleges and universities. Those persons went on record publicly as endorsing Castro, guaranteeing that he was a sweet and lovely "democrat" and "social reformer," and even demanding in some cases that he be given a pipe-line direct to the Treasury in Washington. As I say, these people went on record publicly, signing manifestos and inserting full-page advertisements in newspapers. In some universities, as many as 300 individuals connected with the faculty or administration went on record in that way. The total throughout the country must be several thousand.

Now undoubtedly the organizers of those manifestos and some of the signers knew very well what they were doing. They said to one another, "We have got to keep those American boobs quiet until the Soviet bases are all completed; as soon as that is done, we'll say "Oops, they's Communists after all in Cuba," and we'll run out and scare the boobs by yelling "atomic holocaust," "annihilation of mankind," "negotiated peace," "better red than dead."

But it is only charitable to suppose that the majority of the signers of those manifestos were just intellectual suckers who actually believed the tripe to which they affixed their names.

Now, as you may remember, in December 1961, sweet Fidel make monkeys out of those supermen by going on the radio and boasting that he had been a Bolshevik ever since he was a boy.

At that point, the intellectual suckers must have realized that they had been had. The whole list of signers stood exposed before the American public, including their own colleagues and the residents of the communities in which their diploma-mills were located -- stood exposed as either
traitors or jackasses. I don't see how the suckers could have failed to feel embarrassed.

When a normally intelligent human being has been swindled, he sits down and reviews very carefully the sources of information on which he relied, the weaknesses in himself, and the tricks of the confidence men who took him in, and he tries to make sure that he will not be caught again in the same way. That's what ordinarily intelligent and prudent people do, and I should think that that is not too much to expect of "intellectuals."

But it is a curious and perhaps significant fact that, so far as I have been able to learn, not one peep was heard from all those thousands of super-brains the day after Castro made his announcement -- or the week after -- or the month after -- or the year after -- or down to the present time.

Now it's possible, of course, that the poor suckers were so embarrassed that they kept quiet in the hope that their friends and neighbors would charitably forget their humiliation and disgrace.

So that is why I should like to see some investigator make the sociological study that I have suggested. All he would have to do is compile the names, which, as I have said, are all on record in print, and then ascertain how many of the signers are still out Communist-fronting and whooping it up for current and unmistakable Communists operations, such as "disarmament" or the race war now being waged against white Americans.

Until such a statistical investigation has been made, it would be a little venturesome to guess what percentage of "liberal intellectuals" are intelligent enough to learn from their own experience. And certainly those who cannot learn in that way could never be educated in any other way.

Without statistics, any opinion that may be offered must necessarily be a mere guess. Now I certainly do not want to seem discouraging, ladies and gentlemen, but my best guess, for what it may be worth, is that among the honest "intellectuals," the percentage of recovery is comparatively small. They may mean well, but, like confirmed alcoholics, they have acquired the habit of escape from reality into the Wonderland Behind the Looking Glass.

If candid, they would have to say of themselves what one of their idols, Jean-Jacques Rousseau, admitted to Boswell in an unguarded moment: "I cannot tolerate the world as it is; I must live in a world of fantasies."

Such habits, once acquired, are extremely hard to break. That is why I fear that many "liberal intellectuals," like so many alcoholics, just can't get along without their hooch!
What We Owe Our Parasites


Dr. Oliver delivered this address to a German-American group assembled at the Lorelei Club in Hamburg, New York, near Buffalo, on 9th June, 1968.

The typescript was lost in a flood in 1990 at Dr. Oliver's home, but has been restored by your editor to printed form based upon the original tape recording made by Mr. Everett Weibert. Any errors introduced in the article are of course the editor's and not Dr. Oliver's.

This is one of Dr. Oliver's finest speeches, and is certainly his most comprehensive short work. It appears here in printed form for the first time. -- Kevin Alfred Strom.

by Dr. Revilo P. Oliver

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN, let me thank you first of all for the honor of your invitation and the pleasure of being with you today. In the past dozen years I have spoken before a great many conservative and patriotic organizations, but this is the first time that I have appeared before a society that is specifically German: that is to say, composed of the descendants of the part of our race that stayed home in the fifth century, while their kinsfolk conquered and occupied all the western territories of the largely mongrelized and moribund Roman Empire that their more remote kinsfolk had founded more than a thousand years before.

As I understand it, I am speaking to a closed meeting of your members and of guests in whom they have confidence. I believe that it is stipulated that what is said here today is off the record and not for publication in any form and that there are no reporters present. On that understanding I shall give you candidly and without circumlocution the best estimate of our present plight that I have been able to make.

Some of you may remember the old story about the college girl who went to bed one night, and finally dropped off to sleep, but in the early hours of the morning she heard the clock strike two and she felt the door of her room was slowly opening. Terrified, she tried to call out in the darkness, but a handkerchief was whipped over her mouth and she felt strong arms
lift her from the bed. She was carried downstairs, thrown into the tonneau of a large and luxurious Rolls-Royce that set off at high speed. After a long ride she was lifted out and carried into the large hall of a vast and palatial mansion, up marble stairs, and into an elegantly appointed room, where she was thrown on the bed. Only then did she see her captor clearly. He was a strong and handsome man attired in faultless evening dress. He stood by the bed, looking down at her speculatively and silently. She tried to speak, and at last she was able to say whimperingly, "What, oh, what are you going to do to me?" The man shrugged his shoulders. "How should I know?" he said. "This is your dream."

The story is absurd, of course, but it owes what little humor it possesses to its equivocal play on the mystery of our own consciousness. A dream is by definition a series of sensations that occur in the brain when both our senses of perception and our powers of will and reason are in abeyance, so that we have no control over that flux of sensations. But it is, of course, a well-known phenomenon that when we dream that we are dreaming, the dream ends and we awaken. Then the conscious mind takes over and we are again responsible for our thoughts, and must face a day in which we must be responsible for our actions, which, by their wisdom or folly, may determine the rest of our lives. Our dreams may give expression, pleasant or painful, to our subconscious desires or fears. But in our waking hours we must, if we are rational, make our decisions on the basis of the most objective and cold-blooded estimates that we can make: estimates of the forces and tendencies in the world about us; estimates of the realities with which we must deal; remembering always that nothing is likely to happen just because we think it's good, or unlikely to happen just because we think it's evil.

If ever we have had need to appraise carefully and rationally our position and prospects, the time is now. In the outer quadrangle of Brasenose at Oxford, if I remember correctly, there is in the middle of the green sward a solitary sundial, whose bronze plate bears the chilling inscription, It is later than you think. I assure you, my fellow Americans, that it is now later -- much later -- than you think. It is possible, of course, that it may now be too late and that, as a veteran observer and distinguished friend of mine recently assured me, our cause is now as hopeless as was that of the South after the fall of Richmond and near the tragic conclusion of the second war for independence which was fought on our soil. I honestly believe, however, we still have some chance of survival. If I did not believe that, I certainly would not be speaking to you today or asking you to consider with me the odds against us.

I may be wrong. I have no powers of divination, nor of prophecy. And I certainly do not know the secret plans of our enemies, or even the inner structure of their organization. I can only guess the probable extent of their power and the probable efficacy of their strategy by extrapolation from what they have thus far accomplished. I can only give you my best estimate, made after long and anxious consideration; but I do not pose as an expert in these matters, and since I have promised to be candid, I will tell you candidly that my estimates in the past proved to be overly optimistic.

When I left the mephitic atmosphere of Washington late in 1945, I had no great misgivings about the future of our nation. On the basis of the best estimates that I could then make, I was confident that our future was assured by a popular reaction which I deemed inevitable within the next five years. I felt certain that the secrets of Washington would quickly become known and that our nation would be swept with moral indignation and revulsion when Americans saw exposed to the light of day even a small part of the foul record of the diseased creature that had squatted in the White House for so many years, surrounded by his appalling gang of degenerates, traitors, and alien subversives.
I knew that the secret of Pearl Harbor would be quickly disclosed, and that Americans would soon know how the Japanese had been maneuvered and tricked into destroying our fleet and killing so many of our men. I was sure that the public would soon learn of the old conspiracy between Roosevelt and Churchill (who was at that time a private citizen in what was still Great Britain), and also of Roosevelt's persistent efforts from 1936 to 1939 to get started in Europe the insanely fratricidal war that devastated that continent, that destroyed so much of what is the most precious and irreplaceable treasure of any race -- the genetic heritage of its best men -- and that inflicted on our own country a great squandering of life and wealth in a war that was deliberately conducted to assure the defeat of the United States and Great Britain no less than that of France and Germany. I was sure that we would quickly, once peace had come, see that we had fought for the sole purpose of imposing the beasts of Bolshevism on a devastated land. I was sure that we would quickly see the nature of the great treason trap called the United Nations. I thought that decent men's stomachs would turn when they learned of the officially admitted strategy of the British government which, in deliberate violation of all the conventions of civilized warfare, had initiated the vicious bombing of unprotected German cities for the express purpose of slaughtering so many defenseless German civilians that the German government would be forced to bomb unprotected British cities and slaughter enough helpless British civilians to work up in Great Britain some enthusiasm for the suicidal war that the British government was imposing on its reluctant people -- the first example in history, I believe, of a government at war deliberately having its own citizens massacred for the purposes of propaganda. I thought that the truth about such domestic outrages as the infamous Sedition Trial in Washington would necessarily become known, and excite the feelings that such crimes must excite in the breasts of decent men.

And I was sure that a thousand other infamies, unsurpassed and only rarely equaled in recorded history, would be disclosed with the result that all the steamships outward bound from our shores would, within a few years, be crowded to their very rails with hordes of vermin desperately fleeing from the wrath of an aroused and angry nation.

In 1945 I really believed that by the year 1952 no American could hear the name of Roosevelt without a shudder or utter it without a curse. You see; I was wrong. I was right about the inevitability of exposure. Like the bodies of the Polish officers who were butchered in Katyn Forest by the Bolsheviks (as we knew at the time), many of the Roosevelt regime's secret crimes were exposed to the light of day. The exposures were neither so rapid or so complete as I anticipated, but their aggregate is far more than should have been needed for the anticipated reaction. Only about 80 per cent of the secret of Pearl Harbor has thus far become known, but that 80 per cent should in itself be enough to nauseate a healthy man. Of course I do not know, and I may not even suspect, the full extent of the treason of that incredible administration. But I should guess that at least half of it has been disclosed in print somewhere: not necessarily in well-known sources, but in books and articles in various languages, including publications that the international conspiracy tries to keep from the public, and not necessarily in the form of direct testimony, but at least in the form of evidence from which any thinking man can draw the proper and inescapable deductions. The information is there for those who will seek it, and enough of it is fairly well known, fairly widely known, especially the Pearl Harbor story, to suggest to anyone seriously interested in the preservation of his country that he should learn more. But the reaction never occurred. And even today the commonly used six-cent postage stamp bears the bloated and sneering visage of the Great War Criminal, and one hears little protest from the public. Why?
It is true that there were some faint and feeble beginnings of reaction, especially when Senator Joseph McCarthy began his famous series of hearings before the Senate Subcommittee on Internal Security. All that those hearings produced was but a small trickle leaking through the vast dike of official secrecy that held back the ocean of evidence that the United States had been stealthily captured by aliens and by the traitors in their employ. But when dikes begin to leak they soon break. And when the McCarthy hearings started, only a little later than I had predicted, I said to myself, This is it at last! This is the beginning. And soon will begin that great exodus of panic-stricken rats fleeing from a just retribution.

But I was wrong again. Instead, a friend of mine was right. He was at that time a member of the Central Intelligence Agency, which at that time included some Americans. And he happened to be in Wheeling, West Virginia, on the 9th of February, 1950, when Senator McCarthy made his famous speech in which he stated that there were 57 members of the Communist Party or of the Soviet espionage apparatus in the State Department in positions of responsibility and that the State Department knew that they were there. After the speech, my friend found an opportunity to talk to McCarthy alone. He told him, "Senator, you said there were 57 known Communists in the State Department. If you had access to the files of my agency, you would know that there is absolute proof that there are ten times that many. But Senator, you do not realize the magnitude and the power of the conspiracy you are attacking. They will destroy you -- they will destroy you utterly."

But Senator McCarthy merely shook his head and said, "No, the American people will never let me down." He was wrong too, you see.

It's not necessary here to rehearse the steps by which McCarthy was destroyed. He was of course sabotaged from within his own staff. The aliens who control our press and radio and the boob tubes spattered their slime over the country. Swarms of the ignorant and neurotic little shysters whom we call "intellectuals" issued from the doors of the colleges and universities, shrieking and spitting as is their wont. And all that had its effect. But the conspiracy was able to silence McCarthy only by a somewhat less routine operation.

They found an Army officer who had been a military failure until Bernard Baruch promoted him to General, and who in 1945 should have been able to hope for nothing better than that he could escape a court martial and thus avoid being cashiered, if he could prove that all the atrocities and all the sabotage of American interests of which he had been guilty in Europe had been carried out over his protest and under categorical orders from the President. The conspiracy took that person, and with the aid of their press they did a quick masquerade job and dressed him up as a conservative. They wrote speeches that he was able to deliver without too much bumbling. They displayed his grin on all the boob tubes. And they elected him President. And, of course, "Ike" was elected with a mandate from his masters to stab Senator McCarthy in the back. And he did. And so the conspiracy plugged that small leak in the dike.

But how was it able to do that? Oh yes, we could trace the whole operation step by step. We know that our enemies are sneaking and cunning. We know that they command the wealth of the world, including whatever is in the United States Treasury and, through the income tax, whatever is in your pocket and mine. They can hire stupid or unprincipled Americans to do anything for them and to act as front men. But the real question before us is not their cunning and their innate evil.
The deeper, more important, and far more unpleasant question is: What was and is wrong with American people that made them and is still making them willing victims of their enemies?

Some years ago, it was customary for fast-talking confidence men to find some chump with five or ten thousand dollars in cash and sell him the Brooklyn Bridge or the Holland Tunnel. And I hear that when the Pennsylvania Railroad began to demolish its station in New York City, someone bought it for $25,000 cash. Now the swindlers in all those cases are undoubtedly wicked men. They deserve exemplary punishment. But, you know, there must have been something wrong with the purchasers too. Much as we may sympathize with them, we shall have to agree, I think, that they were not overly bright.

We Americans, you know, are regarded with supreme contempt by our enemies, who describe us in private and sometimes in public in the most contumelious terms. You may remember that some years ago a man named Khrushchev was the manager employed on the conspiracy's estate in Russia. He was invited to this country by his pal Ike, and he toured our land, honored and applauded by the press and even by some Americans. Soon after he returned, he told newspaper reporters in Vienna, "The Americans? Why, you spit in their faces and they think it's dew."

That delicate phraseology reminded me of what I had been told by an acquaintance in Washington during the Second World War. This man, a veteran journalist, held a position of importance in one of the lie-factories operated by the Roosevelt regime to keep the boobs pepped up with enthusiasm for sending their sons or their husbands to a senseless slaughter. At one policy conference, this man objected to a proposed lie on the grounds that it was so absurd that it would destroy public confidence, with the result that Americans would soon cease to believe anything that the agency manufactured. There was a great deal of debate over that question in this policy conference until it was ended by the agency's great expert in such matters. He was a man who, by the way, for some reason or other, had left Germany a few years before and come to bless the United States with his presence. This expert, being a bit ruffled by the debate, finally took his elegant little cigar from his mouth and said decisively, "Ve spit in ze faces of the American schwine!" And that settled it. The master had spoken.

Why do we receive and deserve such contempt? Unless we have simply degenerated into a race of imbeciles, unfit to survive in the world, there must be some ascertainable mental block that makes us so gullible. And, if so, we most urgently need to identify it. That's the real reason why I brought up the question of Senator McCarthy and what may have seemed history long past and otiose. That episode was obviously the antecedent of our present terrible plight. And when we try to look back at the obvious factors, such as the alien control of our channels of information and of our finances, we know there must be something back of that. And then we look at an obvious factor, of which many were made aware only recently by the shocking behavior of so-called students in so-called universities and by the far more shocking behavior of the administrative officers and faculties of those diploma mills. We now see that the gang of sleazy racketeers headed by John Dewey has attained its goal. We realize that the public schools have been for many years a vast brainwashing and brain-contaminating machine that has worked, on the whole, with great efficiency. It's a machine to which we send our children to have their minds filled with grotesque and debasing superstitions; to have their instincts of integrity and honor leached from their souls; to be incited to premature debauchery and perversion; to be imbued with thoughtless irresponsibility; and to be prepared for addiction to mind-destroying drugs and an existence below the animal level. The public
schools have indeed been the most powerful single engine of subversion that our enemies have used upon us. The rest of this hour would not suffice even to enumerate the ways in which the self-styled "educators" have accomplished their deadly work.

When we go back to the affair of Senator McCarthy and look for a deeper cause, we can of course blame the schools, which were doing then, a little less openly, the work that they are doing now. But that leaves us with the question: Why did the American people fall for that racket? Why were they gullible enough to be so easily taken in by John Dewey's hoax?

Well, let us go back to 1917, when Dewey's fraud had gained control of only a relatively small area, and when the world was certainly a brighter and more pleasant place. That brings us, of course, to the time of Woodrow Wilson, another baleful figure in our history. I am not one of those who regard Wilson as entirely a villain. I think he was primarily a man who could intoxicate himself with his own words. And I think that he went through most of his life mistaking his hallucinations for reality, as surely as he did on that day in 1919 when he was driven in the early morning through the deserted streets of Washington, mechanically raising his hat and bowing to the applauding crowds that existed only in his feverish brain. I am therefore willing to believe that he believed a good deal of what he said. And although in his political life he was merely a marionette that danced and pranced on the stage as its strings were pulled by Jacob Schiff, Bernard Baruch, the Warburgs, and their agent Colonel House, the fact remains that Wilson ranted to the American people about "making the world safe for democracy" and "a war to end wars," and they believed him. Instead of calling a physician when he began to babble that arrant nonsense, they let him plunge them into a war in which they had no conceivable concern and to use the power of the United States to make the result of that war as disastrous in the long run for Britain as it was for Germany.

Now I admit that the notion of a warless world is a pleasant and attractive thought. But people who believe that there can be such a thing should ask it of Santa Claus, in whom they doubtless also believe.

Let us go back to 1909, when the American people were offered a plan for destroying nations that had been formulated again by a filthy degenerate named Mordechai, alias Karl Marx. Now it's true that the promoters hired a few journalists, liberal professors, and other intellectual prostitutes, to prove conclusively that the proposed income tax could never under any circumstances exceed four per cent. on the income of millionaires and could never affect anyone else, for the obvious reason that no federal government could possibly spend so much money. But the point is that a majority of the American people -- the inheritors of a free government based on the premise that government must be limited to essentials and must be tied down by the chains of a stringent constitution restraining the exercise of all powers except those deemed absolutely necessary for national defense -- those American people believed that hogwash. In effect, what the promoters were telling them in wheedling tones was, "Come, little boobies, put your heads into the noose and we'll do you lots of good." And the boobous little boobies stuck their necks into the noose, and so the country is now under the regime of the great White Slave Act, and that's why we are where we are today.

We could go much farther back, and if we had the time we certainly should go back at least to the 18th century, when the weird mythology of what is now called "liberalism," and all of the basic lies that are rammed into the minds of our children in the schools, were manufactured by a motley and bizarre gang composed of agents of Weishaupt's great conspiracy, many ordinary swindlers and mountebanks, and quite a bevy of "idealists" with buzzing brains and
twittering tongues. But I think that we have said enough to see that we Americans are suffering from a chronic disease or tropism that has invariably placed us at the mercy of our enemies by making us incapable of taking thought for ourselves. There is in us a weakness, perhaps a fatal weakness, that makes us not only listen to the babble of self-professed do-gooders, but to do whatever they tell us to do, and to do it as mindlessly as though we were in a hypnotic trance and had surrendered our will to that of the hypnotist.

Now I believe that this strange weakness, unlike so many of our peculiarities, is not a single congenital and hereditary idiocy. If that were true, we would not be here: our remote ancestors would have been eaten long before the dawn of history. It is compounded, it seems to me, of a perversion of seven different qualities; a perversion effected and fostered by certain misunderstandings in the peculiar circumstances that resulted from the prosperity, power, and world dominion we of the West achieved for ourselves and enjoyed in recent centuries. All of the seven elements of our mentality that I shall enumerate are good qualities, at least in the sense that they are born in us, that we could not eliminate them from our genetic heritage if we wanted to, and that we have perforce to accept them. We could comment at length on each of them, and it would be particularly interesting to contrast ourselves with other races at each point. But I must list them as briefly as possible, with only a word or two of explanation to make my meaning clear.

The first is imagination, which is highly developed in us, and vivid; an imagination which means, among other things, that we have a spiritual need of a great literature: both a literature of vicarious experience and a literature of the fantastic and marvellous that transcends the world of reality. But this gift bears with it, of course, the danger that we may not distinguish clearly between a vivid imagination and something that we can actually see in the world.

Second, the sense of personal honor which is so strong in us, and seems so fatuous and silly to other races. It is this, among other things, that gives us the conception of an honorable contest when men of our race meet as opponents in war. It gives us the knightly ethos that you see when Diomedes and Glaucus meet on the plains of Troy and in all subsequent history and story of our race. It also exposes us to the danger of behaving in knightly fashion to those to whom those standards are lunacy.

The third is the capacity for objective and philosophical thought, which is virtually limited to our race, and which enables us to put ourselves mentally in the position of others, but simultaneously exposes us to the risk of fancying that their thoughts and feelings are what ours would be.

The fourth is our capacity for compassion. We have a racial reluctance to inflict unnecessary pain, and we are ourselves distressed by the sight of suffering. That is, of course, a peculiarity that brings upon us the ridicule and contempt of the numerical majority of the world's population, who are beings differently constituted. The savages of Africa, who are now your masters in the sense that you have to work for them every day, find the spectacle of a human being under torture simply hilarious. And when they see a blinded captive with broken limbs squirm as they prod him with red-hot irons, they laugh with glee -- with a merriment, a real merriment, that is greater than the funniest farce on the stage has ever excited in you. You may search the vast and respectable literature of China in vain for any trace of compassion for suffering per se.
Fifth, our generosity, both as individuals and as a nation, which naturally brings on us the contempt of those to whom we give abroad.

The capacity for self-sacrifice is sixth; and that is, of course, highly developed in us, but it is a necessary basis for the existence of any civilized society. No people above the stage of unthinking savagery can survive in this world without some instinct or some belief which makes its young men give their lives for the preservation of the society in which they were born.

And the seventh and last is the sentiment of religion, which of course is common to all mankind, although here again it takes a distinctive form in us. For fifteen centuries the religion of the Western world has been Christianity, Western Christianity, and there is no other religion now known or even imaginable that could take its place. But it is simply an historical fact, which we must deplore but cannot change, that only a small part of our population today, 12 or 15 per cent., really believes that Christ was the son of God, that the soul is immortal, and that our sins will be punished in a future life. That means that the religious instinct, which is a part of our nature, finds in the majority of our people no satisfaction in an unquestioning faith; so that those frustrated instincts are available for exploitation by any halfway clever scoundrel, as the shysters and punks who now occupy the majority of our pulpits well know. When faith is lost, what Pareto calls the religious residue in a people becomes its most vulnerable point, its Achilles heel. It is the unsatisfied need for an unquestioning faith in a superior power.

Now, a perversion of all of these qualities in us operated during the centuries of our dominance to give us an utterly false conception of other peoples. We have imagined that by some magic we could convey to them not only our material possessions, but the qualities of our mind and soul.

And we have always succumbed to the flattery of imitation. The capacity for imitating behavior is common not only to all human beings, but to all anthropoids, as we all know from the proverbial expression, "monkey see, monkey do." An ape's ability to imitate is, of course, limited. But, with the exception of the Australoids, other races have the capacity to imitate us convincingly in externals. If they dress in our clothes, observe our social conventions, and speak our language, using the phrases which as they can learn by observation please us, and using those phrases even if they don't understand them or if they regard them as preposterous drivel and nonsense, the members of other races could imitate us so plausibly that we believe them converted to our mentality and to our conception of life. And any shortcomings that we may notice in the performance of the imitator, we generously overlook or regard as endearing naivete.

This capacity for imitation is possessed by savages, at least by the more intelligent ones, and it has deceived us time after time. The British are as gullible as we are. Hundreds and hundreds of times, at least, they gave scholarships to Blacks from Basutoland or Kenya or Nigeria or one of their other possessions, and the result was almost always the same. With the money given him, the savage bought himself a good wardrobe, attended an English school, learned to play soccer, attended Oxford, wrote a charming essay on Wordsworth or on ancient law, copulated with half-witted English women who thought him "romantic" and themselves "broad-minded," and when he got tired of living on English generosity, went home to his tribe where he had a well-roasted baby served up to him as a delicacy of which he had been long deprived by the stupid prejudices of the stupid British.
With some of the highly intelligent Oriental peoples, the capacity for dissimulation goes much farther than that and approaches genius.

That strange and unique international people, the Jews, who for all the time in which they are known to history have lived and flourished by planting their colonies in other people's countries, have owed much of their success to the chameleon-like ability to take on, when they choose, the manners and attitudes of whatever country they choose to reside in. They are a highly intelligent people, quite possibly much more intelligent than we are. But all observers, notably Douglas Reed and Roderick Stohlheim, have commented on the Jews' amazing ability to seem a German in Berlin, a Czech in Prague, an Italian in Rome, and an Englishman in London, shifting from one role to the other with the ease with which a man might change his suit of clothes. The Jews have, of course, the great advantage that their skins are white, and that many of them resemble, in features, members of our race, even to the point of being indistinguishable, at least to an untrained eye, and including persons with such non-Oriental characteristics as blond or red hair.

I am not sure, therefore, that the highest talent for dissimulation does not belong to a people that does not have that very great physical advantage: the Japanese. Their ability to gain our confidence and appropriate our technology and science is simply phenomenal, as is obvious from what they, living crowded together on a few poor islands, have accomplished. But their talent for dissimulation is equally great.

I always remember the experience of a friend of mine, who was in the late 1930s a professor of chemistry in a large university in what may be called a strategic area of this country. The outstanding students in his graduate classes were four young Japanese. And partly because they were so apt in learning the more abstruse forms of chemistry, and partly because they were foreigners and so excited in him the generosity that is normal to us, he invited them to his home; and in the course of three years he came, he thought, to know them very well personally. Their manners and their English were excellent. They professed the greatest admiration for America and its institutions. They spoke, of course, of "democracy" in terms of high praise. They deplored "militarism," and they fervently hoped for "world peace" and "understanding among all peoples." My friend was convinced that if only we could bring more young men like that to the United States, the policy of Japan would eventually change, and the two nations would live thenceforth in perpetual amity.

Then one day he found himself alone at a crossroads in the open country some twenty miles from the university, waiting for some friends to pick him up in their automobile. They were late, and since the day was hot, he went to a nearby orchard to repose in the shadow of the trees while waiting. He saw his four Japanese students come sauntering down one of the roads, evidently out on a leisurely hike. At the crossroads, they stopped, looked up and down each road, looked around and saw no one. Then they straightened up and stood back to back, each facing in one direction, produced a Leica camera, and photographed each road and then the surroundings on each diagonal and made notations on a map. They had, of course, come to our country not only to learn our chemical science for eventual use against us, but also incidentally to map out the territory around the university for future reference, should their army have occasion to invade us or should they have occasion to land a secret force on our shores. And they went about their work with the patient thoroughness of their race, doubtless chuckling inwardly at the naivete of the big White boobies who freely deliver all their hard-won knowledge to their natural enemies.
Our minds have been beclouded by an even more dangerous misconception long annexed to our religion. For centuries we have labored under the illusion that Western Christianity was something that could be exported, and only recent events have at last made it obvious to us how vain and futile have been the labors and zeal of devoted missionaries for five centuries. When Cortez and his small but valiant band of iron men conquered the empire of the Aztecs, he was immediately followed by a train of earnest and devoted missionaries, chiefly Franciscans, who began to preach the Christian gospel to the natives. And they soon sent back home, with innocent enthusiasm, glowing accounts of the conversions they had effected. You can feel their sincerity, their piety, their ardor, and their joy in the pages of Father Sagun, Father Torquemada, and many others. And for their sake I am glad that the poor Franciscans never suspected how small a part they had really played in the religious conversions that gave them such joy. Far more effective than their words and their book had been the Spanish cannon that had breached the Aztec defenses and the ruthless Spanish soldiers who had slain the Aztec priests at their altars and toppled the Aztec idols from the sacrificial pyramids. The Aztecs accepted Christianity as a cult, not because their hearts were touched by doctrines of love and mercy, but because Christianity was the religion of the White men whose bronze cannon and mail-clad warriors made them invincible.

That was early in the 16th century, and we of the West have gone on repeating that fond mistake ever since, as the missionaries whom we sent to all parts of the world wrote home with innocent satisfaction glowing accounts of the number of hearts they had "won for Christ." And it is only after the international conspiracy's campaign of "anti-colonialism" really got underway that most of us realized that what had won all those hearts was primarily the discipline of British regiments and the power of the White man. On many a shore of Africa, for example, missionaries eager to win souls ventured to land alone; and the natives, after having a lot of fun torturing them to death, ate them -- either cooked or raw, according to the local custom. What often happened was that a few months later a British cruiser hove to offshore, and lobbed a half a dozen 4.5-inch high explosive shells into the native village, and, if not in a hurry, perhaps landed half a company of marines to beat the bushes and drag out a dozen or so savages to hang on convenient trees. Unless the tribe was excessively stupid, they took the hint. The next bevy of missionaries was respected, as somehow representing the god of thunder and lightning. And if those men of God distributed enough free rice and medical care with their sermons, they were able to make many converts. They could teach a ritual, and they could perhaps inculcate a superstition that had some superficial resemblance to their religion; but as for teaching the spiritual substance of Christianity, they might as well have followed the example of St. Francis and delivered sermons to the birds. Although it is true that in some places in the former colonial possessions missionaries are still tolerated, if they pay very well, we have at last learned that the gospel follows the British regiments in the White man's ignominious and insane retreat from the world that was his.

All of these factors have contributed, I think, to our strange toleration of the "do-gooder" and our incredible obtuseness in never asking against whom he is "doing good." For it is unfortunately true that fully 80 per cent. of all those high-sounding projects of "uplift" and "social justice" are motivated not by concern for the supposed beneficiaries, but by greed or malice. But we never ask.

That is why we have so many "intellectuals" battening upon us. They have discovered the safest and most profitable of all rackets. An "intellectual" is distinguished by two talents: a glib proficiency with words, and very sensitive nostrils. He can smell a twenty dollar bill in your pocket a block away, and within two minutes after that delicious aroma reaches his
nostrils the "ideals" are drooling down his jaw. You know the jargon: "the underprivileged"; "equality of opportunity"; "Athe culturally deprived"; "underdeveloped nations"; "emerging peoples"; and the like, ad infinitum nauseam. And as you listen to his sing-song the chances are you won't even notice his hand as it goes into your pocket.

Now we may be rich enough to be suckers, but we cannot afford the more elaborate kinds of "do-gooding" that are inspired by malice and hatred. But yet we tolerate them with a collective masochism that is simply suicidal. We have accepted an incredible inversion of values to the point that we have declared ourselves to be an inferior species, fit only to be enslaved, beaten, and butchered at the whim of our betters. That is what the proposition amounts to, although, of course, it is daubed over with the viscid slobber of humanitarian drivel devised by our enemies and mindlessly multiplied by our own sniveling sentimentals.

It is not a new thing. If I had time, I would direct your attention in some detail to the vast and irreparable calamity brought upon our nation in the last century by a tiny group of vociferous and crazed fanatics, the abolitionists, who forced upon the South its tragic war for independence. I am not defending slavery, Negro slavery, as an institution. I believe that Jefferson and Lincoln were right in regarding it as a system that was pernicious, for quite rational reasons, of which the most important were: first, that it maintained on our soil millions of persons of a race radically different from our own, and by our standards inferior; and second, that it resulted in some production of mongrels, pitiable creatures torn apart by the incompatible instincts they had inherited. As you know, it was the firm purpose of Abraham Lincoln to have all the Negroes either returned to Africa, or, in the interests of economy, to Central America. But the abolitionists were not rational. They were, I am sorry to say, most of them Americans, including such persons as Wendell Phillips, Professor Elizur Wright, and, of course, hysterical females such as Lydia Child and Harriet Beecher Stowe. Their leader was William Lloyd Garrison, who was an American too, though he was financed by Isaac Mack and other Jews. They were a tiny group, despised by sane Americans, North and South. But they ranted and raved until they got their way. They began to agitate in 1840 for dissolution of the American union, and for division of the United States, by secession, into two countries. And after twenty years of ranting, they finally persuaded the states of the South to take their proposal seriously.

It is most instructive to read the abolitionists. They spout quotations from the Bible, and they babble about "human rights" and "equality." But they cannot completely conceal their real animus and inspiration. Their venom is directed against the plantation owners of the South, most of whom, though by no means all, were ladies and gentlemen. The abolitionists had in their minds a picture, partly correct, of the Southern landowner as man far superior to themselves in education, culture, and humanity. And for that they hated him, implacably. They also had in their feverish minds a picture, totally false, of the planter as a man of unbounded wealth and leisure who spent his life lolling on a wide veranda and sipping mint juleps. And they envied him passionately. They had a picture, equally false, of the Southern lady as one who spent her days in fairy-like ease, waited on hand and foot by obsequious slaves. They had a picture, largely correct, of those women as being accorded by men a chivalrous respect that was almost unknown in the North. And so they yearned to humiliate and destroy that Southern lady. That was the real inspiration of their frantic "do-gooding."

You can take the true measure of what has happened to our national mentality by just remembering the name of that distinguished horse thief and homicidal manic, John Brown,
who, financed by a conspiratorial group that called themselves the Secret Six, was sent into
the South to start a slave revolt. As everyone admits, his purpose was to get all the White
women of the South raped and butchered, and to get all the White men of the South
barbarously mutilated and butchered. What does that make of him in contemporary opinion?
Why, he was a "champion of human rights," "a martyr of freedom," and all that. He wanted to
butcher, it's true, but to butcher White men and women. That is to say, White slime, like
ourselves, as we wallow in ecstasies of self-abasement and self-hatred. And that suffices to
make him admirable, to make him noble. And so his soul goes marching on -- over the hot
coals, I hope.

I remind you that that little body of howling dervishes brought on us a terribly fratricidal war,
inflicting on us an irreparable loss and impoverishing our nation and race forever by
destroying the genetic heritage of our best men. And it also coarsened us morally, perhaps
also irreparably. For after the assassination of Lincoln, which they certainly contrived, our
hate-crazed "do-gooders" had their way. If there is any American who can read the history of
all the suffering wantonly inflicted on the White people of the South during what is called
"Reconstruction" without hanging his head in shame and feeling through his whole being an
anguished remorse, I can only say that he is hard-hearted and sadistic beyond my
understanding.

With that beginning, is it any wonder that we have reached today the point at which frenzied
hatred of us is the certain way of attaining our veneration and our reverence? How the
Americans have been taught to hate themselves!

Chinese Communists attack and capture one of our naval vessels, which we, perhaps by
agreement between them and our enemies in Washington, refuse to defend although we had
ample warning of the attack. But who cares? They're just White slime like us, born to work
and die for their masters' pleasure. Now of course if they had been something really choice
and noble, such as a mongrel syphilitic lousy homosexual Communist cannibal, why all of
our liberal punks would be out screaming and howling in our streets from dawn to dusk and
all night.

Every day, more and more of our young men are shipped to Vietnam and forced to fight
under conditions carefully contrived to ensure the maximum loss of American life and to
ensure eventual defeat. But let us overlook that. Let us assume that it really is a war and that
it is being honestly fought. What is its professed purpose? To secure a naval or air base for
the United States? To conquer a colony for the United States? To protect our blood brothers
in Australia? Those would be rational purposes, although one might debate the strategic
necessity of that particular location. No. The ostensible purpose, the declared purpose, is to
save the prolific Orientals of South Vietnam from the horrors of Communism. Never mind
that that purpose is transparent hypocrisy. Assume that it is sincere. What then?

We are Americans, White men of the West. And if we were sane, no truth would be more
obvious and unquestionable to us than the fact that, so far as we are concerned, all the
teeming population of Vietnam is not worth the life of one American soldier. But if anyone
suggests that, why everyone is horrified: "Are we not the world's slaves to be used for do-
gooding? Who cares about your son and mine -- they're expendable."

Now at the instigation of the promoters of that slaughter in Vietnam for political purposes,
hordes of young punks come screaming from the doors of our hoodlum-hatcheries (which for
some reason are still called colleges), and they protest the awful war in Vietnam. What are they protesting? The useless death of a brother? Or of a former classmate, a White man? No, they are yowling and yammering because some of the sweet Orientals in North Vietnam get hurt sometimes. If only we could find some plausible way of killing American boys without discomfort to the Orientals, those rabid protestors would be perfectly happy.

The Jews, who, as I have said, are a highly intelligent people, and who with perhaps five percent of our military resources knew how to finish in six days a war against opponents far more numerous and formidable than the Vietnamese, and who were intelligent enough to know that the only justification for aggressive war is the territory that is conquered by it, decided that it would be fun to kill some despised goyim on our ship the Liberty, and they did so -- with the result that the legislature of at least one American state rushed them an official message of congratulations. Our men were killed where we sent them, ostensibly in the service of our country, killed while wearing our uniform and flying our flag. They were the symbols of our nation. They would have been the visible embodiment of our self-respect, if we had any. But who cares? They're just White slime like us.

Down in Memphis, somebody shoots a Black automobile thief, noted Communist agent, and bloodthirsty inciter of riots and revolution against us. What happens? Half the White nitwits in this country snivel and sob and mourn, saying tearfully, "What a wonderful man he was. He wanted to kill White slime like us. Wasn't that sweet, wasn't that noble, wasn't that saintly, wasn't he just like Jesus?"

One could go on for hours listing more examples. But I have said enough, surely, to show you what is really the greatest single obstacle that we face: the perverted collective masochism that has been incited in so many of our people.

What I have been saying right now is not what I first intended to say to you. I meditated, and prepared a discourse that was intended to show you that we have passed the point of no return, and that we now face a future of violence that can result only in our total subjection to the status of livestock, or survival at the cost of great hardships, sacrifice, and loss of life. I intended to speak at some length about Francis Parker Yockey and his great book Imperium. It is a book which evidently has the power to give to sound and healthy young Americans an inspiration and a purpose. And I intended to comment on it as representing, probably, our only force that will help us emerge from our present plight.

But after that, I had two telephone calls from men whose names you would probably recognize. The patriotic movements in this country include some phonies and a number of double agents, whose mission it is to see to it that all patriotic endeavors are directed down blind alleys, where they must end in frustration and discouragement. But I feel sure that neither man who called me belonged to either of those groups. I feel convinced that they were sincere and earnest. One of them spoke to me very solemnly abou our duty to protect and defend the people of Vietnam from the horrors of Communism. The other, in the course of the conversation, spoke very emphatically about our duty to give to the rest of the world an inspiring example of the blessings of free enterprise -- to the rest of the world, mind you. We are obliged to give them a model they can follow. So I discarded the discourse I had prepared and substituted this discussion, which has already been both too long and too cursory.

For I am convinced that we shall never be able to think rationally about our own survival until we have the courage to say, in our own minds: We are Americans, White men of the
West. This is our country because we took it from the Indians. And we have an unquestionable right to this country so long as we have the power and will to defend it.

What do we owe the nations of Western Europe and such nations as Australia and South Africa? We owe them recognition of our blood relationship to the men of our race who remained in the lands from which we came, and with whom we have, to the extent that they recognize it, a common interest, since we and they together form a race that is numerically a minority on this globe, the rest of whose inhabitants hate us.

What do we owe the rest of the world? Nothing, absolutely nothing.

What are the "civil rights" that we owe our Negroes if they insist on having them? A free ride to Africa.

What do we owe the self-chosen people? Ordinary courtesy and considerate treatment so long as we are convinced that it is to our advantage to have a cohesive body of 12 to 15 million aliens reside in our country and own a large part of it.

What do we owe to the unspeakable gang that now rules us in Washington? A fair trial.

Now all this, of course, is something that we can say only in our own minds and in closed meetings. It is probably rash to say it even in such assemblies as this, given the strange infatuation of the majority of our people to which I have called your attention as being the greatest single obstacle before us. Such statements are obviously not feasible as propaganda or proclamations. Indeed, I greatly fear that for most of our people those implanted "humanitarian" hallucinations are so deep and inveterate that they can be broken, if at all, only by the terrible shock of physical suffering. And that they will surely receive.

In the meantime, it will fall to you, if you do not intend to surrender, to provide such leadership in your own circles and communities and to make such preparations and take such actions as will advance our cause with due consideration to prudence and strategy. I have said this to you because I am firmly convinced that our future is hopeless indeed if we do not clearly see in our own minds our own purposes. And that, I am certain, we can never do, unless we can free our own minds from the constricting trammels of "humanitarian" superstition and the counterfeit moral inhibitions that have replaced true morality.

I trust that I have not shocked any of you. But I know that it is quite possible that some of you may feel that what I have said is heartless and in violation of our Christian duty to love everyone. If so, I can only say that I am sorry and observe that you are much too good for this world. I know that the prospect that I have suggested is grim and may well daunt a man. I can only remind you of the most incontrovertibly true statement in the great and prophetic work of Oswald Spengler: "Glücklich wird niemand sein der heute irgendwo in der Welt lebt." [No one in the world today can expect happiness.] From that destiny there is no retreat, no escape. There is no place to hide from the consequences of what we of the West have brought on ourselves by our generous folly.

The only alternatives now are to fight or to whimper. But if you think that you can escape, good-bye and good luck. To the rest of you I suggest that we shall see our problem clearly when we say to ourselves:
We are Americans. This is our country. He who would take it from us, by force or by stealth, is our enemy. And it is our purpose -- nay, it is our duty to our children and to their children and to our yet unborn posterity -- it is our duty to use all feasible means to destroy him.

mans supposedly exterminated seems to have been devised late in 1942, when it was claimed that in the autumn of that year the Germans had murdered two millions of the Holy Race in various ways. By 1943, the number had been increased to six million, and to keep up the progression, it was later increased to 40,000,000 which was seen to be so preposterous that it was reduced to 12,000,000, and at the end of the Crusade to Save the Soviet, the figure of six million was taken as the largest that could impose on the gullible *goyim*. The obvious original motive, common to all war propaganda, was to pep up the cattle that were being stampeded against Germany, but there may have been a further purpose in a hope that after the war it would be possible to carry out the Jewish plan, formulated and published by Theodore Kaufman in 1941, to exterminate the entire population of Germany as an object lesson to lower races that might want to have a country of their own, not under the management of God's People. Since that proved not to be feasible, the hoax was used as a pretext for the obscene murders perpetrated at Nuremberg by the American, Soviet, British, and French victors, for their repudiation of the conventions, called international law, that had been observed by all civilized nations, and for the innumerable and ghastly atrocities by which all the victors, guided by their Jewish supervisors, equally and forever forfeited their claim to be morally superior to Attila's Huns or Hulagu's Mongols. And the hoax is still being used to loot Germany and, indirectly, all the nations of the West to subsidize the Jewish seizure of Palestine and adjacent lands. It is no longer possible to think of a deception of many by a few. The utter falsity of this hoax, which was made the more preposterous when the physically impossible gas chambers were invented to dress it up, was necessarily known to hundreds of thousands of Jews who remained on German territory during the insane war, many of whom -- probably 250,000 -- the Germans naturally interned as domestic enemies, although not with the thoroughness with which the Americans put resident Japanese in concentration camps during 1942-45. The Jews who remained in Germany, both those who were foolishly trusted and held governmental positions and those who were confined to the various camps, necessarily knew that there were no "gas chambers" and there was no "extermination" (although, of course, many individuals died from disease, old age, and Anglo-American bombing raids on the various camps, and, no doubt, some were slain by individual Germans when they foresaw the defeat and ruin of their country by the maddened hordes that the international race had mobilized against them -- and by the Polish and Russian populations of occupied territories when the German armies failed to control their long-standing resentment of their parasites). Furthermore, since the race has always been truly international, many hundreds of thousands, perhaps millions, of Jews throughout the world and especially in the United States must have known or suspected the truth when their supposedly exterminated relatives flocked into the country or corresponded with them. In addition, there must have been a considerable number
of Jews who, even if without sources of direct information, were intelligent enough to see that the hoax was inherently incredible, psychologically improbable and physically impossible. But nevertheless, so far as I know, only one Jew, Josef Ginsburg, who resided in German or Rumanian territory throughout the war, has borne witness that there was no German policy to "exterminate" his race; and although he published his books under the pseudonym of J.G. Burg, he only accidentally escaped death at the hands of Jewish terrorists in Munich.

The great Jewish hoax, which is currently imposed by the Jewish terror on the population of Western nations, must be distinguished from the tall tales now told in Soviet territory, where the yowling about fictitious Jewish victims was long ago replaced by an official claim that the Germans deliberately exterminated six millions of high-minded Slavs. How much of this propaganda, much of which is so phrased that it could include casualties in battle, is believed by intelligent Russians, it is impossible to say, and no one will wonder at the lack of public protest from persons who know better but live in Soviet territory, under a supervision more strict than any that has thus far been imposed on any Western nation, although the Jews are naturally trying to approximate it for purposes of their own and have attained a very considerable success in Western Germany, where the corrupt government in Bonn has virtually made it illegal to disbelieve any Jewish imposture, and many books that the Jewish censorship has not approved for "goyim" can be circulated only clandestinely.

Although the hoax about the "six million" has always been inherently unbelievable in all of the various revisions that have been made from time to time, and although it has been definitively exposed and demolished by Professor Arthur A. Butz in his *Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (Historical Review Press, 1976), the entire race, numbering *at least* thirty millions throughout the world, is frantically insisting, with apparent unanimity, that the lower races must believe whatever they are told by God's Master Race, and what is most significant, Jewish professors ensconced in Western universities and necessarily knowing something of the methods of Western scholarship, automatically shrieked and spat at Professor Butz, although they had never seen his book and did not even know its correct title. One cannot avoid the conclusion that however well they had learned or simulated the methods of scholarship, all questions of fact were to be rigorously subordinated to the interests of their race.

A second example is the astoundingly crude forgery called "Anne Frank's Diary," concocted so negligently and with such contempt for Aryan minds that its many internal contradictions proclaim its falsity. It can have imposed on no reader who had even a modicum of critical judgement and a memory sufficiently good to retain what he read on one page when he read a passage a few pages later. The blatant contradictions in the text of this fraud have now been listed by Swedish writer, Ditlieb Felderer, in *Anne Frank's Diary: a Hoax* (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1980), but the mystery is why such a booklet was ever needed. Many persons, it is true, read religious texts in an emotional trance that paralyses their reason, and one can only assume that sentimental persons who have been so prepared by preliminary propaganda that they blubber as they read the first page of the "Diary" can go on reading in a similar stupor. No critical reader can ever have been deceived, whatever his race. But here again, thirty to sixty million Jews, with apparent unanimity, are determined that the "goyim" shall believe, or profess to believe, that preposterous canard, if they are to escape punishment for being rational.
And one hears that the court in Western Germany have held that it is a criminal offense to express doubts about what no intelligent man can believe. One cannot predict when the same courts will hold that it is an "insult" to the "Jewish nation" to deny that the earth is flat, as was specifically stated by the God who covenanted to deliver the whole earth to His People.

Even more significant is the Jews' progressive abandonment on their usual measure for herding the *goyim*: bribery, open or surreptitious financial pressures, and the manipulation of venal politicians. Mobs of Jewish hoodlums now openly assault French professors who dare to doubt the incredible, wield iron clubs to crack to skulls of a few French writers who have met privately to discuss the forbidden topic, and openly boast they have murdered with a time bomb a French professor who dared to stand for election to the Chambre des D,put,s. And there is comparable violence by Jewish thugs, with or without an admixture of zombies from the lower races, in West Germany, England, and the United States, while thirty to sixty million Jews, without significant exceptions, applaud the good work and protect the criminals through their control of virtually all the means of communication and their control or intimidation of police forces and courts.

The drastic import of these facts for historiography is obvious. An entire race (or sub-race, if you prefer that classification) can show effective solidarity in the perpetration of outrageous hoaxes, while many thousands or even millions who cannot but know the truth, knowingly participate in the fraud, whether from fear of reprisals by their fellows, hatred of their victims, or a confidence in their biological superiority, such as we show when we imprison or kill wild animals and make cows, horses, sheep, and dogs our domestic servants or our food. The implication for historians in their consideration of *all* information, ancient or modern, that has come to us from or through Jewish sources is emphatically clear and imposes an inescapable obligation. And it remains to be ascertained whether there may be, or have been, comparable phenomena in seemingly unanimous asseverations by other races.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
WHO'S FOR DEMOCRACY?

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (excerpted from his "Populism and Elitism")

Democracy, in the correct, Jeffersonian sense of that word, still exerts a great influence over the thinking of our contemporaries, although no example of it in practice can be found in the world today. It is a theory that was first formulated in the democratic states of ancient Greece and has never been entirely forgotten since that time. It engendered the Mediaeval aphorism, *vox populi, vox Dei*, which, so far as I know, was first quoted by Alciun, who ridicules it; and it reappears in hundreds of modern writers who champion, in one form or another, the concept of majority rule. Although now reduced to a mere theory, it still has charms and evokes some odd tende

cniciencies in persons who are intelligent enough to discriminate between democracy and the common practice of running herds of biped cattle through polling places and counting their noses.

'Populists' must remember, first of all, that Jeffersonian democracy was not intended for Timbuktoo, Fiji, or Erewhon. It was designed for the thirteen colonies that had just won their independence—for a specific people in an historically unique situation.

Those colonies came close to being a nation in the primary sense of that word, a *natio*; a large tribe formed of persons related by ancestry and birth, i.e. a racially homogeneous people. The colonies had been peopled by Englishmen, Scots (including some from Ireland), Germans, Dutch, Scandinavians, and Frenchmen. They were all Aryans and most of them were Nordic. The only racial aliens were the Jews, and at that time there were comparatively few, their depredations were stealthy and almost unnoticed, and their contempt for the stupid Aryans was concealed by their barbaric religion and their habitual whining about "persecution." Among the leaders of the Revolution, only Franklin seems clearly to have apprehended the menace of the covertly hostile *enclave*.

To be sure, there were many aborigines on the continent, but they were relegated to the unsettled territories and formed no part of the American population. In the colonies, there were numerous Congoids, but they were domestic livestock, and before 1800 very few Americans regarded the animals as dangerous. Even later, many of the most determined opponents of slavery dismissed as emotionally overwrought Jefferson's prescient opposition to slavery, which he had vehemently incorporated in his draft of the Declaration of Independence.

Most of the opposition to slavery came from sentimentalists and religious fanatics, whom Jefferson viewed with scorn. His opposition was on practical grounds. (7) He recognized the numerous and prolific Congoids as a threat to the racial integrity of the new nation, and he was aware of the potential danger of maintaining in our territory such large and increasing numbers of a biologically inferior and innately savage race. He foresaw that, if emancipated, they would "stain the blood" of our race by copulation with degenerate whites and thus produce unnatural hybrids; it followed, therefore, that "When [a negro] is freed, he is to be removed beyond the reach of mixture." Jefferson thought it impossible to prevent...
the eventual emancipation of the slaves in one way or another. "Nothing is more certainly written in the book of fate than that these people are to be free; *nor is it less certain that the two races, equally free, cannot live in the same government*." (8) Disaster could be averted only by exporting the rapidly multiplying anthropoids to Africa or to some nearer and more convenient place, especially the island of Hispaniola after it became available. Jefferson drafted several plans to make that necessary safeguard of American liberty economically feasible, but the tragic blindness of his contemporaries prevented the adoption of any of them.

(7. There was a slight humanitarian element in Jefferson's attitude. The slaves whom the Congoids sold to entrepreneurs (many, but not all, of whom were Jews) were shipped across the Atlantic packed into slave ships in which they had to exist for weeks and even months in conditions to which Aryans (or, at least, Nordics) would not wish to see any mammals subjected. Jefferson had the strong aversion from gratuitous cruelty to sentient mammals that is characteristic of our race and conspicuously absent in other races. Jefferson was also deeply concerned about the moral effects of slavery on many owners.)

(8. The Jefferson Memorial is the most beautiful building in the District of Corruption. It is an architectural gem and, what is more, appropriate, since it is what Jefferson himself would have wanted. It is defaced, however, by the inscription on one of the inner walls of the first part of this sentence and the omission of the words I have italicized. It thus defames Jefferson by implication and was, of course, designed to fool visitors who did not know the complete sentence. There is much to be said for the view that "Liberal intellectuals" are compulsive liars.)

For Jeffersonian democracy, an independent and racially homogenous population of Nordics is but the first requisite, for there is great inequality within our race. It is true that Jefferson put into his Declaration of Independence a wild rhetorical flourish, as dramatic as a war-cry, claiming that "all men are created equal." He was not a moron, and cannot have meant anything so absurd as is sometimes supposed. What he meant was that all Englishmen should be equal before the law. He was reacting against the class structure of English society and an aristocracy, of which the greater part had been created by kings and ennobled parvenus, often for the most discreditable services, so that socially and morally worthless individuals were given special privileges because they were descended from men who had, rightly or wrongly, been elevated to the peerage. Jefferson recognized, of course, the biologically inequality of all men: "There is a natural aristocracy among men. The grounds for this are virtu (9) and talents...There is also an artificial aristocracy, founded on wealth and birth, without either virtue or talents; for *with* these, it would belong in the first class."

(9. In Jefferson's time "virtue" still retained its proper meaning, denoting *manly* excellence, including courage and integrity as shown by
both moral and intellectual honesty. It is sad that so useful a word has been perverted by the gabble of Christian propagandists.

To ensure the dominance of a natural aristocracy, Jefferson relied on his project of an educational system that would progressively identify the superior men by eliminating at each stage after the very first the innately inferior; a rigorous discrimination would prevent the advancement of men beyond the status for which they were fitted by nature. So vital to the survival of the nation did Jefferson consider this system of selection that he, as in his famous foundation of the University of Virginia, believed a strictly secular and cultural education, based on the Classics, history, and science, and excluding all superstitions, should be financed and maintained by taxation. The English language contains so few words of reprobation and invective that I cannot imagine what Jefferson would have said, had he foreseen the moral and mental rot that made possible the capture of the public schools by the vast gang of swindlers, saboteurs, and dolts that has made of those schools a terrible machine for inculcating the most bizarre and noxious superstitions and deforming the minds of children with what amounts to infantile paralysis of the cerebrum.

(---four sections omitted here--Ed.)

I have tried, not to give a synopsis of Jefferson's thought, but only to show what conditions are prerequisite for the democracy he championed. If we wish to institute such a true democracy, we shall first have to create the conditions in which it is possible.

The proponents of democracy will have to begin by deporting, vaporizing, or otherwise disposing of the swarms of Jews, Congoids, Mongoloids, and mongrels that now infest our territory and are becoming ever more numerous and audacious in their unappeasable hatred of us. I cannot suggest offhand a convenient way of effecting that indispensable *epuration* of the population, but I am willing to believe that it could still be carried out. Let us assume that you have reduced the population to Aryans, so that we once again have racial homogeneity. Forgive me, dear patriot, but I must be so tactless as to remind you that more, much more, than half of those excellent Aryans will be persons who are now writing checks whenever Falwell and his malodorous kind pitch the woo at the glassy-eyed suckers; who happily pay bureaucrats hired to hector the masochists; who happily send their children into the degradation and filth of "integrated" schools; who, like born slaves, cringe before the goons of Infernal Revenue and hope only to be able to chisel a few bucks here and there without incurring punishment by their owners; who are now determined never to think about the survival of their voluntarily debased and defiled race; who are so lost to manhood that they endure the most abject servitude. These are the newly freed citizens who you expect to govern themselves by free elections in which a majority will make an intelligent choice! Are you counting on some miracle of leadership and inspiration that will make men out of mice? Or, do you intend to disenfranchise, most undemocratically, the Aryan majority in the hope that they, like men maimed by accident or war, can transmit to their offspring a genetic heritage free of their own deformity, so that a
future generation of our race will recover the manhood, the self-respect, the intelligence that their sires of today have so blatantly lost?

I know that what I have just said will send many well-meaning and sentimental Americans into a tizzy or a tantrum. I am sorry, but I remind them that I did not design the universe. I did not create the realities of biology and history. And a would-be democrat, like an elfin princess who marries a mortal, must take the bitter with the sweet.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
Those colonies came close to being a nation in the primary sense of that word, a *natio*; a large tribe formed of persons related by ancestry and birth, i.e. a racially homogeneous people. The colonies had been peopled by Englishmen, Scots (including some from Ireland), Germans, Dutch, Scandinavians, and Frenchmen. They were all Aryans and most of them were Nordic. The only racial aliens were the Jews, and at that time there were comparatively few, their depredations were stealthy and almost unnoticed, and their contempt for the stupid Aryans was concealed by their barbaric religion and their habitual whining about "persecution." Among the leaders of the Revolution, only Franklin seems clearly to have apprehended the menace of the covertly hostile *enclave*.

To be sure, there were many aborigines on the continent, but they were relegated to the unsettled territories and formed no part of the American population. In the colonies, there were numerous Congoids, but they were domestic livestock, and before 1800 very few Americans regarded the animals as dangerous. Even later, many of the most determined opponents of slavery dismissed as emotionally overwrought Jefferson's prescient opposition to slavery, which he had vehemently incorporated in his draft of the Declaration of Independence.

Most of the opposition to slavery came from sentimentalists and religious fanatics, whom Jefferson viewed with scorn. His opposition was on practical grounds. (7) He recognized the numerous and prolific Congoids as a threat to the racial integrity of the new nation, and he was aware of the potential danger of maintaining in our territory such large and increasing numbers of a biologically inferior and innately savage race. He foresaw that, if emancipated, they would "stain the blood" of our race by copulation with degenerate whites and thus produce unnatural hybrids; it followed, therefore, that "When [a negro] is freed, he is to be removed beyond the reach of mixture." Jefferson thought it impossible to prevent the eventual emancipation of the slaves in one way or another. "Nothing is more certainly written in the book of fate than that these people are to be free; *nor is it less certain that the two races, equally free, cannot live in the same government*." (8) Disaster could be averted only by exporting the rapidly multiplying anthropoids to Africa or to some nearer and more convenient place, especially the island of Hispaniola after it became available. Jefferson drafted several plans to make that necessary safeguard of American liberty economically feasible, but the tragic blindness of his contemporaries prevented the adoption of any of them.

(7. There was a slight humanitarian element in Jefferson's attitude. The slaves whom the Congoids sold to entrepreneurs (many, but not all, of whom were Jews) were shipped across the Atlantic packed into slave ships in which they had to exist for weeks and even months in conditions to which Aryans (or, at least, Nordics) would not wish to see any mammals subjected. Jefferson had the strong aversion from gratuitous cruelty to sentient mammals that is characteristic of our race and conspicuously absent in other races. Jefferson was also deeply concerned about the moral effects of slavery on many owners.)

(8. The Jefferson Memorial is the most beautiful building in the District of Corruption. It is an architectural gem and, what is more, appropriate, since it is what Jefferson himself would have wanted. It is defaced, however, by the inscription on one of the inner walls of the first part of this sentence and the omission of the words I have italicized. It thus
defames Jefferson by implication and was, of course, designed to fool visitors who did not know the complete sentence. There is much to be said for the view that "Liberal intellectuals" are compulsive liars.)

For Jeffersonian democracy, an independent and racially homogenous population of Nordics is but the first requisite, for there is great inequality within our race. It is true that Jefferson put into his Declaration of Independence a wild rhetorical flourish, as dramatic as a war-cry, claiming that "all men are created equal." He was not a moron, and cannot have meant anything so absurd as is sometimes supposed. What he meant was that all Englishmen should be equal before the law. He was reacting against the class structure of English society and an aristocracy, of which the greater part had been created by kings and ennobled parvenus, often for the most discreditable services, so that socially and morally worthless individuals were given special privileges because they were descended from men who had, rightly or wrongly, been elevated to the peerage. Jefferson recognized, of course, the biologically inequality of all men: "There is a natural aristocracy among men. The grounds for this are virtu (9) and talents...There is also an artificial aristocracy, founded on wealth and birth, without either virtue or talents; for *with* these, it would belong in the first class."

(9. In Jefferson's time "virtue" still retained its proper meaning, denoting *manly* excellence, including courage and integrity as shown by both moral and intellectual honesty. It is sad that so useful a word has been perverted by the gabble of Christian propagandists.)

To ensure the dominance of a natural aristocracy, Jefferson relied on his project of an educational system that would progressively identify the superior men by eliminating at each stage after the very first the innately inferior; a rigorous discrimination would prevent the advancement of men beyond the status for which they were fitted by nature. So vital to the survival of the nation did Jefferson consider this system of selection that he, as in his famous foundation of the University of Virginia, believed a strictly secular and cultural education, based on the Classics, history, and science, and excluding all superstitions, should be financed and maintained by taxation. The English language contains so few words of reprobation and invective that I cannot imagine what Jefferson would have said, had he foreseen the moral and mental rot that made possible the capture of the public schools by the vast gang of swindlers, saboteurs, and dolts that has made of those schools a terrible machine for inculcating the most bizarre and noxious superstitions and deforming the minds of children with what amounts to infantile paralysis of the cerebrum.

(---four sections omitted here--Ed.)

I have tried, not to give a synopsis of Jefferson's thought, but only to show what conditions are requisite for the democracy he championed. If
we wish to institute such a true democracy, we shall first have to create the conditions in which it is possible.

The proponents of democracy will have to begin by deporting, vaporizing, or otherwise disposing of the swarms of Jews, Congoids, Mongoloids, and mongrels that now infest our territory and are becoming ever more numerous and audacious in their unappeasable hatred of us. I cannot suggest offhand a convenient way of effecting that indispensable "epuration" of the population, but I am willing to believe that it could still be carried out.

Let us assume that you have reduced the population to Aryans, so that we once again have racial homogeneity. Forgive me, dear patriot, but I must be so tactless as to remind you that more, much more, than half of those excellent Aryans will be persons who are now writing checks whenever Falwell and his malodorous kind pitch the woo at the glassy-eyed suckers; who happily pay bureaucrats hired to hector the masochists; who happily send their children into the degradation and filth of "integrated" schools; who, like born slaves, cringe before the goons of Infernal Revenue and hope only to be able to chisel a few bucks here and there without incurring punishment by their owners; who are now determined never to think about the survival of their voluntarily debased and defiled race; who are so lost to manhood that they endure the most abject servitude. These are the newly freed citizens who you expect to govern themselves by free elections in which a majority will make an intelligent choice! Are you counting on some miracle of leadership and inspiration that will make men out of mice? Or, do you intend to disenfranchise, most undemocratically, the Aryan majority in the hope that they, like men maimed by accident or war, can transmit to their offspring a genetic heritage free of their own deformity, so that a future generation of our race will recover the manhood, the self-respect, the intelligence that their sires of today have so blatantly lost?

I know that what I have just said will send many well-meaning and sentimental Americans into a tizzy or a tantrum. I am sorry, but I remind them that I did not design the universe. I did not create the realities of biology and history. And a would-be democrat, like an elfin princess who marries a mortal, must take the bitter with the sweet.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
A review of Lawrence R. Brown's *The Might of the West*

**TWO DEADLY LEGACIES: A CONTROVERSIAL VIEW OF THE WESTERN INHERITANCE FROM THE ANCIENT WORLD**

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (May 1982)

Lawrence R. Brown's *The Might of the West* is one of the fundamental books of our century. Inquiry into the causes of the rise and fall of nations and civilizations is at least as old as Herodotus, but study of the problem in the form in which it presents itself so acutely and urgently to us may be said to begin with Theodore Funck-Brentano's *La Civilisation et ses lois* (1876), which was followed by such notable works as Brook Adams' *The Law of Civilization and Decay* (1896) and Correa Moylan Walsh's *The Climax of Civilization* (1917). All earlier works, however, were so eclipsed by Oswald Spengler's magisterial and celebrated *Untergang des Abendlandes* (1918-22) that all subsequent writing on the subject must be defined by reference to Spengler, although the course of history since 1922 has shown that he failed to take into account some forces that have powerfully distorted the development of our civilization, if not of others.

Although Mr. Brown's purpose is to illuminate the true nature and vital force of our culture rather than to formulate general laws of historical change, he follows Spengler in regarding our Western civilization as unique and discrete, having no organic relation to any other civilization: it began around 800 A.D. and has brought us to our catastrophic present. He has dropped, however, Spengler's conception of a civilization as a quasi-biological organism with a fixed life-span, whence it follows that the West is now senile and, like an old man, has no future but the ineluctable decay of vitality that precedes an unescapable death. In this respect, therefore, Mr. Brown's philosophy, as he formulated it in 1963, is basically optimistic. Far from being doomed by some inherent or external destiny, we of the West, if only we come to our senses and understand who we really are, may be just beginning the great age of our civilization.

Like Spengler, Lawrence Brown identifies the Egyptian, Babylonian, Hindu, and Chinese civilization as discrete from our own. He concisely surveys their political development and their accomplishments in mechanics, architecture, and the arts, with the notable exception of literature, for which he evidently feels indifference, if not disdain. He also recognizes Spengler's "Magian" culture but uses the term "Levantine" to designate it, devoting special attention to its dominant superstitions and the mentality
that produced them. These other cultures, and even the Classical, are described for purposes of contrast, for Mr. Brown, who doubts the possibility of establishing a historical causality, writes to enable us "to discover our lost identity."

He makes a strong case—stronger, I should say, than Spengler's—for the independence of European civilization, and he is eminently right in making the principal criterion the great technology and the scientific method that are the true glory and the unique creation of our culture.

Our civilization, on his showing, was born in the time of Charlemagne, and it went through the process that Spengler calls pseudomorphosis, by which a young people, emerging from barbarism, takes over some of the outward forms and the learning of a more advanced civilization. We took over very little from the Classical and much from the Levantine world, which was represented by both Byzantium and Islam. But we failed—at the time and ever since—to eliminate the alien elements after they had served their purpose, and that is why it has been the West's dolorous fate to be "a society whose inward convictions have been at hopeless variance with its outward professions."

European civilization was developing the great power for which its unique mentality destined it, and it was gradually expelling the alien elements it had absorbed at its origin, when its progress was checked by a disastrous recrudescence of those alien elements, which thus came to dominate and pervert it for centuries. The two fatal poisons were Christianity and Humanism, which Mr. Brown regards as concurrent and complementary infections of the mass mind, and not as essentially antithetical forces. He accordingly sees "the Renaissance and the Reformation as two manifestations of the same retreat from the exacting moral and intellectual responsibilities of Western civilization."

*The Might of the West* gives us the clearest and most cogent summary I have seen of the intellectual development of our civilization in the Middle Ages. As seeds sprout beneath a layer of fertilizing compost and send their shoots up through it, so the native rationality of our race grew up through the protective mantle of its religion.

The Scholastics labored to make the cult logically intelligible, and at the same time they virtually founded modern mathematics. The better minds saw through the veil of Christian ignorance and rediscovered such fundamental facts of the real world as the sphericity of the earth. Technology, the source of our unique power, began more and more to harness the forces of nature by, for example, building windmills and watermills, breeding sturdy draft horses, inventing an efficient harness for them, and so nicely computing stresses that the audaciously soaring architecture of the Gothic became possible.

The feudal rulers, furthermore, gave formal assent to the religion, but conducted their affairs with worldly prudence, while good society insisted on standards of personal honor, honesty, valor, and chivalry for which there was no sanction in the supposed revelations of their deity. Christianity was being gradually but surely civilized.

Our contemporaries generally accept as a truism the view that men's minds were fettered by superstitions about the supernatural until they were emancipated by the Humanism of the Renaissance, but thoughtful students will at least admit that the proposition is open to doubt. Egon Friedell may not greatly exaggerate when, in the first volume of his *Kulturgeschichte der Neuzeit*, he claims that Nominalism, which was the
final and greatest triumph of the Scholastics and antedated even the earliest symptoms of the Renaissance, was more decisive in its effect on our history than the invention of gunpowder or of printing.

Nominalism illuminated the impassable gulf between our racially instinctive standards of morality and the tales in the Bible. It did not question the historicity of those stories or expressly repudiate the religion, but it did make it incontestable that the god who was an accomplice of the Jews when they swindled the Egyptians and stole their property obviously offended our concept of justice. The only escape from that dilemma was to regard as just whatever that capricious and ferocious old god did, however repugnant his conduct was to us.

Could the Catholic unity of Christendom have been indefinitely preserved after that demonstration?

To any unprejudiced mind, the Protestant Reformation was a catastrophe. Europe was fragmented by irreconcilable hatreds which endure to the present day. Endless and almost innumerable wars were waged, not rationally for political or economic ends, but insanely to enforce obscure and paradoxical doctrines that the various Christian sects today have discarded as nugatory or illusory. For more than two centuries, the best blood of Europe continually drenched battlefields and washed city streets as men, inflamed with pious blood-lust, butchered their kinsmen in frantic efforts to deliver their omnipotent god from the clutches of the Antichrist.

The genetic loss, which fell heaviest upon the northern countries, was great beyond calculation. Historians estimate that in just one of the many Wars of Religion, *two-thirds* of the population of Germany perished; and while that is an extreme example of the power of Faith, no country in Europe failed to sacrifice a part of its population to please Yahweh.

The intellectual and moral disasters matched the genetic. For more than two centuries, most of the intellectual energies of Europe, which could have been devoted to science and useful scholarship, were diverted from the tasks of civilization and squandered on interminable argumentation about holy ghosts, goblins, and witches. In their efforts to solve God's puzzles, the clergy on both sides had to learn God's own language, Hebrew, and cognate dialects; the Jewish influence became ascendant, sometimes paramount, through both the Old Testament and the theosophical rodomontade of the Kabbalah. And on the Protestant side the fragmentation continued until any crack-brained tailor, disgruntled wife, or clever con man could have a revelation of what the Scriptural conundrums really meant and set up in business as a heresiarch.

During the Middle Ages, it is true, there were some outbreaks of religious hysteria, but the Church kept them under control. With the Reformation, the brain fever became epidemic. What was novel about it was that Biblical texts were used to incite revolutionary agitation among the masses, and civil wars. Whether or not the initiators foresaw the consequences of their arson, the blaze, once kindled, became a conflagration that swept over all Europe and mentally stultified it for centuries and even to the present day, especially now in such basically Christian heresies as Marxism and "Liberalism," which claim to be atheistic, but obviously must believe in the Devil, whose malevolent disciples, particularly "Fascists" and "racists," they Righteously long to exterminate.

What is startling about *The Might of the West* is the identification of Humanism as another deadly pseudomorphosis. The usual view is that the
Renaissance was an antidote to Christianity, and some scholars, such as Emile Callot, not only recognize the Reformation as (I translate) "a violent regression to the Middle Ages, by which the limpid stream of ancient wisdom would be contaminated for two centuries," but argue that, strictly speaking, the Reformation was the effective end of the Renaissance.

Mr. Brown sees matters quite differently. For him, the Renaissance was a second and simultaneous disaster. It was a pseudomorphosis, an attempt to revive the Classical civilization, which had no legitimate connection with ours, thus imposing a pernicious illusion that long distorted our culture and, like the Reformation, prevented us from becoming aware of our true identity. He has thus neatly offended both the credulous and the educated among our contemporaries.

Whether or not the author of *The Might of the West* is right, it must be observed that he writes with a polemic animus against Graeco-Roman culture, often underestimates or misrepresents the facts, and is sometimes led by his own polemical ardor into ludicrous statements, of which the very worst is to be found in his comparison of the Hindu and Classical cultures on page 121. Mr. Brown knows very well that the Parthenon is not built of wood; that Athens was a thalassocracy and that Rome was a great naval power after 260 B.C.; that the poems of Homer were not first written down in the time of Marcus Aurelius; that the Greek alphabet was in use nine centuries before that time; and that Greek was written (in a syllabic script) and records kept as early as the 13th century B.C. Mr. Brown knew all that, of course, but his temper momentarily got the better of him, and a judicious reader, even if not charitable, will overlook this and other lapses, which are really irrelevant to the main argument.

Mr. Brown's disparagement of the Classical civilization and his certainty that it was foreign to our own are based on its failure to develop a comparable technology. He was, perhaps, less than generous when he failed to mention that the epistemology of the New Academy, known to everyone through Cicero's *Academica*, is precisely what is taken for granted in the methodology of modern science, but the problem is a real one, and I do not profess to know the answer.

Is technology the sole criterion? And is there not a radical difference between Mr. Brown's two instances of pseudomorphosis? The religious one was injected into our culture at its very inception, was enforced by fear of a terrible god whose existence and power were not doubted, and became the basis of all social organization from the very first.

If Humanism was also a pseudomorphosis, it was spontaneously and voluntarily adopted by Europe when our civilization was, on Mr. Brown's own showing, in a quite advanced stage. It corresponded to no political, social, or economic imperative; it was fostered by no organization or class in its own interest; and it so appealed to the minds of our race that it triumphed over the determined and vigorous opposition of a large part of the Christian clergy, who rightly foresaw in it a threat to their business. In fact, I learn from the *Jewish Chronicle* (London) that even today an active admiration of Classical culture is a "fight against the Judeo-Christian tradition" and that something so horribly "anti-Semitic" ought to be suppressed as "Fascism." The Classical world of antiquity must have captivated the modern mind through some charm, beauty, or world-view inherent in its surviving literature. From the end of the 15th century to the beginning of the 20th, our civilization *voluntarily* so identified itself with the Graeco-Roman that it devoted the greater part of the youth of every educated man to the extremely difficult and even painful task of
so mastering the modalities of Classical thought that he could think directly in Latin and Greek and thus compose both prose and verse in those languages in conformity with the purest models and the most exacting standards. For that vast expenditure of intellectual energy there is no analogy in recorded history. And if that was pseudomorphosis, what accounts for so great, so spontaneous, and so continuous a hallucination?

Why the West turned in admiration to Antiquity is clear, even if we follow Mr. Brown in refusing to see any significance in the fact that the Classical and the Western are the only two civilizations that were created by Nordics—and flourished so long as Nordics remained dominant in their own countries. Apart from the beauty of an unsurpassed literature, and apart from the historical realism that one learns from Thucydides and Tacitus, the modern world sought in the ancient a system of civil ethics and of political life. The great men of antiquity, as their lives are reported, for instance, in Plutarch's biographies, obeyed standards of personal honor as well as prudence which we instinctively admire, although Christianity condemns them.

Cicero, for example, was indeed admired for his eloquence, but no less for his vision of, and devotion to, the Republic. And, as Mr. Brown is well aware, it was the Graeco-Roman conception of a mixed constitution (Cicero, Polybius, Aristotle) that ultimately produced the Constitution of the United States.

And here at last we have come to the crux of the problem. When I first read Mr. Brown's breathtaking assertion that the Greeks and Romans lacked "a sense of politics," I thought that merely another slip of an impassioned pen. But I think he meant precisely what he said, although he refrained from developing his point. One of the characteristics that most sharply differentiate the Classical civilization from all others except our own is the idea that a highly civilized people is capable of self-government through elected officers.

The Greeks and Romans, so long as they controlled their own countries, were devoted to democracy in the ancient sense of that word, that is to say, government of which the policies are determined by a limited body of responsible citizens, who must be free, economically as well as politically, and thus necessarily be supported by a subject mass of slaves or the equivalent. Needless to say, the current notion that every anthropoid is entitled to a vote to express his whims is a form of gibbering idiocy that was unknown in Antiquity. All the political convulsions of Graeco-Roman history arose from either divisions within the limited body of citizens or disputes about the most expedient extension or contraction of the franchise.

It is true that no ancient state ever succeeded in stabilizing a constitution by which the franchise was so nicely adjusted that it was large enough to avert rule by self-interested cabals and small enough to exclude the feckless and ignorant, but the principle that free and responsible citizens (to the exclusion of slaves, proletarians, and aliens) were sovereign was maintained even in the Roman Empire until the Romans were supplanted by the descendants of their former slaves and subjects, especially wily Levantines, to whose radically different minds the very concept of political freedom and personal self-respect was childish and repugnant.

Now if it be true that our people's infatuation with systems of elected government sprang from an attempt to imitate the politics of a civilization whose literature we admire, then the Renaissance was, as Mr. Brown claims,
a pseudomorphosis, and practically all of our political theory since the
16th century was an alien importation that the West, through a gross
misunderstanding of itself, permitted to pervert its own nature and to
drive it to an endless series of calamities. The true form of Western
government, therefore, must be found in a stable hierarchical system based
on personal loyalties and status within a virtually closed society,
preferably the feudal system at its best or an adaptation of the Mediaeval
polity to present conditions. The proximate collapse of the ochlocracy to
which Americans are now mindlessly devoted will lend cogency to that
proposition.

If the Renaissance was a vast pseudomorphosis, we must recognize the utter
folly of trying to imitate a dead and alien civilization in the mad hope
that we can succeed where it so notoriously failed. We must, therefore,
purge our minds of the very notion of majority rule and all that it
implies. It is not enough to recognize the suicidal insanity that has now
enslaved us to our parasites and eternal enemies, for it would be equally
unnatural to vest power in a legitimate majority of responsible citizens.

We must even discard aristocratic dreams of rule by a majority of a highly
select minority. It is idle to inquire whether the U.S. Constitution failed
because the requirements of property that entitled men to vote were set too
low, or because it did not prohibit the immigration of Jews and other
unassimilable aliens. It is futile to speculate whether the principle of
human freedom and republican government could have been saved, had the
Confederacy defeated the fanatical invaders and vindicated its
independence. It is absurd to consider, as some of our more intelligent
contemporaries are now doing, the creation of a viable society by
resurrecting the Servian constitution described in Cicero's *De republica*,
substituting for property, criteria of measured intelligence or racial
purity.

The very concept of self-government is like the Ptolemaic astronomy, which
could not have been saved by positing more epicycles or modifying it, as
did Tycho Brahe, to eliminate the more glaring discrepancies; it was the
basic idea that the heavens revolved around the earth that had to be
discarded.

If the Renaissance was a delusion, we are deluding ourselves so long as we
tinker with the Graeco-Roman idea of self-government--fatally deluding
ourselves about the nature of Western man. In our civilization, the natural
and requisite government must not only be completely authoritarian, but
must be one of which the inner structure and purposes are concealed from
the majority by means of a religion or equivalent faith to which citizens
and masses alike will give implicit and unquestioning obedience. Mr. Brown
explicitly warns us:

*We should not fool ourselves into supposing that the core and source of
strength of Western civilization can ever win the conscious applause of the
great bulk of Westerners. Unconsciously they live by and treasure the
standards of their civilization, but the intellectual acknowledgement of
these standards runs counter to so many demands of self-esteem and self-
justification, of childish hopes and pathetic dreams that most men can
never verbally make this acknowledgement even secretly to themselves*. 
It follow, therefore, that so long as our civilization endures, ours must
necessarily be "an esoteric, not a popular society." If the West is to be
preserved from the death that now seems imminent, it must be brought again
under the control of Western minds, who, whatever the outward professions
they may deem it expedient to make, will recognize and foster, quietly and
more or less secretly, the implacably objective science that has "created
the unique greatness of our society."

It will have been seen that the problem whether our civilization is in its
fundamental nature linked to, or totally independent of, the Classical has
immediate and drastic implications for us. I have sought to elucidate the
question, not to answer it. I shall only add that although Mr. Brown admits
that "a connection between biology and civilization is an obvious
historical fact," and although he perceives that the Levantine mentality is
totally incompatible with, and inimical to, our own, he does not consider
the possibly relevant fact that the Classical, like all the civilizations
known to history, declined and perished with the deterioration,
mongrelization, and supersession of the race that created it.

Whatever weight we accord to this fact, we may be confident, I think, that
Mr. Brown understands that his own premises require racial homogeneity in
at least the elite of the West, and that only a scientifically rigorous
system of eugenics can produce men of the rare intellectual capacity and
the rarer dedication that will make them both able and willing to bear the
enormous burden of high civilization.

Every reader must decide for himself how much of Mr. Brown's analysis he
will accept, but in so doing he will have been forced to face the fact that
"the greatest ethical problem of our lifetime is to keep our society
alive."

The word "ethical" is well chosen, for there can be no morality
higher than the one which will deliver us from "the ruin we have fought two
world wars to achieve." That profound perception alone would suffice to
make *The Might of the West* one of the great achievements of the Western
mind.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
...It may be that we err when we think of the Jewish race as only materialists, predatory for profit. We think of cut-throat methods and dirty tricks to take over the businesses of *goyim* and drive them from the professions, of political corruption and lucrative incitement of depravity. We think of the habitual device used in its simplest form by the parasites who swarmed into the South in the wake of the invading armies in 1865. It was neatly described by Mark Twain. As soon as the ruined plantations were made productive again, a store was promptly established by "a thrifty Israelite, who encourages the thoughtless negro and his wife to buy all sorts of things they could do without—but on credit, at big prices, month after month, credit based on the negro's share of the growing crop; and at the end of the season, the negro's share belongs to the Israelite, and the negro is in debt besides." It is always the same: in Rumania, in Hungary, in Poland, in every country infested by the international race. Of course, the simple method that suffices for Congoids and simple-minded peasants has to be made more elaborate and sophisticated when applied to prosperous Aryans, including millionaires, but the principle remains the same. Where there is blood to be sucked from the natives, the leeches are always fat.

(1. The obtuseness of White men would be incredible, if it were not attested by innumerable examples. The Irish, for example, still venerate the memory of the "great Irish patriot," Robert Briscoe, and his "heroic part in the Irish revolt [against Britain]," his heroism having consisted of inciting murders and planning riots from a place of safety and of smuggling into Ireland arms and bombs that the Irish purchased at high prices from Jewish dealers. They venerate that hero because their newspapers tell them to, and they do so quite oblivious of the fact that "Briscoe" did not have in his veins a drop of Irish blood, being the offspring of Jews who crawled into the island from Lithuania, either before or after his birth. In March 1957, he strutted through Boston at the head of a procession of Irish, suitably adorned while the band played "Wearing of the Green" and he waved his cane at the cheering crowds of "those dumb Micks," as he called them when speaking later to a German-American, although the Jew seems to have concealed his contempt for his dupes when he was with them.

We should not think of such stupidity as a peculiarity of the Irish. In his "Racial Contours" (Douglas, Isle of Man, 1965), H.B. Isherwood, on the basis of his own observations and the latest anthropological data then available, stated that the highest percentage of Nordics was to be found in Sweden, where the Nordic characteristics were more common than in Norway. In my review of Donald Day's book in the January issue of *Liberty Bell*, I commented on his observation of the Swedes. A reader tells me that he recently attended an academic ceremony at the University of Uppsala: he says the University was swarming with Jews and that the Swedes could not tell the difference between a Jew and a Swede—not because they cowered before the Jewish Terror, which would be understandable, but because they
were too stupid to perceive a difference between persons who spoke Swedish. He said that he at last understood that the common phrase, "dumb Swede," did not refer to a person stricken with aphasia or a disease of the vocal chords. The Swedish government has arrested Dietrich Felderer for disrespect to God's Race and has placed him at the mercy of Jewish "psychiatrists." Felderer's crime was to write a book in which he analysed the hoax called "Anne Frank's Diary," a piece of fiction so carelessly put together that any person who can read it while awake and fail to recognize it as clumsy fiction is so deficient in common sense that he must be considered intellectually subnormal. It would be bad enough if the Swedish authorities who are persecuting Felderer were doing so in expectation of being rewarded with a few dollars by the Jews, but one cannot exclude the horrible thought that some of them may actually believe the silly story told in the hoax. If they do, they probably believe Grimm's Fairy Tales to be historical records.

The publication of Professor Butz's analysis of the "holocaust" swindle, "The Hoax of the Twentieth Century," naturally has caused among the Jews some dissent as to the policy the race should pursue, and several rabbis, in their own publications and even in their columns in papers for the "goyim", such as the "Chicago Sun-Times", issued veiled warnings that too much agitation about their Holohoax might give Americans ideas they would put into practice. The ruling element in Jewry decided to use their newspapers and boob-tubes to pump a steady stream of sludge in the faces of the dumb brutes; but some intelligent rabbis continued to have misgivings. The *Stratford* (Connecticut) *Express*, 23 September, quoted the opinions of two rabbis concerning the slop currently sprayed from the boob-tubes; one said that the film might make people "wonder why Hitler did not complete the job, and it could encourage Fascism to rear its ugly head again"; the other said that the film was "far too contrived...and could encourage Fascism again." Even the device of ramming the pus into the minds of school children seems to be becoming counter-productive, and one hears that some Jews are coming to feel that they are only advertising their dominion over their American plantation and its livestock. Such dissidents may have been the object of a warning in *Jewish Week*, 29 April: "The Holocaust is our strength. We have been shielded by it for a generation." The blatant hoax, however, may prove to be their great and perhaps fatal weakness.)

That picture of the invading hordes is accurate so far as it goes, but it may not be complete. A race is more than an aggregation of individuals, and it is as much a spiritual as a physical entity. And there are historical incidents in which the spiritual force of Judaism has unmistakably overcome the selfish interests of individuals. A famous example is an event in A.D. 117, which was summarized in Ralph Perier's little booklet, "The Jews Love Christianity":

"In the capital city [Cyrene] of that prosperous province [Cyrenaica] of the Roman Empire, the Jews, naturally, had planted a huge ghetto and they undoubtedly controlled a large part of the trade on which the province's prosperity depended. Many Jews must have been among the wealthiest inhabitants. But, nevertheless, the race's innate nihilism was excited by a Christ, who announced the glad tidings that Yahweh had said that the time had come to put the *goyim* in their place. Filled with a zeal for righteousness, the Jewish swarm caught the stupidly complacent Greeks and Romans off their guard and slaughtered more than 200,000 men and women in various ingenious ways....God's People then destroyed all the property in the city *including their own!*", apparently by burning the city and then
levelling to the ground such walls as remained standing. They then rushed out into the countryside to destroy the villages and uproot the crops."

I italicized the significant phrase. We do not know whether the wealthy Jews whose riches were thus annihilated were overmastered by the mob or had themselves caught the enthusiasm for ripping the guts out of people whose civilization and culture the race has always hated, but what is more significant is that *every* one of the Jewish rabble, even the very poorest, must have had to abandon and sacrifice his possessions, however few they may have been, when he and his fellows were inflamed by a spiritual ardor.

A race's innate character is most clearly shown in its favorite myths. No reader of the "Old Testament" can have failed to notice that while there are many tales of highly profitable theft, subversion, and looting by God's Chosen Bandits, the real *Leitmotiv* of the whole collection is destruction, universal massacres and total destruction. There is the well-known passage (Exod. 23.27) in which Yahweh promises each and every Jew that he "will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come." (2) And the story narrates, over and over again, with wearisome iteration, the triumphs of the blood-thirsty and nihilistic marauders. Yahweh's special pet, Moses, boasts, "And we took all the cities [of Bashan]...threescore cities...and we utterly destroyed them...utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city." And although Moses didn't get to enjoy much more carnage, the savage swarm moved on to Jericho, "And they utterly destroyed all that was in that city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox and sheep and ass, with the edge of the sword....And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein." "And Joshua (3)...utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai...And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day." And so the inspiring tale goes on and on. "So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vales, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed." A righteous lust to kill all the men, all the women, all the children, all the animals, everything that breathed, and to destroy cities and make of them mounds of desolation in a desert, was stronger even than the greed of the godly brigands whose piety is celebrated in their exemplary tales.

(2. The words that I have quoted from the King James Version are attenuated in later translations on the basis of quibbles about the Hebrew text that are not worth mentioning. Very significant, however, is the meaning of the Hebrew text that was current in the first century B.C. and was translated into Greek in the Septuagint. In it are the crucial words that Yahweh promises "I will befuddle the minds of all the gentiles [=goyim]." This text agrees with the rest of the chapter, in which Yahweh explains that the hated races are not to be exterminated all at once, but gradually and "little by little." That, in turn, fully agrees with the explanation given by Philo Judaeus, the Jew's great apologist of the First Century A.D. Admitting that the tales about the conquest of Canaan were intrinsically unbelievable, he gave a rational explanation of them (*Hypoth.* 6.6-7 = 356d-357a). When the wandering tribe of Jews reached Canaan, intending to slaughter the natives and take their country from them, the Jews were necessarily incapable of armed aggression against a strong nation, but the Canaanites were so befuddled that they believed their implacable enemies to be a godly and peaceful folk and accordingly invited the Jews into their country and permitted them to set up their synagogues and colonies. That proves that the Jews are God's People, because God must have made the Canaanites so stupid as to let the Jews immigrate. Of course, when the Jews
had securely lodged themselves in the country they intended to steal, they
destroyed the gullible *goyim* by methods, doubtless including their
habitual technique of subversion and inciting civil discord and war, that
Philo thought it would be tactless to describe. We may be virtually
certain, therefore, that the Septuagint preserves the meaning of the
original text, although later tales in the collection lovingly describe a
military invasion of Canaan and the delights of slaughtering its
inhabitants. One Jewish hoax that long imposed on our people was the claim
that they sedulously preserved the texts of their holy books without
alteration; that was, of course, definitively exposed by the few Dead Sea
Scrolls that have been published, and is probably one reason why the Jews,
with, of course, the complicity of the Christians, have made certain that
the great bulk of those scrolls will never be read by honest *goyim*. (The
story now is that a mysterious infection has attacked the organic fibers of
the scrolls and is turning them into gelatin, so they are now said to be
locked up in lightless vaults and one of the "custodians" has boasted that
no one will ever again see them.)

(3. The King James Version (and, so far as I have noticed, all others in
English) is in error here. The name of the supposed leader of the Jewish
invasion and despoliation of Canaan should be spelled 'Jesus' since that is
the spelling of the same name when it refers to the protagonist of the "New
Testament." The name is the Hebrew YSW, and since vowels were not written
in Hebrew, it was easy to deceive persons who did not know Hebrew or the
language from which that dialect was derived by supplying different vowels
in the two contexts. In the last centuries B.C. and early centuries A.D.
the name was pronounced as *Yeshua* or *Yeshwa*, which, as filtered through
Greek and Latin, gives the English 'Jesus.' Of this, there can be no
possible doubt: in the Septuagint the character whom ignorant Christians
call "Joshua" in the Christian's Bible is entitled "Jesus." The fact that
there was only the one name is admitted by Christian theologians, but they
maintain the false distinction for business reasons.)

Their "prophets" attain a memorable eloquence when they are inspired by
visions of world-wide death and desolation. "The indignation of the Lord is
upon all nations;...he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them
to the slaughter. Their slain shall be cast out, and their stink shall come
out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted [!] with their
blood. And all the host of heaven [i.e., the constellations] shall be
dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll."--"Their
land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness [of
decaying flesh]....And the streams thereof shall be turned to pitch, and
the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning
pitch. It shall not be quenched night or day; the smoke thereof shall go up
forever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass
through it for ever and ever."--"I will break in pieces the horse and his
rider...I will break in pieces the chariot and its rider...I will break in
pieces man and woman...I will break in pieces old and young...I will break
in pieces the young man and the maid...I will break in pieces the shepherd
and his flock...I will break in pieces the husbandsman and his yoke of
oxen...I will break in pieces the captains and rulers...And the land shall
tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the Lord shall be performed...to
make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant."--"I [Yahweh]
have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate; I have made their
streets waste, that none passeth by; their cities are destroyed, so that
there is no man, that there is no inhabitant...My determination is to
gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be destroyed with the fire of my jealousy."

The same spiritual *Leitmotiv* of Judaism appears vividly in the apocalypse that was selected for inclusion in the "New Testament." It would take too long to enumerate the ingenious ways in which Jesus afflicts, tortures, and kills all the inhabitants of the earth, and every reader of that mad phantasmagoria will remember that Jesus, in a paroxysm of nihilistic fury, destroys the mountains and the seas, destroys the whole earth, destroys the sun and the moon, destroys all the stars--destroys the whole universe, destroys everything, destroys and destroys.

No other mythology so reeks of an insane lust to torture, to kill, to destroy, to create only desolation and nothingness. And this spiritual force has characterized the activities of the Jews throughout history: they can only destroy. And the few Jews to whom we should be profoundly grateful, notably Marcus Eli Ravage, Oscar Levy, and Maurice Samuel, have been so candid as to tell us the truth explicitly: "We are intruders, we are subverters."--"We Jews...today are nothing else but the world's seducers, its destroyers, its incendiaries, its executioners."--"We Jews, we the destroyers, will remain destroyers forever." (4)

(4. The passages from which I have taken these sentences are more fully quoted, with bibliographic references, by Colonel Farrell in his article in the March 1983 issue of *Liberty Bell*, p.31.)

This is a cardinal fact that we must take into account in our estimates of the present. It is obvious that the Jews derive great profits from the many forms of subversion--from pornography and the incitement to degeneracy, from class warfare, from wars between nations of our race, from the inflation of counterfeit currencies and the impoverishment of our people, and from many similar activities. (5) But if we consider such things from the standpoint of the race, not from the standpoint of the individual Jew who battens on us, is it not likely that the material profit counts for much less than the spiritual satisfaction? And if we consider some of the Jew's work, I cannot see how it could conceivably yield a net profit. What monetary gain can they have obtained, or intended to obtain, by spending vast sums to incite the niggers to rape, murder, and arson? What profit from destroying civilization in Rhodesia and making that land again a land of savages? What can the Jews in South Africa gain in material terms from their present intensive effort to destroy the white population and make of that country another Rhodesia? Is it not obvious that they could squeeze much more money out of the White population by peaceful parasitism and without inciting the racial hatreds that disrupt the economy and could conceivably bring retribution upon themselves? The only explanation, it seems to me, is that with their race as a whole spiritual considerations are paramount, paramount over profit and even over self-preservation. One can foresee the logical end in a future that may not be too distant: one can see the last Jews dying with exultation on the surface of a planet from which they have exterminated all other human beings, all animal, all vegetation, all life--a planet of which they have made "a desolation of desolations."
(5. This includes, of course, the instigation of destructive lusts in the natives. Malcolm Muggeridge, writing in *Time*, 3 December 1979, proposed an explanation of the intensive campaign in our schools and newspapers to spread the race-destroying plague of homosexuality. His explanation merits consideration. He believes that John Maynard Keynes, for example, incensed by the loss of the ministrations of a favorite pervert, took vengeance on society "by inventing an economic theory which, after a period of spurious prosperity, must infallibly bankrupt the countries which adopt it." The article is accompanied by a photograph which reminds us that Keynes can have been only partly an Englishman; I do not know whether or not the non-Aryan race that entered into his composition was Jewish, but it is well known that intelligent mongrels usually feel a bitter rancor against the society that made them possible. Muggeridge by implication also accuses E.M. Forster and Lytton Strachey of the same social incendiarism, but, so far as I know, they and the other noted homosexuals whom he mentions were of uncontaminated English descent.)

This article originally appeared in *Liberty Bell* magazine.

**ORIGIN OF OUR LANGUAGE**

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (December 1984)

I have just got around to reading the second volume of the University of Cincinnati's Classical Studies, which contains the second series of lectures in memory of Louisa Taft Semple, a gracious lady, accomplished hostess, generous patron of scholarship, and highly intelligent woman, whom Classicists of my generation will always remember. It contains a contribution by Professor E. A. Havelock that touches upon a fact of great importance when we try to determine the distinctive characteristics of the mentality of our race.

Most "survey" courses in colleges include a brief statement that our alphabet was borrowed by the Greeks from the Phoenicians, who are therefore
to be credited with one of the epochal inventions in the history of civilization. That is a drastic oversimplification of the history of writing, and it is also misleading at a crucial point.

Phoenician was a language of the group known as Western Semitic, and Old Phoenician is a name generally given to the language of Canaan, which the Jews learned when they invaded that country and from which they formed a dialect called Hebrew, much as they debased German into Yiddish. The Phoenician alphabet was the alphabet of the Semitic languages and had letters only for consonants. Vowels were not represented in writing.

The Greeks, it is true, borrowed and stylized the Phoenician alphabet, but they used some of the letters to represent vowels. That was the crucial invention. That made possible literacy as we know it today. It made possible what Havelock calls the "democratization" of knowledge. Reading and writing became skills that anyone of average intelligence could easily acquire, an literacy was no longer the jealously guarded province of experts, who usually had vested interests in religions. What was even more important, it became possible at last to write a word in such a way that it could not be mistaken for an entirely different word.

(1. Mycenaean Greek was written in a complicated syllabic script which may, or may not, have been entirely lost during the Dark Age that followed the collapse of the Mycenaean civilization. The date at which the Greeks borrowed and perfected the Phoenician alphabet is uncertain; deductions drawn from a lack of evidence are necessarily hypothetical and unverifiable. The history of writing throughout the world is intricate and I must not digress here.)

Perpend the magnitude of the change that permitted precision in writing. You can form a rough idea of it by considering what written English would be like, if it were written in a Semitic alphabet. The letters SN, for example, would stand for a wide variety of words of quite different meaning: 'soon,' 'sun,' 'son,' 'sin,' 'sane,' 'seen,' 'sine,' etc. The meaning of SN in a given instance could be determined only from the context. It might be followed by RS, which could stand for 'rose,' 'Rosa,' 'rise,' 'rouse,' 'arise,' 'arose,' 'arouse,' 'ruse,' 'erase,' 'iris,' 'Eros,' 'ours,' etc. Only a few of the possible meanings of SN and RS would fit together, and if the two words are preceded or followed by, say, half a dozen others, it will generally be found that all eight can combine to give only one intelligible meaning or, at the most, two. English written in consonants would be a little harder than most Semitic languages, which are much more limited in morphology and structure, and so are ill adapted to the expression of either literature that is more than rudimentary or philosophic thought.

It is, of course, easy to tamper with the meaning of texts written with only consonants. Even R. H. Pfeiffer, who is an enthusiastic admirer of his race's "Old Testament" and would assign to parts of it impossibly early dates, admits in his Introduction to it (London, Harper, 1948) that the consonantal text was easily perverted by assuming different vowel-sounds and so corrupted to suit the theological interests of the 'experts' who expounded it orally or copied it to fit the axe they were grinding. It was particularly easy to change proper names. In the English example I gave above, if RS were written to designate the god Eros, a feminist could
interpret the text as referring to the goddess Iris or to a woman named Rose! And what poor layman could argue with an 'expert' in such matters?

I stress this linguistic detail here because I have had occasion more than once in these pages to point out that the names dishonestly differentiated as 'Jesus' and 'Joshua' in most English Bibles are really one and the same name. (2) And we know this, not because the spelling in Hebrew is YHWS', which could stand for quite a variety of pronunciations, but because the name, wherever it occurs in the "Old Testament," is uniformly represented in the Septuagint by the Greek form that yields 'Jesus' in English.

I think it also noteworthy that an Aryan people refused to be content with an alphabet that not only obstructed clear thought and ready comprehension, but also lent itself to all sorts of ambiguities and mystifications.

(2. The dishonesty goes back to the Jews, who wanted to change the pronunciation of the extremely popular personal name to differentiate the hero of their tradition about the conquest of Canaan from his late namesake, the self-appointed christ who had failed in his attempted revolution and whose cult they sold to the goyim as Christianity.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

ABORTING MINDS

A brief item in the "Courrier du Continent" for December reports that in Romania very stringent legislation to prevent abortions took effect in June 1984. Persons who procure abortions will be condemned to twenty-five years in prison. Furthermore, the drugs that are used in the United States to avert conception must not be sold, and a special burden of taxation is levied upon childless couples. It remains to be seen, of course, whether this proletarian legislation will be more effective than the laws by which Augustus vainly tried to halt race-suicide among the upper classes of Rome.

This certainly suggests that it is time for the con men who are working the "Moral Majority" racket in this country to recognize the Communists in Romania as their soul-mates. There is
no real ideological obstacle to the formation of such an alliance. Most of the holy men now working the suckers in the United States follow the Reformation of Marx, which has superseded the old Reformation of Luther, Calvin, John of Leyden, and others whom the Holy Ghost inspired in past centuries, and, of course, the Marxist cult is the established religion of Romania, established with a thoroughness that must excite the envy of our mystery-mongers. There is only one slight disagreement, which could certainly be ironed out by the promoters.

Marx's more Judaized cult has dispensed with Jesus and even with Yahweh as supernumeraries, whereas the vendors of the "Social Gospel" in this country believe that both names are useful in advertising their wares. In fact, the hokum of the "Moral Majority" is based on the notion that the famous firm of Yahweh & Son, Inc. fashions a custom-made soul for every featherless biped born on the planet, thus causing the famous "Sacredness of Human Life," and making wicked any attempt to defeat the divine purpose of peopling the earth with a preponderance of misfits, degenerates, mongrels, and sub-humans. It is assumed, of course, although never explicitly stated, that the Creator is now as eager to afflict civilized society as he was to torture Job, according to the famous tale in the Jew-book, which incidentally establishes the nice theological point that Yahweh and Satan cooperate in having fun with mortals, although one gathers that their victims are supposed to think them antagonists, just like "democracy" and Communism.

Since Christianity was first propagated to assure the collapse of civilization in Antiquity, theologians, who always like to fret over illusory questions, have argued vigorously and sometimes violently over the problem whether the Creator inserts the brand-new soul into the embryo in the womb or waits until it is born and starts breathing. Since soul (Anglo-Saxon "sawol") = spirit = breath, the latter view would be reasonable, but the theologians were carrying on the old dispute in astrology, whether the stars determine an individual's character at the moment of conception or at the moment of birth. The theological question was further complicated by furious squabbles over other figments of the imagination, for example, whether souls are brand-new, specially created by Yahweh at the moment he injects one into an embryo or infant, or are taken from a warehouse in which he has accumulated a supply of his artistic creations to meet future demands, or are produced by a kind of fission from the soul or souls of one or both parents and therefore already charged with an inheritance of sin from old Adam himself. Such theological questions do not perplex the hucksters of the "Moral Majority" twaddle: their piety unerringly leads them to the dogma that is best for their business.

An acquaintance informs me of events at a dinner party in Washington two or three years ago. The host and hostess invited ten guests, including a well-known "conservative" Senator and his vivacious female companion--my informant was uncertain whether she was the Senator's newest wife or just his playmate, as though that mattered in the District of Corruption. After cocktails, the party sat down to an excellent dinner and enjoyed it until a piercing scream from the Senator's companion informed them that they were thirteen at the table, a fatal situation from which dire consequences would inevitably follow. Her shrewd female eye had discovered that one of the other women was pregnant and thus had a thirteenth person inside her, for, as the young woman demonstrated with irrefragable logic, according to legislation sponsored by her Sugar Daddy, a foetus is a person and even a citizen whom it would be murder to destroy. So 12 + 1 = 13. Q.E.D.
The report adds that the announcement precipitated a debate that soon became acrimonious, since not all present accepted the theology of the "Moral Majority" and accordingly doubted that the party was hoodooed.

What makes the "Moral Majority" so obnoxious to rational men and women is that its buncombe obfuscates a really crucial problem.

Assuming that our race intends to survive, it is obviously imperative to increase the number of children engendered and raised by couples of sound Aryan heredity. Now whatever may be possible in Romania, it is equally obvious that in a country of which the inhabitants have not yet been reduced to totally mindless and slavish submission by Jewish terrorism, that result cannot be obtained by legislation and penalties, the favorite devices of Christians, who naturally want to beat and kick individuals into righteousness. The desired increase in births of Aryan children can be obtained only by a drastic change in our society, such as will make the better members of our race willing to reproduce and to bear the great burden of raising offspring. Above all, it will be necessary to convince them, by social facts, not words, that the future will not be the Hell on earth that our race, in its suicidal mania, is now preparing for itself a Hell to which conscientious men and women will not condemn offspring whom they would naturally cherish, if they engendered and bore them. And until Aryan parents desire children, as they did when our race was still flourishing, legislated prohibitions and rant (whether patriotic or superstitious) will be equally vain.

It is also obvious that a rational society will act to check, by every means within its power, the fearsome and potentially catastrophic pullulation of its parasites. It is folly to encourage the preservation of malformed or degenerate offspring of our own race, and it is criminal idiocy to permit, let alone foster, the multiplication of beings who, whatever value they may have for their own race in its proper habitat, are simply cancers on our commonwealth. Aryans must decide, and decide promptly, whether their race is worth perpetuating to sustain the great civilization that it created. If they decide that Aryans should be exterminated, as the Jews intend, they should, in the name of human decency as understood by our race, totally refrain from bringing children into the world to suffer what they must in the coming catastrophe. If, on the other hand, they want their race to survive on an already overcrowded planet, they must, first of all, check the terrible geometrical multiplication of their enemies, the races that are healthy enough to intend to supplant them. The provision of abundant facilities for abortion is likely to have little effect on niggers, the Orientals that we are importing so assiduously, and the mongrel Indians we are importing from Mexico. Races which owe their survival to their prodigious fecundity, which has always far surpassed that of higher races, are unlikely to consider limiting their offspring, even if they do not have a perhaps subconscious determination to take the lands of North America from the Aryan weaklings, whom they despise for their stupidity in admitting aliens. The very least we can do, if we are still sane, is to refrain from subsidizing them in any way, to show belatedly a little humane compassion for our own children by refusing to give a dime of our own money to any of the alien hordes now on our soil, although, if we must be humanitarians, we could provide them with passage on outward bound ships.

All this, to be sure, is "racism," which, as we all have been told, is the damnable wickedness that doubts the self-evident fact that Aryans are a species of dumb brute, created by Yahweh to nourish all of the world's anthropoid vermin.
ANOTHER JEWISH PROBLEM

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (May 1985)

I have received a remarkable booklet of forty-five pages, reproduced from typewritten copy, and published by the Noontide Press in Torrance, California. *The Life of an American Jew in Racist, Marxist Israel* is an account of the experiences of Jack Bernstein in an English text written by Leonard Martin.

Mr. Bernstein's observations of conditions in the cancer of our earth that is called Israel correspond to the much longer and more detailed description by Ephraim Sevela in *Farewell, Israel!* (South Bend, Indiana; Gateway 1977). There is, of course, the difference that Sevela went to Israel from Russia and then fled from Israel to the United States, whereas Bernstein went to Israel from the United States and soon bounced back.

This booklet, however, will doubtless have a much wider circulation than Sevela's book and will bring its readers to a puzzle that may startle some of them, especially if they were personally acquainted with Jews before the American cattle were stampeded into Europe to destroy Germany.

Although I had been aware of the problem for some time, I was startled by what Sevela took for granted, as does Bernstein, but I have never found the time to investigate the strange alteration within Jewry, and I cannot tell you when and in what way it occurred. I can only state the essentials. I do not know whether the Jews are putting something over on their own people or are trying to keep the *goyim* bewildered.

Bernstein tells us that he migrated to Israel and there met and married Ziva, "a Sephardic Jewess from Iraq." As a result, he was given an inferior status in Israel and subjected to such discriminatory pressures that in the end he had to leave his wife. He also tells us that in Tel Aviv he shared a table in a café with "5 Sephardic Jews from Morocco." An Israeli policeman
entered the cafe. He is described as a "blue-eyed Nazi-Type," and could well have been one of the male infants whom the Jews kidnapped in Germany in 1945 and took to Israel to raise them as Jews and use them to improve the physique of their strange race, in which Jewishness is transmitted by females, regardless of the race of the father. The police officer ordered Bernstein, "get away from those *kooshim* (niggers)." When Bernstein wanted to wait until he finished the meal before him, he was forced at gun-point to throw his meal on the floor and leave the cafe in which he had been insulting Israel by associating with some of the "Sephardic Jews" who form a large part of its population but are perpetually reminded of their status as virtual pariahs.

From that incident you can guess what was the distinction made in Israel, but when Mr. Martin wrote up the text, he forgot to ask his principal for a specific statement of it, such as is given in Sevela's book: "The highest and most impassable racial watershed, which divides Israeli society into two fiercely warring camps, is the color of one's skin: on the one hand, the Jews from Europe and America; on the other, the Jews from Asia and Africa: the Ashkenazim and the Sephardim--the white Jews and the black Jews."

That, of course, is an interesting proof that the Jews have healthy racial instincts when they are at home, although they tell quite a different story to the hated Aryans, whom they are determined to destroy. But that is not what startles the reader--at least, if he is of my generation.

In *America's Decline*, I devote several pages to the "civilized Jews" whom I knew in the 1930s. Some were the sons of Aryan mothers and so not Jews at all by the strict orthodox definition. Some were Sephardim. Their faces, while not Aryan if one looked closely, did not have the features that are generally thought of as distinctly Jewish; neither did their behavior. They were cultivated men who had apparently assimilated our Western culture, and they had the manners of gentlemen. They regarded themselves as the aristocrats of Jewry, the descendants of the Jews who migrated from Spain to Holland in 1492 and from Holland to England after Cromwell. They regarded themselves as vastly superior to Ashkenazim, who had come from Germany, Poland, and Russia. And they would have been horrified if one of their children, male or female, thought of marrying one of the Ashkenazim. It was not a matter of money. Certain very wealthy Jews in New York City were specifically mentioned as kikes. (The word 'kike' seems to have been first applied by Jews to Jews for whom they had contempt; whether it was originally a Sephardic term for Ashkenazim, I do not know.)

There was no question but that in Jewry at that time Sephardim = aristocracy. A friend of mine, who was Dean of the Graduate School in a large eastern university, had among his graduate students young Sephardic Jews who complained bitterly that so many Americans thought all Jews were kikes, i.e., Ashkenazim.

When I first heard 'Sephardim' used with a meaning which did not fit the meaning I had always attached to it, I looked in the *Jewish Encyclopaedia* (New York, Funk & Wagnalls; 12 vols., 1901-1906) s.v. 'Sephardim,' and found an article from which I extract the following: Descendants of the Jews who were expelled from Spain and Portugal... Many were the descendants, or heads, of wealthy families who, as Maranos, had occupied prominent positions in the countries they had left. Some had been state officials, others had held positions of dignity within the church; many had been the heads of large banking houses and mercantile establishments, and some were physicians or scholars... They considered themselves a superior
class, the nobility of Jewry, and for a long time their coreligionists, on whom they looked down, regarded them as such...

The Sephardim never engaged in chaffering occupations nor in usury, and they did not mingle with the lower classes. With their social equals they associated freely, without regard to creed, and in the presence of their superiors they displayed neither shyness nor servility. They were received at the courts of sultans, kings, and princes, and often were employed as ambassadors, envoys, or agents...

The Sephardim occupy the foremost place in the roll of Jewish physicians; great as is the number of those who have distinguished themselves as statesmen, it is not nearly so great as the number of those who have become celebrated as physicians and have won the favor of rulers and princes, in both the Christian and the Mohammedan world...

In Amsterdam, where they were especially prominent in the seventeenth century on account of their number, wealth, education, and influence... they organized the first Jewish educational institution, with graduated classes, in which, in addition to Talmudic studies, instruction was given in the Hebrew language...

Although the Sephardim lived on peaceful terms with other Jews, they rarely intermarried with them; neither did they unite with them in forming congregations, but adhered to their own ritual, which differed widely from the Ashkenazic. (1)... In modern times, the Sephardim have lost more or less of the authority which for several centuries they exercised over other Jews. (2)

(1. Some details of the differences are given in the article, which also attributes a special interest in the Kabbalah to the Sephardim, "who as a rule are imaginative and superstitious." I do not know whether that remark was invidious, but the Sephardim whom I knew were certainly not superstitious and regarded the "Old Testament" as merely tales that showed the barbarism of their ancestors, by which they were no more embarrassed than an Englishman is by descriptions of the Britons whom Caesar encountered on his invasion of the island.)

(2. How rapidly and completely this authority was lost, I cannot say. William Stephenson, who edited an excellent monthly magazine, *The Virginian*, which he ambitiously modeled on *Time* and which was forced to the wall in the middle of its fourth year in 1958, told me a story which I, naturally, have no means of verifying. The day after one issue of *The Virginian* was published in 1957, an obviously cultivated and elegantly attired lady came to his office and spoke in commendation of it until they were interrupted by a howling Jewess, who burst in, raving about "anteye-Seemightism" and the persecution of the Chuzzen Pipple. The lady said coldly, "Down on your knees. I am a Sephardic princess." She added some words—whether in Yiddish, Ladino, or even Hebrew, Stephenson could not tell—that seemed to authenticate the claim. The intruder did drop to her knees and kiss the hem of the lady's skirt, and then, as ordered, apologized to Stephenson for the intrusion and humbly departed. The lady then told Stephenson, "You see, WE know how to keep our CANAILLE in order," and, bidding him to continue his good work, took her departure. He found five one-hundred-dollar bills on his desk. Stephenson said that before the
intrusion, it had never occurred to him that the lady could be a Jewess, and he was still amazed that she should have commended him for publishing veracious accounts of the Jews' subversion of the United States. I do not intend to vouch for the story, but, as I remarked to Stephenson, it was not by any means impossible that there are civilized Jews who not only are embarrassed by the activities of their pestiferous rabble, but feel endangered by them. In the late 1930s I knew a Jew who had an exaggerated opinion of the intelligence and integrity of the Americans and believed that if the Jews did succeed in driving our race into the war against Germany, the Americans, when they learned after the war how they had been cozened and deluded, would inflict on all Jews an exemplary vengeance, which would also fall on him as a member of their race.) The meaning of the word which I knew in the thirties was therefore correct. How then did a word which meant 'aristocrat' come to mean 'nigger'?

The way in which the transvaluation was effected may be inferred from the one-volume *International Jewish Encyclopaedia* (Jerusalem, Massada, & Englewood, New Jersey, Prentice Hall, 1973). This is a propaganda job. It endorses, for example, the old Jewish canard about a Diaspora of God's People after the nasty Romans took Jerusalem in A.D. 70, denying by implication the indubitable historical fact that the majority of Jews at that time did not live in Palestine but were scattered over the entire civilized world, having infiltrated every region in which there was profit to be made from the gullible inhabitants. This book says, s.v. 'Sephardim,' the term *Sephardi* was applied to the Jews of Spain and their descendants after the expulsion of Spanish Jewry in 1492. . . The Maranos [i.e., Jews who masqueraded as Christians] established communities in England, Holland, France, and the United States which, while numerically small, had a political and economic influence out of all proportion to their numbers. *Today, all Oriental Jews, including any who cannot be identified as Ashkenazim, are labeled Sephardi*. [My emphasis].

(3. I need not point out that there is something terribly wrong about this statement and typical of a race that has always flourished by deceit and seems to lie instinctively. The implication that the Sephardim who left Spain in 1492 and became so wealthy and influential in Holland, and later in England and the United States, were Marranos is patently absurd. The Marranos pretended to be Christians but practiced Jewish rites in secret, while chuckling at the stupidity of the *goyim* whom they could fool so easily, and only very careless ones were caught by the Inquisition, when it was established to deal with them. It is not impossible that before or after 1492 a few Marranos may have gone to Holland so that they could drop the masquerade, but, as everyone knows, the Jews who were expelled from Spain in 1492 were necessarily those who were unwilling to become Marranos, i.e., who admitted they were Jews by religion. The Marranos, on the other hand, remained in Spain and maintained their disguise so cleverly that they attained high positions in the government and in the Catholic Church, where they are believed to have attained a working control of it in Spain and Spanish territories overseas. The intent of the misrepresentation seems to be to denigrate the Sephardim in the eyes of Jewry. That may be in keeping with the function of a volume which seems to have been compiled to tell Jews what they should tell *goyim*. It, of course, registers as an "historical fact" the Jews' Holohoax, one of the most flagrant and enormous lies of their racial swindles.)
The propaganda book then tries to explain the bizarre change in meaning: "While the Sephardim (Spanish exiles) became the "aristocrats" of the new communities in the Western world, in Islamic countries they tended to be dragged down to the general stagnation which affected the Jewish communities there. Those communities, who are now to be termed 'Sephardic,' were in place many centuries before 1492.

Now all this is a kind of sleight of tongue performed by identifying as Ashkenazim Jews who speak or are descendants of Jews who spoke Yiddish, which is approximately correct, and identifying as Sephardim Jews who speak or once spoke Ladino, which is absurd, and then extending it to Oriental Jews who never spoke either language in the lands on which they had fastened themselves, such as India.

This brings us to a linguistic problem peculiar to the Jews.

It is a strange fact that wherever the Jews infiltrate and set up their colonies, they corrupt the language of the people they are exploiting and use that jargon among themselves, writing it in their own alphabet to prevent the natives from reading it.

This odd procedure probably began early. We do not know what language the Jews spoke when they got into Canaan, but once ensconsed there, they corrupted the Canaanite dialect of what is commonly called Phoenician into Hebrew, a language which they retained as their "Holy Tongue," presumably understood by Rabbis, but unknown to the majority of Jews, who soon adopted Aramaic, which had become the common language of commerce in western Asia.

By the time that the various tales in the "Old Testament" were actually (as distinct from supposedly) written, Aramaic was the common language of the writers and some Aramaic words got into the text of *Genesis*, while by the time *Daniel* was concocted (long after the supposed date), it was probably written in Aramaic and, for some reason, only the first part of it was ever translated into Hebrew, a language no longer spoken by anyone except in rituals. And, as is well known, although most of the "Old Testament" was in Hebrew, it had to be equipped with the *Targums*, translations into the Jewish Aramaic so that it could be understood by the Jews, including, I suspect, many Rabbis who used the *Targums* to understand the Hebrew they professed to know. The *Talmuds*, of course, are written in the Jewish Aramaic, sometimes called Rabbinic.

It was the Jewish practice to corrupt for their own use the language generally employed in commerce in the region in which they took up residence, and to write it in their own alphabet to prevent the natives from reading it. Under the Sassanian dynasty (after c. A.D. 226), the Jews in the territory under Persian control quickly developed for themselves a corruption of the revived Persian language, what we may call a 'Persian Yiddish,' which was certainly known to some of the composers of the *Talmuds* and corrupted in some passages the corrupt Aramaic they continued to use. A very large number of Jewish religious writings in their corruption of Persian are still extant.

The Jews could, of course, write languages of the *goyim* more or less correctly when they chose to do so. When, in the second and first centuries B.C., they translated their "Old Testament" into Greek, which was then the universal language of civilized men east of Rome, and produced the Septuagint (of which the name, of course, is derived from the audacious forgery that was prefixed to it), they wrote a more or less correct "koine*, disfigurred by some odd syntax and a perversion of some Greek words into special Jewish meanings (i.e., "Christos", whence 'christ' as a designation of a divinely-appointed king of the Jews). In translations into
Greek, the Jews were on their best behavior, since the *goyim* could read the texts, whereas the purpose of the corruptions of prevalent vernaculars seems to have been to provide the Jews with a kind of secret language without imposing on them the labor of learning Hebrew or, in later times, Aramaic. Anyone who knows German well, and especially if he has some familiarity with the German of the late Middle Ages, could make some sense of almost anything written in Yiddish, if the writing was in the Roman alphabet, but the corrupted German is, so to speak, enciphered in the Hebrew alphabet which is used in such a way that some of the letters do not have their original significance. For example, any German would recognize the verb *legen* and the noun *Stein* if they were written in his alphabet, but he will be puzzled if they are represented by the Hebrew letters LYGN and STYYN and reversed, i.e., written from right to left. If it were not for the writing, a German could begin to work out the meaning of passages in which those words appear.

Of the various Jewish corruptions of vernaculars, we are here concerned with only two, their corruption of German to Yiddish, and their corruption of Spanish to Ladino. Both of these mightily puzzle linguists who try to consider them in terms of the normal diffusion of Aryan and other languages.

For example, the current (Summer 1984) issue of the *Mankind Quarterly* contains an article by Professor Robert D. King and Alice Faber, "Yiddish and the Settlement History of Ashkenazic Jews." By a linguistic analysis, they trace Yiddish to the German spoken in Bavaria and almost to an identifiable part of Bavaria. But how does it happen that a dialect formed by corrupting German at that particular point should have been spoken by all the Jews scattered throughout Germany, Austria, Hungary, Romania, Poland, Russia, the Ukraine, the Scandinavian countries, and even many in France and England? The evidence suggests what could be called a "Big Bang" theory in ethnology: in the Middle Ages all of God's People were concentrated at that point in Bavaria and they then exploded and scattered over an enormous area in Europe, in most of which the natives whom they were exploiting did not speak German, but spoke everything from Hungarian to Russian.

The authors work hard, but they do not quite dare to reach the conclusion that all attempts to explain the diffusion of Yiddish in terms of migrations of the nomadic race are futile.

When Jews fasten onto a territory, their power lies, of course, in their racial unity as against the natives, who are divided into regions and classes, often with reciprocal antipathies that can be artfully stimulated and exacerbated. The Jews exploit the natives by means of usury, superstitions, and subversive agitations, but these go with trade, including international trade. It is, of course, obvious that the Jews throughout a wide area of trade will need to communicate with each other in a dialect they all understand. If, to simplify the illustration, we consider only the contiguous lands of Germany, Lithuania, Poland, and Russia, the Jews scattered through those countries could not cooperate with each other, if the Jews in each country used a corruption of the native language, a corruption of Lithuanian in Lithuania, a corrupted Polish in Poland, etc. Of the four languages, three had to give way, and since Germany was by far the dominant region commercially, Yiddish had to be used in the other three countries. The Jews in Novgorod spoke Yiddish, not because they or their daddies had migrated from Bavaria, but because they were cooperating with their fellow tribesmen throughout a region of which the economy was centered in Germany. The Jews in Novgorod and the Jews in Frankfurt were united only by their common race, their common hatred of all
other races, and the common dialect they used for expediency in that part of the world.

The same process accounts for the diffusion of Ladino among the Jews in all the lands bordering on the Mediterranean or commercially linked to lands on the Mediterranean, where Spanish was for long the dominant language of commerce. The Jews in Spain also attained a higher level of civilization than elsewhere and far greater power over the natives' government and religion, but that simply augmented their dominance and the dominance of their corruption of Spanish in that area. The Jews in Abyssinia used Ladino because they were engaged in cooperation with Jews in the commercial area for which Ladino was the Jews' common private language, just as Yiddish was in the north. In the south, however, there was a complication. The Jews are a versipellous race, which is propagated and maintained through Jewesses, so that the Jews in China may have Chinese fathers and so resemble Chinese, and the Jews in Abyssinia could dissimulate their race by marrying Jewesses to males of the mongrel breed that had been produced by the mingling of Semitic Sabaeans with the Hamitic and Negroid hybrids of what had been Nubia. Comparable mixtures occurred in other lands of the Mediterranean area, where Islam, the religion the Jews gave the Arabs, had promoted a widespread and general mongrelization. That was the origin of the nigger Jews whom the Ashkenazim of contemporary Israel so despise.

To call those dark-skinned Jews Sephardim, i.e., the descendants of Jews from Spain, just because they come from regions in which Ladino was once used, is simply a fraud, worthy of the race that invented and is imposing on stupid Aryans their great Holohoax.

Since the designation 'Sephardi' simply means 'Spanish,' it is properly applied to the descendants of the Jews who left Spain in 1492 in preference to having themselves sprinkled with the Christians' holy water, becoming Marranos and exploiting and ruining the stupid Christians in Spain, and to the probably very few Marranos who left Spain after 1492, fearing that they might by unmasked by the Inquisition. (4) Some of the emigrating Jews did go to the Jewish enclaves in all the countries around the Mediterranean, including Italy, where they were protected by the popes, notably Alexander VI Borgia, and Turkey, which at that time included Greece, the Balkan countries, Constantinople, Palestine, and Egypt. In many, perhaps all, of those regions and along the northern coast of Africa the Sephardim probably or certainly established an ascendancy over the less cultivated Jews who had long resided in those parts and, of course, spoke Ladino. Someone who has the stomach for such thankless labor should undertake research to determine how long the Jews coming from Spain remained aloof from the older Jewish population and perhaps avoided miscegenation.

(4. It is true that in Spain, during the Sixteenth Century, there was a certain prejudice against the descendants of 'conversos', who were suspected, no doubt rightly in most cases, of being Marranos. The common remedy for that was a legal 'probanza de hidalguia': you appeared before a court and brought from the town of your birth, preferably in a distant part of Spain, two or three of the older inhabitants who were willing, for a small fee, to swear that your ancestors had always been known as Christian in the community and that there had never been any rumor of Jewish ancestry. A good case in point is the Fernando de Rojas, who is generally believed to have written a part of the *Celestina*, the most famous work of Spanish literature after Cervante's *Quixote*. It is generally taken for granted that the witnesses to this *hidalguia* were perjurers, as was usual, but one or two scholars, notably the late Otis H. Green of
Pennsylvania, have argued that they were telling the truth or, at least, not twisting it TOO much.)

In the Western world, the Sephardim, who made themselves a Jewish aristocracy, were the Jews who migrated from Spain to the countries of Western Europe, especially Holland, and who, after having helped Cromwell, flocked into England to join the Marranos who had remained there after the famous expulsion of the undisguised Jews by the great English king, Edward I, in 1290. (5)

(5. According to the *Jewish Chronicle* (London), 16 November and 14 December 1984, the Jews discovered that their British subjects had the audacity to have a textbook that praised Edward I, and they were naturally indignant. The degenerate heirs of Edward I's Britain as naturally crawled to the feet of their masters and withdrew the book that displeased God's Own People. When the British destroyed their Empire and ruined their own nation to please the Jews and punish the Germans for wanting a country of their own, the British renounced their own right to independence.)

What has now happened to those Sephardim, the aristocrats of Jewry, who despised the Yiddish-speaking Ashkenazim? Have they been cowed, subjected, absorbed, or even liquidated? If they still exist, what do they think of Israel? Did they merely abandon their pretensions and join whole-heartedly in the Zionist phase of the Jewish attack on the rest of the world? Do they acquiesce in the new classification of Sephardim?

There is another new development in Jewry that is really astonishing, if it is the beginning of a major trend. One of the periodicals that is flourishing in Argentina, now that the Jews have used the Falkland Islands and their British subjects to overthrow the government of Argentina and replace it with one more openly dominated by their race, is called *Status* and addressed to the "smart set" in Argentina. Issue No. 70 of that periodical featured on its cover (adorned by the picture of a girlie who is wearing an oversized man's necktie, just long enough to conceal the strategic spot) announcement of the leading article in that issue (I translate, of course): "Arthur Koestler: The Ashkenazim Jews are Descendants of an ARYAN EMPIRE and not of the Semites."

The article, which occupies pages 56 to 63, is summarized at the top of the opening two-page spread in large type printed in eye-catching brown ink: "Arthur Koestler traced the origins of the Ashkenazim Jews of Central Europe and discovered that they are not Semites, but are instead Aryans, descendants of the Khazars of the Caucasus." ! ? !!

The article does not really fulfill the editorial promise and "prove" that all the Ashkenazim are Aryans. It is a translation of a rather heavily edited excerpt from the late Arthur Koestler's *The Thirteenth Tribe* (New York, Random House, 1976). Koestler was a very prolific writer, best known, perhaps, for *Darkness at Noon* (1941), and the book in question here represents his first attempt at historical research and his last important publication before he committed suicide a year or two ago. Although he used
a misleading name, including that of Arthur, the hero of a great and
distinctively British cycle of legends. Koestler was a Jew who migrated
from Hungary to England. In *The Thirteenth Tribe* he undertook to prove
that (a) the Ashkenazim are descended from the Khazars, and (b) that some
of the Khazars, especially in the ruling class, were Caucasian and even
Aryan, while the majority were of Turkish origin. The Ashkenazim, therefore
contain very little, if any, Jewish blood.

(6. The Arthurian cycle, brought to literary perfection by Tennyson, is not
only one of the great works of Western Christianity but also is perhaps the
finest distinctive creation of the British national psyche. Its origin,
however, is an instructive example of the way in which great national
traditions are formed. The prototype of King Arthur was, in all
probability, a Roman general, Lucius Artorius Castus, who commanded a
legion in Roman Britain, fought what must have been brilliant campaigns
against tribes from the north in the area between the Wall of Hadrian and
the Antonine Rampart, and against the insurgent Amoricani in Brittany
across the Channel, and was eventually transferred and promoted to the
position of governor in Liburnia (now Croatia, part of Yugoslavia), where
he died, and where a mutilated inscription in his honor and fragments of
his elaborate sarcophagus have been found. (For the inscriptions, see
*Corpus inscriptionum Latinarum*, Vol. III, Nos. 1919, 12813; 12791,
14224.) He was, so to speak, the grain of sand about which the pearl was
formed, as to the local memory of his exploits were added, by accretion,
the exploits of later warriors and, above all, the hopes and dreams of the
nascent nation, which were given a Christian coloring when that religion
became dominant, but retained the noble Germanic ethos of the Anglo-Saxon
people. In the time of Josephus Iscanus (c. 1190) and doubtless long
thereafter, the Britons still hoped for the return of Arthur from Avalon.)

Koestler's book had one beneficial and quite unexpected result: it seems to
have quashed the vogue of one of the strange flights of Christian self-
deceiving imagination, a febrile claim that 'bad' Jews were really Khazars
while 'good' Jews were the descendants of the horde of bandits whom the
Christians' god, as stated in the Jew-book, so admired that he became their
supernatural accomplice in the crimes and atrocities narrated in that
collection of tall tales. After 1976, one ceased to hear from well-meaning
Christians enraptured by reading someone's excerpts from the Eleventh
Edition of the *Encyclopaedia Brittanica*, s.v. 'Khazars,' or the
corresponding article in the *Jewish Encyclopaedia* published by Funk &
Wagnalls.

Although Koestler claimed it did not, his book also thoroughly demolished
the Zionists' pretense that they have a right to an "ancestral homeland" in
Palestine, which they probably advanced in the same spirit as the promise
by which they deluded simple-minded Europeans in the early part of this
century, a promise that if they were given Palestine, all the Jews would
swarm to it and so free European nations of their alien parasites.

To discuss the history of the Khazars, so far as it can be ascertained with
fair probability, would require a long digression that would be out of
place here. (7) I merely note what may or may not represent the beginning of
an amazing claim by the majority of Jews to be Aryans. This could become a
formal basis for the racial dominance and intolerance of the Ashkenazim in
Israel, of which Mr. Bernstein complains.
(7. The population of Khazaria was of diverse racial stocks, Turkish, Armenian, Bulgar, and Hun, but the ruling class included persons of distinctively Aryan and even Nordic type, as did the rulers of the Mongols (Genghis Kahn and his sons) and even of China (at least one early Chinese emperor had yellow hair and beard and blue eyes). The rulers eventually adopted the Jewish religion, at least nominally, as politically expedient, entitling them to the respect of both Moslems and Christians without committing them to either. Since the Kingdom of the Khazars was in a strategic position athwart the trade routes between the West and the Far East, and between the hostile empires of Byzantium and the Caliphate, it naturally became extremely important commercially, and we may be sure that Jews flocked in as soon as they smelted the money to be made there. We may be sure that Khazaria was packed with Jewish dealers and usurers long before the nominal conversion of the rulers, and they naturally acquired great influence over the natives by their usual methods. There is no evidence that any considerable part of the polyphyletic population of Khazaria adopted the Jewish religion or that the religion was more than politically expedient for the members of the ruling class who adopted it; they may not have submitted to the disgusting operation of circumcision, for example. The Khazar kingdom collapsed around 965. It is not known whether the Jews had infiltrated the ruling class, perhaps by the device of planting Jewesses in the harems, nor do we know whether the Jews worked to betray and destroy the country in which they were so prosperous, as they commonly do. However that may be, it is obvious that the large enclave of Jews in Khazaria would have planted their colonies along the trade routes into the regions to the north and northwest of Khazaria, modern Russia and Poland, and that as the Khazars became weak and impoverished, more and more Jews would have transferred their residence to the lands in which there was more to be taken from the natives. Jews from Khazaria, not Khazars, would thus have become the Ashkenazim or a large part of them. This would account for Mourant's conclusion that the Ashkenazim and the Sephardim belong to the same hybrid race.)

All this, however, must be weighed against the haematological investigation by Professor A. E. Mourant, reported in his *The Genetics of the Jews* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1978). He concluded that all Jews (excluding a few semi-barbarous converts to the religion) belong to a single hybrid race that contains a very considerable admixture of Negroid blood, and that the differences between Ashkenazim and Sephardim are so slight that it is indubitable that both belong to the same race, with only the concession that "the incorporation of a Khazar component in the Ashkenazim cannot be ruled out completely," although if there is such a component, it is too small to be established by analysis.

One may object, of course, that the genetics of the strange race, especially the presumed transmission of Jewishness through females, regardless of the race of the fathers, is still largely unascertained, and that the techniques of serological analysis are still too crude to show some crucial differences. And, of course, as in anything that concerns the unique Master Race that has effectively subjugated the majority of our race everywhere, we may suspect the good faith of even authors who appear to have unimpeached scientific credentials. To the best of my knowledge, Professor Mourant is neither a Jew nor controlled by Jews, but it is a deplorable consequence of the Jews' virtually unanimous promotion of their great Holohoax that we now not only know we can believe nothing that is stated by Jews without verification from authentic sources, but have seen
in our own race such venal and utterly unscrupulous subservience to the Masters of Deceit that we no longer know whom we may safely trust.

I cannot solve the latest Jewish problem, and I have written only to call attention to it. So I leave you with the final question: Are the Jews of Israel trying to deceive other Jews or to deceive the *goyim*?

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

A THEORY ABOUT RUDOLF HESS

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (June 1985)

A well-known writer who wishes to be anonymous has suggested a possible explanation of the mystery surrounding the victim of Anglo-American cruelty now imprisoned, at enormous expense and with preposterous precautions to prevent escape, in Spandau. Having read my article in the April issue of *Liberty Bell* and accepted the findings of Dr. Thomas that the prisoner is not Rudolf Hess, the writer has sketched the following hypothesis.

The British Secret Service, which is known to have been in contact with the infamous Admiral Canaris in Germany, elaborated with him in an ingenious plot to make the Jews victorious in 1941, when a year and a half of warfare had proved that the united power of Britain and France could not save them from defeat in the war they had forced on Germany. The plot called for two principal operations. In the first, Hess was to be assassinated while on one of the solo flights he made from time to time for recreation, and replaced by a 'double,' the prisoner now in Spandau, precisely as happened according to Dr. Thomas. At the same time, Hitler was to be murdered, perhaps by the method used by German traitors when they, in collaboration with Canaris, almost succeeded in killing him in July 1944 and failed by the merest chance. At the death of Hitler, Hess would have automatically become the *Fuehrer* of the German Reich, and the pseudo-Hess in Scotland would promptly have negotiated a peace that would have saved the Jews'
stooges from catastrophic defeat. The British might even have been able to salvage the Empire they were destroying to please their alien masters.

It was the second and crucial part of this plot that failed. The attempted assassination in 1944 failed because Hitler just happened to have moved far enough from the planted bomb to escape death when it exploded. An earlier plot in 1941 may have failed just because the bomb failed to explode and Hitler was saved, just as the British Parliament was saved in 1940 when the bomb planted by the Jews failed to explode. After that failure, caused by some chance malfunctioning of the apparatus that was to detonate the bomb at the right moment, the Jews decided not to make a second attempt, and their plot would have remained unknown, had it not been described by the Jewish murderer, Avener, *Memoirs of an Assassin* (London, Blond, 1959; New York, Pyramid, 1960). The secret of the failure in Germany in 1941 was better kept. We probably should never have known of the attempt on Hitler's life in 1944, if the bomb had failed to explode and Colonel von Stauffenberg had carried away his unopened briefcase at the end of the conference.

Since Hitler was not assassinated in 1941, the presence in Britain of the man who impersonated Hess was only an embarrassment to the British Secret Service and improvised efforts to cover-up the whole operation account for the unexplained fumbling and bumbling that followed.

All this, of course, is sheer hypothesis, speculation with not even a scintilla of circumstantial evidence to support it. A minute examination of the records of Hitler's movements on 10 May 1941 and two or three days thereafter, and particular scrutiny of the lists of persons who were admitted to his presence, might disclose circumstances in which such an aborted attempt to assassinate him *could* have been made, but, as the author of the hypothesis carefully points out, there could be no evidence that such an attempt was actually made. The only confirmation of his hypothesis now possible would be a confession by the prisoner in Spandau, who must have known that such a murder was planned, although it is unlikely that he was told how it would be carried out.

I repeat with emphasis--because the distinction is one that escapes many "right-wingers"--that the foregoing is merely an hypothesis that has not been, and cannot be, tested in any way. The man who suggested it, however, is right about one thing. The chances are that if our race escapes obliteration by the Jews, Prisoner No. 7 in Spandau will become, like the Man in the Iron Mask, the subject of innumerable efforts to solve an historical mystery of which the secret has been lost forever. (1)

---

(1. Most historians today favor the candidacy of either an obscure Italian, Count Mattioli, or an even more obscure servant, Eustache Dauger, for the dubious honor of having been the object of Louis XIV's implacable vengeance. What they cannot explain is why either of these individuals should have been thought worthy of the elaborate precautions taken to conceal the prisoner's identity and particularly the mask of black velvet that concealed his features, which must have been so well known that he would have been recognized by influential Frenchmen, had he been seen without it. As a point of methodological interest, it may be noted that Voltaire's sensational theory (the prisoner was an illegitimate son of Louis XIV) has never been "disproven", because you cannot demonstrate the falsity of an hypothesis without either proving that it presupposes some event or condition that was physically impossible or providing an explanation that is indubitably correct. A hypothetical explanation of a
mystery cannot be proved wrong by a lack of evidence to confirm it. That is sad, and makes many an historian gnash his teeth, but it is unfortunately true. For every mystery, there is a multiplicity of hypothetical solutions, and all we can do is weigh probabilities, but there are some historical mysteries, such as that of the "Iron" Mask, for which the circumstantial evidence is so exiguous or confused that no hypothesis is sufficiently probable to be weighed. Historians of the future (if there are any) will at least have in Dr. Thomas's book evidence that will have a tantalizingly high degree of probability, whatever happens, and if the prisoner is not examined by disinterested physicians of indubitable probity, will accept it as virtual certainty. That, however, will not prevent ingenious individuals from formulating alternative hypotheses more congenial to their own predilections (e.g., Hess was a traitor who took refuge in Britain to escape exposure, or Hitler was assassinated and replaced by a 'double' who disavowed Hess's secret negotiations so that he could contrive the eventual defeat of Germany; et cetera ad infinitum.)

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

TREASON IS WHERE YOU FIND IT

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (July 1985)

Arnold Toynbee was one of the world's most learned men. In his youth, the schools of Great Britain were still unimpaired, and the education he received was one that men of today can only regard with hopeless envy. His learning, however, far exceeded what could be imparted by even the best universities. It required great erudition to direct the corps of assistants whom he sent scurrying about the British Museum to verify or find references for use in his monumental *Study of History*.

I gave a concise and, I believe, strictly fair critique of his grandiose system of historionomy in an article that is reprinted in *America's Decline*, pp. 202-211. In that article, I also noted that he had begun his
career as a professional liar who concocted stories about German "atrocities" to excite his fellow Englishmen in the First World War, and I suggested that books written after his work on history indicated that he was a recidivist and had reverted to professional lying to make propaganda for the "One World" for which Jews yearn.

In *Liberty Bell*, April 1984, I noted a yet later article by Toynbee in which he had the candor to state openly the real purpose and end of the "Integration" that is being forced on the mazed Americans: it is to abolish the White race by inducing or forcing Aryans to copulate only with niggers of the opposite sex and thus breed a population uniformly composed of mindless and diseased mongrels, thereby realizing the great Christian ideal of Equality in degradation. But Toynbee not only exposed the sneaking hypocrisy of the promoters of "Integration": he endorsed and commended their foul purpose and supported it by inventing or repeating some brazen lies that he said were historical facts.

In all this, however, I had overlooked the most significant datum of all, an article by Toynbee published in a periodical of rather restricted circulation, "International Affairs," in December 1931. I owe knowledge of it to Mr. Ivor Benson, the editor of the South-African newsletter, "Behind the News," who is my authority for the quotation below.

Remember that the first volume of Toynbee's *Study of History* was published in 1934. Three years earlier, in June 1931, he told his fellow members of what was euphemistically called "The Institute for the Scientific Study of History":

"We are at present working discreetly, but with all our might, to wrest this mysterious force called sovereignty out of the clutches of the local national states of the world. *And all the time we are denying with our lips what we are doing with our hands*." (My emphasis.)

In other words, Toynbee, by his own admission or boast, was a secret conspirator, working for the destruction of the Aryan nations and the Western civilization they created, at the very time that he was formulating the "monumental philosophy of history" which he began to publish three years later, and which he therefore formulated as an agent of that conspiracy.

If you own the twelve volumes of *A Study of History*, forget your investment (they cost you $112.50 if you bought them when the series was complete in 1961, and I know not how much more, if you bought them later). Put the twelve volumes in the dustbin. They are a work of amazingly comprehensive erudition, but it was poisoned at the source.

Toynbee was a traitor to our race, but that is a crime that has long been fatuously condoned by a race whose moral fiber has been rotted by the hallucinogenic superstition with which the Jews infected it fifteen centuries ago.

Toynbee was also, by his own admission, a traitor to his king and country, which he was secretly striving and conspiring to destroy. That is a crime of which our nations long took cognizance and did not, could not, tolerate so long as their people had a will to survive. By the laws of Great Britain, Toynbee should have been shot in 1931. Think what that would have saved us!
ACADEMIC PROSTITUTION

Many readers of Professor Arthur Butz's incisive demolition of the Jews' filthy Holohoax, "The Hoax of The Twentieth Century", have asked the question that the author himself asked: "Why was it necessary for a Professor of Electrical Engineering to do the work that should have been done by professional historians?" In a country which has, in almost every town and in many villages, one or more colleges or universities, each of which is adorned with a crew of Professors of History, did no one of these thousands of learned professionals have a sufficient respect for historical truth to investigate and expose the arrant hoax, called the "Holocaust," that Jews use to extort billions of dollars from Germany, the United States, Britain, and almost every nation of the White world? Why did all of the thousands of Professors of History, many of whom professionally concern themselves with modern history, disgrace themselves by countenancing, and many make themselves infamous by endorsing, a Big Lie that was in itself patently preposterous by all the laws of historical criticism?

The question is not one that it is easy to answer and explain to persons who have no intimate experience of the academic world. (Persons who have such experience need no explanation.) The answer would require a long and detailed discussion, and it would require, first of all, a refutation of the prevalent notion that the prostitution of Clio, the Muse of History, is something the Jews inaugurated in 1945.

The essentials of an answer can now be found in a small book by the late Joseph McCabe, which has been reprinted by the Atheist Press in Austin, Texas, unfortunately with many typographical errors, most of which appear to have been systematized by a computer.

This book's title, "History's Greatest Liars", suggests that it is an essay on the Fathers of the Church, whose assiduity in the pious work of Lying for the Lord certainly entitles them to a championship. Those sleazy shysters are mentioned, of course, but the author's principal subject is what he calls the "new history," which became endemic in the academic world after 1914 and the great deluge of official lies that were manufactured by experts to help the corrupt governments of Britain and the United States herd their subjects into the suicidal war of 1914-1918. It is, I think, only reasonable to assume that such things as the work of
Woodrow Wilson's disgusting Creel Committee, which found it easy to hire American professors to lie about Germany for a few dollars, was demoralizing to a whole generation of young historians who had no fixed ethical principles.

Joseph McCabe examines critically books, many of them textbooks, that were generally accepted as "authoritative" and lavishly praised by other academic historians in the 1930s and 1940s. They are the work of about a dozen professional historians (including Franklin Roosevelt's lackey, Professor Langer of Harvard, on whom see "Liberty Bell", September 1981, pp. 3 ff.). All of them are shown to be brazen liars in their "scholarly" studies of the Dark Ages, the Middle Ages, the Renaissance, and early Baroque, i.e., the history of Western civilization from the Fall of the Roman Empire to about the end of the Sixteenth Century, where McCabe ended his analysis, although we may be sure that the professional liars did not suddenly come to esteem truth when they dealt with the Seventeenth and later Centuries.

This systematic lying was, of course, a swindle, first, because the authors accepted salaries and subventions given them on the supposition they were engaged in establishing historical truth, and, second, because the purchasers of their books were led to believe they were buying volumes that were trustworthy history. The authors not infrequently simply wrote falsehoods to deny facts that had been long established by honest historical research, but their most common technique was that of making sweeping generalizations that denied the facts by implication, rather than specifically.

The swindles were carried out under the guise of "social history," i.e., consideration of the cultural, economic, and ethnic factors that were the underlying cause of many of the events of history and at least a background to most of them. This is a legitimate branch of history, but, I need not say, one readily and, in our time, usually contaminated by the Marxian superstition, one of the Jews' principal weapons in their offensive against our civilization and race. This taint, more or less artfully dissimulated, appears in the works that McCabe criticizes, but he limits himself to the scholarly prostitutes' lies on behalf of the religion that the Jews exported to the goyim, Christianity.

Although the facts are available in published sources, and many of them were stated in histories written by great and honest historians from Gibbon through the Nineteenth Century, the professorial practitioners of deceit exert themselves to muddy the water, obfuscate the record, and cover up, by sophistries and denials, the corruption and disasters by which the Christian superstition afflicted the whole of our civilization ever since it became epidemic. It is no apology for that mind-befuddling bane of our race that other prevalent superstitions, chiefly among other races, have been deleterious to their victims. It is an incontrovertible fact that Christianity, not in its verbiage, much of which its votaries simply ignore, but in its practice by the dervishes and witch-doctors who carried on the deceptions of the Fathers of the Church, was, in its effects, a moral decline from what those Fathers, by a typical verbal imposture, called "paganism," including both the established religions of the Graeco-Roman world and the cults of the Norse gods that prevailed among our own ancestors before they invaded the Roman Empire and were overawed by the very ruins that had survived the Christians.

Given the period that McCabe covers in his critique, most of the falsification with which the pseudo-historians try to whitewash Christianity deals with the Roman Catholic Church, which tried to maintain a monopoly of the lucrative racket. The falsifiers suppress the shocking record of virtually all of the popes and the clergy, many of whom were really thugs,
and of the monastic orders, which were generally dens of male sexual perversion and female perversion and prostitution, all sicklied o'er with nauseating hypocrisy. Some of the reputed (NOT reputable) historians actually repeat such notorious fabrications as the lie about the humiliation of the Emperor Henry IV at Canossa, told in a priestly forgery, which serves Wilhelm Kammeier as a point of departure in "Die Falschung der deutschen Geschichte" (Leipzig, 1935; reprinted)

Husum, 1979; an English translation has been made and awaits a publisher). Since the writers of these historical falsifications appear to be authorities because they are not denounced by their influential colleagues in the universities, that foolish tale is reported as fact in, e.g., the very useful "Columbia Encyclopedia", whence it has doubtless passed into innumerable references by honest writers who mention the supposed event at Canossa in passing and who have innocently relied on what is generally an accurate work of reference.

For cardinal points in the falsification of the history of the Catholic Church, see McCabe's book. He barely touches on another grandiose imposture by pseudo-historians fashionable today, their flagrant misrepresentation of the facts of the Renaissance and Humanism, about which one could write at great length. The purpose of that falsification was well stated by H. W. Eppelsheimer in his essay, "Das Renaissance-Problem". He describes the work of Thode, Neumann, Burdach, and other supposed "authorities" as a Neoromantic reaction against a rationalistic historiography, a sophistical attempt to Christianize and irrationalize the facts, and thus exalt religion and mysticism above common sense and reason itself.

The pseudo-historians whom McCabe mentions, and their many successors active today, cannot be acquitted on the ground of ignorance; they obviously esteem intellectual integrity less than the favor of the professional salvation-mongers and the profit to be made from writing that conforms to the intensive effort now being made in all domains of science and scholarship to destroy reliance on reason and objective facts and to enslave the human mind to debasing superstitions. A very few of those "scholars" may, perhaps, have been influenced by the now disproven and obsolete notion that Christianity could be used to promote the stability of a civilized society after scientific research and historical scholarship have proved, beyond peradventure of doubt, that the creed is, at every point, a denial of ascertained facts.

My point here is only that the disgraceful conduct of our academic historians long antedates the Jews' Holohoax, which imposed no strain on the morality of "scholars" long accustomed to use as their criterion of historical truth the inquiry, "Is there a buck in it for us, Charlie?"

I must note, however, a nice irony which proves how much we all are at the mercy of organized lying. Mr. McCabe, who died in 1955, seems to have finished the present work around 1945. (It was first published in England, but I have not been able to ascertain the date; internal evidence shows only that it was after 1944.) And so, despite his own critical faculties, he was taken in by the unanimity of the Jews' hired liars and referred, in passing, to Adolf Hitler as a "homicidal maniac and sadist," although even then he was fair enough to add that the supposed conduct occurred during a prolonged and bitter war. McCabe was commenting on an intellectual whore's attempt to palliate the massacre on St. Bartholomew's day, 1572, which, of course, was carried out by the foulest treachery in a time of peace, and was, to be sure only a normal exercise of the normal Christian urge to enforce righteousness.
I do not know how many millions of pious Christians make pilgrimage to the Vatican, where God's Vicar presides over the world's largest chain of salvation-shops. When I was there some years ago, I was told that when one deducted from the total number of annual visitors tourists, who come to look, scholars, who are intent on research, artists, who admire masterpieces, and clergy, who have business with their home office, the remainder of about ten million must represent the number of Faithful who come to refresh their souls in the holiness of the site.

If that estimate was correct, the Vatican is rivaled in popularity by the shrine of The Most Holy Virgin Mary, Our Lady of Guadalupe, Queen of Mexico and Empress of the Americas, which is located in Guadalupe Hidalgo, just north of Mexico City in the Federal District. To that shrine an estimated ten million make pilgrimage every year, so that, if one measures by numbers rather than quality, Guadalupe equals the Vatican in its magnetic attraction for pious souls. And Guadalupe is highly charged with a numinous energy that the Vatican does not have. The Pope does not perform miracles, and, so far as I have heard, no one has been cured of even a toothache by kissing his toe, whereas at Guadalupe the Virgin is busy healing the afflicted (if they are pious enough) of all the ills flesh is heir to. The walls of part of the basilica are covered with ex-votos which, like the numerous figurines and sculptured reliefs, attest the gratitude of pilgrims who have been healed of every malady known to medical science or preserved from perils at sea. I suspect that Mary works as hard at Guadalupe as she does at Lourdes.

The basilica of Empress Mary is a large and impressive structure, built on the summit of a hill at a place that was named Guadalupe after Guadalupe in the Spanish Estremadura, where Mary has a similar shrine, although it does little business these days. It may be that when Mary made her miraculous
appearance at the Spanish Guadalupe she was only rehearsing for her performance in Mexico.

In Mexico, Mary showed a great deal of energy in 1810, when she inspired a hot-headed priest, Miguel Hidalgo y Costilla, to utter his famous "Grito de dolores" and start a revolution against Spain in the interests of the Indians, using the picture of Mary as his revolutionary banner, doubtless with her permission, since he was a pious man, although his brain had been overheated by reading the vapid rhetoric of the scoundrels who carried out the French Revolution. Mary, for some reason (who can tell what women will do?), didn't save her champion from being defeated in battle and shot, but the revolution her votary started was a fire that could not be extinguished by the Spanish government of Mexico, which had been cut off from the mother country by Napoleon's invasion of Spain. The revolution, started by Hidalgo on behalf of the aborigines, was joined by creoles who didn't know what was good for them, and after a jolly free-for-all in which revolutionists revolted against victorious revolutionists, the bully boy who came out on top for a while was a man named Miguel Fernandez, who became the first President of Mexico and changed his name to Guadalupe Victoria, which he intended to mean "Triumph of the Virgin of Guadalupe." And the name of the site of Mary's shrine was augmented by addition of the revolutionary priest's name, so the place is now called Guadalupe Hidalgo.

Mary, who so miraculously retained her virginity after giving birth to a series of sons, including a detached part of old Yahweh himself, is virtually a goddess, but she evidently retains, together with her hymenal membrane, her maidenly shyness, for she appears on earth only to solitary peasants, male or female, when she comes upon them in lonely places and can be sure no educated person is watching. That, at least, is what the stories say, and the tale told at her shrine in Mexico is that she appeared to a poor Indian, trudging homeward, and charged him with a message for the Bishop of Mexico, whom she was evidently too modest to meet in person. All this is guaranteed by a portrait of herself which she miraculously, and even without using her divine hands, imprinted with celestial pigments on a white cloth in which the Indian was carrying flowers. This miraculous product of Mary's quite mediocre artistic talent is preserved under glass in a conspicuous place in her basilica, and at any hour of the day you may see women by the dozen, most of them mestizas, with a few Indians and occasionally a White woman, flopping on their knees in adoration of an icon so sacred they scarcely dare look at it for more than an instant.

In her self-portrait, as in most of the Madonnas painted by European artists, Mary has distinctly European features, which certainly are not Semitic, so that raises some very interesting racial questions that I shall not try to explore. She may be a pretty Italian woman, although I must add that when I saw her self-portrait, it seemed that her hood had not protected her from sunburn in Mexico, for I am sure that heavenly pigments do not change color with age, as do some prepared on earth.

I mention all this because some men who have received training as technicians and call themselves "scientists," having made asses of themselves while proving "scientifically" the "authenticity" of the famous Shroud of Turin, lusted for further exercise of their pseudo-scientific imaginations, and undertook to prove that the painting at Guadalupe could not have been made by human hands and must therefore represent the Virgin's venture into the mimetic arts.

It is an ominous and dismayingly sign of our times that their shenanigans did not merely evoke laughter or contemptuous shrugs. The editors of the
"Skeptical Inquirer" thought it necessary to send Joe Nickell and John F. Fischer to investigate the preposterous claim. Their report occupies pp. 243-255 in the issue for Spring 1985.

The two gentlemen begin with a brief summary of the facts concerning the foundation of the shrine at Guadalupe. That should have been sufficient in itself and made the rest of their work as frivolous as bringing in a five-ton derrick to pick up a pencil.

The shrine of the Virgin Mary replaced a temple of the Virgin Tonantzin, an Aztec goddess,(1) on the same site. That fact alone gives away the whole fraud.

(1. I cannot state offhand the precise position of Tonantzin in the Aztec pantheon, except that obviously she was one of the Centeotl, the group of gods who presided over maize, the only corn that was cultivated by the Indians of Mexico. The Aztec religion was as confused as the Christian, and while the Indians never imagined anything as absurd as the Christians' three-in-one god, their gods, like Hindu deities, had 'aspects,' many of which were probably the result of theocracy as one tribe fused with or subjugated another. For example, the best known Aztec deity (with the possible exception of Quetzalcoatl, who was an alien god and never really naturalized among the Aztecs) was Tezcaltliipoca, who was also worshipped as Nezahualpilli, Yaotzin, Telpochtli, Yoalli Ehecatl, Moneneque, et al., and it is difficult to determine whether the worshippers thought they were paying tribute to an 'aspect' of Tezcaltliipoca under another name or thought of the 'aspect' as a separate supernatural personality. The corn-gods are a particularly confusing part of the pantheon, for Centeotl is simultaneously (a) a goddess, identified with Teteoinnan, the "Mother of the Gods," (b) her son, the male maize-spirit, and (c) the whole group of gods concerned with agriculture, of whom the chief was said to be Chicomeconhuatl, the serpent goddess who fertilizes cultivated plants. The Virgin, Tonantzin, was probably identified with Xilonen, the goddess who produces the xilote of growing maize, but I did not think it necessary to investigate her cult for the purpose of this note. She may have shared with Mary more attributes than virginity.)

In the ancient world, when the Roman Empire became so decadent that mobs of Christians could come out of the slums, incited by their howling dervishes, and begin looting and pillaging to appease their righteous lust for destruction, they invariably attacked and destroyed the temples of the "pagan" gods, most of which were architectural masterpieces and housed the finest sculpture in the world. The Christians had, of course, assimilated much of the Jews' innate hatred of visual beauty and their lust to defile and abolish it, but the sleazy Fathers of the Church, who directed the rioters, were carrying out a clever plan. By violating the temple, they impaired the prestige of the deity to whom it was sacred, but they also expropriated the magic sanctity of the site for their own cult, and so, as soon as the temple had been leveled to the ground, they installed over its ruins a church dedicated to their god or his mamma or one of the commonly mythical spirits they called saints and equipped with legends, often making the new numen as similar to the old one as they plausibly could.

Aztec "art" is grotesque and barbarous, so hatred of beauty was not a factor in Mexico, but the Christian conquerors destroyed all the teocalli
to prove that their god packed a stronger punch, and, in keeping with Christian methods, put up churches in their place and, where possible, tried to assimilate their deity to the one he or she replaced and thus appropriate the sanctity of the place. Poor Tonantzin was an easy victim of this Christian trick, and, as a matter of fact, when Mary had been installed at Guadalupe, many of the Indians continued to call her Tonantzin, the Virgin of Guadalupe.

This standard Christian diddle is in itself sufficient to show that the whole myth about the apparition of Mary on the hill was a consciously contrived fraud, but the circumstantial evidence cited in the article makes it certain that, in all probability, the contriver of the hoax was the Bishop of Mexico, Juan de Zumarraga, who, in the tale he used to "authenticate" the miracle, cleverly described himself as having been sceptical of the fictitious Indian's story until Mary surreptitiously put her portrait on cloth in which the Indian had wrapped some flowers.

Zumarraga's hoax, although perpetrated by a standard Christian technique, was a brilliant success, for it is reported that in the seven years after he manufactured the miracle, eight million ignorant Indians were sprinkled with holy water and enrolled as permanent customers for such magic as christenings, weddings, funerals, periodic cancellations of their sins, and the other impalpable and invisible wares of his salvation-shops. And, no doubt, Mary Tonantzin soon began to grind out miraculous cures to increase the emoluments of her new establishment in Mexico, where she helped Zumarraga "champion" the natives to gain influence over them and extort concessions from the Spanish government of the province.

As for the painting, which, if Mary's work, would prove that she has no artistic talent, the authors of the article found two contemporary sources, both of them Franciscan holy men, who, testifying in 1556, identified the painter whom Zumarraga persuaded or hired to make the crude painting, probably by copying as best he could a copy of a painting of Mary by Bonanat Zaortiza, a mediocre Spanish painter, who died some thirty years before the Spanish reached an Aztec who had been taught to paint in the European manner. (Incidentally, natives who were trained to supply the local market for religious "art" were trained by being taught to copy pious pictures by Spanish painters.)

(2. The authors report (p. 248) that one of the savants who argue that painting at Guadalupe is 'acheiropoietos,' i.e., could not have been made by human hands, actually implies that Zaortiza, whose painting is now in an art gallery in Barcelona, IMITATED the picture that the Virgin was going to imprint miraculously on the Indian's cloth in Mexico about eighty or eighty-five years later! That's what piety does to the brain.)

The authors proceed to a detailed study of the painting at Guadalupe, just as though there could be the slightest doubt that it is a typical Christian hoax and not worth another five minutes of their time.

I am certain that our botanists have thus far failed to embark on a systematic study of cowslips (Primula veris) with infra-red cameras to see whether they can obtain a photograph of Ariel, who is on record as having declared "Where the bee sucks, there suck I, / In a cowslip's bell I lie,"
e.q.s. That is because the Christian hokum-peddlers do not read Shakespeare, preferring more vulgar fictions.

* * *

The article on Guadalupe caught my attention because it reminded me of an incident that I have always remembered as a perfect illustration of Christian thinking.

When I was in Mexico about thirty years ago, I took a friend to see the basilica of Empress Mary at Guadalupe. At the foot of the hill there is an area in which one parks his automobile and hires a Mexican youth to protect it from sabotage by his fellows. A minor incident made us acquainted with a well-bred and elegantly dressed Hispanic lady (i.e., one of pure Spanish descent, not to be confused with the mongrels now pouring in from Mexico, who are called 'Hispanic' by the professional liars of the Jewspapers). She had come from Guadalajara, the most civilized city in Mexico, to solicit a favor from the Virgin Mary on behalf of a near relation, her brother-in-law, as I recall, who was ill.

The lady was well-educated, intelligent, and gracious to Spanish-speaking foreigners who had rendered her a very slight service. She told us that the Virgin Mary, whose basilica was on the hilltop, was indeed the very same Virgin Mary who was worshipped in Guadalajara and to whom there were dedicated chapels in several churches of that city as well as in the cathedral, in which there is a well-known painting of Mary by the famous Spanish artist, Murillo, to which many votaries pay a special devotion. Why, then, we asked, had she come almost four hundred miles to ask of Mary at Guadalupe a favor she could more conveniently have asked of the Virgin back home?

No, said the lady in all sincerity, she had to come, because the Virgin of Guadalupe could do things that the Virgin in Guadalajara couldn't or wouldn't do. It was the same Mary, she admitted again, but in Guadalupe she miraculously differed from what she was elsewhere, and that was why one had to come to Guadalupe Hidalgo to persuade her to fix up an ailing brother-in-law.

Now the lady was, as I have said, intelligent and well-educated. She had read widely in Spanish literature and had read some French writers, and she had a general acquaintance with Western culture. Obviously, however, she had to believe there was only one Mary, Mother of God, because that was what the priest told her, but in her heart she retained, perhaps without quite knowing she did, the more ancient and, in some ways, more reasonable belief that a god resided in a specific place.

In Gaul, in pre-Roman and Roman times, there was a goddess, Sequana, who was, as the great number of ex-votos found in the excavation of her shrine proved, every bit as efficient in producing miraculous cures as Mary has been either at Lourdes or Guadalupe. Now that great goddess obviously resided in her shrine on the banks of the river over which she presided and to which she gave her name (the modern Seine), and if one wanted to consult her, it was obviously necessary to call on her in her home. You couldn't expect her to come to see you. The principle is recognized in Christian belief. If, for example, you want the sainted Thomas a Becket to do
something for you, you've got to go to Canterbury, where his ghost hovers 
over his bones. That's what Chaucer's pilgrims did, and that is only 
reasonable. We have to localize phenomena to understand them. As a sensible 
child was heard to tell her parent, "But, Mother, God can't be everywhere: 
he's got to be SOMEWHERE."

The lady obviously believed, at one and the same time, that there was only 
one Virgin and also that there were at least two. That is characteristic of 
Christian thinking.

I am sure that some Christians must read their Bible— I mean the whole 
thing, not just snippets recommended as particularly good pap. There is an 
anonymous compilation of 133 points on which what is said in one or several 
parts of the story book is flatly contradicted by what is said in other 
passages. (3) It is simply impossible for both statements on a given point 
to be true. A given number is either more than zero or less than zero: it 
CAN'T be both. And no amount of gabble by theologians can make antithetical 
statements agree. Since we must assume that some Christians read their 
corpus of tales while awake, and are able to remember what they have read, 
we must conclude that the Christians are able to believe BOTH of two 
contradictory statements. When minds become addled with superstitious awe, 
they can do strange things.

(3. The compilation deals with statements of fact in the holy book and is 
probably incomplete. It does not even mention such silliness as the habit 
of Christians to become maudlin about a "Prince of Peace," who is the Jesus 
who demanded that persons who did not obey him be slain before his eyes so 
that he could enjoy watching them suffer. And they gabble about that 
Jesus's "love of all mankind," although he specifically equated them and 
all members of other races to dogs, whose greatest privilege is to eat the 
table scraps thrown them by members of the Master Race. And there are 
wealthy men, such as the late H. L. Hunt, who subsidize dervishes and their 
churches, although they have been explicitly and authoritatively assured 
that all rich men will be fried forever and forever after they die. Dr. 
Hugh J. Schonfield limited his book, "Those Incredible Christians" to the 
early agitators, but he could have applied the adjective to the entire 
history of the Jewish cult for "goyim." Edgar Rice Burroughs peoples Mars 
with all sorts of bizarre variations of humanity, but had he described 
beings with the Christians' capacity for 'double-think,' his readers would 
have thought he had let his imagination carry him to absurdity.)

Orwell described 'double-think' as one of the devices that will be used in 
the society that the "Liberals" and Jews are determined to impose on us in 
the near future, even though they didn't quite get it in operation by 1984. 
But he was mistaken in thinking that there would be something novel about 
'double-think': it's simply an old and inveterate Christian habit.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
THE JEWISH PSYCHE

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (November 1985)

It is always extremely difficult for a member of one race to understand, or even to appraise fairly, the mentality of another race. I have often commented on a puzzling aspect of the Jewish mind, the strange *desinvolture*--no, it's more than that: the downright negligence with which they perpetrate hoaxes that an Aryan would not attempt without spending an hour or two to make sure that his canard was plausible. (I gave some examples in *Liberty Bell*, November 1984, pp. 8-17.)

Consider, for example, a booklet, "The True Authorship of the New Testament", written by a Jew who uses the pseudonym Abelard Reuchlin, and published by the Abelard Reuchlin Foundation in Kent, Washington.

Everyone who has even a superficial knowledge of Roman history knows of the conspiracy to overthrow Nero that was led by C. Calpurnius Piso, a scion of one of Rome's greatest families, and included Lucan (M. Annaeus Lucanus), one of Rome's greatest poets. Nero has always been regarded tenderly by the Jews, because, after he murdered his mother and his first wife, he married one of his mistresses, the aristocratic Poppaea Sabina, who was either a Jewess through some Jewish contamination of her family line, such as is so common in the remnants of the British aristocracy today, or a light-headed and exhibitionistic female, like so many wealthy women who today take up bizarre and exotic religions to nurture their astral souls. (1) Presumably under her influence, Nero showed great favor to the Jews, and that, in Jewish estimation, seems to outweigh actions to which they might object: when a swarm of Jewish Bolsheviks (called Chrestiani, just as their modern successors are called Marxists) confessed to having set the great conflagration that destroyed a large part of Rome, he had them executed with notable cruelty; and when the Jews in Palestine attempted another revolt, he sent a few legions to put them down in a peace-keeping operation that resulted, after his death, in the siege and capture of Jerusalem. They even forgive him for having killed Poppaea Sabina by kicking her in the belly when she was pregnant.

(1. I gave here a commonly accepted story about Poppaea Sabina, which is presupposed in the booklet I am discussing, but I must NOT be thought to
guarantee its authenticity. Many historians regard the story about her Judaism as just another Jewish hoax, and I am inclined to agree with them.)

Now the tale imagined by "Abelard Reuchlin" and presented as historical is that under Nero all the Romans were about to recognize the supremacy of the Jew god, Yahweh, and the race he had Chosen to rule the earth, but C. Calpurnius Piso was a very wicked goy, a "Nazi" by anticipation, who conspired against Nero to prevent the world from being blessed by the Jews. When he failed, his vile son carried on his dastardly work by forging the "New Testament" and all the writings of Josephus to slander and defame God's People.

The story, set forth with elaborate and absurd pseudo-historical argument, is so preposterous it isn't even funny, and I mention it here only for the name its author chose for his imaginary son of the historical Calpurnius Piso: Arius Calpurnius Piso. He intends us to believe that the son's praenomen was 'Arius,' just as the father's was Gaius (for which C. is the standard abbreviation).

Now ten minutes in a respectable library would have informed "Abelard Reuchlin" that the Romans used a very limited number of given names, and he could have found a complete list of them in any one of a score of standard reference works, e.g., Egbert's "Introduction to the Study of Latin Inscriptions". The great families of the aristocracy each limited themselves to a very small range of given names for their children, and a reference to the index to Broughton's Magistrates of the Roman Republic would have shown that the Calpurnii gave to each son one of six praenomina, of which the Calpurnii Pisones used only five: Gaius, Gnaeus, Lucius, Marcus, and Quintus. That a member of the family could have been given the name 'Arius' is a fiction so preposterous that is not even ludicrous: it is merely contemptible.

If you and I were to devise some hoax to trap boobies that involved inventing a son for George Washington, we would probably call that son George, Jr., and if we didn't do that, we certainly wouldn't imagine a son named Igor Washington or Texas Washington or Sitting Bull Washington or Mohammed Washington. And if we were so ignorant that we thought such a name acceptable, we, being Aryans, would spend a few minutes in a library, discover why such a name was utterly impossible, and revise our fiction to make it at least superficially credible. But Jews never spend the few minutes. I don't know whether that is because truth to the Jewish mind is whatever is Good for the Jewish People, or because they have such sovereign contempt for a race that has been willing to put faith in tales about virgin births and dead men who sneak out of their tombs after three days, or because they like to show their dominion over their vassals by making the cringing creatures profess to believe fictions that were designedly made preposterous, such as the famous "Holocaust."

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
The Exemplary Jews

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (November 1985)

Americans differ about the propriety and expediency of taking a large part of Palestine from the Arabs and giving it to the Jews to have as their own country, the state now called Israel. They often deplore the action by which the British government betrayed the Arabs, whom they had promised that region as one of the inducements to persuade them to revolt against Turkey, and promised it to the Jews in return for American troops and munitions, which the Jews' puppet in the White House would supply to save Britain from a crushing defeat in her war against Germany. The Balfour Declaration, so called because it was signed by the Foreign Minister in Lloyd George's government, was really the work of Lord Milner (on whom, see part II of my "Populism' and 'Elitism'"). We cannot tell what was in his mind. It is not inconceivable that, in addition to the urgent need to buy large amounts of American cannonfodder, he had in mind the promise implied by early Zionist propaganda, that if the Jews were given the "homeland" they wanted, all the Jews of Europe would flock to it, and Great Britain would at last be JUDENFREI.

All these considerations, however, are water that has long since gone over the Niagara of history. Whether or not it should have been done, it was done. The Jews now have a country that is theirs, Israel, which they are expanding as rapidly as American resources permit.

Now I learn from a despatch from the United Press, which appeared in "Detroit News" on 19 July, that the Mormons want to establish an "academic center" (whatever that is) in Israel. I cannot imagine what possessed the Mormons to want to do anything so foolish, (1) but that is irrelevant here. What is significant is that the project aroused immediate AND JUSTIFIED resentment in Israel. Rabbis thundered in alarm; thousands of Jews ran to their Wailing Wall to wail; and Rabbi Meir Kahane, a member of the Israeli government who often says aloud what his more discreet colleagues only think in silence, issued an ultimatum. He has vowed to drive all the Semites (often called "Arabs" because they speak dialects of Arabic) from the territory the Jews now hold or will occupy in the future, as, indeed, his religion requires Jews to do under penalty of severe chastisement from Yahweh, if they disobey his commands. Kahane, naturally, could not tolerate an invasion of his country by aliens, American GOYIM. He bluntly told the Mormons: "Get out or we will throw you out."
(1. Although there are many signs of incipient decay and eventual collapse, the principal Mormon sect, with headquarters in Salt Lake City, is still the most cohesive and flourishing Christian church in the United States. As everyone knows, it supplements the Christian Bible with much improved gospels, composed by Joseph Smith. It has kept a great deal of Christian terminology, with some interpretation of its own, and I remember that years ago, when I was lecturing in Salt Lake City, one of my hosts, an eminent Mormon pointed out to me the curious fact that Utah is the only place in the world where Jews are Gentiles.)

No American in his senses can blame Kahane for loyalty to his race or for an intelligent understanding of what constitutes a nation. On the contrary, we must recognize in him a clear-sighted and sagacious patriot in his own country, a man who has set us an example that we should take to heart and emulate, in our country—ours in the sense that we could recover possession of it, if we had the courage and intelligence, i.e., if we are still a viable people.

If we Aryans are not hopelessly degenerate, we will claim the United States as our own country, and we will tell all the pestiferous and pullulant swarms of aliens now squatting on our soil, "Get out or we will throw you out."

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
According to the *Washington Post* (11 September 1985) six men and one woman, all now in their early thirties, have filed suit against a long-haired, long-bearded swami who does business under the name Maharishi Mahesh Yogi, each asking damages of $9,000,000 for physical and mental harm sustained during the ten years or more during which they were such suckers that they were taken in by his spiritual claptrap. All seven were students in colleges in or near Philadelphia in the early 1970s and so ignorant and stupid that they swallowed sucker-bait about "spiritual values" and transferred themselves to a pest hole in Fairfield, Iowa, that is called the Maharishi International University. There they learned the sublime science of "transcendental meditation," a system of auto-hypnosis that can be guaranteed to produce simpering idiocy. They believed that by paralysing what brains they had they would become "Masters of Creation," able to transcend the laws of physics not only by using thought waves to bend spoons but by soaring aloft to frolic with the birds and play hide-and-seek among the clouds.

After assiduously practicing frog-leaps for a decade, while keeping their minds stuffed with transcendental garbage, they still had enough glimmerings of thought left to come at last to the conclusion that holiness cannot overcome gravity and that they would never experience the exhilaration of becoming oversized skylarks. From that, they were able to reason to the logical conclusion that they had wasted a large and precious part of their lives. So they are asking damages from the hokum-peddler who, having turned his "university" of mind-addling over to understudies, has, it is said, retired to the security of a luxurious life in Switzerland, enjoying transcendent peace and comfort, far from the brawling of courtrooms.

One wishes the plaintiffs well, of course, for their own sake and even more for the sake of society. The *Christian News* (10 June 1985) reports that a jury in the Federal Court in Portland, Oregon, awarded $2,850,000 to a woman who had been cozened by the particularly malodorous Saviour (*Bhagwan*) who moved his cosmic copulation parlors from India to Oregon (see *Liberty Bell*, March 1981; cf. *Is there Intelligent Life on Earth?*, pp. 24 f.). About the same time, another jury in Oregon awarded $39,000,000 to a lady who had been diddled by the Church of Scientology, which learned enough to settle immediately for $150,000 a suit in Massachusetts, rather than face trial on a charge of having harassed a fish who broke the hook and escaped from their line. According to a despatch from St. Paul, Minnesota, (3 July 1985), a Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are suing the Worldwide Church of God for $6,000,000 damages for a swindle carried out when God's witch-doctors convinced them that God said that Germany (!) was going to destroy the United States in 1975 and they could save their lives only by fleeing to the famous ruins of Petra in what is now Jordan. This case, so far as I have heard, has not yet come to trial.

A few more large verdicts will probably convince the innovative salvation-mongers of the wisdom of the old-fashioned and orthodox Christian marabouts, who promise their customers only that they will have a high old time with Jesus *after* they die. Such canny dervishes have never been sued by a dissatisfied customer.

Now I see from the *Washington Post* (19 August 1985) that a supple actor named Pat Robertson, who expertly pitches the Jesus-jabber to the boobs over the Jews' boob-tubes, boasts that he's the top man in the racket and extracts $230,000,000 a year from the nitwits. According to the newspaper, he tells his customers that Yahweh pays off financially to people who give Robertson a tenth of their income. I wonder whether some disappointed investor in heavenly fools' gold will ask the courts to give him part of
the $230,000,000 as compensation for having had a tenth of his income taken for some years by a fast-talking salesman who sold him worthless stock in Jesus & Co. with a guarantee that it would promptly pay dividends in cash.

The suit that I really want to see, however, will be brought by a "creation scientist" who has sobered up. He will sue the National Education Association and the public schools he attended for ten or twenty million dollars as compensation for their having so soaked his brain in "One World" swill and hogwash about the equality of races that he was left with so little intelligence that he could believe the creation-myth in the Jew book and make a fool of himself publicly.

That will be the day!

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

NEW HOAXES FOR OLD

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (November 1985)

In the April issue of *Liberty Bell* (pp. 15-20), commenting on an article by the Reverend Mr. L. F. de Boer, I discussed briefly the activity of Unitarians in spreading superstition and subversion to incite the revolution that irreparably destroyed the American Republic in 1861. That many Unitarians promoted that calamitous and crazed agitation is indubitable. It is, of course, most unlikely that all of them did. And, so far as I know, there are no statistics to show whether the agitators formed a majority or a minority in the Unitarian churches at that time.

A number of readers have written me about that little article. Several justly observed that the Unitarian doctrine, which denies that the Jesus of the "New Testament" was a piece of the Christian god, was far from being a heresy, as Mr. de Boer supposed, but was, instead, the belief of the earliest Christian sects; it is thus more authentically Christian than the
Trinitarian nonsense. That, of course, is quite true. Historically, the absurd notion of a three-in-one god was excogitated by a pack of holy men, led by an agitator named Athanasius, who wanted to have both Yahweh and Jesus as gods, but wanted also to be able to claim that their cult was a monotheism. It required a century of frantic persecution and slaughter to compel a majority of the Christians to pretend to believe anything so absurd as the doctrine stated in what is called the "Athanasian Creed." (No one who knows anything about the history of Christianity will need to be told that the text of that creed, so commonly recited in churches today, was not written by Athanasius; it was, naturally, a later forgery under his name, although it incorporates, with some modifications, the Trinitarian unreason that he championed.)

There is nothing remarkable about a trinity of gods. Everyone thinks at once of the Hindu *Trimurti* (Brahman, Vishnu, Siva), the Capitoline Triad at Rome (originally, Jupiter, Quirinus, Mars; later, Jupiter, Juno, Minerva), and the three gods who shared the great temple at Uppsala (Odin, Thor, Frey). A pantheon headed by a trinity of major gods is the natural form of an Aryan religion, and Dumezil is doubtless right in believing that such a pantheon is required by the tripartite thinking that is inherent in the Aryan mentality. (1) Thus a trinity would make a new religion appeal to Aryans by satisfying this subconscious proclivity, and Jesus could have been represented as an avatar of the second of the three gods, just as Krishna was an avatar of Vishnu. (2)

(1. Perhaps the most convenient introduction to the work of Georges Dumezil available in English is his *Gods of the Ancient Northmen*, translated under the supervision of Professor Einar Haugen, with two scholarly introductions, by C. Scott Littleton and Udo Strutynski, which will give a fairly complete account of Dumezil's many other writings (Berkeley, University of California Press, 1973; paperback, 1977). The tripartite form of Aryan thinking appears in everything from fairy tales, in which it is always the third attempt that is successful, to the Hegelian model, thesis, antithesis, and synthesis. When Christianity was first peddled to the Norse, they were quite willing to add another god to their pantheon, and seem to have admitted Jesus to the Trinity in place of Frey (see the *Eyrbyggja Saga*, which, so far as I know, has not been translated; there is an edition by Einar Sveinsson in the Icelandic "Fornrit").-- Incidentally, let me remark here that when we speak of the first god in the Hindu Trinity, we should always spell his name Brahman (masculine) to distinguish it from Brahma (neuter), the impersonal force that is the origin of the cosmos and all in it.)

(2. As is well known, quite a few details of the Jesus-myth were taken from the story of Krishna, and it is not a coincidence that the long interpolation in the *Mahabharata* called the *Bhagavadgita*, a lecture by Krishna, is the work of Sanskrit literature that most strongly appeals to modern readers who may know nothing of the rest of that literature. It seems "Christian" to them, although it is, of course, much older than the tales in the "New Testament.")

The wily Fathers of the Church, however, did have a rather difficult problem in formulating their doctrine. Their most urgent task was to
exterminate the numerous Christian sects, including the Marcionists (probably the largest of all Christian sects at that time), who rejected the Jews' ferocious god, and who did regard Jesus as the avatar of a much greater and nobler god. So the Fathers had to canonize the Jew-book as an "Old Testament" to bring in Yahweh, and they couldn't describe Jesus as just an avatar, because that was what was said by the Christians whom they were going to slaughter as soon as they got their hands on the powers of government. And a trinity could be filled out by including that vaporous figure of legend, the Holy Ghost, whom they chose to regard as male instead of female, as a few Christian sects believed it to be. But a simple trinity wouldn't do, because the Jews had by this time had the brilliant idea of stealing Graeco-Roman Stoicism by claiming to be monotheists also. The Fathers' solution was to squash the three gods into one, although even so they couldn't quite make the cult a monotheism, because they needed an anti-god, called Satan, to explain their chosen myths.

What makes the Fathers' attempt to have everything both ways at the same time so offensive to rational men is the claim that the three gods are one and the same, existing from all eternity as parts of a single whole, but that one-third of the compound, Yahweh, became the daddy of another third, Jesus, vicariously (!), sending the third piece of himself, the Holy Ghost, to seduce and impregnate a human virgin. That, of course, is simply incomprehensible, but, as that sleazy old shyster, Tertullian, brazenly boasted, Christians must believe such poppycock precisely because it is absurd and impossible. Good Christians should have bird-brains, as they were instructed to have by Jesus in the ranting that Perier aptly calls the Drivel on the Mount, and just stop thinking. If one can suspend thought to believe the "Divine Mystery," he could also believe the story that Jack climbed the beanstalk to the ogre's castle in the clouds, but poor Jack does not have swarms of shamans to excite Faith in that Mystery. (If the beanstalk is an impediment, it could be advantageously replaced by one of the ladders on which, as all Christians are taught by their "inerrant" Holy Book, angels climb down to earth for wrestling-matches.)

(3. According to the version of the tale in *Genesis*, 32.24-30, it was old Yahweh himself on whom Jakob tried to get a half-nelson, and Yahweh won the bout by a foul, trying to cripple his opponent. Yahweh would automatically have been declared the loser and disqualified from further competitions by a modern referee and judges' committee, but the rules of the sport had not been codified at that early date. Whether Yahweh climbed down the ladder or came down by a different route is not stated, so True Believers must be content with another Mystery at that point.)

(3. According to the version of the tale in *Genesis*, 32.24-30, it was old Yahweh himself on whom Jakob tried to get a half-nelson, and Yahweh won the bout by a foul, trying to cripple his opponent. Yahweh would automatically have been declared the loser and disqualified from further competitions by a modern referee and judges' committee, but the rules of the sport had not been codified at that early date. Whether Yahweh climbed down the ladder or came down by a different route is not stated, so True Believers must be content with another Mystery at that point.)

Needless to say, there have always been Christians who do not turn off their minds, as they were ordered to do; they could not stomach the Trinitarian rubbish of Athanasius and his successors, and if they were not cowed by the Orthodox threat of fire and sword, they kept executioners and sometimes armies busy during the Dark and Middle Ages, as the Establishment had to suppress heresy after heresy. The Arians and many others could be called "Unitarians," but it is best to reserve that name for the theological movement that began in Poland with the dissident holy men who identified their doctrine by calling themselves *Unitarii* and so coining the name by which their theological position has subsequently been known in a cult that more or less directly descended from their writings. (4)
The term "Unitarii" first appears on a collection of tractates by Crellius, Socinus, and quite a few other "Unitarians" in Poland, published at Amsterdam as the "Bibliotheca fratrum Polonorum quos Unitarios vocant" in 8 volumes, 1665-1669. In the turmoil that followed the great schism of Luther, a considerable latitude of theological opinions was temporarily and precariously possible in Poland, thanks to the power of the nobility and the weakness of the central government, until the intrigues of the Jesuits put a stop to it. Persons interested in that period would do well to read the *De republica* and other writings of Andreas Fricius Modrevius, whose *Opera omnia* were collected and reprinted by the Polish Academy in Warsaw, 1954-1958. They are particularly instructive because Fricius was neither an ecclesiastic nor an amateur dervish; he was a landed gentleman, whose principal interest was in devising some sort of compromise that would end or at least abate the endless logomachies and furious *disputaillerie* of the many individuals whose imaginations had severally disclosed to them what old Yahweh really had in mind.— It may be significant that Unitarianism seems to have been sparked by the treatise *De operibus Dei* (Argentorati, 1527), written by Cellarius but often supposed to represent the acroamatic teaching of his master, Johan Reuchlin (Johannes Caaponio or Capnio Phorcensis), the eminent Humanist who unfortunately became acquainted with Giovanni Pico della Mirandola, whose heavy purse had been lightened and whose brain had been addled by the Jewish colony in Florence. Reuchlin was infected with a belief in Kabbalistic hocus-pocus by Pico, and it was through Reuchlin that the Kabbalah exerted so great an influence over Protestant theologians and clergymen. We should remember that without Reuchlin, Luther's Reformation would probably have been squelched in short order. The Dominicans' ruthless persecution of Reuchlin aroused his admiring and grateful pupil, Ulrich von Hutten, who probably cared much more for Ciceronian diction than for theological fantasies, and it was to defend Reuchlin that von Hutten not only wrote a large part of the *Epistolae obscurarum virorum* but used his position as a military adviser to lead Franz von Sickingen and the whole Ritterstand in on the Protestant side. Nice arguments are good, but first-rate fighting men are better.

The early Unitarians claimed--I know not how sincerely--to be expounding the true meaning of Holy Writ, the infallible Word of God, and quibbled (as did Socinus) about the kind of religious respect that should be shown to Jesus, but Aryans whose moral sense has not been anaesthetized are naturally repelled by the Jewish ethics of the "Old Testament," e.g., by the shocking tale that when Israelites were running out of Egypt, laden with all the loot they had obtained by pilfering and swindling the stupid Egyptians who had trusted them, their accomplice up in the welkin not only miraculously parted the waters of the Red Sea and instantly dried the mud on its bottom to help his pets escape, but used his miracle as a trap to drown all the pursuing Egyptians, who were trying to recover their stolen property, thus providing a lesson for *goyim* who are so filled with prejudice that they do not appreciate the honor of being robbed by Jews. So vicious a god is unacceptable to our moral standards, and the Unitarians soon came to a position of Deism, retaining a tenuous link with Christianity by according to selected tales in the Holy Book the value of moral stories that convey ethical lessons and examples. That is obviously what Thomas Jefferson understood Unitarianism to be.

I do not know whether it would be possible to trace precisely the development of unitarian doctrine from a Scriptural exegesis to a complete Deism, modified only by a rather sentimental esteem for the morally acceptable parts of the pronouncements attributed to the protagonist of the "New Testament." The English Unitarians moved most rapidly toward Deism,
but avoiding persecution, legal and social, and a constantly increasing tendency to let doctrine depend on the individual's conscience and reason, make it hard to be certain how far toward unmitigated Deism a given individual went.

From England, Unitarianism spread rapidly to the Puritans of New England with the decay of their Calvinism and the loss of faith in strict predestination. By c. 1810, Unitarians, nominally Puritans, controlled almost all the churches in Boston and the theological studies at Harvard. A noted Unitarian, said to have had great influence, was the Reverend "Dr" Theodore Parker, the well-known conspirator and sponsor of the much-admired homicidal maniac, John Brown. Parker never stated his religious doctrine explicitly, as he could have in one sentence: "There is but one god, the one who has wisely given his power-of-attorney to Theodore Parker."

In sum, since the tradition of Western Christianity made Jesus a god, Mr. de Boer is entirely correct in regarding the Unitarians of New England as heretical. But since they rejected the authority of the "New Testament," they are saved from the guilt of calculated deceit, of which we must convict all the Abolitionists who were Protestants and claimed to base their doctrines on the text of the "New Testament," but pretended mendaciously that their god had not specifically authorized slavery.(5)

(5. There can be no question about what the "New Testament" says on this point, on which I touched briefly in *Liberty Bell*, April 1985, p. 19. In the period before 1860 and even thereafter, there were many honest clergymen who admitted that the "New Testament" explicitly sanctions slavery as an institution, which must therefore be approved by all Christians, but in the Northern states they were howled down by the revolutionary agitators, who lied brazenly, if they claimed religious sanction of their subversion of the Republic.)

Two of the persons who wrote me were particularly interested in the status of the Unitarians today. They visited local Unitarian churches and asked friends in other parts of the country to do likewise. The reports agree that congregations are small and probably declining; that the members represent a level of education and social decorum markedly higher than could be found in other churches; that there is nothing of the proselytism that makes other cults so often offensive; and that the clergy are civilized men who pointedly abstain from fanaticism and such vulgarity as that of the holy men who are constantly agitating for free advertising of their businesses in the schools, ("prayers"). There is no talk about gods and other holy spooks; and wedding ceremonies, for example, do not pretend that some supernatural being is authorizing the marriage. The anthems are based on the traditional ones, the words being rewritten to eliminate "the usual nonsense." The ministers were generally praised as "a gentleman," "an extremely well-educated scholar," "a fine man," etc. The emphasis of sermons was heavily on brotherhood, "love," and good relations between people. Biological evolution was generally accepted, and there was never a hint of the tomfoolery called "creation science." And despite the prevailing notion about "brotherhood," one clergyman deprecated the activity of the pulpit punks who are committing treason by reviving the "underground railways" of the Abolitionist conspirators and using them to import enemy aliens and give them "sanctuary" by a fraudulent pretense they are reviving the practices of Mediaeval Catholicism.
One report was extremely interesting, and I have mentioned contemporary Unitarianism here as an introduction to consideration of it. It comes from a man who had obviously never heard of "Liberty Bell" and probably had never seen any publication of what is called the "right wing." He was, however, a man of native intelligence.

He was much pleased by the learning and civility of the Unitarian minister, whom he met before attending a service in the church, and by the assurance he would hear nothing about God, Jesus, or similar nonsense. But when he attended the service on Sunday, "it happened to be some sort of anniversary or other of what the Jews have called the Holocaust, when Hitler murdered some six million of them." Accordingly, "the minister preached a sermon on the inhumanity of the Nazis and the tortures inflicted on the Jews. He had everyone practically in tears as he described the atrocities. At the end, everyone was simply oozing with pity and sympathy for the poor persecuted race. On the face of it, that was logical and natural and I was sympathetic and realized, as I always have, that that was no way for the Nazis to behave, in the name of common decency and humanity."

So far, the writer of the letter and the minister are on the same footing. Obviously, neither had ever heard of Professor Butz's definitive "Hoax of the Twentieth Century" or any of the many books and articles that tell the truth about what happened to the Jews during the National Socialist regime in Germany. That is not remarkable. The Jews are using every resource from open terrorism to their control of all the media of communication to force their Aryan cattle to believe their great hoax. And whenever there are any indications that White Americans might be beginning to use their brains, the word goes out to the media of communication, "The swine are becoming restless. Man the pumps and squirt more sludge in the faces of the dumb brutes." And well-coached "survivors" appear from the woodwork to tell everyone how they saw their dear poppas and mamas and their so sweet Schwesterlein and all their so innocent uncles and aunts and dear little cousins stuffed into the ovens by the horrid Nazis, who, unaccountably, overlooked the Sheeny who "survived" and is now wailing in public. And there are even Germans so despicable that they perform for the Jews on well-paid lecture-circuits and beat their breasts on the stage as they confess to collective guilt for having killed all of the six million Jews who are now in the United States and paying them to lie to the stupid *goyim*. In Canada, the courts are already being used to teach Aryan curs that they must not presume to have thoughts that do not bear the Kosher seal of approval, and pseudo-legal terrorism is already well under way in the United States. Most Americans have the stinking swill squirted in their faces every day, and it is not remarkable that they believe at least some part of what they are not only told but are shown in motion pictures produced with all the technical expertise of Hollywood. Few even notice that the actors who impersonate the poor, brave, persecuted Jews are Aryans, whereas the actors who impersonate the nasty Nazis are Kikes who have only to exhibit their natural personalities to seem repulsive and inhuman.

Both the writer of the report and the minister believed that the Holohoax was not just a filthy fiction, but was instead a veracious account of what had actually happened. Neither noticed that the hoax describes events that are physically and chemically impossible; one needs a little knowledge about poison gases and cremation of bodies to see that. But there was a great intellectual difference between the two men. At that point, the minister turned off his mind and started emoting. The other man did not. "I could not help thinking," he said, "that Hitler *must* have had some reason for what he did. *Why did he do it? Then the answer struck me: the Jews are the last word in clannishness. Jews usually intermarry, to the extent that
there are some specific illnesses among them due to inbreeding. All else being equal, a Jew will only do business with another Jew. All Jews feel that first they are Jews and only incidentally citizens of their country. But if I state some of these things, I will instantly set off screams of 'Racist!' The Jews are a power-hungry and money-hungry race. That sort of minority is not good for any country, and Hitler decided to do something about it. Most emphatically I disagree with his methods, but still I can see his reason for them. Regardless of whether we consider Hitler a genius, a lunatic, an evil aggressor, or whatever, he certainly needed a united Germany to attain his ends, and I can see clearly that he must have figured that with such a clan as the Jews in the country, Germany could never be united, especially as the Jews had probably cornered most of the wealth in Germany and would undoubtedly have tried to corner the remainder in the turmoil of a war. It is well-known that the Jews grabbed vast amounts of wealth in Central Europe over the centuries.

"If six million Jews were slaughtered in Germany, what about all the other fine people who were killed in the lunacy of that war? Several nations participating in the Second World War lost several million people each, in addition to vast numbers who were wounded and maimed, for whom life was hardly worth living thereafter. Maybe someone should remember them as having given their sweet lives for nothing in a war which solved no problems but only left the world much worse than before."

The writer went on to protest that he did not hate Jews and to mention Einstein, Disraeli, and others as great men. He even added, "I have several good Jewish friends who are quite willing to admit that the Jewish attitude may some day mean the end of their race, but, once again, that seems to be one of the things that everyone agrees is wrong but nobody does anything about."

The foregoing is an object lesson that we must all perpend. It is, in a way, an epitome of our racial dilemma. We have here two men of our race, equally uninformed, equally ignorant of the historical facts, equally deceived by the intensive brainwashing to which the Jews subject Americans from the cradle to the grave.

The Unitarian minister is an intelligent man. He is much too intelligent to believe in the foolish miracles of Christian mythology--too intelligent to take seriously the great hoax called the "New Testament." But he gullibly accepted an equally flagrant hoax. It is true that he evidently did not have the very elementary knowledge of chemistry and physics that would have shown him that the Jews' tales about their "Holocaust" were as physically impossible as a claim that a man who had been very dead for three days was able to sneak out of his tomb when no one was looking, but he presumably had the common sense that prevents a rational man from believing that Satan picked up Jesus, a piece of God, carried him to the top of a mountain, and tempted him by offering a lot of money and a job as a king. But the minister's common sense did not warn him that if Hitler did try to rid Germany of Jews, he, a man of great and undeniable accomplishments, which presuppose a very high degree of prudence and practical knowledge amounting to genius, must have done so for rational and cogent reasons, and not because Satan inspired him to slay a Holy and Blameless Race.

The minister must have shut up his common sense in a closet and locked the door before he started orating to whip up the blind emotions of his captive audience. He might as well have stirred them up with rhetoric about how Jesus-God had himself killed so that he would not punish them for the sins they were going to commit after they were born, two thousand years later. One subject is as useful as the other for exciting mindless emotions, and I
have seen a salvation-huckster reduce the females in his congregation to sobs as he intoxicated their imaginations with artfully rhetorical embellishments of the silly story. If that had been the Unitarian's purpose, he would have done better to stick to the old hokum, but given the high opinion of him expressed by an intelligent man, we may assume that the preacher was sincere and really believed that the Holohox had actually happened, contrary to all of human experience, and so presumably through some supernatural agency!

How shall we explain the startling contrast between the preacher and the man who heard him but had not left his own common sense in the deep freezer at home? Needless to say, we may not generalize from a single instance, but I shall suggest a tentative hypothesis. The preacher had emancipated himself from most of the Christian superstitions, but he had retained a blind and unthinking faith in what may be the most pernicious of all of them, the illusion of a "brotherhood" that denies the biological facts of race and implies something so patently absurd as the equality of races and even the equality of individuals, since the great difference between individuals is attributed to what they have been taught, not to genetically innate qualities. And, as I have so often remarked, a person who narcotizes his common sense so that he can enjoy undisturbed the comforting hallucinations that human beings are not subject to the laws of biology, has so weakened his mind that he can also believe any kind of hokum for which clever con men whet his appetite.

This article originally appeared in **Liberty Bell** magazine.

---

**Stormfront Home** | **Return to Revilo Oliver index** | **Join Discussion Forum** | **The Truth About Martin Luther King** | **E-mail Stormfront**

---

**MUTTON FROM MUTTON-HEADS**

*by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (November 1985)*

I learn from the *Jewish Press*, 14 June 1985, p. 44, that some citizens of San Angelo, Texas, full of Christian luff for God's People, selected twenty-seven choice sheep and shipped them, at "enormous cost," by
chartered airplane as a gift to a small agricultural commune, or KIBBUTZ, south of Jerusalem. San Angelo is a town of perhaps 80,000 in west central Texas, about 150 miles north of the Rio Grande. Six Christian holy men whooped it up for the great airlift, and funds were collected from local GOYIM. The sheep were of a special breed, called Rambouillet, produced by the ordinary techniques of genetics to yield superior wool and mutton. The sheep were not bred for intelligence.

Neither were the mutton-heads who shipped them.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

BEYOND GOOD AND EVIL

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (December 1985)

We need to be reminded from time to time of the crucial problem that must be solved if our race is to survive, the Jews' subversion and inversion of our morality that Nietzsche so clearly analysed in *Zur Genealogie der Moral*. (1) A novel that marginally touches upon that problem was republished in England late last year. The author, who styles himself Bill Hopkins, (2) was one of the seven young Englishmen who, distressed by the suicide of the British Empire and moral squalor of the Little Britain, were collectively known as the "Angry Young Men." Hopkins, to judge by his chapter in the manifesto entitled *Declaration* (London, 1957), was the most original and incisive thinker in the group, although the member of it who is now best known was Malcolm Muggeridge, who ended his career by making Christians purr over a book about Jesus they did not understand.

(1. There are several English translations of *The Genealogy of Morals*, the most fundamental of all of Nietzsche's works. The two best known are by Horace B. Samuel and Francis Golfing. I have collated neither with the German text and so cannot express an opinion about their relative merits.)
(2. I do not know whether 'Bill' is the old and rare English name, derived from Anglo-Saxon *bill*, a falchion or halberd, which now survives as a name for a kind of pruning-hook and as a surname, or is the nickname that is accepted as a hypocoristic substitute for 'William,' although it probably arose from some confusion with the dialectical or colloquial 'billy,' which is still occasionally heard in the phrase "his billies and titties," i.e., his brothers and sisters, although it is obsolete in the sense of 'fellow, boon companion.')

Also in 1957, Hopkins' novel, *The Divine and the Decay*, was issued by a pusillanimous publisher, who promptly suppressed it and destroyed all unsold copies when the Judaized jackals of the press began to howl that it was--oh, horrors!--"Fascistic." It has now been republished, with a new preface by the author and an introduction by Colin Wilson (London, Deverell & Birdsey, 1984).

*The Divine and the Decay* is unsatisfactory, both as a novel and as a discussion of the moral problem. The promise of the opening situation is not fulfilled. The protagonist, a highly intelligent and seemingly ruthless young man named Plowart, had joined, five years before the story begins, a middle-aged and well-known conservative, Sir Gregory Bourcey, in founding the New Britain League,(3) and they attracted so large a following that their first candidate, Plowart, is almost certain to be elected to the Parliament in a proximate by-election. Plowart, who sees the need for a radical renaissance of his decadent nation, finds that Sir Gregory, who was so useful in building up the party, is only a politician whose limited mentality does not go beyond an ambition to be the leader of just another political party that will play the game of corruption and national futility that is called "democracy." Sir Gregory has therefore become an obstacle in the way of a radical restoration of British courage and will, such as is possible only under the command of a "Fuehrer." Plowart accordingly instructs some of his own devoted followers to murder Sir Gregory, and he prepares an alibi for himself by going to Vachau, one of the smallest of the Channel Islands, some distance from Guernsey.

(3. You must not suppose that Hopkins intended to allude to any of the patriotic organizations that were active in Britain in 1957. There is no basis for the gratuitous suggestion by a gossiping journalist that Sir Gregory was modeled on Sir Oswald Mosley. It is true that Mosley, after his long persecution by the Jews and British traitors, so modified and compromised his former and sounder principles that many of his former adherents regarded him as an impediment to effective political action, but the situation and characters in the novel are entirely different.)

The narrative opens with Plowart on his way to Vachau, where he will make himself conspicuous before the murder of which he will be the obvious beneficiary. The situation is obviously one pregnant with possibilities of both dramatic action and a psychological exploration of a man who has deliberately made his body subordinate to his will, and whose politico-social fanaticism is based on a justified contempt for ordinary mankind.
There is action and adventure, but a reader with exacting literary standards will be displeased, because the action depends almost entirely on the oddity of the place that Plowart has chosen for establishing his alibi. Vachau has a total of seventy permanent residents. Only three are cultivated and intelligent persons, and each of them is peculiar in his own way to the very limit of credibility. The most nearly normal is the adult but unmarried daughter of the absent Seigneur, to whom Plowart is, of course, attracted. There is a wealthy and highly intelligent Englishman who has stupidly married a libidinous, romantically self-deceiving, and profligate woman, and, seeking consolation in alcohol, has crippled himself and come close to madness. The wife's paramour, although central to the plot of the story, is a mere ruffian. The rest of the inhabitants of the island are clannish peasants and most of them show the genetic deterioration that is popularly supposed to be the consequence of inbreeding in a small group. But much of the story is made possible only by the odd behavior of the insular peasants.

Plowart's character is exhibited in detail and with some psychological skill. He certainly is no "Ubermensch", and his confidence in his own strength is something of which he has convinced himself by assertion even while his subconscious mind is aware that it is pretence. As a potential "Fuehrer", he is so flawed by several weaknesses that the reader takes it for granted that the New Britain League will never become politically formidable, even if Plowart survives and becomes its dictatorial master. Whether he survives or not, we do not know. The author has chosen to end his narrative with a question, in the manner of Stockton's celebrated short story, "The Lady or the Tiger."

What is important is that we are also left with the crucial ethical question posed by the assassination of Sir Gregory Bourcey. Readers who squawk that there can be no question because of the "sacredness of human life" disqualify themselves for serious thought on matters of political or historical moment.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront

OUR PROXIMATE FUTURE

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (January 1986)
The Spring issue of Mankind Quarterly contains a concise (pp. 261-273), lucid, and coldly objective article on Evolution and World Population by William P. Stevens of the Population Research Center.

The author examines the simple and indisputable facts of biological evolution, which act uniformly on all species of organic life, and then considers their inevitable consequences in determining the population of the earth in the immediate future, that is to say, the space of two generations, say sixty to seventy years.

He lumps together the several White races under the collective term Caucasian. He observes that, as no one can deny, "The Caucasoids of Europe and North America, who have the technological and economic potential to eliminate all rival peoples,...today appear self-doomed," since they are confronted by races that "still believe that their social duty requires self-multiplication and a dedication to the economic welfare of their offspring." Our race has simply become unfit to survive.

He concludes that the evolutionary unfitness of the contemporary Caucasoids lies not in their genes but in their culture: not in medical or intellectual unfitness but in ideology and ethics. . . . They direct their altruistic impulses not to the well-being of their own subspecies, but to saving and nourishing the offspring of those subspecies that are outbreeding them. They are refusing to compete, as a biological unit, for survival . . . because their culture inclines them to eschew ethnic self-consciousness and to direct their altruism towards biologically dissimilar subspecies, rather than to their own subspecies."

The Caucasian races, therefore, are deliberately committing suicide. They are not genetically inferior, but they are suffering from a mental disease more disastrous and deadly than the Black Death. The author does not name the terrible epidemic of suicidal superstition and hallucination with which the Jews infected our race many centuries ago and which gradually undermined and eventually destroyed our racial immunity system. He doesn't have to.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
A JESUS WHO WAS A CHRIST

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (February 1986)

In the first century B.C. and the following century, Egypt, Palestine, and adjacent parts of the Near East swarmed with goetae, itinerant mountebanks who practiced thaumaturgy, performing tricks of magic to make the yokels gawk and part with their money. These fakirs were also in the salvation-business and promised some sort of posthumous felicity to generous contributors in the name of whatever deities the given set of proletarians venerated. Most of the goetae were Jews, and the more talented ones often succeeded in setting themselves up in a first-class business with numerous adherents.

When the goetae were plying their trade among Jewish peasants, they often took the logical step of representing themselves as christs (messiahs), divinely ordained to become Kings of the Jews and lead them to the dreamed-of slaughter of civilized races and the dominion over the whole world that Yahweh had promised his Chosen Predators. It is a statistical certainty that many of the goetae bore the name YSW, just as it is a statistical certainty that in any group of Americans today, whether plumbers or lawyers or salesmen, you will find quite a few who are named John or William. YSW was a very popular name among Jews because it was the name given to the hero of the stories about the conquest of Canaan and the joyful slaughter of the Canaanites in the "Old Testament," and, as a matter of fact, we have record of quite a few fakirs and trouble makers who bore that name. The name, transmitted through Greek (1) and Latin appears in English as 'Jesus.'

(1. Semitic languages have phonemes that do not occur in Indo-European speech, so no representation of a Semitic name in an Indo-European spelling can be more than a rough approximation. The name was evidently pronounced somewhat like <Yea-shoog> or <Yeh-shoog> (cf. note 3 below) without a following vowel-sound, at least in Aramaic. Greek, having early lost the letter of its alphabet that would have approximated the sound of Hebrew SUMER, had to represent it by "sigma," whence "s" in Latin. The lost letter, which resembled M and stood in the alphabet between "pi" and "qoppa," disappeared because it represented a sound that did not occur in Greek, except in a few local dialects that disappeared in the sixth century B.C., it was so completely discarded that, unlike "vau" (the digamma), "qoppa," and "sampi," it was not even kept as a numeral. When I say that the letter disappeared, I refer to its phonetic value, not its shape. The shape, i.e., like our M, did survive for a time in a few epichoric alphabets, but as a substitute for the more common shape of "sigma," being, so to speak, a "sigma" turned on its face.)

One of the most interesting Jesuses was a thaumaturge whom Ralph Perier and I have mentioned a number of times in the pages of *Liberty Bell*, most recently in my "By Their Fruits Ye Shall Know them," p. 4. He was Jesus ben Pandera, who was born in the reign of a Jewish King who had assumed a
civilized name, Alexander Jannaeus. When he grew up, he learned magical
tricks in Egypt, wowed the Jewish peasantry and even impressed Alexander's
widow, Alexandra Helene, acquiring her favor and a considerable following,
but he eventually was ruined by the holy men with whom he was in
competition and, betrayed by one of his disciples, names Judas Iscariot,
when he rode into Jerusalem on an ass, was hanged, after which there was
hanky-panky about disposal of his body. His career obviously contributed
quite a few elements to the tales about a later Jesus in the "New
Testament." (2)

(2. The elements that the two tales have in common are listed by Dr.
Larson, loc. cit. infra. It is not at all unlikely that there was another
Jesus who, in Roman times, tried again and also came a cropper, and that,
given the identity of two names, stories about them were confluxed; that,
in fact, would explain many of the passages in the "New Testament" that
flatly contradict others.)

The Jewish record of Jesus ben Pandera, hostile to him as are all Jewish
accounts of christ who failed, is preserved in a book commonly called
"Sepher Toledoth Yeshu" ("Book of the Lineage of Jesus"), extant in several
reccions, which differ in various details. The best summary of the story
known to me is by Dr. Martin A. Larson, in his "The Essene-Christian Faith"
(New York, Philosophical Library, 1980), pp. 151 ff. All versions of the
story affirm that this Jesus really performed miracles, having learned the
secret name of Yahweh, which enabled him to raise the dead, etc., and lost
his power when he was in some way deprived of either his recollection of
the name or of the parchment on which he had laboriously copied the four
letters of the name and which he then inserted in an incision in his thigh.
It is a reasonable inference that a story so precisely dated and, in its
essentials, circumstantial is based on an actual occurrence, despite the
supernatural garnish added to it.

The record of Jesus ben Pandera has mightily embarrassed professionals in
the Jesus-business ever since it was rediscovered in the Sixteenth Century.
One expedient is to feign ignorance of it and hope the customers will not
have heard of it; I note that the "Oxford Dictionary of the Christian
Church" (Oxford Press, 1957; reprinted 1966), a compilation which, despite
some concessions to historical scholarship, reflects little credit on its
publisher, avoids all mention of it. The more common expedient is to claim
that the story of Jesus ben Pandera was devised by the wicked Jews during
the Middle Ages to undermine faith in the Saviour of the "New Testament."
That, of course, is intrinsically absurd: no one who intended to contradict
a story about a Jesus who flourished when Palestine was a Roman province
would transpose the story to an earlier period when Judaea was ruled by an
historical Jewish King and Queen. Moreover, the holy men who made that
claim were, if at all educated in their profession, consciously lying. One
cannot suppose that students of theology would not read so important a
Father of the Church as Origen, from whom they would necessarily learn that
the story about Jesus ben Pandera was known to Celsus when he wrote, c.
A.D. 170.

If you really want to read an English translation of one recension of the
story about Jesus ben Pandera, it is readily available in an inexpensive
booklet: "The Jewish Life of Christ, being the Sepher Toldoth [sic]
"Jeshu"", (3) s.l. & a. "Despite the blank on the title page, the booklet
was obviously published by the American Atheist Press, P. O. Box 2117,
Austin, Texas, from which it may be obtained for $3.00. It was probably published around 1982, but I have just come across it and write this note for readers who may be curious and want to read such a translation without recourse to the Library of Congress or the libraries of the major universities. I am sorry to have to add that the booklet is so full of misprints that it will keep a reader in a state of continual exasperation.

(3. The English is followed by the title in Hebrew characters so blurred you may not be able to make them out, so I give here the standard transliteration: SFR TWLDWT'YSW. You will have noticed that the final letter of Jesus's name in Hebrew has been omitted: to the Jewish mind, that is a cute way of showing contempt. Incidentally, the omitted letter, which is represented by the rough breathing ('') in the standard transliteration, denoted a deep guttural or laryngeal sound which, I am told by Semitists, is beyond the range of most or all Aryan mouths.)

The Atheist Press chose to copy a translation made in 1885 by G. W. Foote and J. M. Wheeler from an inferior recension of the story in which some details were stupidly altered with characteristically Jewish malice by an editor, who added a bumbling attempt to prove that Jesus ben Pandera was identical with the Jesus of the "New Testament." You will wish to compare that recension with the earlier version summarized by Dr. Larson. Foote and Wheeler accompanied their translation with copious historical notes, which I must not take time to review here. A few have been made obsolete by information that became available after 1885.

The translators added an historical introduction and a commentary at the end. What gave me pause for a moment was a quotation (on page 47 of this reprint) from an essay by the Reverend Mr. Sabine Baring-Gould, who undertook to discredit the story about Jesus ben Pandera, claiming it was invented in the Middle Ages. All Protestant Christians have probably sung many times Baring-Gould's best-known hymn, "Onward, Christian Soldiers." He was a well-educated man, a graduate of Cambridge, and he has left no few works of learned research, of which *Curious Myths of the Middle Ages* (1866) is still in print. He was both an English gentleman and scholar of high attainments, erudite, acute, and judicious. But when his pious passions were aroused by a threat to his religion, he could lie brazenly and assert that the story of Jesus ben Pandera was unknown to Celsus. He could lie not only brazenly but recklessly, hoping that his readers would never read the surviving parts of Celsus's work. (4) Do you wonder that I despair of minds that have been made feverish by the Jews' greatest hoax?

(4. Baring-Gould must have counted on the complicity of his fellow clergymen, who, as I remarked above, would almost certainly have read in the course of their theological studies the *Contra Celsum* of Origen, who, writing around 250, tried to refute by declamation the book that Celsus had written eighty years before. For the Greek text of the extant parts of Celsus's work, see the edition by Otto Glockner in the series of Lietzmann's *Kleine Texte fuer theologische und philologische Vorlesungen und Ubungen*, Bonn, 1924. There is an excellent French translation by the eminent Louis Rougier in his *Celse, ou le conflit de la civilisation antique et du christianisme primitif* (Paris, Editions du Siecle, 1926); this, minus Rougier's introduction, was reprinted under the title *Celse
contré les Chretiens* (Paris, Copernic, 1977), while the introduction was replaced by Professor Rougier's admirable study of the disastrous influence of the Judaic superstition on Western Civilization, *Le conflit du christianisme primitif et de la civilisation antique* (Paris, Copernic, 1974; 2d edition, 1977).

The story of Jesus ben Pandera, if considered critically, will give us a convenient illustration of the way in which all such tales, including those in the "New Testament," are elaborated.

It is a reasonable inference that the story has an historical nucleus: that among the numerous goetae there was a Jesus who, by his skill in magic and spellbinding patter, acquired a sizeable following and imposed for a time on the widow of Alexander Jannaeus, Alexandra Helene (Salome), who ruled Judaea from 78 to 69 B.C. He and his followers doubtless spread wondrous stories about his divine powers and the miracles he had wrought. Like many others, he was probably of obscure origin and claimed to be a Son of God. Holy men are always in keen and unscrupulous competition with each other, and it was probably through some intrigue that he lost the Queen's favor and protection, and was hanged. His dupes, believing in his divinity, doubtless devised stories to account for his ignominious end and awaited his return with celestial reinforcements to make good his promises to them. If he was born during the reign of Alexander Jannaeus (103-76), he cannot have been the Essene "Teacher of Righteousness," who was crucified by that king c. 88 B.C.

To make our example brief, let us consider only the account of his birth and parentage.

According to what must have been the original and not implausible version of the story, Joseph, a lustful Jew who also bears the obviously assumed name of Pandera (=Greek "panthera" or "pantheras"), seduces a young woman, Mary, by stealing into her chamber at night and, under the cover of darkness, pretending to be her betrothed, John. When Mary and John are married, they discover that it was not he who took her virginity, but she is already pregnant, and John takes her to Egypt to avoid scandal. Her child, of course, is Jesus.

In what theologians call "hostile gospels," the purpose is to denigrate the protagonist. Redactors habitually try to improve the tale they are transmitting. If it was felt that it was not sufficient that Jesus was a bastard, the story could be improved by disparaging his mother and placing on the circumstances of his conception a peculiarly Jewish stigma.

A recension of the story that shows this stage is translated in G. R. S. Mead's *Did Jesus Live 100 B.C.?* (London, Theosophical, 1903), pp. 258 ff. According to this version, John and Mary are accustomed to engage in sexual intercourse while they are betrothed. Joseph enters and in the darkness Mary, thinking him John, objects that she is menstruating. (5) That does not deter the lascivious Joseph from indulging his lust. Soon after Joseph has departed, John enters the chamber, and Mary naturally exclaims, "What? You again!" John thus discovers what has happened, suspects Joseph, and departs without touching his fiancee, whom another man has defiled. When Mary is found to be pregnant, John knows, from the phase of her cycle in which she conceived, that he cannot be the father. He abandons Mary and leaves town, going to Babylon (which at that time was what New York is today, the largest Jewish city in the world).
(5. This is a subject on which the rabbis of the Talmuds enjoy exercising their Yiddish ingenuity and hair-splitting subtlety, and on which they expatiate almost endlessly with a pertinacity that seems incredible to Aryan minds. On the Jews' sexual fixations, which seem so unnatural and repulsive to us, see Allen Edwardes, "Erotica Judaica", New York, Julian Press, 1967.)

The redactor of the recension translated by Foote and Wheeler tried to improve on this. He makes Mary's mother condone and even suggest the clandestine rape. He, however, wanted to present John as a very chaste and pious youth, so he eliminated the practice of sexual relations between John and his fiancee. Joseph enters, is mistaken for John, and insists on copulating with the girl despite her condition. So far so good, but in the version the redactor was improving, Mary was visited twice in one night. Instead of simply suppressing the second visit, the bumbling redactor makes Joseph return for a second bout. But, with the stupidity characteristic of such meddlers, he forgot to alter the girl's exclamation that John has never before come to her twice in one night since they were engaged! Since John in this version has never had connection with his fiancee, he knows he cannot be the father of her child, and, to avoid being suspected, he runs off to Babylon.

In another recension, Mary appears as a peasant girl who is the wife of a village carpenter. She, doubtless in keeping with the adage that when husbands are away, wives will play, commits adultery with a foreign (Macedonian?) soldier named Panthera. Driven by her husband from their hut, she gives birth to her child in the wilderness. Another version makes Mary a prostitute and her mother a bawd.

One could go on to show how each element in the story was revised in successive recensions, but the one example will suffice.

As we all know, when a man repeats a story, whether an anecdote or a folk-tale, he often censors it to eliminate what displeases him, and revises or expands it to sharpen its point for his audience. When there is a strong religious animus, an urge to denigrate or exalt the subject of the tale becomes paramount.

Fortunately for us, religious emotions commonly make narrators overlook what is inconsistent in the changes they make. We noted above one example: the doubling of Joseph's visit to Mary. We cannot be certain whether that inept alteration was made in oral or in written transmission of the tale. A quite different oversight appears in the manuscripts (Ninth Century or later) in which the redactor or, at least, the copyist overlooked a detail which, by implication contradicted the Jewish orthodoxy of his time.

Jesus ben Pandera claims that he was born of a virgin and is therefore a christ, alluding to the prophecy in Isaiah, 7.14: "The Lord himself shall give you a sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son." That 'virgin' is the correct meaning is obvious from the Septuagint, in which the word is *parthenos*, and even more from the common-sense consideration that the pregnancy of a virgin would indeed be remarkable, whereas hundreds of young women conceive every day and about half of them bear sons. Nevertheless, when the Jews, perhaps in the Third Century or late in the Second, determined to sever themselves completely from their Christians,
they altered the Hebrew text and replaced the word for 'virgin' (probably BTWLH) with (LMH), which means 'young woman.' An alert redactor would have made the Jews who heard Jesus's use of the supposed prophecy object that he was falsifying its meaning, and would have thus retrojected into the time of Queen Alexandra Helene the interpretation that was orthodox in his own time.

If we had the early oral and written versions of the gospels that were finally included in the "New Testament," we should doubtless be able to trace a similar process of constant revision before the texts were canonized by the Fathers in widely disseminated copies, so that only relatively minor tampering with the text was possible thereafter. As it is, we have many surviving inconsistencies in the tales, and a very clear example in the drastic censoring of a passage in the gospel that is attributed to a certain unidentified Marcus, of which one of the earlier texts was preserved in a letter by Clement that was discovered by Professor Morton Smith. (Text with commentary in his "Clement of Alexandria and a Secret Gospel of Mark", Harvard University Press, 1973; translation in his more popular book, "The Secret Gospel", New York, Harper & Row, c. 1973.)

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

THE OLD SCARE-HEAD

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (May 1986)

An advertisement in the "Seattle Times" (28 December 1985) urged the readers of that newspaper to view, over a local television station that evening, a cinema produced by one Morris Cerullo, who comes "direct from Israel" as an "end-time prophet of God." He claims to have stood on a mountain that he calls "Mt. Megiddo," overlooking a place that he calls "Armageddon," and there to have "revealed the prophetic events happening today" to an audience of five hundred "worldwide [*sic!*] believers" and Jews. Residents of Seattle were warned to watch the film "before it is too
late" and learn "many unknown facts about Armageddon and the second return of Jesus Christ." (If that will be his second "return," he must have visited this planet once since the Crucifixion, probably coming, as it says in the "New Testament", like "a thief in the night" and as stealthily stealing away before anyone saw him.)

It is not worthwhile to remark that Megiddo was a city on a plain, not a mountain, or to review the half-dozen principal theories about what 'Armageddon' (or 'Harmagedon' or 'Hermagedon' or 'Harmamegedon') meant in the delirium described in the Apocalypse that was included in the "New Testament." Whatever the etymology of the word, it has been used by salvation-hucksters since the beginning of Christianity as a bogey to scare credulous prospects, and has been frequently furbished up for political propaganda. In 1917, holy men who were whooping it up for an insane "war to end wars" often told American boobs they were being marched to Armageddon to defeat the wicked Germans and their wicked Kaiser, after which everything would be hunky-dory and everybody would love everybody else. Today the script-writers for the White-House shows are having old Ronnie gabble obscurely about a proximate Armageddon to scare the tax-paying animals into working harder for their enemies.

The crude use of this nonsense by mystery-mongers should not make us overlook the fact that the notion of a climactic and final battle, as elaborated by Christian rhetoric, was one of the elements in the cult that appealed strongly to our ancestors. Unlike most of Jewish mythology, it was not of Semitic origin, although it appears in a Jewish form, already charged with the race's appalling hatred of our race and civilization, in the Essene document found among the Dead Sea Scrolls and usually translated under the title, "War of the Sons of Light and the Sons of Darkness." The Christians (misunderstanding their Apocalypse) took the notion of a final battle between the mortal armies of the gods of Good and Evil, as they took their idea of a Resurrection and a Final Judgement, from Zoroastrianism, and they must have been partly aware of their source, since, as everyone knows, most of the tales about the miraculous birth of their Jesus include the appearance of Zoroastrian priests (Magi) to salute the newborn Saviour (Saoshyant). The Zoroastrian eschatology, furthermore, was based on a distinctively Aryan conception.

The Christian propagandists prediction of an Armageddon was congenial to our Nordic ancestors because the vision of a Goetterdaemmerung is one of the archetypal concepts latent in our racial psyche. That archetype has found expression in many monuments of our literature that are racially authentic, uncontaminated by Jewish malice, even though many of them have Western Christianity as their background, for example, the conclusion of the Arthurian cycle that inspired Tennyson's beautiful "Morte d'Arthur". A more recent example, freed from that background, is the epochal battle so vividly described in the third volume of Tolkien's "Lord of the Rings". I cannot but feel that if the more cultivated Christians would only read *our* great literature, they would not only find in it the emotional satisfactions that our innately imaginative nature requires, but would soon find intolerable to their taste the crude and tawdry tales in the Jew Book.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
AIDING AIDS

We shall soon see whether Americans are as concerned about the impending epidemic of Immunity Deficiency as they are about which set of niggers will win a ball game. Items in the press before me neatly straddle the continent.

In New York, a group of parents having children in two adjacent school districts asked the courts to exclude from the public schools children who have contracted the lethal disease. The Board of Education, inspired by the "Liberal" syndrome, insisted that such children should attend school and be given every opportunity to infect others. They produced an expert witness, the Commissioner of Health in the state of New Jersey, one Dr. J. R. Goldstein, who testified that the identity of infected children in a school must be kept secret, for otherwise "they would be ostracized" and healthy children might not get the benefits of associating with them.

In the state of Illinois, the Director of the Department of Public Health wanted legislation to permit physicians to disclose to him the names of persons found to be suffering from Immunity Deficiency so that he could get more money from the taxpayers to hire a passel of bureaucrats to carry on "surveillance, testing, education, information, and counseling," but as for doing anything effective to protect the healthy, perish the thought! "Every effort must be made to ensure that the identities of AIDS victims and carriers (of the virus) must be protected from disclosure."

Out in a state celebrated for its large crop of nuts that do not grow on trees, the City Council of Los Angeles "unanimously" passed an ordinance that, according to the press, absolutely forbids discrimination against persons who are known to be infected and slowly dying of the disease: they are entitled to the jobs they want (e.g., in restaurants, hospitals, medical clinics, dentist's offices, etc.), the housing they prefer, enrollment in the schools they want to attend, and services of all kinds. They are entitled, in short, to every opportunity to pass their deadly infection to the healthy and thus ensure their deaths. It remains to be seen whether anyone so unfortunate as to reside in that squalid and crazed city will ask the courts to protect him from an unmistakable menace to his life--and whether there are many sane Americans, who will impose a private quarantine of their own, refusing to go to Los Angeles and to purchase anything that could carry infection from the pesthole. Incidentally, the United Press reported on 12 December that research at the Massachusetts General Hospital has proved that the virus of Immunity Deficiency passes through the blood-brain barrier and lodges itself in the tissue of the brain. That, of course, confirms the determination by A. D. J. Robertson (see "Liberty Bell", December 1985, pp. 7f.) that the progress of the disease to its inevitable end can be arrested only by destroying the brain, i.e., by killing the victim.
Do you suppose that Americans will ever become so hard-hearted as to estimate how much they owe to the "intellectuals" and "educators" who not only made male homosexuality so fashionable, but encouraged the perverts to become so degenerate as to copulate with Haitian niggers and thus bring us one of the blessings of a "multiracial" society?

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

EVANGELICAL DEMOCRACY

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (June 1986)

Walking with bare feet over burning coals is currently a popular and lucrative device for extracting money from suckers who can be impressed by a display of seemingly miraculous and supernatural powers. If you have an inclination to make yokels gawk, you will find full instructions for the trick in a pair of articles in the issue of the *Skeptical Inquirer* for Fall 1985. The vogue of firewalking today as a proof of "paranormal" and presumably psychic powers reminded me of one of history's many ironies.

In the Fifteenth Century, Florence was one of the cultural capitals of the Renaissance, made illustrious by its artists, who are now known as Old Masters, and by its Humanists, one of whom was so eminent that his name was naturalized in English as Politian. The Golden Age of Florence ended in a way I summarized years ago in an article on Politian: "On 8 April 1492, Lorenzo il Magnifico died, presumably of natural causes. The next day, the body of his physician, a noted professor of medicine, was found at the bottom of a well. With such auspices the power of the Medici, a beneficent despotism covered by a now threadbare and tattered mantle of republican forms, passed into the tremulous hands of Politian's former pupil, Piero, a boy of twenty who was heir to responsibilities beyond his capacities and to accumulated hatreds that might have daunted a Caesar."
Piero lasted for only two years. He was driven out of Florence by a revolution incited by the famous Savonarola, an evangelical Dominican of the "moral majority" type, who preached Hell Fire and Damnation so eloquently that he scared two-thirds of the population of Florence out of their wits. He is now venerated by most Protestants, who esteem him as a precursor of Luther and the Reformation, but it is well to recall the judicious characterization of him by the eminent historian, William Roscoe, in the first volume of his *Life and Pontificate of Leo the Tenth*:
"Savonarola united in himself those exact proportions of knavery, talents, folly, and learning, which, combined with the insanity of superstition, comprise the character of a fanatic."

The holy demagogue communicated his fanaticism to his followers, who were or professed to be of the "born again" type so sadly common in our time, inflated with their own righteousness as a substitute for intelligence, and so numerous that they, together with the citizens whom they harassed into acquiescence, formed a politically potent majority in elections. They hated, with moralistic venom, the distinguished men who had been Lorenzo's friends, and, as so commonly happens, the Servants of the Lord felt that their plethora of righteousness exempted them from "pagan" morality while doing the Lord's work. In my article I showed, on the basis of the then unpublished chronicle by a neutral contemporary, Piero Parenti, that it was highly probable that the man who poisoned Giovanni Pico, Count della Mirandola, was an agent of Savonarola's faction, and that it was quite possible that the same faction also poisoned Politian, who died "mysteriously" at almost the same time.

From 1494 to 1498, Savonarola was the real ruler of Florence, for although he held no office himself and pretended to be only the godly prior of the local Dominican establishment, no one whom he had not selected could be elected to any office under the constitution that he had himself drafted for the "restored" Florentine Republic. It must be admitted that the friar's nominees showed exemplary courage and resolution in dealing with Charles VIII of France and his army, and that their civil government was, on the whole, honest, just, and efficient.

In ordering the civil affairs of Florence, Savonarola was a practical and prudent man, but the "insanity of superstition" to which Roscoe refers, coupled with the intoxication that comes upon men who find they can sway crowds with oratory, made him believe that Jesus had appointed him to stamp out "worldliness," "paganism," and sin in Florence. He attempted a Puritanic reformation of Florentine society. His devout followers, who were called 'Snivellers' (*Piagnoni*) by men who remained rational or retained the normal human preference for pleasure over austerity, were not a majority at any time, but they had the Christian zeal for chivying everyone less righteous than they, and they imposed on an effective majority of the population. The usual Christian repudiation of intelligence was most conspicuous in bands of febrile youngsters who boasted in their songs that they were inspired by "Christ's holy madness" as they swarmed through Florence, looking for sins to denounce. Savonarola's rule attained its memorable culmination in the Carnival season in which the gaiety and often licentious merriment that normally preceded the gloomy austerities of Lent was replaced by an orgy of piety and the famous "Bonfire of Vanities." Crazed Florentines piled up the books of "lascivious" poets, paintings that were "pagan," and other works of art that were deemed irreligious, while foolish women contributed the dresses and cosmetics they had used while engaged in the mortal sin of appearing attractive to men. A Jew, who was doubtless watching with amusement the frenzied tribute to a god his race had imposed on Aryans, offered twenty thousand florins for a heap of...
feminine fineries that were to be consumed by the flames, but he could not
shake the piety of their infatuated owners.

Savonarola's apologists claim that nothing of great value was destroyed in
the holocaust--that there were other copies of all the books and
manuscripts that were burned (I am not so sure), and that the paintings had
little artistic merit. One cannot, of course, determine the aesthetic value
of paintings that can no longer be seen or even identified. We regret that
Fra Bartolomeo, whose extant religious paintings attest his talent,
contracted the epidemic delirium and himself cast into the flames all of
his canvases that depicted nude beauty or other sinful incitements to
ungodliness. But we have no inventory of what else perished in the huge
bonfire, and conjectures about their cultural value will naturally depend
on the prejudices of the writer.

I mention the "Bonfire of Vanities" to show how complete was Savonarola's
temporary dictatorship over Florence. Like many others, however, he forgot
that power attained by exciting irrational enthusiasms in crowds is
precarious.

It was one thing to reform Florence, where his mobs of 'Snivellers' would
enforce his every command, but quite another thing to reform Rome, where he
had no adherents and his oratory could not be heard. Savonarola, inflated
with moral indignation, began to denounce the notorious Pope Alexander VI,
who, like high-minded politicians today, felt outraged by vilely
irresponsible accusations that he could be so base as to do what he was
actually doing. The Pope, finding he could neither conciliate nor bribe the
impassioned dervish, eventually excommunicated Savonarola and laid Florence
under an interdict. Savonarola replied with eloquent fulminations that were
futile outside Florence. He did not actually call the Pope an Antichrist,
as some of his Protestant admirers like to claim, but he did pronounce
Alexander unfit for the office to which God had presumably elevated him,
and he called urgently for a Council of the Church to rectify God's
blunder.

Many Florentines were understandably confused by the manifest
contradictions between what God told Savonarola in the visions that were
vouchsafed him with ever increasing frequency and what God's duly anointed
vicar on earth identified as God's will. Although quite a few priests,
reflecting that Savonarola was in town and Alexander in Rome, continued to
perform the magic rites of the Church, it was inconvenient to have
weddings, funerals, and other sacraments available only on a bootleg basis.
What was more important, Florentine merchants, who, by one consequence of
the interdict, were denied legal protection outside Florence, became
convinced that while it is nice to lay up treasures in Heaven, it is more
urgent to lay up treasures on earth. They joined the bankers, who had never
been reconciled to a regime that denied them the joys of usury, in a covert
but powerful resistance to unprofitable godliness, and some of Savonarola's
political appointees secretly became his vigilant enemies.

Persons who know little of history like to believe what they are told by
Catholic propagandists, that Europe before the lamentable Reformation was
united by the Faith, and the Church was one unanimous army of holy men
under the benign command of St. Peter's divinely recognized heir. In all
organized religions, however, the proverbial *odium theologorum* is the
inevitable result of competition for prestige and emoluments. In the
Fifteenth Century, the two principal orders of rabble-rousing evangelists,
the Dominicans and the Franciscans, hated each other as ardently as they
would later join in hating the Jesuits. Savonarola's bitterest enemies in
Florence were the local Franciscans, and as soon as they found it was safe
to manifest their malice, they hit upon a plan of undermining his authority
by challenging him to prove his sanctity by walking barefoot over hot
coals. Their challenge was doubtless intended as a bluff, and Savonarola
was too prudent to accept it; but one of his enthusiastic coadjutors
accepted it for him as an ordeal to test the relative holiness of the two
factions, with Savonarola and/or his coadjutor skipping over the burning
coals in competition with one or two Franciscans equally confident that the
purity of their souls would keep the soles of their feet from the burning.

On the appointed day, the greater part of the population assembled in the
wide Piazza della Signoria, facing the white limestone facade of the
Palazzo Vecchio, which everyone who has visited Florence remembers. The
fortunate denizens of circumjacent houses had the best view and doubtless
profited handsomely from renting choice seats to prosperous citizens who
wished to witness miracles in comfort. One wonders what would have
happened, had the Church prudently preserved for its champions the
technique of touching hot objects, which was certainly known to St. Poppo
in the Tenth Century when he performed the trick that amazed
the King of Denmark and induced him to herd his subjects to Jesus. (1)

(1. Most historians believe that King Harald was not so credulous, and that
Poppo's "miracle" merely gave him a plausible reason for seeking an
alliance with Emperor Otto II, a zealous Christian and dangerous neighbor,
against the valiant Jarl Hakon of Norway, who was faithful to the religion
of his fathers and was perhaps regretting that he had acknowledged the
Danish overlordship and helped Harald resist a German incursion in what
seems to have been a smouldering border war.)

The two factions of holy men assembled and were marshalled into areas that
the government had prudently separated by a barrier to avoid prolusory
bloodshed, but the sight of the pathway of glowing coals abated the
designated champions' confidence in Jesus, and their cold feet cooled their
hot heads. There was first a dispute whether the terms of the challenge
required Savonarola to accompany the close friend and assistant whose
temperity he must have tacitly execrated a hundred times. When Savonarola
professed himself willing, provided he could take with him a wafer that had
been consecrated by the Eucharist. the assembled holy men began to wrangle
over the question whether or not it would be sacrilege if bread that had
been magically transmuted into Jesus's flesh were roasted, as it assuredly
would be, if a firewalker's sins, so obvious to his opponents, had made him
combustible. The theological haggling went on all day and until evening
drew in and brought with it a downpour.

That was the end of the Christ's Apostle to the Florentines. The crowd,
balked of the promised spectacle, turned on the holy man of whom they had
so long stood in awe. The "moral majority" of 'Snivellers' who had put him
in power vanished as some ran and others joined the mob that attacked him.
He was barely able to reach the convent of San Marco alive. The men on whom
he had bestowed political power consulted their own advantage, as
politicians invariably do, and ordered his arrest, but the furious mob took
matters into its own hands, and although Savonarola's Dominicans had
providently stocked the convent with arms and supplies to withstand a
siege, the massive building was stormed. After Savonarola had been
subjected for almost two months to almost every form of torture that
Christian piety has devised to safeguard the True Faith (whatever it
happens to be at the moment), the populace was given its spectacle.
Christ's Apostle and his two principal assistants were, one after the other, simultaneously hanged and burned, while the crowd was entertained by trying to calculate nicely how much each victim, when his turn came, suffered from the flames before his life was ended by strangulation.

As I have said, the present vogue of firewalking calls to mind an event that illustrates the true nature of what Americans like to call "democracy."

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

RACE, excerpted from an address given on July 2, 1966, by Revilo P. Oliver

...There is another unpleasant fact, painful to the tender-minded, that you could deduce from the laws of heredity, but which is also conclusively established by direct observation—a fact so obvious that rational men have always known it, and no one doubted it until Bolsheviks and "Liberals" gained control of our schools and began to teach to our children as impudent a falsehood as has ever been perpetrated. That is the natural and unalterable dissimilarity and therefore inequality of races. (46) The observed differences, physical, mental, and instinctive, are in fact so great that proponents of the doctrine of biological evolution have found it simply impossible to trace the five primary races back to a single human type. To account for the biological differences in evolutionary terms, it is necessary to assume the existence of five different species of pre-human anthropoid—to conclude, in other words, that racial differences antedate humanity and the earliest kind of life that can be called human. For the reasons why the observed differences are too great to permit the hypothesis of a single human ancestor, I refer you to Professor Carleton S. Coon's *The Origin of Races*, first published in 1962. (47)
I have mentioned some of the basic biological realities of the world in which we live. They are doubtless regrettable, but they are unalterable. If you find them intolerable and unthinkable, the only thing that I can suggest is that you try to flag down a flying saucer and take passage for some other solar system. The one thing which we must not do is follow the standard procedure of "Liberals," imagine a nice dream-world in which the laws of nature do not operate, and then, like children playing games in their nursery, pretend that we are living in it. Such infantilism is simply suicidal.

At the risk of shocking you further, I shall point out that if we intend to survive, we shall have to do something to bring "do-gooding" under control. We now regard it, I know, as a kind of amiable weakness, something like alcoholism, and even take pride in some of its manifestations. When a puckish reporter in New York several years ago experimented by solemnly telling people with an unwinking stare that he was collecting money to buy clothes for Cinderella, he obtained, as I remember, about a hundred and forty dollars in two hours. I suspect that most of us who saw his whimsical report, felt a kind of satisfaction in it as a proof of our national generosity: we may not be very bright, but we sure got hearts of gold. Now the givers may have been foolish, but they were exercising the Christian virtue of charity, which, remember, is to give voluntarily of our own money and effort. The "do-gooder" is another species: he claims to want to "do-good" with other people's money and often with other people's lives.

Have we ever stopped to consider the enormous havoc and ruin that has been wrought in this world by earnest "do-gooders," often under stimulus from experts, to be sure, but earnest nonetheless?

I know that Woodrow Wilson was a pliant tool in the hands of those who selected him and boosted him into the presidency, especially Colonel House and Jacob Schiff, but he is reported to have exclaimed before his death, "God forgive me! I have unwittingly ruined my country!" If he felt remorse, he cannot have been entirely cynical. He probably did have some of the characteristic hallucinations of do-gooders. He may actually have believed that there could be such a thing as a "war to end wars" and thus "make the world safe for democracy." If so, those figments of his imagination sent 115,000 of our best men to a useless death and inflicted on another 200,000 painful wounds, maiming many of them for life. Is that a proper price too ask a nation to pay just because some muzzy-headed dreamer feels an itch to save the world at our expense?

Our history provides us with a more terrible example in the strange breed that flourished here in New England and in other places a little more than a century ago. It was another grim appearance in history of old delusions of Gnosticism, (48) whence came the Transcendentalists, (49) whence came the Abolitionists, (50) whence came the Conspiracy of the "Secret Six" (as they called themselves), who used as their instrument the distinguished horsethief and homocidal maniac, John Brown, whom "Liberals" so admire for his ferocity. (51)

We all know how much the "Secret Six" and their kind had to do with forcing on the South the desperate War for Independence that ended so tragically, for the South, and eventually for the whole nation, just a century ago. We all know the history of that bloody and terrible war, of the many battles that left whole countrysides drenched with the best blood of our race, of the almost unbelievable valor and courage shown on both sides.
Now I fully understand that throughout history, and especially, perhaps, in the United States, slavery has been a baneful and pernicious institution, most baneful, indeed, in its effect on the owners. I do have a deep sympathy and compassion for the Negroes--there were four million of them in our land at that time. (52) But I wonder whether anyone can read the history of the vast slaughter and ruin that has indelibly stained the pages of our history without asking himself whether that was not too great a price to pay.

Bismarck was not a humanitarian and did not pretend to be one, but he once said, as a strictly practical matter, that a German colony in the South Seas was not worth the bones of one Prussian grenadier. And let our compassion for the slaves and our liking for their race be as great as you will, I can only marvel if any man can find it in his heart to say that their emancipation was worth the lives of just one company of men in any one of the regiments, from Virginia or Minnesota, that met at Shiloh, Chickamauga, or Gettysburg.

No race can afford much do-gooding on that scale.

* * *

There is another fact of life that everyone knows, but many people try to ignore, and that is the prevalence of innate evil in the human species, including, I am sorry to say, all races. If you are a Christian, you have divine authority for the perception of how terribly extensive and powerful in this world is the domain of evil, pure evil. If you are not, you must follow some doctrine of biological evolution and you will find that the real mystery is how it happened that men -- any men -- became thoughtful and kind. (53) Civilization is only a little more than five thousand years old, and five thousand years is a mere moment in biological time. It is perfectly obvious that the genetic stock of every race must contain innumerable genes that persist from primeval savagery, and that even the most cultivated and refined society must produce beings whose lust for evil is doubtless stronger than any man's desire for good.

Have you ever stopped to think what would happen in any city, if the police were really so ineffectual as Earl Warren is trying to make them? Have you ever considered the biological source of the many crimes that are committed, even in the best policed societies, for no other motive than the pleasure--the sheer pleasure--of committing them? The joys of brutality, the joys of evil for its own sake?

There are many such crimes that no one remembers; the newspapers mention them briefly, if at all, in veiled language, and the reader forgets before the next morning what should be a sobering lesson that would make him think. A few crimes attain a kind of adventitious notoriety. (54) One thinks of Loeb and Leopold in Chicago, of Haarmann in Germany, Vacher in France, Princess Belgiojoso in Italy, and a few others. Some of you may remember the well-known cannibal of Washington, D.C., Albert Fish, who was fond of children--so fond of them that he kidnapped and ate about fifteen of them, after first mutilating and torturing them in various ways. He was captured in 1935 and, since Earl Warren was not on the Supreme Court at that time, he was executed.
Creatures like that are produced in much larger numbers than you would like to believe. Biologically, you can explain them as examples of either atavism or degeneration, but you dare not ignore them, if you are going to understand the nature of the world in which we live. For if you do not understand Giles de Rais, the Marquis de Sade, Loeb and Leopold, Haarmann, Fish, and their kind, you cannot understand Bolsheviks. (55)

Let me conclude with one further comment on what I have tried to say.

When the Bolsheviks' jackals snarl at us, they usually hiss "racist" and "white supremacist." Let me make it clear, therefore, that I am not arguing for the superiority of the white race. I am asking a question, a biological question. Have we, the men of the West, who are the sole creators of a civilization whose technology gives us absolute mastery of the world, if we want it—we, whose Christian civilization, for all its defects, is, in comparison with others, as superior morally as it is technologically, have we lost the will to live?

That is a question that any observer must ask when he sees the incredible spectacle of a great nation taxing itself to nourish cannibals, draining away its economic blood to arm Bolsheviks, tolerating in its own midst the systematic breeding, with its own money, of degeneracy and crime. Have our minds become so befuddled by the hypocritical jabbering of unhuman invaders and the babbling of our own fools that we have lost even the instinct of self-preservation?

If, indeed, we have, then, by the irrevocable law of nature, we have become, like the dinosaurs, the dodos, and the mountain gorillas, biologically obsolete and the world will soon know us no more.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront

---

TO HONOR DARWIN

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (September 1986)
The theory of biological evolution requires no proof. It is the only reasonable and logically plausible explanation of the origin and development of life on this planet that has been thus far proposed. For rational men, there is no alternative.

During the past decade, however, artful hokum-peddlers, abetted by the Jews, have excited a virtual epidemic of unreason, exploiting the ignorance and irrationality of the proletariat, including, of course, the many persons whose minds were sabotaged by "Liberal" hokum-peddlers in the public schools. And the imposture is furthered by a passel of "creation scientists," who, having learned a smattering of scientific terminology, use it to help the big swindlers excite belief in the foolish tales of the great Jewish hoax called Christianity. Given the spell this nonsense casts over minds that prefer to emote rather than think, and the political power of masses in an ochlocracy when they are stampeded by their masters, we may be heading for a new and more terrible Dark Age.

In the hope of counteracting the epidemic, the Smithsonian Institute has paid a proper tribute to the genius of Charles Darwin by preparing and publishing a popular summary of the evidence for biological evolution in a handsomely illustrated book entitled *Thread of Life* (distributed by Smithsonian Books, P.O. Box 10229, Des Moines, Iowa; $27.50 + $1.89).

The text, skillfully written for the average reader by Dr. Roger Lewin, who is identified as a Briton, represents the consensus of the biological scientists on the staff of the Smithsonian, and the subtitle is "The Smithsonian Looks at Evolution.''

One does not expect in such a work new hypotheses or the announcement of new discoveries. I read the work with an eagerness to reach the concluding chapter to see how the authors resolved their dilemma. They were to present scientific facts, but as a publicly financed institution, they would have to be wary and avoid antagonizing the "Liberal" fanatics, who, continuing the old Christian habit of Lying for the Lord, are determined to impose righteousness on our race by making our people swallow the Jews' poisonous propaganda about "One World" and the equality of all races that were created to serve Yahweh's Master Race. This necessarily means decreeing that some unnamed supernatural power put a stop to biological evolution fifty thousand years or more ago.

If you will bear in mind the hazards that confronted it, I think you will agree that the Smithsonian extricated itself from its dilemma adroitly. Needless to say, the names of such eminent scientists as Sir Arthur Keith and Professor Carleton Coon do not occur in the text: mention of them is "streng verboten" by the ruling boob-herders. It was not possible to omit the name of Raymond Dart, but surely everyone will have forgotten the wicked indiscretions in *Africa's Place in the Emergence of Civilisation* (c.1958). Robert Ardrey and Desmond Morris are mentioned for their rational views, but circumspectly followed by a quotation from a "Liberal" gabbler who wants us to abolish war, abolish hunger, abolish poverty, and make the planet a Garden of Eden in which anthropoids will multiply ever faster until there is only standing room for them. But note that Dart, Ardrey, and Morris were mentioned, and enough was said of them to stimulate alert minds.

There is a summary account of selective breeding of mammals, which will surely suggest something to an intelligent reader who agrees with the reminder in the paragraph at the end of the book, that "man remains a part of nature and is still subject to all of nature's laws." To be sure, there is no consideration of the great physical and greater mental and spiritual
differences between extant races, but the amazing superiority of the Cro-Magnons, the ancestors of the White race, is duly noted. And if the Smithsonian is silent where we could wish it had spoken, it never commits the crime of affirming the obscene lie about racial equality, although it was doubtless under pressure to do so.

The venerable institution, founded in 1846, has sufficiently helped us by this handsome rebuke to the Jesus- jerks, and we should recognize that in the present periclitation of, and future menace to, all honest scientific research, discretion was the better part of valor.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

ACQUIRED INTELLIGENCE DEFICIENCY, by Prof. Revilo P. Oliver (October 1986)

A special report on Acquired Immunity Deficiency has been compiled by Drs. David A. Noebel, Wayne C. Lutton, and Paul Cameron, and published by Summit Ministries, P.O. Box 207, Manitou Springs, Colorado ($3.95 + $1.25).

The booklet is essentially some 130 pages of classified quotations from many sources, including a large number of men of known scientific accomplishment, on the physiological and social effects of the ever growing epidemic, with notices of the propaganda that is being used to defer public recognition of the imminent peril until it is too late to avert a total collapse of American society into chaos. The scientific opinion cited all confirms the gravity of the epidemic as I have reported it several times in the pages of this periodical.

The quotations that are authoritative make this a very useful book. Some of the editors' recommendations are sound common sense. And one finds here and there a rather astonishing bit of information, e.g., that the Public Health
Service in the District of Corruption has not classified the now epidemic infection as a "communicable disease." That is surprising, not because one supposes that the bureaucracy that promotes the poisoning of water supplies with fluorides would show any compassion for the American people, but because it has thus gratuitously shown how viciously corrupt it is.

Unfortunately, the text begins with quotations from the Jew-Book to prove that male homosexuality should be forbidden because old Jesus said, "Mustn't do or Papa spank." And we are told that we gotter "reaffirm" the "Biblical creative order"—a phrase that will remind everyone of the shysters and "hallucines" who are manufacturing "creation science" and prating about "Holy Shrouds" to shore up a grotesque superstition that is now, in its latest reformations, proving its virulence as the poison that destroyed the spiritual immune system of our race.

Many readers will junk the booklet when they come to "Leviticus" on p. 9, if they did not do so when they saw on p. 7 the opening quotation from "Mark" (i.e. a god's spiel attributed to a certain Marcus and so really anonymous, just as it would be if it were attributed to an otherwise unidentified Bob). Readers who are understandably repelled by this nonsense may never go on to the useful parts of the booklet. The utter absurdity of this appeal to Yahweh & Son, Inc., and the "Judaeo-Christian ethic" is shown by the fact that since the Fathers of the Church first put over their great promotion, the Christian clergy have always been the principal practitioners of male homosexuality, and this fact was so notorious that the learned Jesuit scholar, Jean Hardouin, came to the conclusion that homosexuality had been *invented* by the Christians to foster monasticism and encourage priests to celibacy, and that all earlier records of the perversion had been forged by Christians to provide precedents for their innovation in sexual morality.

Some of the early Christian sects, notably the Carpocratians, made male homosexuality a condition of spiritual perfection, and so, in all probability, did the precursors of the Christians, the Essenes. By a nice irony, this booklet takes off from a quotation from the gospel of "Mark," which in an earlier version, to which I have frequently referred in these pages, unmistakably implies homosexual conduct in the Jesus it describes as showing practically naked young men the way to Salvation in the dark. Although that tale was censored by the Fathers of the Church even before it was selected for inclusion in the collection called a "New Testament," some of its homosexual flavor survives in the contempt for women expressed by its Jesus. And one could fill a volume with evidence of the close connection between the Jewish cult for *goyim* and sexual perversion.

Fortunately, it would be a work of supererogation to cite historical evidence at a time when every week there transpires news of large sums of money paid out by various Christian churches to halt prosecution of their salvation-salesmen, who have been bringing children to Jesus in bed. The holy men's fancy turns mostly to boys near the age of puberty, but some have been convicted of raping children of four and five without committing the sin of sexual discrimination. (On Talmudic authority for this sport, see the late Elizabeth Dilling's *The Plot Against Christianity*, which has been reprinted, with some editorial changes, under the title, *The Jewish Religion: Its Influence Today,* by the Noontide Press in Torrance, California.) The cream of the jest, however, is that Summit Ministries, the publishers of this booklet, are a branch of a college founded by a fat hokum-peddler, commonly called Silly James Hoggis, whom many of my readers will recall from the time when he practiced patriotism as a lucrative adjunct of his soul-saving business. The Man of God evangelized with sodomy the young men sent to his Bible college by their gullible Christian
parents, occasionally including females for variety in his holy
ministrations, until a particularly crude indiscretion precipitated a public
scandal, and he was expelled from his college by its trustees. One
sympathizes, of course, with an institution that is trying to live down its
scabrous past, but the fact is a sufficient commentary on its claim that
the tall tales in the Bible in some way inhibit sexual perversion.
Homosexuality has been made so fashionable by the public schools and
"educators" whose principal concern is to incite children to copulate
early, often, and indiscriminately, thus inculcating the Christian ideals
of "Equality" (in proletarian degradation), "All Mankind" (of ovine
anthropoids), "One World" (of mindless mongrels), and the evil of
recognizing the biological fact of race (which would annoy God's Master
Race). The "Liberals!' superstition, it is true, dispenses with the spooks
of Christian mythology, but that is merely because such supernaturalism
would make ridiculous their pretense that they have a scientific basis for
their cult. Intellectually, they are on a par with the "creation
scientists," with whom they will join forces, if that should seem
expedient.

If there is to be any effective opposition to homosexual degeneracy, it
must be based, not on the unbelievable mythology which so impaired the
Aryan mind as to make the clergy's favorite vice fashionable, but on the
rational basis of biological facts joined with the emotional appeal of
loyalty to our endangered race. There is, however, a strong probability
that reasoned opposition will soon be made unnecessary when the epidemic
consequences of the combination of male homosexuality with the basic
Christian doctrine of racial equality are made manifest by fifty thousand
or a hundred thousand corpses. Perhaps it would be more practical for us to
decide what the intelligent remnant of our once dominant race can and
should do when all Hell breaks loose._

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
On a day in 1986 that I shall not specify, a singularly perspicacious and devoted American died. I know no one man who did more to avert the doom of our nation and race. He died at an advanced age, embittered and lonely.

He was a man of means and spent generously on behalf of a thankless and perhaps worthless people. Since I was probably the only acquaintance who shared his opinions and never asked him to subsidize anything, he accorded me a measure of confidence.

He was a man of keen discernment. He may have been the first American to perceive what was at stake when John Dewey's gangsters began the liquidation of the nation's finest educational institution, the one-room schoolhouse, in which a small number of children of varying ages were treated as individuals, not made into problems, were taught the rudimentary elements of our culture, not indoctrinated with subversive fictions, and the younger learned much from hearing the older pupils recite.

In the 1930s there was a good deal of controversy over the nugatory question whether or not John Dewey was a Communist agent; the real question was the insoluble one whether or not, in the adytum of his own mind, he knew that he was. Few perceived the consequences, and in the minds of the planners, the purpose, of hauling children around in buses to get them away from the influence of their parents, herd them into masses in which they would associate with the dregs of mankind, subject them to "counsellors" expert in unhinging the human personality and making psychiatric cases out of normal children, and replace the rudiments of humane literacy with poisonous piffle of a "social science" that would induce proletarian squalor. Even when educasters like George Sylvester Counts began to talk openly of "building a new social order," and the boob-hatcheries were known to inject into the minds of their young victims the Jews' "One World" pus, bovine Americans blinked uncomprehendingly and took pride in how much they were being taxed for new school buildings.

Wellington said that the Battle of Waterloo was won on the playing fields of Eton. America was lost in the play pens of "progressive" schools.

The man of whom I speak resisted strenuously the advance of institutionalized barbarism, but in an ochlocracy (called 'democracy' by a cunning perversion of language), the unthinking masses are easily herded to the polls to vote for their own enslavement.

He took great pains with the education of his own children, devising means to counteract the insidious effects of wealth by giving them some of the responsible work that children on farms did as a matter of course in the 1920s and 1930s, and he sent them to Christian schools and colleges, which supposedly were less corrupted with proto-Communist "intellectual" bilge. But here, too, he failed.

He was one of the very few Americans who were concerned about the future of their nation, and while the others were gabbling about Communism as a fallacious 'ideology,' he saw that the nation had been attacked by a swarm of venomous parasites, who used various 'ideologies' as poisons to anaesthetize and paralyse their victims.

In his youth he perceived the absurdity of the grotesque superstition called Christianity, but in the 1920s and 1930s it seemed to be a waning cult of irrationality that would gradually fade away, except, perhaps, among the very lowest classes. In the meantime, however, it seemed not only innocuous, but useful as a crutch for the psychically lame and feeble, who
do not have the spiritual strength to stand alone in a pitiless universe. The religion, furthermore, had been injected into the tradition of our Western civilization, which, however, had neutralized some of the poison of the alien hoax, and had made it ostensibly consistent with our racial morality. If the great tradition was to be saved from the attacks of our race's eternal enemies, it seemed most feasible to defend that tradition as a whole and without trying first to purge it of a potentially dangerous but seemingly quiescent infection. Furthermore, Christianity, although invented by Jews, professed inflexible hostility toward the parasitic race, and was advertised as a prophylactic against Jewish poisons, including Communism, of course.

It was reasonable, therefore, to assume that the superstition, which still had influence over the masses, could be used effectively in defense of our civilization and race. Even in 1969, when I wrote "Christianity and the Survival of the West", I still entertained hopes that Christianity would contribute to our cause or, at least, not be an impediment to the survival of our race and to the recovery of our country, which then seemed possible. And as late as 1978, when I authorized the second edition, although I saw that Western Christianity had been liquidated, except in a few and politically insignificant enclaves, I had not yet realized that the Jesus-hokum was becoming once more what it had been in its origins, a major and potent weapon in the hands of our enemies.

I shared, therefore, the opinions of the man of whom I am writing here. In the late 40s, 50s, and early 60s, he attended the annual or special meetings of most of the many patriotic organizations, attending some of them inconspicuously in person, but most of them by sending an agent, a kind of private detective, whose responsibility was to observe and report objectively. And at all of those meetings, Christianity was taken for granted as the indispensable basis of a patriotic movement, although with varying degrees of explicit affirmation. When the Birch business attracted public attention, he met Robert the Welcher and recognized, as I had not, the man's duplicity.

I do not know how much money the man lavished on support of the "crusades" and "leagues" of the various dervishes who professed patriotic purposes and open or implicit resistance to the Jewish occupation of the United States. In all of these he was bitterly disappointed, not merely by the futility of the effort, but by the character of the holy men, whose lack of intellectual and financial integrity was matched by their personal habits as either homosexual perverts or as so mulierose they could not be trusted with young women as pupils.

The destructive force of the Jesus-business became obvious only when the Jews used their boob-tubes to promote howling dervishes who added histrionic talent to the evangelical techniques for neutralizing the neocortex and exciting the limbic substrate of the brain to induce wildly emotional irrationality and hypnotic conviction. The amazing success of these highly skilled con men in enthraling mentalities that had been weakened in the public schools soon made it clear that, however kindly one felt toward some minuscule enclaves, the only defence against our enemy's refurbished weapon was to expose the absurdity of the superstition they had foisted upon our race so many centuries ago, a kind of spiritual "AIDS," which had sapped and was destroying our racial immune system.

Recognizing this, and finding at the time no organized attack on the Judaeo-Christian blight, the man distributed I know not how many copies of such works as William Gayley Simpson's "Which Way, Western Man?" and Robert Klark Graham's "The Future of Man" to intelligent persons who seemed
receptive. Especially for the latter, he had access to a large number of men of scientific training to whom his favor was important. In almost every instance, the result was like lighting the fuse of a wet firecracker. Most of the recipients, if they read the books given them, confessed that the arguments were irrefragable, but pointed out that it was tactless or hazardous to say so in public.

It required courage to attack the Christian myth because the man's wife, of whom he was very fond, had from childhood been addicted to the psychic narcotic. From the cradle, she had been told about Santa Claus and Jesus, and that she must be a good girl to deserve the favor of both. But soon she was told, "Aunt Mamie gave you the doll-house; this beautiful doll is from Aunt Susan and that one from Cousin Thelma; and Uncle Osbert gave you the tricycle." That ended one imposture on her credulity, but the other was continued by constantly assuring her that sweet Jesus was floating around somewhere overhead, was keeping a loving eye on her, listened sympathetically whenever she talked to him in the proper way, and would expunge her sins whenever she said "Pretty please!" with contrition. And although the imaginary Big Daddy never gave any visible or palpable sign of his existence, and never did anything for her, she grew up with the habit of imagining him as her supernatural confidant and protector, who would eventually welcome her to his joyous Heaven for an eternity of unmitigated felicity.

Christians think it a pious duty to distort the minds of their children, just as some savages distort the skulls of their offspring by compressing them with splints when the bones of the head are still plastic. This abuse of children is sometimes so effective that one not infrequently encounters mature men who are highly educated and possess a keen critical faculty they apply to scientific or historical problems, but maintain their illusory dependence on the omnipotent spook of whom they were told in infancy and of whose existence they have no valid evidence whatsoever. And some Christians who come to their senses in adult life are like Byron's Prisoner of Chillon and pine for the dungeon from which they were liberated.

The result of the inevitable clash of beliefs was dolorous indeed. The wife deplored her husband's open apostasy from her divine familiar and naturally hated the vile wretches who, inspired by Satan, were luring him to a damnation in which he would be broiled on a redhot griddle forever and forever.

His children, who were generally respectful with their eyes on the will, professed, perhaps hypocritically, the Jesus cult, and, horrified by his lack of veneration for God's Own, privately called him a crackpot and showed their filial devotion by expressing to their friends a hope that it would not be necessary to have him confined as insane.

The efforts on which he had concentrated all his interests for decades had failed totally, and each day he watched the American people rush mindlessly ever faster to their doom. It is becoming ever clearer that the Christian shamans are about to begin an intensive campaign, shaking their fetishes and yelling their Jesus-jargon, to inspire their "Moral Majority" of dupes to help drive the boobs into the trap they made for themselves. Then the Jews, who have finally got their "Genocide" hoax enacted by the Senate they bought, will begin open terror, such as they are now using in Canada, to teach their Aryan curs to heel when their masters speak. Americans can see in the vicious persecution of not only Keegstra and Zuendel in Canada, but even of Christie, the attorney who dared to defend men guilty of the crime of not believing whatever they are told by Yahweh's Master Race, and in the supine degradation of the pavid Anglo-Saxons who once had Canada as a
country of their own, a neat example of what they will soon undergo—and richly deserve.

The man to whom I pay this final tribute ended his days in the blackest despair, convinced that Americans had become so imbecile that there was no hope for them, and that he had wasted the greater part of his life on efforts to save a people that no longer had either the will or the intelligence to live. But what was most painful of all was that he was isolated. As he often told me on the telephone, he had no one to whom he could talk about anything that really mattered. And then he died.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

POLITICAL PORNOGRAPHY

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (October 1986)

A little more than twenty years ago I made a survey of the means of propaganda available to "conservatives," including, of course, novels and short stories, a channel that is generally overlooked by the earnest folk on our side, although it is effectively used by our opponents and enemies. I could write you a veritable dissertation on the highly successful use, during the past two centuries, of narrative fiction as a capsule to administer propaganda to readers who will not be aware of what is done to them in their unguarded moments. I naturally considered the use of what would have been called pornography at that time, I mean stories of about the type of D. H. Lawrence’s "Lady Chatterley’s Lover," with perhaps, a little more literary polish and a few touches from the anonymous "Way of a Man with a Maid." (That, of course, was before really pornographic films and video-tapes became commonplace in American homes.)

I was right about the carrying-power of the vehicle, and it is to be noted that in the following decades the only periodicals of large circulation that dared to print articles unapproved by our rulers were precisely some
of the major pornographic journals, of which "conservatives" were busy deploring the presence on the newsstands. "Penthouse," for example, published the first description of the Jews' sport when they killed the American seamen on the "Liberty" while their accomplice in Washington prevented the U.S. Navy from spoiling the predators' fun. The same periodical published in 1980 a lucid analysis of the Federal Reserve swindle and accurately predicted what the pirates were then about to do and have now done. Colonel Fletcher Prouty's exposure of the vast apparatus of professional assassins and enemy agents that the dim-witted taxpayers finance as the C.I.A. formed a long series of articles in "Gallery." Both publications, of course, were well established and had assured circulations in the millions before they dared show interest in helping Americans survive.

That such periodicals still have a potential that annoys our enemies is obvious from the antics of the con men who run the "Moral Majority" racket.

In 1964, however, I concluded that the proposed means of propaganda could not then be feasibly used on our behalf. Of my reasons for reaching that conclusion, the cardinal ones were (1) I foresaw that the ruling power's courts would zealously protect pornography that pleased the Jews, while using the then existing laws to destroy any effort that was likely to benefit "conservatives" and "rightists;" and (2) that "conservatives" who might be asked to finance the initial stages of such an operation would have fits if it were suggested to them.

Whether it is still possible to use the erotomania of the American public for political purposes, I do not know. An attempt has been made by a former Professor of Economics, Chris Munsun, in a novel, *The White House Sucks*, published by Dare-Co (P.O. Box 27164, Los Angeles, California; $8.95 post-paid).

It won't work. First of all, because its 518 pages have been reproduced from copy on a typewriter with the elite type called "Prestige" by I.B.M., single-spaced, at ten letters per inch, justified by a quite ordinary computer, and then reduced photographically by about 50%. One sympathizes with the need for economy, but only the most avid and probably salacious interest will hold a reader after the first few pages have wearied his eyes. The second reason is that when fiction is an effective vehicle for propaganda, the political implications must seem only incidental and ancillary to the narrative, not its overt subject. The protagonist is a middle-aged Professor of Economics who is adroit in the use of computers, has been awarded a Nobel Prize, and, although an honest man, has, through an extraordinary but not absolutely impossible conjuncture in politics, been elected President of the United States. At least in his opinions, the protagonist obviously resembles the author, but you should not infer that you will read an analogue of "Baron Corvo's" *Hadrian the Seventh*. The professor-become-president goes to Washington and is installed in the White House, under the surveillance, needless to say, of a disguised agent of the C.I.A. From the big alligators in the Dismal Swamp by the Potomac, he learns much about American government, and from a typically "liberated" career woman, he learns much about the more exciting subject of sex.

I won't tell you what happens, because, in spite of my "caveats," you may wish to read the novel, which is not uninteresting, although it is written in the kind of bastardized English that is being made standard by the schools ("he was taller than her," "they work like he does"). I will only suggest for your consideration two apothegms. The first, by the gentleman who uses the pseudonym "General R. Never," is, "A people deserve the
government they permit." The second is the shrewd observation by Lincoln Steffens, "The American people will never stand for an honest government."

A RELIGION FOR ARYANS

Many believe that, as is quite possible, a large population of mediocrities requires the spiritual sustenance of a religion that promises survival after death as a compensation for the inevitable disappointments and sorrows of human life. If that is so, a replacement must be found for the demoralizing cult of the Jew-god that has, for fifteen centuries, blighted our race and sapped its vital instincts. And if the substitute religion is not to impair our race's vitality, it must be in harmony with the Aryan psyche.

An attempt to design and launch such a religion is being made by a group who call themselves Reincarnation, Incorporated, with perhaps a gentle pun in the title. Their initial promotion is a forty-page tabloid paper, oddly but cleverly entitled "What Is", of which seventy thousand copies are said to have been distributed from the new Delphi (P.O.Box 3009, Agoura Hills, California). A second printing of the same quantity is in prospect to recruit more "New Age Activists," as members of the cult like to call themselves.

The obvious basis for an Aryan religion is the doctrine of metempsychosis, which is congenial to our racial psyche and was a faith held wherever our race established its superiority, from India to Scandinavia. It reappears, with only a little modification, in Schopenhauer's doctrine of the palingenesis of the will. [1] It is foreign to all the Semitic religions, and appears among Mongolians only under the influence of Buddhism, which was exported from India to China.

Belief in the transmigration of souls is not inherently unreasonable. It is untainted by the trumpery 'revelations' and preposterously childish tales of the Jewish concoction called Christianity. Since souls are, by definition, invisible and impalpable, one cannot prove that they do not exist and do not act as a catalyst, so to speak, in initiating and maintaining the chemical and bio-electrical reaction called life. And if souls exist as a kind of subtle energy, the transfer of the undetectable spark from one organism to another would conform to a
psychic law of the conservation of energy, and one could, of course, give the doctrine a now fashionable embroidery by discoursing on analogies with quantum mechanics. A soul thus conceived could be the real personality of an individual, and not entirely irrational explanations can be found for an incarnate soul's inability to remember its previous incarnations. Unlike other religions, a faith in metempsychosis need involve nothing that is demonstrably false.

The doctrine of metempsychosis was brought to its fullest and most logical form by the Aryans of India, who perfected it by combining it with the concept of karma (karman). This produces a grandiose system of psychic evolution that neatly parallels the scientific fact of biological evolution. The individual soul is presumed to have begun with the lowest and simplest form of organic life and to have developed itself, through its experiences and actions in each incarnation, ascending gradually to ever higher forms of life and eventually to the higher mammals, who become capable of conscious moral activity. By the time that we become human beings (perhaps even before), the moral quality of an individual's actions automatically determine, by an unalterable natural law, his social status and his fate (i.e., what happens to him, as distinct from what he does voluntarily) in his next incarnation. If he discharges faithfully his moral obligations in the status in which he is born, he will have a higher (and morally more demanding) status in his next life; if, on the other hand, he violates the morality of the natural law, he will revert to a lower social status and suffer in it condign tribulations, or, if his guilt exceeds such demotion, he reverts to a subhuman mammal and has to progress to human form once more.

This is, of course, a rational religion. Karma is governed by a natural law inherent, like gravitation, in the structure of the universe. There is no need for a theodicy, the intellectual reef on which all monotheist religions are wrecked. There is no need for a creator of an eternal universe and no function for a god who intervenes in human affairs. One of the six orthodox religious philosophies of India, the "Nirisvara-Samkhya", is frankly atheistic in the sense that it excludes a creating or governing god, although it does admit higher forms of life to which humans may evolve and thus become beings that are superhuman, just as we are supersimian.

If you must have a god, the alternate ("Sesvara") system will give you one who is like the god in Plato's "Politicus:" he designed and fashioned the perfect mechanism of the universe and, after setting it in motion, left it to function automatically, giving no further attention to it and its inhabitants. Only fools would try to attract his attention by performing childish rites or whimpering prayers, but by the moral law of the universe austerities and self-mortification automatically (and regardless of an individual's intent in performing them) release the cosmic energy of tapas and thus confer psychic powers that may be exerted in this or in subsequent lives.

You will have seen that this is also a socially perfect religion. However disagreeable may be your present status in life and however great may be the injustice and suffering that you must endure, you are thus expiating your moral errors in a preceding life, while your fortitude in accepting without protest the consequences of your past immorality automatically generates the moral quality that will raise you to a higher status in your next life. The doctrine even reconciles the races: a nigger is assured that by good conduct he can ascend racially and eventually be born an Aryan. A society that fully accepts the belief in karma is one in which discontent, social agitation, political conflict, and revolutions are all impossible.
Such is the perfectly logical and coherent religion that the Aryans in India fashioned from the religion of the "Rg-veda" that was theirs when they invaded that sub-continent and which they never formally repudiated, despite the implications of the doctrine I set forth above. [4] The older religion and its analogues naturally dominated the great literature in Sanskrit. All belief in hyper-physical phenomena was, for a time, challenged by the strictly rational and materialistic (i.e., scientific) conception of the universe and life called "Lokayata". [5] The religious conceptions of India were profoundly perturbed and altered by the disastrous and egalitarian heresy called Buddhism, a religion that had been fashioned from gross perversion of the austere and profoundly pessimistic philosophy of Gautama. And the common people, increasingly mongrelized by miscegenation in defiance of the Aryan Laws of Manu, while never doubting metempsychosis, sought to evade natural law by magic, that is, by invoking the intervention of a god (e.g., Krishna) or goddess (e.g, Kali) whom they pleased and flattered by sacrifices and other acts of special devotion.

It would be pointless to mention here the wild variety of grotesque sects, each with its gang of holy men intent on exploiting the superstitions of the populace, that flourish in modern India, but it may be relevant to give a glimpse of the corruption of the old Aryan conception of reincarnation and karma among the most highly cultivated Hindus of the age that followed the rise of Buddhism in India. A good example is one of the great works of Sanskrit literature, the "Kadambari" of Bana (completed after his death, c. A.D. 650, by his less talented son). It is written in the ornate and alembicated prose that is esteemed as more poetic than verse a mannered and artificial style that reminds one of Euphuism, but paradoxically also reminds one of the German style of Kant, for, given the incomparable lexical and syntactical suppleness of Sanskrit, it can be said of Bana, as it was of Kant, that he often dives into a sentence and comes up, several pages later, with the verb in his mouth. The "Kadambari" is a work that was accessible only to the most highly cultivated readers.[6]

The story opens at the court of a famous king and dramatist, Sudraka, whose very name shows that he was not a true Aryan. (He cannot have been a Sudra, but he probably was a hybrid like Dumas, his father's Aryan blood mingled with that of a woman of lower race.) To him comes a Candala, a maiden of wondrous beauty, although she belongs to the very lowest and most despised caste.[7] (Don't worry: you will eventually discover she is the goddess Lakshmi in disguise.) She presents to the king a learned and eloquent parrot, who, after composing verses in the king's honor, narrates a long and intricate romance, inset with subordinate stories, which is the body of the work but need not be outlined here. The wise parrot's discourse causes the "veil of ignorance" to fall from before the king's eyes, and he learns of his earlier incarnations on earth and, at the behest of the disguised Lakshmi before she ascends to heaven, he dies and eventually discovers that he is really Lord of the Night, Regent of the Moon. His terrestrial sufferings have attoned for the moral lapse that brought upon him the curse that sent him to earth, so he rejoins his favorite wife and wins Kadambari, the maiden whom he especially loves and long desired in vain. The three thereafter dwell in his lunar orb, together with their friends and associates, but from time to time revisit the two terrestrial kingdoms that belong to them.

You will not need to be shown how drastically this story departs from the basic simplicity and rationality of the Aryan doctrine of karma that I outlined above. I have mentioned it expressly to show how the pure doctrine of karma can survive contamination by notions of deities who intervene in earthly affairs, incarnate divinities, and even the mystical efficacy of curses.[8] That should make us cautious in criticizing modern adaptations of the doctrine that are designed for popularity today.
The concept of a transmigration of souls is, as I have said, native to our race. It reappeared frequently in the literature of the Nineteenth Century (e.g., in two of Edgar Allen Poe's most memorable short stories or Theophile Gautier's "Avatar"). Langdon Smith spontaneously saw the parallel between metempsychosis and biological evolution in his one well-known poem, "When you were a tadpole and I was a fish, In the Paleozoic time." In our century, the concept has been popularized by the "memories" of "Bridey" Murphy, Joan Grant, "Taylor Caldwell" (Mrs. Marcus Reback), and others. The doctrine, furthermore, is susceptible of a kind of "proof."

Most literate persons read in their youth vivid tales set in ancient or transcendentally exotic cultures, such as Ryder Haggard's "She", Flaubert's "Salammbo", Georg Ebers' "Der Kaiser", Merejkowski's "Tutenchamon auf Kreta", Maseras' "Il Daribal", Pierre Louys' "Aphrodite", or any of a hundred others. Such stories, set in a panorama of a vanished civilization, make a deep impression on the minds of youthful readers, but fade from the conscious mind in subsequent decades. As the readers, especially if they are female, approach or enter middle age, their youthful impressions can be recalled in hypnosis; they may spontaneously mistake them for memories of a past incarnation, and they will almost certainly do so, if they have been prepared for a "past life regression" by a skilled hypnotist.

There should, therefore, be a large and active market for a new religion based on metempsychosis and karma, now that Mme. Blavatsky's Theosophy is quite worn out. It is not easy, however, to estimate the potential of Reincarnation, Incorporated.

The forty pages of its tabloid, half of them written by one man, are chiefly devoted to glowing descriptions of how wonderful it is to be a "New Age Activist," and they have comparatively little to say about a specific metaphysical doctrine. One principal theme is a vehement but entirely justified polemic against the Jesus-jerks of the "Moral Majority" and "New Christian Right," who are so lavishly promoted by the Jews' boob-tubes and have already excited such mindless fanaticism that one of the chief hokum-peddlers has set himself up as a candidate for the Presidency, and the Revolutionary Tribunal in Washington has shown ominous signs of coming to a working agreement with the crude communism of early Judaean-Christian cults. One can only applaud the polemic, which gives the new religion a present utility.

The bits of doctrine that one can gather from obiter dicta scattered through the forty pages indicate that the basic doctrines of karma have been incorporated in an odd mishmash. The sect teaches acceptance of the world as it is, and that is good, but then we encounter a blob of Christian sentimentality in the strange affirmation that "the Law of Grace supersedes the Law of Karma... All your positive and loving thoughts and actions go to cancel out your stored-up bad karma." Now this directly contravenes the basic doctrine, according to which sentiments and thoughts have no effect in themselves, and actions are all that count. The word karman means 'an act, deed,' and is in some writings taken as an antithesis to belief and the kind of thought that does not result in physical action. Thus karmanurupa may designate what is in accord with a constant action or function, such as a chemical reaction, as well as the conduct and fate of a man that are in accord with his actions in a previous life. It is the latter conception, of course, that is fundamental to the religio-philosophical doctrine that takes its name from karman.

Then we are told "everyone is here on earth to fulfill their [sic] dharma and to resolve their karma by rising above fear and learning to express unconditional love." I am not sure what
this means. *Dharma* is 'duty, propriety, justice,' and hence the prescribed conduct of a man (or woman) in the social status and position to which he (or she) has been born. Fulfilling those obligations faithfully advances one spiritually; violation of that duty will result in rebirth in a lower and more unpleasant status. It is the *dharma* of a slave to serve his master loyally; the *dharma* of a soldier, to slay the enemies of his king; and the *dharma* of a king (as is so clearly stated in the famous "Arthasastra"), to be merciless toward criminals and subversives, and to root them out, even by using a corps of "agents provocateurs." There isn't a word about bubbling with love, conditional or unconditional.

The "New Age Activists," we are told, "will be an army of people armed with love" and they will "replace repression and fear with peace and light." So we end with more of the old buncombe. Such pie may be served in the sky, but it will never be found on earth, and it is a great disservice to arouse an appetite for an imaginary confection. I suppose this nonsense was put in to stimulate the glands of compulsive do-gooders.

I refrain from commenting on the two-page spiel by a certain Joseph Goldstein, who twice assures us that "Sexual misconduct can most easily be understood as refraining [!] from those actions of sensuality which cause pain and harm to others." If he means what he says, he should laud the famous Marquis de Sade, who was most emphatically not guilty of such misconduct.

What is most disturbing is that Reincarnation, Incorporated, carries with it a whole passel of fakirs and mystery-mongers, all eager to perform magic if you cross their palms with silver. One female will bang a Tibetan gong (probably made in Brooklyn) to help you remember your past lives in Tibet and to "facilitate...the rising of the Kundalini." I forbear asking about her qualifications, but in my quite limited reading in the sources, if memory does not deceive me, it was implied that only males have a *kundalini*, a cute psychic snake that issues from the sexual organs, climbs up the spine, and enters the brain to fill it with transcendence.

There are "psychics" who will read your destiny from tea leaves, from quartz crystals (giving you "crystal energetics"), from the palms of your hands, just as they used to do in the tents of the old carnivals. "International authorities" will teach you how to raise your "vibrational level" and will introduce you to "spirit guides," just waiting to act as your unseen (but not unpaid) cicerone and show you the sights of spookland; how to have fun in trances, even if you don't know what you are doing; how to work up enough "psychic ability" to remember at least three of your past lives; and how to get such a big dose of awareness that you will be "attuned to the awesome power that guides the universe" and make "love's psychic dimensions" work for you. "Top parapsychologists" will teach you how to have "extrasensory perception" and "nurture your ESP ability," to the astonishment of your friends. (That should be lots of fun, but my guess is that any card-shark could teach you more about stacking a deck of cards and would do it for less.) And to complete the show, there are astrologers all over the lot, and all of them have got computers now and can tell you with scientific accuracy just what the planets, including Pluto and, I suppose, the larger asteroids, such as Vesta, Ceres, and Pallas, are going to do to you tomorrow. One wizard, who has the same address as Reincarnation, Incorporated, will, for only $16.00, jiggle his "IBM System 36" computer for you and give you a print-out to "bring energy to each part of your personality" and, you know, a big computer like that just couldn't make a mistake.

Now I am sure that some prospective customers will be repelled by some or all of those side-shows and turn away from the main tent, and others will be displeased by the somewhat inept
collocation on page 9 of "the liberal leadership, New Age practitioners, homosexuals (estimated at over 40 million)" as three groups, presumably equally precious, who will be run into "Nazi death camps," if the awful "Fascists" get control after the impending collapse of this ruined and bankrupt country. What I do not profess to know is what percentage of potential customers will be alienated by such ingredients in the mishmash.

The potentiality of Reincarnation, Incorporated, furthermore, is delimited by the fact that if a new religion is to attract multitudes, it must exhibit a great novelty and seem to be radically new. It must differ drastically from all religions in vogue when it is introduced. The new cult, however, offers only crambe repetita, warmed-over cabbage. The chatter about "love" and "higher consciousness" and "transcendental values" that Theosophy peddled in its hey-day, when such figments of the imagination differed attractively from the dreary quibbles of Christian theology, are now stale and tedious; they are offered today by a hundred competing sects and with only slight variations.

To give a specific example: What does Reincarnation, Incorporated, offer that is not also offered by the Stelle Group, which I mentioned obiter in "Liberty Bell", August 1984, p. 13? The differences are only in the trimmings of the worn-out garments.

If a new religion based on metempsychosis and karma is to command wide adherence, it must offer some doctrine that is not now tediously familiar to everyone who has gone shopping in the salvation-marts.

In sum, then, I am inclined to believe that the new religion is perhaps fatally flawed as it comes from its makers, and I should suppose that it has little chance of becoming more than just another weird cult for people who want to believe whatever is incredible. But when I remember the jumble of inconsistent and even antithetical ideas in all of the most popular cults in India, of which the best is illustrated by the "Kadambari", I prudently refrain from categorical predictions about what Weishaupt's "marvellous mind of man" cannot be made to believe.

Footnotes

1. Schopenhauer drew inspiration for much of his philosophy from the fifty "Upanisads" that he read in the Latin translation by Anquetil Duperron (Strassburg, 2 vols., 1801-1802), of which he said ("Parerga", II, 185), "It has been the most elevating reading which (with the exception of the original text) there can possibly be in the world. It has been the solace of my life, and will be of my death.")

2. When one cites Sanskrit nouns and adjectives, one does not give the nominative singular, as in Greek and Latin, but the special base, or 'pausa,' form that is used in dictionaries and in grammatical treatises, from which the inflected cases are derived.)

3. The stages of transition from the Vedas to the doctrine of the later "Upanisads" is obscure, but one conjecture, drawn from the term dvija ("born again"), applied only to Aryans, is that originally only Aryans were thought capable of reincarnation, while black-skinned Dravidians and apes were thought to perish like all other lower mammals. That was a biologically wholesome attitude, and an historian may regret that it was superseded by formulation of the complete scheme of spiritual evolution called karma. By another conjecture, one regarding the origin of the caste system, one can suppose that the civilized white race that preceded the Aryans in the Indus Valley was included among the 'born again.'

4. I have given a concise, perhaps too concise, summary of Hindu religions and religious philosophies in Appendices A, B, and C to my translation of the "Mrchakatika (Little Clay Cart)"; cf. Appendices D, E, and L. The essentials can be learned from any good reference work.)
5. In a very early article, written with Spenglerian fatalism, I wrote: "We need not be astonished that Hindu skepticism enjoyed only a relatively brief existence; no malism was ever more than transitory, for in philosophy, as in daily life, men are naturally cowards and optimists. "Skepsis" always consumes itself; it is a brilliant flame that, like a magnesium flare, bursts forth for a moment in the tenebrous night, and then vanishes, leaving the darkness more impenetrable than ever." According to Spengler, geronic civilizations enter a period of "second religiosity" before they die; we may now have reached that stage. Other and perhaps better explanations are possible, such as the observed decline of the level of intelligence in proletarian and multiracial societies, or the necessary effect of a civilization that contravenes the innate instincts of our species. (I am thinking of an extremely important article by Alan McGregor that will appear in a coming issue of the "Mankind Quarterly;" I plan to consider it in connection with the phenomena of sexual perversion.)

6. If you have sufficiently mastered Sanskrit to read the "Mahabharata" or the "Kathasaritsagara" without difficulty, you will find that reading Bana is like breaking trail in three feet of snow. There is an English translation by C. M. Ridding (1906), which I have not seen. Aside from the inimitably ornate and poetic diction, Bana's work has a considerable charm in its sensitivity to the beauties of nature, but the late Arthur Berriedale Keith, the foremost authority on Sanskrit literature, was certainly right in saying that it will seem fantastic, uninteresting, and tedious to readers who have no settled belief in metempsychosis.

7. The offspring of a white woman of the highest primary caste by a brown-skinned male of the lowest is the result of miscegenation so monstrous that he (or she) is particularly accursed. The descendants of such persons are Candalas; they are legally dead and must carry rattles to warn of their approach so that decent persons can avoid the loathsome sight. They serve as executioners and porters of corpses, since they cannot be more polluted than they are by birth. They are, however, morally superior to Englishmen and Americans, who commit the heinous crime of eating beef and will therefore be reborn as pigs or worse.

8. The parrot is an estimable young man who was reborn as a parrot because he was cursed, not by a holy man as is so common in Hindu story, but only by a maiden whom he had wearied with protestations of love.

---

This article originally appeared in *Liberty Bell* magazine.

---

Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront

---

**OUR LAST CHANCE**

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (February 1987)
I make no apology for recurring so frequently in these pages [of *Liberty Bell*] to the dire disease improperly called "AIDS." I was glad to see in the September issue that the author who writes under the rubric "Nordic Press" agrees that the coming epidemic will give Aryans a precious but undeserved last chance for racial survival, assuming that a considerable number of them still have the intelligence to use that chance when it comes. The epidemic is the subject of an ever increasing number of books and articles in periodicals of all kinds, and the official efforts to conceal its present extent and terrifying potential or to misdirect the attention of the public are surely a proof that the imminence of catastrophe is real, thus dissipating a last possible suspicion that the gravity of the epidemic disease might be sensationally exaggerated to distract attention from some act of governmental treason to be perpetrated under its cover.

It must be taken for granted that the Jews who have occupied our country and now have us in subjection are aware of what the future will bring and must be devising means to prevent the catastrophe from loosing the noose they are drawing ever tighter about our throats. But I cannot imagine what they can do, especially if, as there is some slight evidence, they have a racial peculiarity that makes them more susceptible to the disease than our race.

Dr. James McKeever, who has made a thorough study of the dire infection, in his new book, *The AIDS Plague* (Medford, Oregon, Omega Publications, 1986) thinks it quite likely that from 20% to 25% of the present population of the United States will die within the next twelve years. He does not estimate the relative mortality among the various races, but it is not necessary to know that to foresee that when one out of every five or even every four persons in this country is dying an extremely painful death from a highly contagious disease, the reaction of our people will be uncontrollable by anything short of a general massacre. Although I remind myself how often I have erred by underestimating the swinish apathy of Aryans in this country, I nevertheless believe that even their torpor will be broken when every individual stands in the shadow of death and the smoke rises ceaselessly from the vast pyres on which the bodies of the dead are reduced to ashes with a hope that the virus in them will not have survived the combustion.

I believe I first mentioned the disease in these pages in December 1983, when, alluding to kuru, a viral and brain-consuming disease among the cannibals of New Guinea, I suggested that it was similar to "AIDS," which was then believed to attack only White male homosexuals. That was a lucky guess, since the great similarity, if not identity, of the two diseases is now established. But I certainly went astray in later speculations that Immunity Deficiency might be like syphilis, which is deadly to our race but only a slight inconvenience to Indians and most niggers. I was, of course, misled by our prostituted press, which deliberately deceived the victims of its mendacity by publishing photographs of White homosexuals who were infected and dying, with the implication that other races were not affected.

It is now conclusively proved that the lethal epidemic originated among the niggers of the Congo, where it was contracted by niggers from Haiti, who brought it with them when they entered the United States as refugees and infected Whites who were not only homosexual perverts, but so utterly degraded that they copulated with Blacks. The epidemic began, perhaps twenty years ago, in the Congo, and it is now estimated that in a broad
belt across the whole of central Africa, south of Ethiopia and north of Rhodesia, some 30,000,000 niggers, both male and female in almost equal proportions, are now infected; and there is no apparent reason why so vast a number of them will not transmit their deadly disease to the whole of a population that is by nature dirty, feckless, and improvident. There is some evidence that infected Blacks die more rapidly than White men. It would seem therefore that a drastic improvement in the ecology of central Africa is in prospect. There is no known reason why the epidemic will not spread to the southern part of the continent, and if the contagion spreads rapidly enough, it may even save the people of South Africa from the consequences of their Christian folly.

Even the propaganda machine has had to admit at last the racial factor, while trying desperately to explain it away. For example, the *Washington Post* on 24 October admitted that niggers and "Hispanics" (the foolish euphemism for the mestizos and other mongrels that the government in Washington is importing in ever increasing numbers from Mexico) are far more susceptible to the infection than other races, since 70% of all infected females, and 80% of all infected children belong to the two racial groups, although they form, of course, a relatively limited minority in the population of the United States. This proportion doubtless holds in estimates of the total extent of the epidemic at present. An analysis of the statistics reluctantly released by the Federal Center for Disease Control on 31 July shows that thus far male homosexuals are almost the only members of the White races now infected, and *The Thunderbolt*, in an issue distributed in August, even went so far as to proclaim that "for all practical purposes heterosexual White people are immune to AIDS." There is at least some hyperbole in that statement, for it is most unlikely that we have a racial immunity to immunity deficiency, but it is at least vastly encouraging that so very few normal men and women of our race are now doomed to perish from the infection. And there is further encouragement, if I am correctly informed that in Belle Glade, Florida, the town which has the highest per capita number of diseased individuals, about half of the population is White and none of them has shown symptoms of the disease, which therefore must be confined to the racial garbage that pollutes the town.(1)

(1. The datum purportedly comes from Dr. Gus Sermos, an agent of the Center for Disease Control, who was sent to Florida to investigate the seventy-six known cases of Immunity Deficiency in that state and quickly discovered another 1,100, before the agency punished him for his tactless efficiency. In an interview published in Larouche's newspaper, *New Solidarity*, 3 February 1986, Dr. Sermos roundly charged that in Florida, and probably throughout the country, the Center "has been *completely* [his emphasis] and actively negligent, or irresponsive, to any need of the surveillance program around the state. And they just completely poo-poo any efforts to discuss it with them; they just don't want to hear it." He says that he was himself told "to ignore the situation in Belle Glade" because it was "too politically sensitive." It was so sensitive, of course, because it might make lowly White men have wicked thoughts about the noble niggers and mestizos whom it is their Christian duty to cherish, nourish, and serve.)

There is some uncertainty about Jews, who seem White, but, according to haematological analyses, are a hybrid race with 5% to 10% of Congoid blood. No one, of course, would make a public statement that would bring upon him the ruthless vengeance of God's Master Race, but rumors circulate privately to the effect that Yahweh's Masterpieces share the negroes' susceptibility to the lethal infection. There are some indications that corroborate the
rumor. It is admitted that precautions, not sanctioned by the "Talmuds," are now being taken to minimize the danger that Immunity Deficiency will be transmitted by the homosexual act that rabbis perform on circumcized male infants. And the same reason would explain the violent reaction of the Union of Hebrew Congregations to the Department of Justice's ruling that it will not prosecute employers who discharge employees known to be infected with "AIDS." As reported in the "Christian News," 29 September, the Jews screamed about the "vicious" act that "discriminated" against persons who have the deadly disease, thus permitting employers to deny them an opportunity to infect others. So passionate a reaction suggests whose ox is being gored. And it is significant that no one who reported the furor paused to notice the enormity of Communist rule over an enslaved nation in which a White man no longer has the right to decide whom he will employ in his own home or business.

In the meantime, official agencies are trying to conceal the extent of the epidemic. The "Wall Street Journal," 28 May 1986, exposed the trick of classification that distinguished between what is officially recognized as "AIDS" and what is called "ARC," which is obviously the same disease and is ten times as prevalent. Even more deceitful is the talk about "carriers," that is, persons known to be infected and to infect others, but who have not yet started to die; this is accompanied by some Pollyanna's cheerful estimate that only 10% or some other small proportion of the "carriers" will "develop" the disease themselves. That is patent nonsense when speaking of an infection of which the period of incubation may be as long as fifteen years or even more. It is obviously an attempt to comfort the one to two million homosexuals who are now infected but have not yet shown symptoms of the disease's terminal stage. The American press is also trying hard to give the impression that "AIDS" will soon become, like syphilis, a general venereal disease, transmitted by normal sexual intercourse between men and women. Some instances of women infected by men are zealously reported, but are meaningless because race is not mentioned and it is known to be a peculiarity of Blacks that females are as commonly infected as males. There is obviously a concerted effort to prevent White Americans from thinking unkind thoughts about noble niggers and sweet perverts.

The British "News of the World," which claims the largest circulation of any newspaper in English, in its magazine section on 28 September reported tidings of great joy: a White woman, her race made certain by photographs, is dying of the disease and she contracted it from her husband, who was a "carrier" and didn't know he was infected.

That shows that "AIDS is now a plain, old-fashioned sexual disease"--and what could be nicer? We can no longer entertain vilely discriminatory opinions about savages and perverts, can we? But fortunately "News of the World" overdid it. To jerk tears they also published a photograph of the woman with her child, who is quite obviously a mongrel with Indian or Negro blood or both, and that identifies her husband, whose name is Diaz. She is not a very good advertisement for a good, old-fashioned sexual disease among White people.

The British newspaper reports that American research has shown that females die of the disease faster than males, which is only what one would expect from the physically weaker sex. (Our rabid feminists will doubtless demand a constitutional amendment to prohibit the virus from showing such "sexist" discrimination.) It tells some pathetic stories about women, presumably White, who are dying of "AIDS" they contracted from "bisexual" husbands or paramours. It mentions a prostitute who thinks she may have infected some five hundred men before "and after" she discovered that she had the disease--and adds the nice detail that British whores now charge American
customers $50 in addition to their usual fee to compensate for the added risk. But, on the whole, the tidings of great joy become less cogent when one examines the details, and we are still far from something as jolly as syphilis.

An amusing attempt to distract public attention was made by one of the vulgar weekly papers that are sold to half-witted housewives in the abominations called "supermarkets." In a screaming headline on its first page, the "Weekly World News," under date of 30 September, reported that "HOUSEHOLD PESTS CARRY AIDS!" and that cockroaches, flies, bedbugs, etc. "could turn YOUR home into a death-trap." When one read the article, one found that the only basis for the hysteria was that niggers in the Congo are so filthy they have infected their cockroaches. Similarly infected insect vermin have not been found elsewhere, but a moment's reflection will show that, as the yellow rag failed to mention, mosquitoes really may transmit the infection, since they puncture the skin of their victims, although not so deeply as a hypodermic needle, and they do draw and ingest blood.

Now no one seems to have pondered the implication of the determinations made by the eminent British specialist, Dr. John Seale, whom I first mentioned in May 1985. In August 1986 he published a long article in the "Journal of the Royal Society of Medicine" which is only now attracting attention outside medical circles. The attention, however, seems to be focused on his positive statement that the virus has now produced "a lethal pandemic throughout the crowded cities and villages of the Third World of a magnitude unparalleled in human history." It is much more than an epidemic, which affects some fraction, large or small, of the total population; it is a pandemic, which strikes down the entire population. All of them are or will be infected, and all of them will die. Aryans who are infected with the Christian virus weep and moan at that prospect, instead of rejoicing that the disease may exterminate races that are now breeding like guinea pigs and with whom we, if we survive, would have to fight, perhaps desperately, for room on a planet that is already frighteningly overcrowded. Again, it would seem, the blind mechanism of the universe is giving us a chance that we do not deserve.

The part of the article that should give us satisfaction and hope, if we are rational, seems to have detracted attention from the part that is most significant pathologically. The dire malady, as Dr. Seale remarks, is most improperly and misleadingly called "AIDS." I have suggested a proper medical term, 'aphylactosis,' but that, too, is inadequate and misleading, because "immunity deficiency is only one of the effects of the viral infection" and it is one that does not appear in many cases. If I understand Dr. Seale correctly, the disease is, at least for all practical purposes, identical with kuru, and it therefore has the same amazingly long period of incubation, of which the "mean" time may be as much as fifteen years. In other words, persons now infected may begin to die at any time between next week and thirty years hence. (I hope that is an exaggeration; don't you?) And what is more, in many cases, it will be impossible to detect the infection before the appearance of the symptoms of impending death.

As is well known, the disease shows wide variations in the ways in which it causes death, and the accepted explanation is that by destroying the body's natural system of immunity, it leaves the individual to die of whatever potentially lethal disease he happens to contract. But now Dr. Seale reports cases in which the virus goes directly to the brain, which it will eat away, sooner or later, without taking the trouble to destroy the immune system or to stimulate the futile production of antibodies in the blood,
which are now the only means of detecting an infection before the terminal symptoms appear. It follows, therefore, that the virus must have infected many more persons than is supposed in the estimates that have been made, and that in many cases it will necessarily remain undetected until the victim exhibits the dementia that will occur when the virus begins to devour his brain. Fortunately, it is probable that, as is known to happen in kuru, once the cephalophagic virus has begun work, it will in about six months have devoured so much of the brain that the victim will have become a dying vegetable, unable even to move a muscle.

And finally I shall ask a question that seems indicated, however dire its implications. Is it possible that persons in whom the infection has been lodged in the brain, without stimulating the production of anti-bodies in the blood, could nevertheless transmit their undetectable infection to others? So far as I can see, given the virus's terrifying versatility, such an effect must be considered possible so long as there has been no scientific investigation, of which the complexity and difficulty will, when envisioned, chill the blood of the most optimistic.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
The shock was greatest for Americans whose memories of Canada go back to the years in which our country was in the fit of righteous idiocy called Prohibition, while Canada was sane, sober, and conspicuously free of the crime that righteousness had naturally brought with it. Canada still had the racial homogeneity that is requisite for a stable civilization. It was an Aryan land. Its dominant population was Anglo-Saxon, proudly British and subjects of Great Britain's monarch. Quebec was, of course, an exception. It had a variegated population of French origin. There was a multitude of more or less mongrel Canucks, who jabbered in a jargon no civilized man could be expected to understand, and who seemed to resent the universe. The majority of Whites spoke "Canadian French," correct enough but with a residue from the Eighteenth-Century, while a highly educated minority spoke an elegant French that only a minority of Parisians could have matched. The civilized part of the population, while sentimentally regretting the British conquest, were, so far as a visitor could perceive, entirely content with their status in Canada.(1)

(1. I do not know why their most distinguished poet, Rosaire Dion, chose to live in New Hampshire.)

Canada, even more than the United States, suffered the economic consequences of the Jews' War against Germany, but in the 1950s an American visitor had the impression that the foundation of civilized life had not been shaken in Canada as it had in the United States by the proto-Communist subversion begun by the unspeakably foul creature called Franklin Roosevelt.

Twenty years ago, although a visitor to Vancouver saw ominous signs of an Oriental invasion, Toronto was still a civilized city, appearing startlingly clean and orderly to an American who had come to it from the dirt and racial squalor of Chicago. And with our perhaps unjustified faith in the good sense of our race, it was easy to ignore as vagaries the items of news that we recognize in retrospect as fissures in the foundation.

It was not until ten years ago that visitors to Toronto were startled by the sight of beady-eyed black beasts roaming loose in the streets and looking for opportunities to rob and/or rape the White idiots whom they justly despised for having admitted them to Canada. But even then, one did not, one could not foresee a national rotting of intelligence and moral fiber so great that Canadians could witness the infamous persecution of Ernst Zündel and be compelled to tolerate it by anything short of a Soviet conquest and armed occupation of Canada.

The trial of Zündel took place in the metropolitan squalor of Toronto; the complementary persecution of James Keegstra was staged in a small rural village in Alberta. The introduction of Soviet jurisprudence and the open repudiation of Western culture and Aryan mentality indicated that Canada had become just another colony of the Judaeo-Communist One World. Americans were appalled, and intelligent Canadians began to wonder how long it would be before it became a criminal offense to doubt that the famous Kike, Jonah, had taken a Mediterranean cruise in the belly of a whale.(2)
(2. I recall that when I was a child I saw a book of Christian propaganda with engravings that showed, e.g., the elephants, tigers, alligators, etc. politely marching, two by two, up the gangplank of Noah's Ark. There was an especially edifying depiction of Jonah. In the dark cavern of the whale's belly, the half-bald Kike was seated at a small table with a candle burning before him and holding in his hand a pen with which he was busily scribbling, perhaps indicting a gospel.)

But how did this sudden collapse of sanity in an entire nation come to pass? What can have caused it?

Canadians have just been given a good hint and, if they will follow it up, a clue to the whole mystery in a new book, *No Sense of Evil: Espionage, the Case of E. Herbert Norman*, by James Barros, published by Deneau Publishers, 608 Markham Street, Toronto.

Mr. Barros traces the career of an infamous traitor, who helped betray Britain, Canada, and even the United States to the Judaeo-Communist conspiracy, but he leaves no doubt but that an even more foul and influential traitor was Lester Pearson, who was the Prime Minister of Canada from 1963-1968, and who had been Foreign Minister for many years before that. To judge from the few reactions of the Canadian press that I have seen, that is startling news in Canada, and it seems likely that most of the captive press has been told to blanket the book with silence.

The book contains in its three hundred pages much valuable information, assembled by its author's meticulous research, but there is nothing new about the essential conclusions it enforces. They have long been known to judicious observers. Just to give an example, they are only what I told audiences and readers twenty years ago (e.g., in "American Opinion," July-August 1964, pp. 59-62), basing my statements on cogent and virtually incontrovertible evidence provided by Elizabeth Bentley, Whittaker Chambers, and not a few others, as well as on the conclusions that had inescapably to be drawn from the publicly known activities of Norman and Pearson.

Mr. Barros follows the reeking spoor of Norman, a the traitor and Bolshevik, who, protected and abetted by Pearson, went about the world and labored in many lands to destroy our race and civilization, but the details, though corroborative of the conclusions, are not very important in themselves. It does not, for example, matter greatly that Norman was a colleague of the infamous Owen Lattimore and the patriotic Jew, Klaus Fuchs, nor even that he became a leading member of the "American" O.S.S., known to our old-line intelligence services as "The Office of Soviet Stooges," or that in that capacity he became the virtual chief of General MacArthur's Counter-Intelligence in Tokyo after the fall of Japan. If he, a living weapon in the hands of the Judaeo-Communist high command, had not held those positions, he would have been put in others, in which he could as effectively have served our implacable enemies.

What is new and most significant in *No Sense of Evil* is the account of Norman's career at Cambridge, where he was recruited by the Soviet N.K.V.D. as a high-level operative against his nation and race. This raises, of course, the crucial question why Oxford and Cambridge, which not implausibly claimed to be "Kingdoms of the Mind" and the greatest of all universities, also incubated and hatched out some of the most deadly enemies of the culture they represented. One may perhaps begin with the
conspiracy headed by Lord Milner, which I discussed in "Populism" and "Elitism". That purported to be, and no doubt was in the minds of its members, a plan to enhance the British Empire, which, however, its madcap ideologues helped destroy. From such delusions in overheated brains, however, it seems a great and drastic step to conscious and deliberate conspiracy against Britain and the civilized world. Mr. Barros believes, as the title of his book indicates, that Norman and his kind had no sense of the evil they were clandestinely promoting. How that is possible—if it is—is an aspect of a psychological phenomenon that calls for intensive investigation. (3) We are here concerned with the sequence of events in Canada.

(3. On the basis of very limited observation of Communists from Oxford and Cambridge in the 1930s, I am inclined to believe that what made them susceptible to the Marxian religion was a preliminary indoctrination with the contorted metaphysics of Immanuel Kant, a doctrine which a perspicacious writer in a German magazine around 1935 aptly called "Ersatz-Chrissentum."

It is requisite, even in this summary sketch, to go back to the 1930s at least, remembering that Canadians always felt a lingering though often latent resentment of our attempt to conquer Canada during our Revolutionary War and again in 1812 and of irresponsible talk on various subsequent occasions by overly enthusiastic flag-wavers. Against this must be set the demoralizing effect on Canadians of the apparent prosperity of the United States despite its insane policy of serving as the world's dumping ground for anthropoid refuse. That convinced greedy and thoughtless business men that future profits depended on increasing the body-count in Canada, and even in the 1920s some potentially dangerous groups were admitted to the Dominion.

A retired Army officer tells me that in 1935 his father, who had, *ex officio*, access to all information obtained by the F.B.I., told him that by that time "six million" sweet Jews had swarmed into the United States disguised as Englishmen. Many of them had, and many of them had not, changed their names, but all of them traveled on British passports and were admitted to the United States on the quota for Englishmen provided in the Immigration Acts of 1921 and 1924, which, of course, was never filled by real English immigrants. If that is true, it is likely that the Royal Mounted Police had record of the number of itinerant Sheenies who elected to reside in Canada at that time. And that would be a datum of crucial importance.

Canada, of course, suffered some of the consequences of the Jews' War against Germany, which, we must remember, they promoted for two complementary purposes, almost equally important to them, first, to destroy Germany, and second, to destroy the British Empire and ruin the English people. Even Roosevelt's ruthless accomplice, the great war-monger, Winston Churchill, felt twinges of remorse when he saw the consequences of the insane policy that had rejected an alliance with Germany, which would not only have saved Great Britain, but would have made her greater, in order to rescue the implacable and unappeasable enemy of Britain, Europe, and all Western civilization. (4) In his intervals of sobriety, Churchill was wont to admit, with the surly crudity that marked his private conversation, "We killed the wrong pig."
(4. One is appalled when one thinks of the great treasure of British heroism that was squandered in that suicidal war on behalf of the Soviet barbarians. For a vivid example, see Alistair MacLean's first and best book, "H.M.S. Ulysses" (1948), which directly reflects his experiences as a naval officer on ships assigned to the "Murmansk run."

As soon as Germany had been brought down by enormous wolf-packs of deluded Aryans, the world-destroyers' demolition crews started to work on the British Empire. Having staffed the British Colonial Office with literate traitors like Norman, Philby, Hollis, and innumerable others, they created the obscene "Commonwealth" to enlist the support of greedy and thoughtless English merchants, who did not perceive that they themselves were slated for eventual liquidation; to provide a pretext for impoverishing the English people with "aid" to "emerging nations"; and, above all, to drown the Anglo-Saxons in a flood of multiracial sewage.

The Dominion of Canada was made a part of that "Commonwealth," on terms of equality with hordes of "liberated" savages, and was expected to admit her stinking peers with the sentimental idiocy with which the mother country had embarked on her own suicide. The Jews' standard technique, which, as some of them have boasted, they use on every nation they invade, is to find and isolate groups whom they can make dissatisfied, resentful, and paranoid, persuading them to agitate for imaginary "rights" and thus disrupt the nation with selfish factions and set the stupid Aryans to fighting one another.

In Canada, Quebec gave the demolition crews a perfect opportunity. Persons of French ancestry, especially the sullen Canucks, were easily induced to want "independence," and indeed, it was hard to see why Quebec did not have as much right to "self-determination" as a pack of sub-human cannibals infesting an island in the Pacific or festering in an African jungle. The loud agitation of the "Separatistes" was then used to alarm English Canada with a threat that it would be split, like Pakistan, into two unconnected parts, with Ontario and the West severed from the maritime provinces by a different and probably hostile nation. The deluded Anglo-Saxons accordingly cavorted with eagerness to appease the Jews' "Separatist" puppets in Quebec.

At the same time, rats were gnawing at the bonds between the Dominion and the mother country with agitation that Canada should become as "independent" as India or the Andaman Islands. A sagacious Canadian who saw what the inevitable consequences of Anglo-Saxon separatism would be was John Farthing, whose "Freedom Wears a Crown" was published by Kingswood House, Toronto, in 1957. Farthing clearly perceived that only Canada's traditional allegiance to the British monarchy could save her from the ravages of the "democracy" with which the stupid Americans had become infatuated. He, of course, did not measure the decay of England herself and could not foresee that grim Christmas in 1983 when Queen Elizabeth II committed treason against herself and her nation by publicly endorsing the old Communist boob-bait and announcing that "The greatest problem in the world today remains the gap between rich and poor nations and We ["sic"] shall not begin to close this gap until We hear less about nationalism and more about interdependence." And the poor woman--one is tempted to call her a quean--went on to admit that the "Commonwealth" was a device to redistribute property (as Marx directed). And the British have become so mutton-headed that they went on cropping the ever scarcer grass in their
pasture and did not even raise their heads when they heard their
intoxicated Queen say, in effect, that they were to be made mutton to
nourish the sub-humans who, breeding like guinea pigs, will overrun the
planet and make it the fetid and feral jungle it was before the coming of
our race.

Mr. Farthing, like the conservatives who were his contemporaries in the
United States, recognized the danger but mistook symptoms for causes.

In 1948 a French Canadian, Louis St. Laurent, was made Prime Minister.
Naive Canadians thought that would prove that Canada was just one big happy
family and content the Separatists in Quebec. Like all "Liberal" policies,
of course, it had precisely the opposite effect. It is characteristic of
the "Liberal" mentality that it never tires of trying to extinguish fires
with gasoline, presumably hoping that the magic formula will work some day,
and in the meantime resolving to learn nothing from experience. Like their
verbose godfather, Rousseau, "Liberals" cannot endure the world of reality
and must take refuge in their own fantasies.

Whatever St. Laurent's real intentions, he promptly made Lester B. Pearson
the Minister of Foreign Affairs in his cabinet. Pearson, who had been
polished up for service as a Soviet agent at Oxford, had already a long
list of achievements for the world-destroyers to his credit or discredit,
and it is hard to believe that St. Laurent did not know it, since the Royal
Mounted Police had supplied the Canadian government with conclusive
information about both Norman and Pearson as early as 1940 and again in
1945.

St. Laurent's misgovernment, of the "New Deal" variety, so incensed
Canadians that in 1957 and 1958 they gave the Conservative Party, headed by
John Diefenbaker, the greatest electoral victory in Canadian history and an
overwhelming majority in the House of Commons (208 to 49 for all other
parties). Canada was thus ready for the next act in her enemies' program,
and one is reminded of the trick used so effectively in the United States
when the Republican Party was bought to install in the White House "Barney"
Baruch's tool, a mongrel named Eisenhower.(5) Diefenbaker promptly
proceeded to betray the voters who had elected him. His apologists speak of
the effects of an incurable disease, much as apologists for Roosevelt now
claim that he was suffering from cancer of the brain. Some believe that
Diefenbaker was simply bought by the enemy when he attained power. But it
is likely that the London "Economist," a sophisticated "Liberal" sheet for
ideologues, was right in 1956 when it identified Diefenbaker as "really
more of a Liberal than a Conservative" and predicted with cheerful innuendo
that he was really going to put one over on the dim-witted Conservatives
after he used them to attain power.

(5. Eisenhower's mother was probably a quadroon. His features were
distinctly Negroid when he was a cadet at West Point, where he was barely
able to "squeak through" to a commission.)

Diefenbaker, elected by the conservatives he had cozened, proceeded to do
what St. Laurent could not have done. He ruined Canada. He proposed and,
through his complete control over the Parliament, procured the enactment of
a "bill of rights" designed to protect and excite subversion. He so
attenuated the restrictions on immigration as to begin the conversion of
Canada into a "melting pot," dear to "Liberals" for its stench. He openly encouraged violence by Communist labor unions. He prevented exposure of the nest of Communist operatives who used the government-owned Canadian Broadcasting Corporation to misinform and delude the public and incite vice and degeneracy. He stifled all attempts to inquire into the treason that had become rampant in the Canadian government, and he shielded the traitors, including Norman and Pearson. And he ruined the nation economically with deficit financing and the deep corruption of a Hellfare State.

A year after the political victory of the Conservative Party, a sagacious Canadian remarked that the great majority of his countrymen had "switched from Liberals to Conservatives, and now see that there is essentially no difference." Canadians were thus reduced to the plight of Americans, who are never permitted to do more than choose between two of their enemies' henchmen. The two criminal gangs try hard to give the impression there is some significant difference between them, but in Canada the choice between the Conservative and Liberal Parties,(6) as in this country between Republicans and Democrats, is the choice between Tweedledum and Tweedledee. One gang may replace the other, but "plus ca change, plus c'est la même chose."

(6. Canada has two smaller parties which elect members of parliament from some of the provinces but have no chance to control the national government. The Social Credit Party is declining. The New Democratic Party, small as it is, sometimes holds the balance of power in a parliament in which neither of the major parties has an absolute majority, and it is principally useful for political finagling and for averting the organization of a really conservative party by immobilizing the agrarian population of the western provinces.)

If there is a principal villain in the tragedy of Canada, it is Diefenbaker, and I hope that Mr. Barros will investigate his career as carefully as he investigated Norman's, and that he will realize that it is not a question of espionage, but of the subjugation and destruction of a nation.

The subversion of Canada would not have been possible without the packs of "Liberal intellectuals," who, heirs to the primitive Christian rancour against civilization, always come running to protect with frenzied barking every Judaeo-Communist agent who is inconvenienced by "reactionaries." Through some spiritual perversity become instinctive, the "Liberal" jabberwockies always dote on such high-minded idealists as Alger Hiss, an arrant traitor, and Klaus Fuchs, a Jew loyally serving his Master Race in a position in which he was placed by Aryan folly. Even today you have only to mention the late Senator McCarthy to make a whole pack of "Liberal intellectuals" salivate and bite.

I mentioned above, only *exempli gratia*, what I wrote twenty years ago. I could have mentioned what I wrote to the same effect but more concisely in 1960 (*A World Gone Crazy*, pp. 19f.), and the treason of Pearson and Norman was not news even then; it had been established with sufficient clarity in hearings before the Senate Subcommittee on Internal Security, summarized in the Committee's report for 1957, pp. 101-109. But as soon as the testimony before the Senate Subcommittee was reported in the press, in
every city and college of the United States and Canada packs of rabid "intellectuals" began to bark furiously that vile reactionaries had pained the Christ-like souls of the traitors, and began to demand abolition of a Committee that in its mild and cautious work sometimes embarrassed the foes of our nation and race. I do not know how many of the packs were told "sic'em" by their Judaeo-Bolshevik trainers, or how many made a din spontaneously through some Christ-like hatred of civilization, but once the barking started, the whole pack, like fox terriers, joined in the uproar, whether or not they knew what it was all about.

The sanctimonious "Liberal intellectuals," apostles of the "social gospel" they have taken over from the rabble-rousing Christian witch-doctors whose trouble-making righteousness they emulate, serve our enemies in another and equally important way. When Diefenbaker and his kind undermine the foundations of civilization, the packs begin to bark wildly at such "reactionary conservatism" and to demand even more devastating measures, thus inducing in the simple-minded public an illusion that the sabotage of their nation is really intended to preserve it. In this, of course, they are abetted by the alien masters of the media of communication.

If Canadians and Americans retain any hope of surviving, they will have to stop worrying about the putative innocence of child-like "idealists" and frankly recognize that, whatever their motives, the "Liberals" serve as enemy agents within the society that nurtured them and which their religion makes them hate. As the perspicacious and brave editor of the "South African Observer," S. E. D. Brown, says in the lead article of his December issue, the "Liberals" are simply the Communists' Fifth Column.

"Apršs Diefenbaker, le deluge." He turned Canada over to Pearson in 1963, and Pearson in 1968 handed on the incendiary torch to a scabrous French Canadian shyster named Pierre Trudeau, who, a few decades before, would not have been admitted to a respectable home. He was the champion of the "bilingual" policy, by which every Canadian was to be made to learn French to soothe the petulant souls of his compatriots. Now it is true that, next to Latin, French, rather than German, is the language that makes the greatest contribution to the culture of persons whose native tongue is the English that was determined by the Norman conquest in 1066, but that is literary French, and it really has nothing to do with an attempt to ram a smattering of vulgar French into the head of every Anglo-Saxon in Canada. (7) The rest of Trudeau's policy can be summed up as more immigration of anthropoid vermin, more sex, and more dope.

(7. The purpose of "bilingualism," of course, is to make the Anglo-Saxon majority accept its duty to cringe before sacrosanct minorities, and to convince the minorities that the Anglo-Saxons are as bovine as they seem to be. The captors of the United States have gone much farther, not only making a pidgin Spanish an official language in the states from which the White population is to be driven eventually in the way Germans were driven from Czecho-Slovakia after the Suicide of Europe, but through their revolutionary courts making the dim-witted tax-paying animals everywhere finance the teaching of a Babel worse confounded in the public schools to prove that the United States has already become a multi-racial cesspool. In Canada, Pearson put over the adoption of a novel flag, ostensibly to show that Canada was gradually severing her ties with Britain, but actually to efface one symbol of the Anglo-Saxons who made the country that alien reavers are despoiling.)
Trudeau was soon known by the title of a widely circulated account of his career, "Chairman Pierre," with an obvious allusion to the title, "Chairman of the Politburo," borne by his counterpart, Brezhnev, in a land in which "democracy" is farther advanced. Canadians had enough of Trudeau in 1979 and hopefully installed a Conservative clown in his place, but a neat parliamentary trick put Chairman Pierre back in office nine months later.

Canada's incubus managed to hang on to power for several years after 1980, in spite of Canadian sentiment. A well-known political observer and commentator, Richard Gwyn, in his column on 7 April 1983 reported that support for Trudeau had fallen to a mere seventeen percent, and that Canadians so detested him that they were ready to elect "anyone" in his place. Since they had no alternative, as Gwyn remarked, they turned to the Conservative Party, despite its zany shenanigans, such as choosing as delegates to the Party caucuses Koreans who could not speak English. Trudeau was replaced in 1984 by a Conservative named Mulroney, and Canadians were again taught that in a "democracy," "plus ca change, plus c'est la mème chose."

In twenty years, Toronto has been made a multiracial swamp. An acquaintance who recently visited friends in a small town that is virtually a suburb of Toronto tells me that his friends have not gone into the metropolis for a decade and intend never to go. The latest addition to the ravenous fauna in the city is a horde of Dravidians, who are said to be even more vicious than the niggers.

(8. They are called "Tamils," but 'Tamil' is the name of the Dravidian language they speak and does not locate them, since the language is also spoken widely in the Deccan, the southern part of India. Dravidians are an ethnological enigma; they are typically of short stature, gracile, and black. Anatomically they show vestiges of Caucasian genes, and Calvin Kephart in his tendentious *Races of Mankind* (London, Owen, 1961) even classifies them as Aryan! The most plausible theory, I think, is that Dravidians are the result of prolonged and intensive miscegenation between the White men of the Indus Valley civilization (who belonged to the Mediterranean and Capellid sections of the Aryan race; see John Baker, *Race*, pp. 508 ff.) and black, small-boned aborigines, possibly Australoids or containing a large Australoid admixture. In the *Ramayana*, the natives of the Deccan, presumably Dravidian hybrids by that time, are described as a race of monkeys.

The Dravidians who are pouring into Canada are "refugees" from Ceylon (cf. *Liberty Bell*, February 1987, p. 8), where they form a little more than a fourth of the population, a minority that is both unassimilable and intractable. So long as the British ruled the island, they maintained order among its inhabitants and with the equity that makes our race so hated by others. Now that Ceylon enjoys the mystical blessings of "democracy" and "self-determination," there is only one way to end a perpetual civil war, and, to speak bluntly and shock hot-house minds, that one way is by massacre of almost all of the Dravidians on the island, but that, of course, is no concern of ours. If the rabid "anti-colonialists" did not foresee the massacres that are now necessary and inevitable sooner or later, they should have remained in the nursery and played with their dolls, to which they could have done no great harm.)
It is in such a society that the Jews are now consolidating their conquest by the Soviet-style persecution of Aryans too intelligent to believe their crude hoaxes and too self-respecting to kowtow to the world-destroyers. The decision of the appellate court in the Zündel case will enable us to determine whether there is enough of civilized Canada left to serve as a nucleus of an effort by Canadians to regain the country they once had.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

DEMOCRACY SAVED

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (April 1987)

In *Liberty Bell*, June 1986, I reported the strange behavior of many voters in Illinois. In the schools they had been fed the usual hogwash about the glories of "democracy" and how "government of the people" is guaranteed by the primary system, which enables voters to nominate their own candidates in political parties. A large bloc of voters naively believed what they had been told and proceeded to nominate in the so-called Democratic Party two candidates for important state offices, Lieutenant Governor and Secretary of State. I shall take a few lines to tell readers in other states what happened.

As I reported, the whole Democratic gang was astounded by the impudently presumptuous conduct of those voters. The Democrats' candidate for Governor, scion of "Auntie" Adlai Stevenson, shuddering at the pollution of his pure party by candidates actually chosen by the voters, had the horrors and ran away to form a party of his own, as he was illegally permitted to do. Since, as everyone knows, politicians will steal anything except a red-hot stove, it was only natural for him to steal and use as the name of his new party the title, "New Solidarity", of the principal publication of the organization that the vile candidates were said to represent. He could thus be sure of creating useful confusion.
Confronted by a political crisis, someone in power pressed the button to start the slime machine. Every newspaper in the state, so far as I have heard, began an intensive vilification of the audacious candidates whom the insolent voters had nominated. Specific charges were few, but from the tenor of the screaming one would have supposed that the two candidates fricasseed babies for breakfast and made lampshades out of Jews' hides. The Self-Chosen people wailed so loudly about "anti-Semitism," a term which is catachrestically made to mean disrespect for the most viciously anti-Semitic race in the world, that one would have supposed the doors of the famous gas chambers were being closed on them. The Democratic bosses went around beating their spotless breasts and tearfully imploring everyone not to vote for their party's depraved candidates. And the Federal government obligingly prosecuted Lyndon LaRouche's organization, which had supported the horrid candidates; (1) the pretext for the prosecution, which was treated as a major national event by the press in Illinois, was some misuse of credit cards, but, of course, when the government in the District of Corruption starts a persecution of insubordinate Americans, one can only guess whether there was some basis for the charge, perhaps provided by that government through its staff of expert "agents provocateurs", or the alleged offense was entirely imaginary and devised by the government's staff of trained perjurers.

(1. I made it clear in June that I intend no slightest commendation of Lyndon LaRouche, who is responsible for such deceptive books as *The New Dark Ages Conspiracy* and *Drugs, Inc.* , on which I have sufficiently commented elsewhere. I know nothing, however, to the discredit of the man and woman who were the candidates in Illinois, and I suppose them to have sincerely advocated the policies the voters endorsed by nominating them. My interest here is in the working of the great swindle called "democracy." )

Nothing was said about the offending candidates' real guilt. They had won the nominations by supporting two unconscionable measures: (2) They thought that the farmers of Illinois should not be driven from their land by the usurers, although everyone knows we've got to get rid of the kulaks, if we are to share the blessings of true democracy with the Soviet Union.

(2. They wanted to quarantine persons known to be infected with the virus of Immunity Deficiency, although everyone knows that would embarrass our dear little sexual perverts and deny them an opportunity to promote Equality by popularizing their infection; and it might also call attention to the very high incidence of the disease among the niggers, whom Jesus has ordered all Aryans to cherish and subsidize.)

In the election this past November, the wicked candidates were defeated and so were most of the candidates that had been properly nominated for the Democratic gang. Also defeated, of course, were pure-hearted Stevenson and the straw men whom he had impressed for his sudden political party. It is generally believed that if the bosses had not started the great rumpus, the Democratic gang would have won most of the state offices. But the sacrifice will have been worthwhile, if the voters in the state have been taught their lesson and will henceforth understand that they are to choose only
between the Tweedledums and the Tweedledees that have been certified as acceptable to the owners of the United States.

The primary system remains intact. If you have a few friends and enough money, you can put yourself up as a candidate for any office in a primary, and you will receive a few hundred votes. You can repeat this year after year, as long as your money holds out and you think running for public office more amusing than skiing or taking a trip around the world on the "Rotterdam." Of course, there is a chance that if, in your electioneering, you show talent as a vendor of snake oil and can prove that you are totally unscrupulous, you may be offered membership in the gang and so can embark on a criminal career, but, I take it, that is not what you have in mind. If you suppose that you could by political effort and good luck attain an office in which you could even slightly ameliorate the plight in which the American boobs have put themselves and their posterity, learn from what happened in Illinois.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

-- Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront

RIGHT BECAUSE HE'S WRONG

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (June 1987)

No Federal judge, unknown outside his district, attained national fame overnight before Brevard Hand of the District Court in Mobile handed down a decision forbidding the use of some fifty textbooks in the public schools because they, in violation of the First Amendment, taught "secular humanism," which the judge identified as a religion. The Jesus-boys are singing hosannas to him, and "Liberals" are behaving like Jews when they mention Hitler at their Wailing Wall.

I do not know when Mr. Hand was raised to his bench, and so I cannot say whether or not he may be one of the judges whose appointment was secured, according to Mr. Sutphen, through clandestine intrigue by the gang of
shamans and their dupes called the "Moral Majority." (See *Liberty Bell,* September 1986, p. 13.) It doesn't matter, anyway.

From Mr. Hand's decision it is obvious that he was high on Jesus-juice. He was really working off his resentment of the superior court's reversal of his earlier decision that moppets in the public schools should be taught that "God is great; God is good; we thank Him for our daily food." It is not clear, however, precisely what the sapient judge meant by those three phrases.

The first of those phrases is a translation of the Moslem cry, *Allahu akbar*, but Mr. Hand probably meant it to apply to some Christian rifacimento of Yahweh. 'God,'(1) except in the Christians' verbal trickery, is a common noun denoting one of a class of real or imaginary beings, i.e., a god, but even so the phrase is a tautology, since a god, if one exists, is by definition great in comparison with human beings, just as the giant Ymir, if he existed, must have been very great indeed.

(1. Norse, goth; Latin, deus; Greek, theos; Sanskrit, deva; Old Persian, baga; Sumerian, en; Babylonian, el; Hebrew, 'el; Arabic, ilah; etc.)

The statement that the unnamed god "is good" should have given pause to Mr. Hand, since it certainly cannot apply to the vicious deity whose petty spite, insane caprices, and bloody crimes are narrated in the "Old Testament." But what god can he have had in mind?

As for a deity who "gives us our daily bread," Mr. Hand's phrase has the gender wrong. It must be a goddess. Gaia (Ge), the earth, is always female; so is Demeter, the fructifying force in vegetation; so is Cybele (Kybebe), who presides over fertility and hence over the animals whose flesh we eat. No, if we are to imagine supernatural beings who provide us with our meals, we should remember that that is always woman's work.

The three phrases together affirm the existence of superhuman beings for which there is no factual evidence, since nothing can be created out of verbiage and hot air. And it is obvious that Mr. Hand wishes there were some legal way to have children's minds filled with Jesus-jargon. But that does not mean that his decision was wrong.

The farraginous doctrine inculcated upon the minds of helpless children in the public schools does give lip service to the theory of biological evolution, which is the only rational explanation of the existence of the innumerable species of organic life on earth, but only lip service, after which the schools irrationally deny its implications. But nevertheless Hand and the rest of the godly folk want to run in the irrational hokum called "creation science" and to make moppets' eyes grow round as they hear the wondrous tale of how the lazy old Jew-God ribbed his Adam instead of mixing up another mud pie to create a female.

What they also want is "prayer in the schools," in which, they say with a great and hypocritical show of legality, they intend to leave every brat free to address the spook of his choice. They should take warning from what happened in British Columbia, according to the Peninsula Daily News, 3 April 1987.
It seems that the legislature of the province wasted some of the taxpayers' money by fitting up a room in their building for anyone who felt an itch to pray in public. The room filled up with many varieties of neurotics and crack-pots. There were people who staged fits of lalomania and uttered "charismatic" animal cries. Others howled out what they thought were holy chanties. Feminists addressed in shrill and probably scolding tones a Big Mom up in the clouds, to the pointed exclusion of a Big Daddy, so the patriarchally-minded tried to outpray them, insisting that the Big Spook was male. (How else could he have \textit{'knocked up' a virgin}? Imitation Hindus intoned mantras they probably couldn't pronounce. And there was even a genuine witch with an historic Irish name, who invoked some god, perhaps Mannanan or his son, Lugh.\footnote{Readers who are not familiar with the Celtic mythology of Ireland may wish to know that Lugh was one of the very many gods throughout the world who became incarnate as a mortal for a time. He, however, did not traipse around the back country to stir up the peasantry and end by being crucified. Accomplished in all the arts, he was also a great warrior and the hero of the Tuatha De Danann, whom he led to many victories before he shed his mortal rainment and returned to his divine father in the sea. He had no morbid aversion from women and so left a son to carry on his work.}

The chief shaman of the holy crew called "Prayer Canada," who had lobbied for the foolishness, tried to close the joint, but the godly exhibitionists told him to shut up: a god had taken charge; the god was named Jesus according to some, while others wanted to find "Jesus's baby sister." When he was howled down by the more pious folk, the man from "Prayer Canada" called the cops, but, if I understand rightly the ambiguous news item, the people talking to or yelling at their respective super-ghosts refused to be intimidated, and the cops refused to throw them out bodily. So the man of prayer had to put his hands over his ears and cower in a corner of his disorderly house until the religious fervor was exhausted and the votaries staggered away to count their blessings when they got home—or perhaps black eyes when they got out in the street. The promoter of prayer seems to have locked up the dive when it was empty, and told the press he didn't know what he was going to do—he evidently didn't think of praying for help himself. As a group called "Militant for Christ" observe in their current bulletin, professional holy men, like the vendors of snake oil, never think of using themselves the nostrum they peddle to others.

The "Moral Majority" should take to heart the lesson of the Canadian attempt to sneak in a dose of non-sectarian religion at the taxpayers' expense. God-fearing or god-loving folk are apt to become (literally) enthusiastic about their divergent cults, and starting them on prayers is a good way to start a riot.

The vagaries of the heavenly-minded are faintly amusing, but do not alter the fact that Judge Hand was right in the essentials of his decision. What is taught in the public schools is a religion. That "educators'" claim to impart scientific knowledge is deceptive propaganda. They pretend to teach biological evolution, but they strenuously deny its necessary consequences, and they do so on religious grounds.

The schools trample on the malleable minds of children to inculcate superstitions about "all mankind" (a term like "all ungulates" or "all
Felidae," but one to which they give a mystical meaning, charging it with a præternatural significance), "One World" (distorting the obvious fact there is only one globe to make it seem a moral imperative ordained by some supernatural power), "human rights" (which, of course, do not exist in nature and so presumably were bestowed by some god), pacifism (which is suicidal unless there is some celestial power that defends nations too cowardly to defend themselves), and, above all, the poisonous hallucination about the equality of all anthropoids (which necessarily implies that some god stopped biological evolution a hundred thousand years ago).

The mere failure to name specifically the god who is supposed to have wrought all those marvellous cancellations of natural law does not prevent the cult which teaches such superstitions from being a religion like all others. It affirms the truth of myths for which there is no sanction or evidence in the world of reality. And the sheer impudence of the fraudulent pretense that the myths are facts ascertained by objective science makes the "Liberal" religion the most pernicious of all.

Judge Hand, whatever his motives, was certainly right in ruling that the inculcation of such a religion is an open violation of the First Amendment, a part of the Constitution that has not yet been officially abrogated.

The source of the "Liberal" superstitions is obvious to anyone who will think about them for a moment. "Rights" must be the rights which Yahweh, according to the "Old Testament," bestowed on his little tribe of predators, to the exclusion, of course, of all the races which he ordained to be their prey; Christians who neglected to read their Bible are often astonished when they learn that the Babylonian Talmud specifically states that only Jews are human, while all other races are mere animal-like pigs and dogs. "All mankind" is patently the absurd notion that theologians fabricated from scattered passages in the "New Testament" from which they argued that when Yahweh lost his temper because his Chosen had crucified his son, he intended the privileges he had theretofore bestowed only on the Jews to every anthropoid, regardless of race, that was able to believe the tall tales about the Christ who was souzed in holy water. "One World" is the world which Yahweh gave to the Jews to exploit.(3) Pacifism is obviously the doctrine that theologians concocted from talk by the itinerant rabble-rouser they call the "Prince of Peace," although, according to their selected gospels, he specifically declared that he brought "not peace, but a sword," and according to their favorite Apocalypse is going to drench the earth in blood and atrociously slaughter the entire population of the world, except his chosen coterie of 144,000 homosexual Jews. And "Equality" is merely that agitator's appeal to proletarian malice by promising that the rich and the learned will be tortured forever "post mortem", and, according to his own Apocalypse, that when his pets pop out their graves, they will all be of the same sex, the same age, and the same physique, as alike as the bees from a hive.

(3. The injunction that "the gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world" probably comes from some Christ who wanted to inform all the colonies of Jews, scattered throughout the world wherever parasites could purr, that Yahweh said the time had come put the accursed Aryans in their place. Such preaching of the gospel must have been the great Jewish attempt to destroy civilization in A.D. 117, which, as the eminent Jewish historian, Heinrich Graetz, boasted, must have been the work of a carefully planned and directed conspiracy (see his *Geschichte der Juden*, 4. Auflage, Leipzig, 1908, Vol. IV, p. 113: "Die Juden...verbreiteten den Aufstand *über einen grossen Teil des romischen Reiches.... Eine solche
Einmuetigkeit setzt einen ohlberechneten Plan und kraftigen Fuhrer voraus."

The Jews struck at the strategic moment, when Roman resources were stretched to the limit, and their world strategy was obviously directed by commanders far more important than the itinerant plebeian who wanted to become a christ by rousing the rabble without the sanction and indispensable support of the prudent Prince (Resch Golah, 'exilarch') Babylon, who, according to Graetz, had authority over all the Jews in the Empire.

The development of the "Liberal" cult is historically certain. When the *sanglants abrutis* of the French Revolution, as Leon Daudet so aptly termed them, wanted to destroy the churches, which at that time had been made compatible with European civilization, they naturally pretended to alter the religion only by eliminating the Biblical nonsense and promising to carry out the more fantastic parts of its program. They would give the world real equality (which old Jesus had promised) to replace the hierarchical structure of contemporary society, etc., carrying out all the Christian doctrines while denying the myths from which those doctrines had been derived. How much of the revolutionary propaganda was concocted to win converts and how much was sincerely believed are questions that must be asked each individual revolutionary. It is possible for ideologues to overheat their brains and actually believe in a Christianity deprived of its supernatural foundations.

The belief of most educated men at this time, when many natural processes remained unelucidated, was a deism which was based on Graeco-Roman Stoicism (from which, incidentally, the Jews got the idea of making their religion a monotheism), but in the ambience of a culture saturated with Christian 'ideals,' the Stoicism was contaminated with a residue of the superstition it was to supersede. As I noted in *'Populism' and 'Elitism'*, even Thomas Jefferson, when he assembled edifying excerpts from the "New Testament," included the Drivel on the Mount, with its injunction to stop thinking and have bird-brains, taking no thought for the morrow!

The christless Christianity was systematized by a cunning Jew, Mordecai, alias Karl Marx, whose Reformation has, for all practical purposes, superseded the earlier reformations by Luther, Calvin, et al. It comes in three superficially different packages, videlicet: (1) orthodox Communism, (2) the cult of "Liberals," who shrink from identifying themselves with the mass-massacres and blood-thirsty sadism of the Bolsheviks in Russia, which John Maynard Keynes attributed to the "beastliness of the Jewish and Slavic nature," (3) the great majority of Christian churches today, from Catholic to Methodist, in which the shamans decorate their Marxism by shaking streamlined fetishes and making their modernized Jesus a merely human precursor of Marx. Only the "fundamentalists" and the Mormons have retained anything of the Christianity of the Nineteenth Century.

It is a nice irony that the rampant Chisters' complaints about the schools are merely sectarian squabbles within their own religion. To "fundamentalists" the doctrines of the Marxian Reformation understandably seem as un-Christian as animism seemed to Roman Catholics or the Mormon sect seemed to Calvinists. I have received swatches of cuttings from the religious press about Hand's decision, but the simple truth was simply stated by the "St. Louis Review," 13 March 1987, which pointed out that the school could not "adequately teach the cherished American doctrine of the equality of all people" without "reference to God who created us in His image and likeness."
Of course, they can't! The notion is contrary to all human experience and observed reality; it is intellectually on a par with a delusion that a sliver of stale bread and a mouthful of cheap wine are the flesh and blood of a god and pregnated with mana that can be absorbed by the cannibals who devour them. (4) One can believe in the equality of men and races only on the basis of Tertullian's "certum est quia absurdum est; credo quia impossible est". And that is madness. It is an attempt at denial of reason and reality; it is the insane fanaticism of a mind diseased with hatred of civilization. It is the faith of a nation bent on suicide; it is the death-wish of a race that has lost the will to live.

(4. One major motive of cannibals in many tribes is a determination to absorb the admired qualities of victims. One remembers the example set some years ago by the chieftains of one of the nigger "emerging nations" in Africa: they so admired the intelligence of their "ambassador" to the "United Nations" (probably a half-breed) that they sewed and ate him, hoping thus to absorb his brain-power.)

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

RAMPANT PERVERTS

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (July 1987)

"Babylon Revisited" is the title of four pages, reproduced from typewritten copy, which appear to be one of the monthly issues of a newsletter circulated, for twenty dollars a year, by an outfit called "Cultbusters," 12440 Moorpark #193, Studio City, California, with a warning that the article may not be reproduced without permission.

The article deals with the epidemic of male homosexuals whose arrogantly overweening display of their moral leprosy may be the most disgusting of
all the aspects of contemporary society. It is accompanied by a page of montage of advertisements by which the ambitiously organized degenerates seek to spread their gospel.

The impudence of these creatures is, as the article says, "chilling." One of them is quoted as admitting that the organized homosexuals are a revolutionary conspiracy, and proposing that its members "fan out like viruses ["sic"] and, when the time comes, strike without warning at the ruling institutions, politicians, warlords." It is always hard to estimate what significance should be given to the utterances of diseased minds.

For those who are curious and need instruction in such matters, the article describes in some detail the forms of sexual intercourse practiced by degenerates. Most of my readers will probably find it difficult to believe that some forms of the creatures' disgusting delights are anatomically possible.

There is an accurate estimate of the political power of organized perverts today, although nothing mentioned is quite as appalling as the action of the Federal Government in kidnapping a veteran newspaper reporter, Fred Seelig, when he tried to recover his young children, who had been put into the custody of known perverts. He was waylaid on a highway by Federal marshals and hustled to Springfield, Missouri, where Federal experts tortured him with sadistic ingenuity and released him only when they had medical assurance they had so damaged his heart that he would die a "natural death" within a few weeks. Fred Seelig lived long enough to write and publish an account of his experience: "Destroy the Accuser" (Miami, Florida, Freedom Press, 1967), which, unfortunately, is now out-of-print and has become rare.(1)

(1. I was unable to ascertain what happened to the four thousand copies of the augmented second printing which the publisher claimed to have on hand when he was forced into bankruptcy. Seelig did not live to complete the study of the perverts' political power on which he was working; he died of heart failure (as predicted by the physicians in the torture-house, but much later than they planned) on 26 September 1967 at Valparaiso, Indiana.)

Even Seelig's book leaves a crucial question unanswered. Most of the Federal judges and other officials who sanctioned or ordered the kidnapping and denied him a hearing in the courts were Jews residing in the United States. Is the great and even dominating political power of the perverts one that they have attained by organization, numbers, and the position of fellow degenerates in places of political authority, or is it a power exerted on their behalf by the Jews who have occupied the United States?

The "Cultbusters'" article contains some sound observations: "What is happening today is that "men are becoming women and women are becoming men." The result of this perversion of the natural order of things is disease--both mental and physical... AIDS is the "symptom" of a spiritual disease." (Their emphasis.)

So far so good, but unfortunately the author of the article has discredited himself. He evidently listened to the salerrick of the salvation-hucksters and believed it. He thus exposed himself to ridicule by writing: "Homosexuality is firmly rooted in the occultic worship of the goddess
(Semiramis) which originated in ancient Babylon." Even if you don't notice how preposterous that statement is historically, you will be warned in the next sentence in which the word 'pagan' is used with the meaning given it by howling dervishes ever since the Fathers of the Church devised the verbal trick to trap customers. The word is made to mean 'not Jewish or Christian,' and so lumps together as abominable all of the many hundreds of other religions practiced throughout the world by peoples ranging from the foulest savages to nations of very high culture, and the term is even made to include men too rational to entertain childish superstitions about imaginary superbeings.

Now Semiramis is the Greek form of the name of Queen Sammu-ramat, who, late in the history of the Near and Middle East, ruled the Assyrian Empire for some years before and perhaps some years after 810 B.C.--the date at which the reign of her son, Adad-nirari III, who may or may not have been still a child, officially began. Semiramis was one of the great women, like the celebrated Hat-shepsut of Egypt, who attained monarchical power that was normally reserved for men and exercised it with genius. So great were her achievements that she, like Alexander, became the subject of a whole cycle of legends in the Orient (where, it is true, she was eventually associated with the goddess Atargatis), and she was celebrated in Greek tradition and myth. As an historical figure, she was credited with the achievements of other rulers, and she even became the heroine of one of the earliest Greek romances. American readers may also remember her from the best poem of Edwin Markham.(2) So much for the "Cultbusters'" ignorance about a great figure of both history and literature.

(2. Since this one of Markham's poems, "A Look into the Gulf," is not easily found today, I shall quote the substance of it:

I looked one night, and there Semiramis,
With all her mourning doves about her head,
Sat rocking on an ancient road of Hell,
Withered and eyeless, chanting to the moon
Snatches of song they sang to her of old
Upon the lighted roofs of Nineveh.
And then her voice rang out with rattling laugh:
"The bugles! they are crying back again--
Bugles that broke the nights of Babylon,
And then went crying on through Nineveh.
Stand back, ye trembling messengers of ill!
Women, let go my hair! I am the Queen,
A whirlwind and a blaze of swords to quell
Insurgent cities. Let the iron tread
Of armies shake the earth! Look, lofty towers:
Assyria goes by upon the wind!"
And so she babbles by the ancient road,
While cities turned to dust upon the Earth
Rise through her whirling brain to live again--
Babbles all night, and when her voice is dead
Her weary lips beat on without a sound.)

Even more perverse is their dissemination of some of the stock drivel of
the fakirs. They attribute the epidemic of perversion to "hatred of the
Judaean-Christian religion" on the specious grounds that "it is important to
note that it is only the Judaean-Christian religion (both in the Torah and
the Bible) which specifically forbids homosexuality and condemns it as a
sin." Holy men will say anything to entice customers! I shall not repeat
here what I have said elsewhere about the odd tastes of old Yahweh, as
stated in the Jew-Book, or the various Christian gospels and sects that
equated male sexual perversion with holiness, or the intensive practice of
such perversion by the shamans of the principal Christian sects in the past
and today.

I shall note only the common lie that homosexuality was first condemned by
Christians and the deceitful implication that there was no such
condemnation by "pagans." I could write pages, but a few lines will
suffice. I shall cite only the cuneiform tablets found at Ashur, the
ancient capital of Assyria, which set forth a code of laws that was
promulgated in the fourteenth or early thirteenth century B.C. You will
find an authoritative translation of these texts in *The Assyrian Laws,* by
G. R. Driver and S. J. Miles (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1935). One of these
laws provides that if a man is tried and convicted of sexual copulation
with another male, "he shall be made a eunuch."

Now let our holy shysters match that.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
I occasionally receive inquiries from persons who have come across some writing of mine and ask why I invariably refer to the Jews as constituting a race, although Americans have always been taught that the Chosen People are only a religion, venerable because they discovered monotheism, which is a superior form of religion because they discovered it.

I try to answer such questions concisely, listing what seem to me to be the most important points as simple statements, which I elaborate a little in inset paragraphs to provide a minimum documentation. You may find this elementary outline useful. I accordingly reproduce it here.

1. By the orthodox Jewish definition, *only* the children of Jewesses are genuine Jews; the race of the father is irrelevant. This is the official and legal definition of Jews in Israel today.

This use of matrilinear descent to determine race is extremely significant in a people so patriarchal as the Jews, and even more telling is the indifference to the race of the father, so that we have "Italian" Jews, "German" Jews, "Chinese" Jews, etc.--even nigger Jews! I have repeatedly urged that the Jews must know something about genetics that we do not know, and that the problem most urgently calls for the scientific research that the Jews forbid the lower races to undertake. In the Jews' recently acquired "homeland" and their many colonies, the children of male Jews by women of another race are accepted as useful and treated as Jews by courtesy, but, according to such information as we can obtain, are never permitted to attain positions of real authority within Jewry.

2. The haematological research of Professor A. E. Mourant shows that all Jews throughout the world, with the exception of some small, semi-barbarous, and insignificant tribes of "converts" here and there, belong to the same race, having an admixture of at least 5% to 10% of Congoid blood. If there is a Khazar element in some Jews, it is too small to be detected by the analytic techniques now available.
disposes of the story about "converted" Khazars, which, we must remember,
depends on only a few Jewish sources of late date, and it must be an axiom
in historical research that nothing in Jewish sources may safely be
believed if it is not attested by trustworthy historical evidence or has a
very high degree of intrinsic probability (i.e., conforms to what we know
to be likely in the given circumstances). The Jews are a race that
instinctively uses deceit as a weapon, as witness their innumerable hoaxes,
from the tales about a "military" conquest of Canaan in the Jew-Book to the
Holohoax they are now trying to force their prey to believe. What is
probable is that when the kingdom of the Khazars was very prosperous, there
was a huge influx of Jews (as in the United States today), and that when
the kingdom lost its commercial advantages and declined, the Jews in it
naturally headed northwest in search of richer prey. They were "Khazars"
just as Jews migrating from Germany used to call themselves "Germans."

3. Dr. Alfred Nossig was a very learned Jew and a biologist of note, and
while our geneticists reject his conclusions, we should give the most
earnest consideration to what he (writing for his fellow Jews) reports, not
as an hypothesis, but as an ascertained fact: that even "a few drops" of
Jewish blood suffice to alter permanently the mental processes of persons
of other races.

See his *Integrales Judentum* (Vienna, Berlin, New York, 1922). --It is
noteworthy that if we may draw inferences from silence, Nossig seems to
regard descent from male Jews as being as poisonous as descent from
Jewesses to the racial mentality of other races; he asserts that Aryans
whose heredity was contaminated by a Jewish ancestor, even centuries ago,
are mentally preconditioned to serve Jewish purposes by accepting Jewish
fictions (e.g., the "One World" hokum) as self-evident "ideals." In the
present state of our biological knowledge what Nossig reports seems
improbable, but it would explain the otherwise strange tropism that makes
many of our race so susceptible to the Marxist religion and hallucinogenic
talk about "all mankind."

4. Professor W. L. Horowitz was an anthropologist; although he seems to
have been discredited by his messianic agitation and had to publish his own
writings, and even though his anthropological doctrine is suspect as an
attempt to include some famous Semites (e.g., Hammurabi) in his own race,
it should be noted that he regards race as determining all psychological
characteristics. See especially his little booklet, now quite rare, *La
race heberite et ses peuples*. (Paris, s.a. [1922?]).

5. Although the Jews pose as a religion to conceal their racial identity,
especially when they first invade a country, the claim is clearly false
because seemingly irreconcilable differences in religion do not impair
their racial unity.

(a) The basic cosmological and theological conceptions of the Talmuds and
of the Kabbala are at many points antithetical, but do not split Jewry into
hostile camps, as Protestantism split Christianity. The differences between
the two Jewish cults are much greater theologially than the difference
between Catholics and Protestants, who disagreed about interpretation of
the holy book they had in common. But the "Zohar," for example, differs from the Talmuds as much as Christianity differs from Buddhism, i.e., if one is true, the other "must" be false. Violent dissension among Jews is not over theological questions, but over who shall rule their world-wide but clandestine empire.

(b) Atheists remain Jews. Maurice Samuel, a Jew for whom I have the highest respect, specifically reports that the atheism of a Jew is utterly unlike the atheism of our race, and that for the Jewish atheist "to be one with his people is to be thereby admitted to the power of enjoying the infinite." To the mentality of our race, that statement is paradoxical or simply unintelligible, but it certainly is a proof of a vast and innate racial difference. He also specifically affirms that religion is racial and cannot be changed by "conversion": "You do not make a gentile out of a Jew by baptizing him any more than you would make an Aryan of a negro by painting him with ochre." Samuel's book should be studied closely by everyone interested in understanding Jews (so far as our race can understand an alien mentality).

6. In their holy books, they regard themselves as Jews by heredity, i.e., as a race.

For example, in the "Old Testament" Yahweh specifically declares ("Exod*. 4.22) "Israel [=the Jews collectively] is my son, my firstborn," and one of the writers of Psalms (22.23) defines Jews as the descendants of Jacob, the descendants of Israel (=the eponymous ancestor of the race). When Yahweh calls his tribe of predators "my people," the word translated 'people' is the Hebrew 'M, 'kindred, nation,' i.e., people of a common descent, of the same racial stock. Even in the "New Testament," the Jews are *to ethnos*, 'the nation,' i.e., the [great] people descended from a common ancestor, while non-Jews (including converts to the Jews' Christian cult) are *ta ethne*, 'the [other] nations,' a pejorative term usually translated 'gentiles,' i.e., civilized peoples who have families and family names. Theologians naturally twist these words to fit whatever pitch they are making to the yokels.

7. Until recently the pretence they were a religion not only served as cover for the Jews but was strategically necessary to permit their Marranos to penetrate, paralyse, and capture the natives' institutions and culture. At the same time, the Jews' contempt for and hatred of our race could ostensibly be directed at Christianity (which they had invented!). Today, when the Christian evangelists have become some of the Jews' most effective agents of subversion, it would be awkward to channel hatred against the religion, and now that Yahweh's Master Race, by brandishing its crude Holohoax as a bogle, has established or is establishing its supremacy over our race everywhere and looks forward to ruling it by open terrorism, the racial antagonism is being more and more overtly avowed.

I have reported instances of this more open contempt and hatred from time to time in various notes and articles. In Germany, where the Aryan curs now cower before their Yiddish masters, the Jews exhibit their contempt for us implicitly or explicitly in all their writings that are not merely soporific propaganda for the stupid *goyim*. As a neat example, one may cite Dr. Nahum Goldman, founder of the World Jewish Congress, who, in "Das judische Paradox" (Cologne, 1978), p.25, roundly proclaims that the Jewish
mind, sublimely confident of its vast and innate superiority, has "always" regarded Aryans "als eine minderwertige Rasse."

The foregoing, I am sure, is ample to prove that the Jews are and have always believed themselves to be a physically, genetically, and psychically unique race, different from, and generically superior to, all others. They regard Semites and Aryans as vastly inferior beings, who, like dogs, are by their own nature destined to serve their divinely or biologically ordained masters; therefore dogs who defy their masters are mad and should be killed.

If the Aryans had developed the same confidence in their own worth, or even a tenth as much racial sense as the Jews have, they would now own the planet. They, however, preferred to induce pleasant hallucinations with Christian opium and to slobber with imbecilic love, hoping thus to get a pat on the head from the ferocious old Jew-God's son when their spooks floated up to the clouds. That is why they will vanish from the earth.

---

The press has been trying to make a sensation out of a report by three scientists (race unstated), who jiggled their computer and make it discover that all human beings have a mitochondrial heredity derived from just one sub-human female who existed in Africa about 200,000 years ago. Needless to say, if the trio had jiggled their computer a little longer, they would have discovered that all life on this planet is descended from just one molecule that was floating in the primaeval sea some billions of years ago.

The supposedly crucial discovery will not excite anyone who considers it rationally. It is based on the supposition that one kind of mutation can
occur only once—a notion that will not deceive anyone who is familiar with the results of the innumerable experiments that have been performed by inducing mutations in fruit flies. And anyone familiar with the operation of computers well knows that what a computer say is not a *vox Dei*, but merely a mechanical product of what was fed into the mindless machine.\(1\)

\(1.\) Some twenty years ago, as I remember, an enterprising Christian fed his computer with data that proved that the Jew-Book was the authentic Word of God because the computer, in its infallible wisdom, discovered that old Yahweh must have stopped the sun in its tracks one day to permit his bandits, under the command of Jesus, to slaughter more Palestinians. (By a verbal trick that was easy in a language in which only consonants were written, the name of Jesus was changed to Joshua in the Fourth or Fifth Century by merely supplying other unwritten vowels between the consonants. The spelling 'Jesus' is, of course, derived from the Greek, and would have been 'Jeshus,' if the Greek alphabet had not lost the letter that would have approximated the sound of Hebrew S.)

The only noteworthy result of the computer's travail is that the Christian shamans, ever eager for a new sales pitch to befuddle their credulous customers, are trying to pretend that we now have proof that the savage Jew-god actually performed his famous trick with a recycled rib and thus invented females to propagate and afflict his human victims. And, of course, "Liberal" hokum-peddlers are using the same argument to prove the equality of all anthropoids and the divine necessity of the Jews' plan for "One World" and the extirpation of our hated race.

To counteract this hallucinogenic propaganda, the *American Atheist* published in its issue for February 1988 an article by one of its regular contributors, Frank R. Zindler. He points out, of course, the crucial fact that whatever happened in 200,000 B.C. can have no conceivable relation to what dunderheaded old Yahweh may have been doing in 4004 B.C. The gabbling dervishes who are using the new sales-pitch are intellectually dishonest, just as we naturally expect them to be.

Mr. Zindler, however, does not question the result obtained by the jiggled computer, and he even is at some pains to defend it, partly by an amazing analogy with the coalescence of gentile names on Pitcairn Island, which makes one wonder whether he can have been ignorant of what I supposed everyone must know after the publication in 1932-1934 of the extraordinarily popular trilogy by Charles Nordhoff and James Norman Hall and the deluge of books about the *Bounty* and the mutineers that followed.\(2\)

\(2.\) Pitcairn Island was settled in 1789 by eight White men, the more intelligent of the mutineers, who were accompanied by twelve Polynesian women and six Polynesian men who, by a religious rite, had made themselves the 'brothers' of their English friends. The leader, although a natively intelligent and resolute man, had derived from Christianity some foolish notion about the possibility of a bi-racial society in those specially favorable conditions. Inevitably, of course, a miniature civil war promptly followed, in which all the Polynesian males and all but one of the Englishmen were killed. The happy survivor, Alexander Smith, made all the
surviving Polynesian women his concubines and populated the island with mongrels, ruling his miniature kingdom until some years after the island was rediscovered by a British ship in 1808. Incidentally, Smith's felicity was anticipated more than a century earlier in a book of fictitious travel, *The Isle of Pines*, by Henry Neville, published in 1668. Neville is the well-known English Puritan who was one of the leaders of the almost successful attempt to have the Puritan Parliament decree in 1658 that polygyny was to be thenceforth the normal form of marriage in England. Persons who enjoy deciding what would have happened if, for example, Napoleon had won at Waterloo, may exercise themselves by outlining the history of Britain as it would have been, had just a few more votes been available for legal establishment of the new form of matrimony in 1658. (A second attempt to enact the law a few years later did not come so close to success.)

The article is of some value, however, in that it explains that mitochondrial heredity is entirely distinct from, and independent of, the chromosomes that are the agents in normal operations of heredity as it is explained in every textbook, and which determine such things as the color of eyes and hair. The very existence of mitochondria, which are transmitted only through females but affect their male offspring in ways yet undetermined, was generally unknown only a few years ago. When I first began to discuss mitochondria and cytoplasmic heredity twenty or twenty-five years ago, many of my readers, with the concurrence of some biologists, thought the problem I stated illusory, and I note that it is not even mentioned in the 1975 edition of the *New Columbia Encyclopedia*. (I do not have a later edition at hand.)

Mr. Zindler missed the most interesting and important aspect of his subject. For decades, I have almost harped on three highly significant facts, videlicet:

1. The Jews, who have existed as a distinct race for at least 2500 years, have had abundant opportunity to observe what characterizes their species and how it is transmitted.

2. They are the most patriarchal of all peoples, regarding males as vastly superior to females, who are really a lower form of life, manufactured from a man's spare rib to provide him with sexual exercise. In orthodox synagogues, for example, the females are herded into a balcony with a "mother of the synagogue" appointed to keep them in order and mute, while their masters sport and jabber and make deals downstairs. A few females are mentioned with approval in the Jew-book, notably in the myth of Esther, a Jewess who, disguised as a White woman, was put into the harem of a feeble-minded King of Persia and exerted her sexual wiles on behalf of her race so successfully that the Jews had the fun of slaughtering the hated and defenceless Aryans on the street. (3) But no mythology that I can call to mind so generally disparages and denigrates females as do the Jews' myths after they were devised or revised in or after the fifth century B.C., when the race began to concentrate their worship on one male god. And in their authoritative holy book, the *Talmud Babli* (and probably in the *Yerushalmi* also), their morbid contempt for women is as flagrantly displayed as their hatred of our race.
(3. The version of the myth of Esther in the Jew-Book used by Christians has been much abbreviated and bowdlerized from the original tale to avoid too great a shock to the hated aryans. An earlier and fuller form of the story appears in the Septuagint, and further important details may be found in Josephus and in the Talmudic paraphrase and explanation of the Esther story in the Jewish dialect of Aramaic, produced for the benefit of the majority of Jews, who could not read Hebrew. Needless to say, no such events ever occurred in Persia, but the fantastic tale is an inspiration to the Jews and is still celebrated annually in their "Hate Aryans" festival, called *Purim*.)

3. The Jewish law that recognizes as genuine Jews *only* the offspring of Jewesses, *regardless of the race of the father*, is so at variance with the race's contempt for women that we are entitled to infer that the law must represent an observed biological fact, i.e., that Jewishness is transmitted only through females. And this, as I have so often remarked, means that it must be transmitted by mitochondria and a cytoplasmic heredity that is entirely distinct from, and independent of, normal heredity by chromosomes. This further accounts for the fact that many Jews show the physical characteristics of other races, and that many Jews in Israel today were probably fathered by the male German children who were kidnapped in 1945, presumably to engender physically vigorous Jews for the coming war against the Semites of the Near East. (4)

(4. The late Jack Bernstein, a dissident Jew whose first booklet on his experiences and observations in Israel I reviewed in *Liberty Bell*, May 1985, noticed the Germanic physique of many young Jews, and particularly remarked that the blond officer who caught him degrading himself by associating with nigger Jews looked like a German Storm Trooper.)

There is, of course, the corollary that if Jewish venom is transmitted by this genetic mechanism, the same mechanism may determine instincts and mental processes in other races.

I hope that the *American Atheist* will inform its readers of the real importance of mitochondrial heredity in a future issue.

---

*This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.*
The hard-nosed Calvinists' *Chalcedon Report* for September 1988 contains an article by a William H. Wild, who opines that Maggie Thatcher, the *shabbat goyah* who is currently presiding over the liquidation of Britain and its incorporation in a Jew-nighted Europe, is the "free world's most consistent voice of political leadership" and has got even more righteousness than the old ham actor now in our White House. In proof of this, he quotes a spiel her speech-writer prepared for her to deliver to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland. Maggie said that "the truths of the Judaic-Christian tradition are infinitely precious." Now just what do you suppose a political twister would say when honeying up to professionals in the Jesus-business?

The same issue contains an article by a Joseph R. McAuliffe, who proves by Holy Writ that the weather, whether clement or inclement, is constantly arranged by old Yahweh, so meteorological science is just a hoax and a delusion. He says the big Jew up in the clouds is the cause our current drought (in this country, but not in Europe, eastern South America, or Australia), and of about everything else, including "the AIDS epidemic, military impotence, carnal spiritual leaders, occultists political leaders, a dying economy, and diminishing constitutional liberties." So, you see, you mustn't blame "Praise the Lord" Bakker for his shenanigans: old Yahweh put him up to it. And it was Jesus's daddy who has been working all these years to sabotage American industry, spend the country into declared bankruptcy, and turn us over to rule by alien and naturally enemy hordes, whom we are taxed to import. It's his way of hinting that he's becoming peeved.

Yep, old Yahweh is on a tear because you ain't humbled yourself enough and don't love him with all your heart for kicking you around. See what has happened because you are late in rushing another cheque to your favorite witch-doctor--and if you wait much longer, old Yahweh may give you a jolly case of "AIDS" as a reminder.

You are in a fix, brother, and I don't know what you can do besides rushing more cheques to the Triune Jew's bill collectors, but if you get down on your knees and jabber at the clouds, that might help: the cloud overhead might be the one on which, as is proved by Holy Writ, the big bully rides around and (when he's awake) decides whether he's going to make rain on you folks down below.
An item tucked into a lower corner of the first page of a recent issue of the *Cape Times* (Cape Town, South Africa) is a despatch from the newspaper's correspondent in London, who reports a potentially disastrous development that the British press appears to have virtually suppressed, since it has not been noticed by my sources in Britain.

There is taking place, among cattle "all over the United Kingdom," a sudden outbreak of a deadly epizootic that has been called "Bovine spongiform encephalopathy." The disease is caused by a virus which simply eats up the brains of the animals and "can turn docile cows into raging beasts" before they die. The virus has been found in the brains of 421 cows, and the laboratory "has been literally flooded" with similarly eroded brains that have yet to be examined.

The despatch reports that the disease, and hence the virus that causes it, correspond to the disease called Kuru, which similarly destroys human brains, on which I commented in *Liberty Bell*, December 1983, where I remarked on the great similarity between that disease and the African Plague (incorrectly called "AIDS"). Both sometimes remain dormant in the bodies of infected and therefore doomed persons for as long as ten years, possibly fifteen, and the African Plague sometimes attacks the brain, as does Kuru, although it more commonly destroys the Immune System and so produces death from any of a wide variety of diseases.

What the despatch does not report is the close correspondence of Kuru to the ovine encephalopathy vulgarly called "scrapie." It is highly probable that the new disease among British cattle is simply the bovine adaptation of "scrapie." One can understand why that obvious similarity was not noticed. As I pointed out in *Liberty Bell*, the bitter experience of several European nations had shown that the rapid spread of "scrapie" could be prevented only by destroying all sheep that *could* have come near a diseased animal or *could* have grazed in pastures in which there had been a diseased or potentially diseased sheep. That would have suggested that
the bovine epizoëtic in Britain can be controlled only by wholesale slaughter of cattle in all parts of the British Isles.

According to the despatch, "agricultural officials are anxious to avoid panic in the meat industry," which would be bad for business.

No one knows whether the virus can be communicated to human beings who consume the milk of beef of infected cattle. The Professor of Zoölogy at Oxford thinks it "unlikely" that the human beings will be infected by the milk, but maintains a prudent silence about the beef, which, it seems, has thus far been placed on the market and sold to the public. It will be interesting to see what effect that beef will have on those who eat it--if the facts are not kept secret.

The outbreak of the apparently new infection in Britain will suggest questions to every reader. One unexplained item in the press report is the statement that most of the bovine brains thus far examined came from the breed that is called Holstein. Is this a coincidence, or can it be that, as is theoretically possible, genetically different breeds of cattle have differing powers of resistance to the virus?

Is the virus a sudden product of mutation or, as Christians would say, was specially created by sadistic old Yahweh? The ovine disease called "scrapie" has presumably been extinct in the British Isles for many years, but did particles of the virus of it remain dormant until some chance permitted them to infect a cow?

Study of the African Plague has shown that the virus that causes the disease has extraordinary powers of adapting itself to new conditions and victims by mutation. Did some one of the perverts who are the darlings of British clergymen and "intellectuals," or some piece of the anthropoid garbage the English are charitably importing to supplant their own children, bite a cow? (1)

(1. There is, of course, the question of natural immunity, of which the limits are still undefined. The virus that causes the African Plague has been found in at least one species of African monkey, to which it is harmless. The widely believed myth about the origin of syphilis is the very converse of the truth: syphilitic Indians do not infect the female llamas with which they copulate. But there is no fixed boundary between human beings and other species of animals. It is known, for example, that some diseases of cats are communicable to children who play with infected animals, and examples of such transmissibility could be multiplied.)

ADDENDUM: Since the foregoing was ready for the press, the *New Scientist* for 11 August 1988 has come to hand. It contains an article that makes it clear that (1) the new epizoëtic destroys all breeds of cattle (Ayrshires, Shorthorns, Guernseys, etc., as well as Holsteins); (2) the relation of the disease to "scrapie" is now well known, and some believe it is simply the ovine disease become bovine; and (3) the British government is now enforcing the slaughtering of all infected cattle and burning of their carcasses. (2)
(2. There is also an attempt, odd in a strictly scientific journal, to minimize the gravity of the disease by reporting that "scrapie" is still common in England, but alert shepherds recognize the very first symptoms of the disease and have the infected animal butchered at once and its flesh sold to the public. Nevertheless, we are told, no human beings were infected by the infected mutton. That is obviously a bluff. The author cannot know that. What physician would have traced insanity or death to an infection that might have occurred months or years or a decade earlier and of which the patient would have no recollection? He would naturally report the fatality as the result of the disease familiar to him which most nearly approximated the victim's symptoms.)

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
admits in his introduction, on the two volumes of the epochal work of Edouard Drumont, *La France juive* (Paris, 1885; often reprinted). The author has paraphrased (seldom translated exactly) and supplemented the parts of Drumont's much longer work that were specially applicable in the United States, and, as he specifically admits, he ignored or revised passages in which Drumont writes disparagingly of Americans, Free-Masons, and Protestants. By a nice irony, *The Original Mr. Jacobs* was recently reprinted photographically by the *Thunderbolt* with the title changed to *The Original Mr. Jew* and the text awkwardly censored to remove references that would displease the "British Israel" sects. (1)

(1. For example, on page 1 I read, with the deleted words here restored in italics: "It must not be supposed that the Jews as a class are an intelligent race. Assurance is often mistaken for intelligence. I admit there have been eminent men among the Jews, as, for instance, their renowned lawgiver and leader in ancient times, Moses. But a careful examination of this anomaly (it is not an exception) will show that the great men among the Jews have drunk copious draughts of Aryan civilization and have quickly either renounced Judaism or adopted a nominal, sometimes a real, Christianity. Thus their famous men" e.q.s.)

If you do not read French, or if you cannot obtain a copy of one of the hundreds of reprintings of *La France juive*, which is becoming increasingly difficult to find, even in France, (2) you will find *The Original Mr. Jacobs* a fairly reliable extract from the original, and one in which the anonymous author claims to have verified for himself all the statements he paraphrases or expands, and, if you do not have the edition of 1888 at hand, even the censored reprint that I have mentioned will be of interest.

(2. If you visited Paris in the 1920s or 30s and remember the book-stalls along the quais in which, if you looked long enough, you could find almost any book in French or Latin for a few francs, you will find that they are gone with the wind, swept away by economic causes, and, if they had not been, would be under surveillance by Jewish terrorists and, like the established booksellers, would not dare offer for sale anything that is objectionable to the Master Race.)

The author, like Drumont, occasionally uncritically overstates his case against the Jews, and his work shows in places the common anamorphoses of the belief, which was still plausible in 1888, that the Jews were intent on the abolition of Christianity, instead of determined to strip the religion of its Western veneer and restore the original communism and egalitarianism of the primitive cult peddled by the Jewish agitator who is the protagonist of the "New Testament." This, in turn, leads to the preposterous notion that, for example, Voltaire was an agent or ally of the Jews, although Voltaire in his *Dictionnaire philosophique* gave a finely succinct definition of them: "an ignorant and barbarous race, who have for a long time joined the most sordid avarice and the most detestable superstition to the most invincible hatred of all peoples who tolerate and enrich them."
If you will allow for such distortion, as you must when you read Christian authors, such as the courageous and scholarly Mrs. Nesta Webster or one of her principal sources, the industrious and honest Abb' Barruel, (3) you will find in "The Original Mr. Jacobs" a stimulating and, for the most part, accurate description of the activity and purposes of Yahweh's darling parasites on civilized mankind, including their millennial dedication to the task of debasing and enslaving or exterminating our race—a work which, carried on for so many centuries with the infinite patience of unappeasable hatred and the racial genius for dissimulation is now nearing completion.

(3. I shall try to answer questions about him in a future issue of this magazine and explain why you should not use for serious purposes the English translation of his work.)

Major Clerkin's copy of the book is one intended for subscribers and contains on the cover a letter of commendation from John Davis, the senior editor of a newspaper in Kansas, who reported that the book was on sale in many bookstores, including the one in the Union Depot in St. Louis and the largest bookstore in Cincinnati, but not in the Union Depot of Cincinnati, where it was banned: "The bookseller had a supply, and was selling them, but he was forbidden to sell, and returned the supply." Mr. Davis thought this outrageous censorship of what the public would be permitted to read and learn would react on the perpetrators.

In 1888 the Jews were already swarming into the United States, doubtless regarding its Aryan population as enemies to be despoiled, as they regarded the Canaanites, who (as the great Jewish apologist, Philo Judaeus had to concede, since the tales about an armed conquest were obviously impossible fantasies) admitted to their country, with stupid generosity and idiotic pity, the godly folk who crawled in as refugees, intending to destroy their benefactors. I suspect that in some devious way they not only stopped sale of the too revealing book in the Cincinnati Union Station, but succeeded in ruining the Minerva Publishing Co.

Minerva published one sequel, "The American Jew", from which Major Clerkin reproduces five pages. What other books the firm published before it was suppressed, I do not know.

"The Original Mr. Jacobs" is now quite rare, partly because paperback books were at that time equated with "dime novels" and often discarded unread, partly because they were insubstantially bound. (4) The rarity is not therefore to be attributed entirely to the Jews' surveillance of their destined victims. I notice that Jane's Book Service (P.O. Box 3622, Reno, Nevada; 89505) in its list for August offers a copy for $50.00. I doubt that you could find a copy for less, except by chance at some "garage sale" or in one of the old-fashioned used-book stores that may have survived to the present day.

(4. The book was printed in signatures and doubtless bound in the proper way, which has now become economically prohibitive, although it is still found in some very expensive books. The paper binding, however, could not support the sewing, and my copy has been repaired and bound by driving staples through the binding edge. It may be that Minerva intended its books
to be like the standard French *broch*s*, i.e., that the purchaser would have the book properly bound in whatever style of cloth or leather he preferred for his private library.)

I do not know how many copies of this book were printed. I wish it had been a million copies, for then, surely, it would not have been a *brutum fulmen* and might have produced some wholesome effect by reaching enough people who were willing to understand it.

It is a nice and bitter coincidence that 1988 is also the centennial of a book that did sell a million copies and was a national disaster.

Edward Bellamy, born in 1850 in Puritan Massachusetts, had a modest, very modest, literary talent and, at his best, was able to imitate, not ineptly, the bold, factual style of Defoe. He had only meager success as a writer, contributing chiefly to magazines, (5) until 1888, when he produced *Looking Backwards, 2000-1887*, which strangely became a phenomenal success. A million copies were sold within a few years after it publication, and some historians identify it as the most influential book published in the United States in the second half of the Nineteenth Century after Harriet Beecher Stowe's equally poisonous *Uncle Tom's Cabin* (1852).

(5. The only one of his several novels at which I have glanced is *Dr. Heidenhoff's Process* (1880), which might be less insufferably tedious, if it were not a thinly disguised pastiche of devices that had already been overworked by Victorian novelists of some claim to be remembered.)

In his successful work, Bellamy imitated the style of Defoe, lending a factitious verisemblance to a story far less entertaining but more fantastic that Bulwer-Lytton's *The Coming Race*. Of the two narratives, the latter is the more vivid and convincing, when you read it, as a good *litt'rateur* must, with imaginative suspension of doubt, but it is not poisonous. When you put the book down, your mind is released from its emotional indulgence, and not even for a split second do you fear lest the shaft of some deep mine be extended downward and reach the wonderful world inside the hollow earth, thus inciting the technologically advanced and perfectly socialistic Vrilya to come up, ahead of their schedule, and subjugate mankind, i.e., our race, the only one that mattered when the author wrote, before it had become irremediably decadent and childish. (6)

(6. Note the realistic detail in Bulwer-Lytton's story: the Vrilya, the superior race, will enslave or exterminate us, the inferior race. There is no sickening drivel about "converting" the inferiors and moronically bestowing on them the blessings of the Vrilya's superiority.)

Bellamy's insipid story can also be believed when it is read, by forcing one's bored mind to the same suspension of doubt, and when a discerning reader puts the book down, he will laugh at the absurdity of a narrative
that was both tedious and unintentionally comic. What is remarkable is that it was poisonous to minds so weak or so perversely sentimental that they mistook it for a description of a possible reality.

Bellamy's tale is the gospel of Karl Marx, covered with chocolate syrup and garnished with whipped cream. It describes the evolution of American society from the proclamation of the gospel in 1888 and the progressive conversion of unbelievers to its transcendental truth, until the New Heaven is realized on earth by the abolition of private property and the absolute subjection of all individuals to the total tyranny of an omnipotent government, which nobly enforces brotherly love and perfectly abject equality, and magnanimously confers on its well-trained and helpless slaves the blessings of science, not only satiating their animal appetites with all the material things they may have a whim to want, from choice viands to ingenious gadgets, but compelling every anthropoid spontaneously to understand, appreciate, and enjoy the fine arts of a high culture. And, of course, the dehumanized creatures are as happy as spring lambs in green pastures.

How could anything so preposterous be believed by adults?

In Barclays' *Satyricon*, Euphormio comes from an idyllic land in which clouds never appear in the serene sky and the mild zephyrs of a perpetual afternoon are never chilly or torrid—a land inhabited by a sparse, simple, and virtuous population, among whom wealth and ambition and greed and perfidy are all unknown, as in the *Saturna regna* of the world's mythical youth. Had Euphormio been given a copy of *Looking Backward*, he would doubtless have been charmed and convinced—provided he read it before he landed in Spain and began to learn what the real world and the *depravati orbis incolae* were like.

Among the million dolts who took Bellamy's fantasy seriously, there can have been no Euphormio. They had all grown up in the real world and had constantly observed their brothers and sisters, their cousins and other relatives, their neighbors, and the thousand strangers with whom they must have come into contact as employers or customers. Most of them, furthermore, belonged to churches that taught the Christian doctrine of original sin, which, although explained by absurd myths, did call attention to the fundamentals of human nature as unalterably determined at birth by heredity. (7)

(7. You should note that the alert author of *The Original Mr. Jacobs*, despite his Christian preoccupations, has to admit (p. 282) that the "transmission through heredity of religious hatred, of irresistible impulse, fatality, and of antisocial instincts, is one of the most striking spectacles of our epoch.")

How could anyone have believed that the grotesque gospel of Marx could transform human beings more completely than if their shoulders sprouted wings and they became immortal?

Many who were convinced by Bellamy's fantasy had minds so uncritical that they believed the Christian stories about preposterous miracles performed by Jesus et al.; they had no difficulty in believing another impossible
thing was miraculously possible, and did not even perceive that their new faith was in contradiction to the old.

More interesting are the agnostics and atheists who accepted the new gospel about a social transfiguration of mankind. Persons who were determined to believe such nonsense could adduce the bizarre theory that Helv'tius expounded in *De l'esprit* (1758), that all men are born equal, and that all differences between individuals are produced by the training each is given. Helv'tius boasted that from the shepherds in a tiny Alpine valley he could manufacture at will a Lycurgus or a Milton (or a Newton or an Alexander of Macedon or a Julius Caesar or Caligula)! (8) He thus authorized the preposterous claim that "all men are created equal" and gave the social reformers of the French Revolution a pretext and specious cover for their psychopathic ferocity and organic blood-lust.

(8. D.W. Smith, in his *Helv'tius, a Study in Persecution* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1965), acquits him of conspiratorial intent; it is likely that he, a man of middle-class origins who had risen to a position of power in the government and aristocratic society, was not content to have become one of the richest financiers in France, and wanted to shine as a *philosophe*. He accordingly wrote a book that he intended to be both plausible and sensational in its attack on the Christian superstition. It excited, of course, much more sensation that he had anticipated!)

How could anyone believe a proposition so totally at variance with all human experience and of which the falsity was demonstrated daily by observation of the human beings with whom every individual necessarily came into contact? Obviously because many persons had a yen to believe a falsehood, in keeping with the well-known Christian principle, *credo quia absurdum*.

Even the agnostics and atheists had been raised as Christians and had formed in childhood the habit of believing impossible things whenever their glands were pleasurably tickled and produced a short-circuit in their minds, bypassing their powers of ratiocination and electrifying their imaginations with irrational emotions. When they repudiated the religion, perceiving its absurdity, they retained the mental habits it had formed and they remained addicted to mental narcotics that enabled them to escape from unpleasant and harsh reality.

That explains the amazing success of *Looking Backwards*, which was a hundred times—perhaps a thousand times—more effective than Marx's ponderously sciolistic, *Das Kapital* in softening up the United States for the idyllic slave-state of Judaeo-Communism.

So this year we may celebrate the centennials of two important books; meditate on the great difference between them and between their consequences.

---

*This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.*
Dr. Hermann Oberth, a German born in Romania, was one of the first men to use his scientific knowledge to invent a technology that he finally saw fully realized when he witnessed the launching of the rocket that first carried men to the moon. It is possible, indeed, that if his early experiments in 1930-1937 had been adequately financed, the great catastrophe of 1945 might have been averted by early use of the weapons that were at last employed too late.

He is now 94, and one of the books he wrote late in life has just been published in an English translation, *Primer for Those Who Would Govern* (Clarence, New, York; West-Art, 1987 [=1988]). His prominence obliges us to notice the book.

It will be valued for its frontispiece and the last pages. The first is a reproduction, unfortunately in black-and-white, of a portrait of Dr. Oberth as he must have been in his forties, by the well-known American artists, Margaret Stucki, who has added symbols of his work on craft that move in the space that surrounds our world. The last pages contain a chronology of Oberth's life and achievements, compiled by Hans Barth.

In the 272 pages of intervening text Dr. Oberth reports and, I am sorry to say, endorses prolix advice for "all mankind" which was given to a woman named Barbara Troll by Schea-Tal-Wir, Tao-Ni-Tas, and other benevolent Uranopolitae, who dwell on a planet called Gralo that is located in an unidentified galaxy in an indeterminate part of the universe. For all their kindness, the Gralians did not give Miss or Mrs. Troll a sightseeing jaunt on a "flying saucer," such as more than two hundred of our contemporaries have enjoyed; they communicated with her imagination by telepathy.

What the invisible and oddly philanthropic representatives of an "advanced civilization" have to say does not essentially differ from the old bunkum and raucous spiels about "One World" that have obtunded our ears and insulted our minds for decades.
For that matter, this book could have been written by a lady whom I knew. She was a graduate of one of the most highly reputed women's colleges, but when I first knew her, she always rushed to her radio to listen, with the wide-eyed wonder and faith with which she had heard fairy tales in the nursery, to the oleaginous gabble of our great War Criminal in spiels which were publicly called "Fireside Chats," but more frankly described as "Hog Calling" by the inner circle in Washington. And she never learned to control the imagination and sentimentality she had brought from the nursery. Thirty years later, I saw her staring fixedly at the screen of her television set, watching and hearing humorless clowns prate in the "United Nations," while she was in an agony of suspense, anxious to learn whether they would approve or disapprove some meaningless "resolution," which would serve only to dirty newsprint.

Young Tennyson, in the famous poem in which he demonstrated his mastery of the trochaic octameter, portrayed vividly a disappointed lover who sought to distract himself by speculating about the future of the world, and imagined a time when wars would be fought in the air and become even more destructive,

Till the war-drum throbbed no longer, and the battle-flags were furled

In the Parliament of man, the Federation of the world.

But even then the impassioned young man sensed that he was probably spinning fantasies about an unimaginably remote future. And sixty years later he, like the poet, grown wise by experience, remembered his youthful fancies about a warless world and foresaw clearly the effects of the then still impending overpopulation of the planet:

Warless? when her tens are thousands, and her thousands millions, then--

All her harvest all too narrow--who can fancy warless men?

Warless? war will die out late then? Will it ever, late or soon?

Can it, till this outworn earth be dead as yon dead world, the moon?

In 1830, when the Napoleonic Era was past, idealistic young men could still have pipe dreams of reviving the old scheme of the Abbé de Sainte-Pierre to form a league of nations that would insure "la paix perpétuelle en Europe". The good Abbé, was not foolish enough to imagine that his projected pacification could be extended to other climes and races. Neither was Tennyson. If one reads on in his youthful poem, his opinion of Orientals and the lower races assure us that his "Parliament of man" was to consist of Aryans, representatives of Aryan nations that jointly held dominion over the entire planet.

In his palinode Tennyson took account of the terrible pullulation of the non-European races, caused by our race's disturbance of the ecological
equilibrium in Asia and Africa. And the warning was made more emphatic by every year since the aging poet wrote the second "Locksley Hall" more than a century ago. We should have learned something in a century, but we have been childishly unwilling to face reality.

It is certainly odd that Schea-Tal-Wir and his do-gooding fellows on their cosmonautical yacht should not have observed that earth closely enough to perceive that its only conceivable future is one in which nations and races must fight desperately and ruthlessly for survival on an overcrowded planet.

As I have said, Dr. Oberth, whom we must respect, presents the superlunary babble about what he frankly calls a "world parliament" with an air of high seriousness, but let's hope it's only his little joke.
Terrorist methods include much more than acts of violence, and it is quite likely that the more progressive terrorists will resort more and more to bacteriological techniques. His Grace mentions (without precisely identifying) a group in France and West Germany that was surprised while engaged in manufacturing a culture of anthrax for general distribution. He also notes that the germs of anthrax that were used in an small isle off the coast of Scotland in 1942 are still fully virulent after forty-six years. He does not mention that the experiment was conducted on the orders of Winston Churchill, the stooge of the foul War Criminal in the White House, to determine the feasibility of using anthrax to please their Yiddish masters by exterminating the entire population of Germany with a maximum of suffering to Aryans. The noble duke tactfully refrains from mentioning matters of which American boobs must be kept ignorant. Bacteriological terrorism will have great advantages. Unlike incendiary and explosive materials, including the neat little "plastic bomb," cultures of bacteria, such as the bacillus of anthrax, can be transported in ways that not even the most rigorous examination by customs officers of police could detect, and, what is more important, the use of an invisible agent of contagion and death would provoke terror far greater than mere violence could produce.

Since we are speaking of a lowering future and a method that no gang of terrorists has thus far employed, we must add that even bacteria have been made obsolete by modern technology. Some competent observers, notably Dr. John Seale in England and Dr. William C. Douglas in this country, have claimed that the virus that causes the African Plague ("AIDS") was manufactured in a laboratory and intentionally or accidentally released. (Cf. *Liberty Bell*, April 1988, pp. 6-7.) I believe that conclusion is controverted by the weight of the evidence now available concerning the first appearance and incidence of the dire disease, but it does seem certain that such a virus *could* have been manufactured in any one of a dozen or more known research institutes and an indeterminate number of secret laboratories in Soviet Russia and Israel and possibly elsewhere. So far as is known, it is at least theoretically possible now to produce a virus to meet almost any specifications and requirements, including varieties of virus that would be more racially specific than the African Plague.

The potentiality of such terrorism is unnerving.

* * *

His Grace of Valderano surveys contemporary terrorism, but the most significant part of his article is what he prudently does not mention, perhaps because he thinks it irrelevant—or irreverent. We hear of the Red Brigade in Italy, the Basques' terrorist gang in Spain, the Irish Republicans, et al. A small ship, evidently destined for the Irish Republicans and loaded with Russian missiles, bombs, and high-power machine guns, blundered into the hands of the French, and we are treated to the conjecture that the weapons were a gift from the wicked Colonel Qaddafi of Libya, because the Irish are too poor to buy such luxuries. And finally we are told that the United States, "the leader of the free (!) world," is especially vulnerable to terrorism. But the rest is silence, for His Grace is too discreet to mention unmentionables. And he has his reasons, of course.
When the Jews burn down the offices of the Institute for Historical Review in California or dynamite the homes of American citizens who displease them, that isn't terrorism: it's just righteousness, because, of course, God's People have to discipline the stupid boobs whom Yahweh induced to surrender their country to his own darlings. When American war planes make a sneaking attack to destroy Colonel Qaddafi's home and capital city in Libya, that ain't terrorism: it's godliness, 'cause God's Race ordered old Ronnie to do it.

The really wicked terrorists are the people of Palestine, who perversely refuse to lie down and die after giving their country and their property to the rightful owners of the entire planet, thus putting the poor, persecuted Jews to the trouble of beating, blinding, and crippling the wicked Semites, and having to endure the painful frustration of not massacring all the Palestinians, just because some Neo-Nazis and vile "racists" among their American serfs might think it wrong for Jews to do God's Will.

* * *

For all practical purposes, terrorism, a covert kind of guerrilla warfare that secret insurrectionists carry on by means of stealthy murders, was invented by Jews in Palestine during the last century B.C. Although the inspiration was the barbarians' racial urge to kill civilized people, especially Aryans, almost all of the victims were Jews who were suspected of becoming civilized or were supporters of Jewish kings or high priests who were suspected of cooperation with civilized peoples.

The skulking assassins were called *sicarii* by the Romans from the short, curved daggers that were their characteristic weapon; they stalked their victim and slipped up behind him in a crowd, and they were so skilled in the use of their weapon that they usually inserted its slender blade through the back directly into the heart; their victim, sometimes unaware that he had receive a lethal wound, did not die for a minute or two, while the assassin was effacing himself by merging with the crowd.

The Terrorists called themselves KN'N in Aramaic (they probably knew no Hebrew), a term of which the pronunciation is shown by the fact that when the word was transliterated into Greek characters (ignoring the unreproducible guttural sound of K) and supplied with Greek endings that showed membership in a sect, it became, in Greek letters which I here transliterate literatim, *Kananites* and *Kananaioi*. Usually, however, the Aramaic word was translated by the Greek word *zelotes*. All readers of the "New Testament" will remember that one of Jesus's apostles, a thug named Simon, was a Terrorist. For some account of the many atrocious crimes committed by the Zelotae around A.D. 68-69, see Josephus, *Bell. Iud.* passim. (1)

(1. The textually best edition of Josephus is the one by H. St. J. Thackeray, Ralph Marcus, and L.H. Feldman in the Loeb Library (9 vols., London, 1926-1965), which will be kept in print and may be obtained in this country from the American agents, now the Harvard University Press. This edition is accompanied by a faithful English translation (which I have repeatedly checked), concise but accurate notes, and indices. I recommend
it highly.--The stealthy assassins operated chiefly in cities and were recognized as Zelotae by their characteristic methods; in the countryside, they formed gangs that assembled, attacked and murdered travellers, and then dispersed, so they were usually called simply *leistai* ('bandits') in Greek. (I apologize again for transliterating Greek letters for the convenience of the printer; in the transliteration I have no means of showing that *ei* is a diphthong.) That word does not appear in the indices, so for crimes committed by the Terrorists in open country you will have to read through the text of Josephus.)

The world's most celebrated terrorists were, of course, the *Hassasin*, whose name, simplified to 'Assassins,' became a common noun in all the languages of Europe. They were Qarmatians (one of the many sects of Shi'ites) and, under the command of Hasan ibn-al-Sabbah (the "Old Man of the Mountain") and his successors, they operated from 1090 until Alamut was taken and destroyed by the Mongols in 1256. Unlike the Jewish terrorists, who sneaked up to kill when they could be sure of escaping unharmed, the Assassins had the courage and devotion of their faith and were reckless of their own safety. They assassinated openly and were commonly captured after the event and executed, dying with the assurance they would awaken in Paradise. (And, if there are immortal souls, as the religious would have it, you can't *prove* they were wrong about that.)

While they flourished, the Assassins were the terror of the world. My favorite illustration of the fear they inspired is in the *Histoire de Saint Louis* of Jean de Joinville, who accompanied Louis IX on the Seventh Crusade. At one point on the way, the King stopped to hear mass and take communion in a local church. Sire Jean, noting that the officiating priest was a lean man with black hair and a swarthy complexion, became afraid that the priest was really a disguised Assassin, who would murder the King when he approached him with the paten. The Lord of Joinville seems to have placed himself at the King's side, ready with his sword, should the priest draw a poisoned dagger, but his suspicions proved groundless. The Sire de Joinville was a sober and prudent nobleman, not given to fancies and idle alarms, so the incident will give you the measure of the dread excited by the Assassins.

Gunpowder greatly simplified the problems of efficient assassinations, as is shown by the murder of Lord Darnley in Scotland and the almost successful plot to blow up the English Parliament which made Guy Fawkes famous and commemorated by a national holiday. Real large-scale terrorism, however, became feasible when explosives of much greater power and less bulk, nitroglycerine, dynamite, gelignite, etc., became available. During the last decades of the Nineteenth Century the new technique was used for sporadic bombings in Western Europe and North America by crackpots and degenerates, often incited by Jews who remained safely in the background, but the incidents were too infrequent and isolated to be called systematic terrorism. They seemed, indeed, to be merely feeble echoes of what was going on in Russia, where revolutionary terrorism was almost institutionalized after 1870 and reached a climax in the first decade of the present century.

The fundamental motive of such terrorism, often sickled o'er by a pale cast of ideology, was frankly and bluntly stated by Nechayev: "Our task is terrible, total, universal, and merciless destruction." He was inspired, of course, by *Isaiah, Jeremiah*, and the narrative portions of the Jew-Book in which the race's nihilism appears in the frequent promises to make one or another country "a desolation forever."
In Russia, however, terrorism was a phenomenon peculiar to that country and could not be adequately described in less than a long essay. The Anarchists, Nihilists, Social Revolutionaries, and Bolsheviks (as it is proper to call the votaries of the Marxian cult even before they took that name in 1901), were all Jews or incited by Jews, but their appalling success was made possible by conditions in Russia, including the putrefaction that naturally occurs in multi-racial societies, the corresponding corruption of government, and the morbid mentality that fascinates Christians when described by Dostoyevsky and the other "great" Russian novelists. Only in Russia, for example, would the widow of the Grand Duke Sergius have gone to converse amicably with the murderer who had just blown her husband into scraps of flesh, and have patiently listened to his ranting, presumably with a Christian impulse to "understand" him and possibly even with the masochistic self-abnegation of praying for his putative soul. Double-agents are found everywhere, but they were especially abundant in Russia, including such specimens as a mongrel named Azev, who was both a trusted member of the Czar's Secret Police and the director of a particularly successful band of terrorists, and General Zaionchkovskii, who, after 1917, was both an agent of the Soviet Secret Police and the head of a Monarchist conspiracy to overthrow the Bolsheviks. These two are but examples. What is exceptional and remarkable in other countries seems to have been customary in Russia.

The utter and peculiarly Russian incompetence of Nicholas II is amply illustrated by the fact that the filthy but cunning animal named Rasputin became a favorite of the feeble-minded Empress and of "aristocratic" circles in St. Petersburg. The corrupt laxity of his government is shown by the fact that half-Tartar, half-Jewish monster, Ulyianov, alias Lenin, and the venomous Jew, Bronstein, alias Trotsky, were not expunged, but sentenced to comfortable exile in Siberia, (2) from which they easily escaped to enjoy the patronage of Jewish bankers in Switzerland and the United States.

(2. Since Americans were taught to snivel over the terrible hardships of exile in Siberia, I will remark that the degenerate female who was Lenin's mistress and accompanied him to Siberia has left a record of her suffering, notably the fact that, given her violent temper, she was without a single servant for four whole days. I expect the housewives who read this article to be reduced to tears over the woman's plight.)

Given these peculiar circumstances, the terrorists in Russia were equally strange and are perhaps incomprehensible to Western minds. If you have time to waste, you will find an attempt to "understand" a few leading specimens in terms of their professed "ideals" in Robert Payne's *The Terrorists* (New York, Funk & Wagnalls, 1957), a book written from a standpoint that reminds one of Conrad's "Russian" novels (*The Secret Agent* and *Under Western Eyes*). Their more spectacular exploits, the murder of Czar Alexander II, of a Grand Duke, and of two Prime Ministers, are recorded in every history of Russia, but if there is an objective survey of their activities as a whole, I have not seen it. The important thing to remember is that most of their victims were members of the middle class, and one could almost describe their murders as wholesale. They killed about 1,400 Russians in 1906, and became more efficient in 1907, when they murdered more than 3,000. The one competent Prime Minister in this century, Stolypin, repressed the terrorists until they murdered him in 1911. Our
"Liberals," with their instinct for destruction, moan over Stolypin's violation of the idealists' civil rights.

* * *

In the Western world, terrorism is a natural product of "democracy." So long as Europe was ruled by monarchs, wars (unless made religious wars by the competition of Christian sects) were fought for territorial gains by small professional armies under the command of more or less cultured noblemen, who naturally sought to minimize damage of property and hardship to the civilian population, since it was obviously to the interest of both sides to keep the disputed territory prosperous. It was not unusual for opposing commanders to stipulate that there was to be no cannon fire or attack in certain specified quarters to avoid damage to a city or valued edifices. On their part, the civilians were to remain neutral and not take up arms for either side.

All that changed with the coming of "democracy," which Colonel Hoffman Nickerson used to call *l'anthropophage* in recognition of the vast slaughter wrought by mass armies, raised by conscription and slavering with hate excited by propaganda, in wars which are evolving gradually to wars of annihilation. "Democratic" wars are wars between civilian populations, and as once civilized nations revert to barbarism under covert pressure from the Judaeo-Communist enemies of all of them, one technique of warfare is to use any opportunity to incite terrorism within the opposing nation or the territories it has occupied, using criminals and traitors to weaken the opponent from within.

During the Holy War of 1939-1945, the Jews' Anglo-American war machine *hired* virtually all the desperate criminals in France to pose as the "Heroic French Resistance," with a leaven of idealistically stupid young French men and women recruited for the sake of appearances and to provide agents who were eminently dispensable and could on occasion be sacrificed while the professionals made their escape. The thugs planted bombs and dynamited trains, killing many innocent civilians, including women and children; they ambushed and murdered level-headed French patriots, mutilated French women, and made life dangerous for the whole population as well as both French and German soldiers. But that wasn't terrorism because the Germans and the French who welcomed or accepted the occupation were to wicked to revere God's People.

Similar methods are used by "democracies" to continue a war after a defeat or to harass overwhelmingly superior enemies. One remembers Churchill's organization of the English population for frantic terrorism in the event of a German occupation of the British Isles, and although that was really a ploy and propaganda device (cf. "Liberty Bell", July 1988, p.3, n.1), no one objected on either moral or prudential grounds to the "democratic" device of continued and clandestine "resistance" in a Holy War.

The same toleration, of course, cannot be extended to the Palestinians and other Semites of the Near East, who are fighting, with their only available weapons, the colossal machine of Jewish dominion financed by American serfs.
It is only appropriate that the most successful, as well as the most brazen, campaign of terrorism in the modern world was the work of the race that invented it. The eminent murderers who are now the leaders of Israel attained distinction by dynamiting the King David Hotel to kill English men, women and children, assassinating a British High Commissioner and Count Bernadotte (who had been sent as a mediator by the "United Nations"), treacherously trapping and killing British police and hanging up their bodies for public display, and perpetrating countless murders of Aryans and Semites who did not understand that the Yids' second invasion of Palestine, like the first, was authorized by Yahweh, the hypostatization of their race's eternal hatred of civilized mankind.

We almost regret that their well-laid plan to succeed where Guy Fawkes had failed and to blow up the British Parliament did not succeed on the first attempt (the bomb failed to explode) and was then countermanded by Begin or whoever was giving the orders.

Holy Terror, as we must call it when God's Chosen Predators treacherously murder unsuspecting Aryans or Semites, is carried out surreptitiously, whenever others can be blamed for the crimes, but when that is not feasible, the Jews acknowledge their responsibility with proudly sanctimonious boasting. In 1943, for example, Yitzhak Shamir arrogantly proclaimed:

"Neither Jewish ethics nor Jewish tradition can disqualify terrorism as a means of combat. We are very far from having any normal qualms as far as our national war goes. We have before us the command of the Torah, whose morality surpasses that of any other body in the world: *Ye shall blot them out to the last man*." 

Noteworthy is the candid vaunt that what Jews consider the highest morality in the world authorizes and commands them to exterminate "to the last man" (or woman) everyone who gets in their way or tries to balk their greed, but Shamir made that boast for the express purpose of frightening the Palestinians and the British who were trying to keep order. He added explicitly:

"First and foremost terrorism is for us a part of the political battle being conducted under the present circumstances, and it has a great part to play: speaking in a clear voice to the whole world, as well as to our wretched [!] brethren outside this land, it proclaims our war against the occupier."

In other circumstances, of course, Shamir, the eminent murderer who came to the United States occasionally to pat his Ronnie on the head and order his American subjects to work harder for God's race, would not have proclaimed the law of the Torah. His race normally works covertly, surreptitiously, and in darkness, the better to bamboozle stupid Aryans.

As everyone now knows, in June 1967, when the Jews treacherously attacked the U.S.S. *Liberty*, they planned to sink it and kill all survivors, so that they could manufacture evidence that the wicked Egyptians had destroyed our naval vessel and their stooge in the White House could then declare war on the Egyptian victims of Jewish aggression. And in June 1981, when the Jews, using American planes and bombs, made a surprise attack on
Baghdad, the capital of a nation with which they were officially at peace, and destroyed the reactor the French were building for Iraq, the Israeli Parliament censured Begin and his government for negligence in not painting Iranian markings on the terrorist planes so that Iran would be blamed for the treacherous attack. Such, you must always remember, is the morality of God's People.

What we may expect in the future is the use of the atomic weapons the Jews began to manufacture in Israel before 1955, when their activity was known to American Military Intelligence (see Major Robert E. Williams' "The Ultimate World Order", now available from Liberty Bell Publications, $3.00 + postage). Although that fact was concealed from the American public until the American press was unable to suppress the disclosures of a Jewish defector which, complete with photographs, had been published in a British newspaper (see *Liberty Bell*, December 1986, pp. 66 ff.). In the meantime, of course, the Kikes in this country wailed over the awfulness of atomic warfare and sabotaged our own researches while inciting "demonstrations" by mobs of collegiate bums to "ban the bomb."

It is also known that Yahweh's Yids have been working for many years on methods of bacteriological and epidemic warfare in their laboratories in Israel, while yammering about "World Peace" to persuade their American serfs to destroy even what little preparation they have made for such "awful" warfare. It is quite likely that God's Race will soon use such weapons in their global terrorism, thus confirming the prophetic hints of the Duke of Valderano, which I reported above. But when they do, the Christian dogs will doubtless continue piously to lick their masters' bloody hands.

* * *

The current excitement over terrorism seems to have been inaugurated by an "investigative journalist" named Claire Sterling, whose book, *The Terror Network*, was published by Holt, Rinehart & Winston in 1981, and reprinted as a widely-sold paperback in the following year. Her "investigations" showed that the wave of terrorism, which began in 1968, was the work of the Soviet Union, which, she says, is the wicked enemy of godly Israel. And she went on to identify as the principal inciter and financier of terrorism everywhere, even in Ireland, the present ruler of Libya, Colonel Muammar al-Qaddafi, who, it seems, is virtually the incarnation of Satan.

The authoress tried her hand at a second book, *The Time of the Assassins* (same publisher, 1984), in which she, at great length, solved the attempted assassination of the Pope to her own satisfaction, fixing the primary responsibility on the Soviets' international Communist apparatus. I have no means of verifying her disclosures, so I can only remark that she seems to have explored a mephitic swamp of clandestine conspiracies, and that at several points in her investigation she showed good judgment in her interpretation of the evidence she reports. And it is quite possible that the oddly unsuccessful attempt at assassination was an argument to persuade the Pontiff to become the instrument of Judaeo-Communist subversion that he now is.

It is her earlier book, with its detailed description of numerous terroristic outrages in Europe, that interests us. I suppose her reports of
what happened are accurate enough; her account, at least, gives an impression of thorough preparation and documentation. It is her interpretation of those events that is important. Now I do not know whether she is Miss or Mrs. Sterling; I know nothing about her parentage, antecedents, or race; (3) I do not know where she was educated or what she has done besides investigate and write two books; but I can tell you all that you need to know about her. She is proud of having attained the honor of meeting one of the "bravest and most incorruptible men," Simon Wiesenthal, the great "Nazihunter," (4) who hunts down victims to provide at least excitement and publicity that will seem to make more plausible his race's great swindle, the Holohoax.

(3. There is a very small photograph of her in *Reader's Digest*, October 1984, p. 86; it explains why pictures of the writer did not appear on the jackets of her books, but is inconclusive as an indication of race. She holds up her hands in horror when she mentions "Nazis" and "Fascists" obiter, and she professes love for the dear "democracy" that keeps the Christianized Aryan sheep stultified while their Jewish shepherds herd and fleece them, but that is required of all journalists who do not want their names entered on the Jews' Black List and so find themselves both unemployed and shunned by right-thinking boobs.)

(4. *The Time of the Assassins*, pp. 104 f.)

* * *

You can be sure, therefore, that if Claire found evidence of the work of Mossad or one of the other terrorist organizations of God's People, she regarded that work as holy, unobjectionable, and unmentionable. And above all, she would never remind the American dupes that they are primarily responsible for all the terrorism she does describe. It was the American people who intervened decisively and sacrificed their own lives and resources to blight Western civilization and to make the Soviet rabble the dominant power in the world today. They created the chaos that brought forth the terrorism that should please them as their handiwork.

Claire Sterling's indictment of Colonel Qaddafi is especially open to doubt, for he is particularly hated by Yahweh's brood. It is true that Hilaire du Berrier, in his privately circulated newsletter, February 1986, cited from *The Times* (London), 18 April 1972, a report that Qaddafi's mother was a Jewess, but that is probably just the Jews' usual technique of denigrating their enemies by attributing Jewish ancestry to them. According to Professor Bernard Lewis, *The Jews of Islam* (Princeton University Press, 1984), Libya, which in 1947 had a Jewish enclave that numbered 25,000, is now believed to have no Jews at all. Think of it! A country that other nations might be tempted to imitate, in defiance of Yahweh's will!

I should therefore be more than sceptical about Miss/Mrs. Sterling's claims, if an English friend, who has connections that make him observe events in Ireland, had not told me that he thought it entirely possible that Colonel Qaddafi was either subsidizing the Irish terrorists or
permitting Libya to be used as an entrepôt for the transshipment of Soviet weapons and munitions. By that interpretation, the Libyan ruler is helping the Palestinians resist Jewish terrorism in Palestine by the only means available to them; and if he is sponsoring the Irish Republicans and the Sandinistas in Nicaragua (the darlings of the Congress the Jews own in Washington!), he is fighting the enemies of his race by methods that Americans always approve when used by, or in the interests of, the Chosen People. But let us disregard all possible justification of his policy.

Let us assume that Colonel Qaddafi is ten times the terrorist that Claire says he is. Americans should be proud of him: he is their creation. Libya was a Italian colony, you remember, when Italy was ruled by that wicked man, Mussolini. You have probably seen the sickening pictures of his body and that of his mistress, hanging by their heels, after they were butchered by a mob of the most ferocious and evil animals on earth, who had been subsidized and equipped by the tax-paying dolts in the United States. If Colonel Qaddafi is indeed sponsoring terrorism everywhere and doing it from sheer malice, it is most inconsistent of our "Liberal" jabberwockies to be yapping at him, instead of taking pride in their accomplishment. And if Americans are not pleased by their guilt, they should begin a return to sanity by facing the facts of what they have done before they, by the iron law of nature, suffer the terrible consequences of their hybris.

* * *

ADDENDUM. Since the foregoing was written, one of the largest of the Pan American jet planes was destroyed at an altitude of 31,000 feet by a violent internal explosion over the village of Lockerbie on the border of Scotland. The explosion was obviously caused by an extremely powerful bomb that had been planted in the plane by terrorists, evidently in keeping with a prediction made a fortnight before. A man claimed over the telephone that he represented the "Guardians of the Islamic Revolution," who had destroyed the plane in retaliation for the destruction of an Iranian plane by an American frigate in the Persian Gulf. No one seems to take his claim seriously. The significant news was reported from Washington by the representative of the *Wall Street Journal*, 23 December 1988, who intimated that old Ronnie was itching to order another sneaking terrorist raid on Libya before leaving office, although there was, of course, no slightest evidence that Libya was in any way involved in the destruction of the Pan American plane.

In the absence of concrete evidence, the most natural hypothesis is that the bomb was planted by the world's experts in terrorism, Mossad or some other arm of the world-conquering Jews, to stir up the boobs against the Semites of the Islamic states. It may be objected that among the passengers on the plane were quite a few of God's Masterpieces, including a ranking Sheeny from Ronnie's gang of pseudo-legal terrorists, whom the American serfs hire to find Aryan victims for sacrifice in Jerusalem. That fact does not impair the hypothesis. So many arrogant members of the Master Race are constantly flitting about the world, usually at the expense of their American subjects, that every major flight from Europe to the United States
would have included a fair number of them, unless they had been warned in advance by the terrorists to cancel their reservations, and that would have exposed the operation so clearly that even Americans might have begun to think. Furthermore, Yahweh's Chosen seem not to object to the sacrifice of even a large number of their own horde for the advantage of their strange termite-like race. They seem never to have taken exception to the efforts of their Zionist leaders to induce the Germans to kill many thousands of Jews during the recent war, so that it would not have been necessary to invent their preposterous Holohoax after the Fall of Germany.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
I made a comparable blunder in 1959, when I reasoned that since Aryans are mammals and presumably were not inferior to wolves, bears, and other animals that by innate instinct defend their offspring until they are grown and able to fend for themselves, Americans would not tolerate the systematic debasement and demoralization of their children by forced association with niggers, mongrels, and degenerates. It followed, therefore, that the occupying power would have to resort to open terrorism to beat down the Aryan resistance, with or without the importation of Soviet troops, by wholesale massacres and imprisonment in American Gulags. I estimated accordingly that unless Americans took very prompt action in 1959-1961, the Reign of Terror would probably start by 1965. Obviously, I drastically overestimated the viability of the *boobus Americanus* as a mammalian species. Today, almost a quarter of a century later, the creatures are still permitted to make feeble protests in speaking and writing, provided there is no concerted effort at action inimical to our Masters.

We all need to learn to avoid loss of perspective and consequent foreshortening of the projections we make by extrapolation from the present to the imminent future. The condensation of events in histories that cover centuries, such as even the better textbooks, instill in us a false conception of the speed of historical changes. The French Revolution and the Judeo-Bolshevik capture of the Russian Empire were catastrophes, but they did not take place overnight nor even in a single year. It is a most instructive lesson is such matters that I particularly recommend here a book recently published by the Princeton University Press.\[1\] It is unique as an unretouched diary kept day by day during the first phase of the Russian catastrophe by an intelligent, perceptive, and well-educated man who was not an active participant on either side of the take-over, of which he described the quotidian events with an objectivity limited only by the information available to him.

**Endnotes**

1. “Time of Troubles”, the Diary of Iurii Vladimirovich Got’e, translated, edited, and introduced by Terence Emmons. Princeton, New Jersey, 1988. In very succinct but admirably thorough annotation, which must have required prolonged and arduous research, the editor has identified every proper name in the diary, including many names of quite obscure individuals written incompletely or abbreviated.

---

*This article originally appeared in *Liberty Bell* magazine, published monthly by George P. Dietz since September 1973. For subscription information please write to Liberty Bell Publications, Post Office Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA; or call 304-927-4486.*

---

*This article originally appeared in *Liberty Bell* magazine.*
When the wealthy Sir William Stephenson died in his luxurious home on Bermuda at the age of 93, he lived up to his reputation as a very modest and retiring man. He wished "to die unnoticed by the world," and he accordingly arranged to have his death and funeral kept strictly secret until after he had been buried—the surest way of attracting the attention of the press throughout the world.

The newspapers in Britain, Canada, and the United States—and, no doubt, in many other countries—blossomed with obituaries. The *Chicago Tribune*, for example, lauded him as the great "spymaster," the man who "resolutely took on Hitler and the Nazis," and whose work in British intelligence "was decisive in the fight against the Nazis." And surely a man who was thus responsible for the defeat of Germany, the destruction of the British Empire, the ruin of the United States, and the fall of Western civilization deserved the most fulsome plaudits a hack writer could devise.

When I read that obituary, I laughed sardonically. About a dozen years ago, I picked up a book about Sir William's career in espionage, entitled *A Man Called Intrepid*. I read eighty or ninety pages before I threw it aside because I had no time for crude fiction. I thought it likely that Sir William had written it himself, and that the journalist whose name appeared as the author was just a part of the hoax.

Now let me hasten to add that Sir William undoubtedly knew by long and practical experience far, far more about intelligence work than I do. But let me suggest an analogy. My knowledge of chemistry is little more than what I learned in school, where, in those far off days, one verified empirically in the laboratory most of what one was taught. I went only so far as the second year. But nevertheless, if a distinguished chemist and holder of a Nobel Prize were to assert that there is no hydrogen in water, which is a compound of nitrogen and helium, I would know at once that he lied thrice with so reckless a disregard of facts as to make all his other statements suspect.

The *Tribune* had not pulled out all the stops on its calliope. That was done by the *Sunday Times* (London), which described the late Sir William as "the giant of the century," asseverating that no one, "excepting *possibly* Churchill," had done more than he had to "win the War."

If I may borrow a metaphor from the eminent British historian, Hugh Trevor-Roper, the newspapers in their encomia on the great Sir William merely regurgitated the tripe they had swallowed years before. Professor Trevor-Roper, in the *Sunday Telegraph* (London), 19 February 1989, used the
weight of his authority (as should have been unnecessary) to expose
definitively the crude imposture, and he did so judiciously, admitting that
Sir William was really entitled to no little credit for work he had
actually done as an operative in the British secret service.

I have often alluded to the important and sometimes crucial work of the
secret services of both civilized and barbarous nations, and in "Liberty
Bell*, January 1988, under the rubric "The Business of Deception," I
explained why intelligence agencies, sometimes by necessity and sometimes
from mere habit, deceive even the nations for whom they are working. The
career of Sir William is relevant to that subject, and is otherwise
significant.

He was a Canadian, the son of a prosperous owner of a lumber mill. He
served honorably in the British Army's air force in the First World War and
was decorated for his services. After that war and until 1939 he promoted
numerous corporations and similar financial enterprises in Britain, always
with great profit to himself and, one supposes, also with profit to the
stockholders or participants in limited partnerships. He became a well-
known and very wealthy man.

His prominence as a business man and financier gave him a cover that made
him the obvious choice when he was enlisted by British Military
Intelligence to take charge of British espionage and sabotage in the United
States, which he directed from an office in New York that was later made
famous under the name "Room 3603." What American acquaintance would believe
that the affable but pedestrian and rather dull English business man was
really the director of a branch of what was, among civilized nations, the
most cunning and ruthless secret service in the world, excelled only by the
Jews'?

He was doubtless given assistants experienced in espionage, sabotage, and
subversion, and profited from their instruction and advice, but much of the
agency's success must be credited to his own lucid mind. He won the
admiration and loyalty of his operatives, if the testimony of two or three
of them is to be trusted, and if, as one may suspect, his imagination
provided some of the exploits of which he told them, that could be
attributed to a technique of inspirational management.

The espionage, sabotage, and subversion in the United States was
principally directed against the Americans who were obstinately refusing to
be shipped to Europe as cannon-fodder to rescue Britain from the insane war
on which she had embarked on behalf of the Jews and their Soviet Empire,
but he also discreetly kept under surveillance Roosevelt's government, to
make certain that the perfidious criminal would keep his promises when he
could. Only a small part of what Stephenson's branch of the British secret
service accomplished in the United States has been disclosed in the book
about it. There can be no doubt but that he did made a large contribution
to the vast complex of forces that brought about the Suicide of the West.

After Roosevelt succeeded in using the Japanese to give himself dictatorial
powers to herd millions of Americans abroad to fight and die for the
benefit of their enemies, Stephenson, whose illegal activities had been
only reluctantly tolerated by J. Edgar Hoover and the F.B.I., affiliated
himself with the mushroom organization headed by the madcap and
unscrupulous "Wild Bill" Donovan, and known as the O.S.S.--an abbreviation
which the old-line American intelligence services translated as "Office of
Soviet Stooges."
It was a bizarre organization. One of its principal purposes was to provide a secure refuge for Jews and others whose valuable hides must not be exposed to a risk of abrasion. It maintained a hive of big brains who turned out very secret reports, many of which were ludicrous. (I rather vaguely remember one by a psychiatrist who had been morbidly fascinated by the way in which Japanese children are house-broken, and deduced from it that the Americans, after their victory, must be careful not to humiliate the Japanese or bruise their delicate souls by letting them know that they had been defeated.) It did mount operations abroad during the war, some of which had a limited success. It included, of course, many well-meaning but rather naive individuals. There was, for example, the American major who, with two sergeants, was sent by plane to deliver a supply of weapons to supposedly patriotic Italian partisans who were harassing the Germans. The two sergeants, who were Communist agents, murdered the major and delivered the arms to Italian Communists, who were plotting to make Italy part of the Soviet Empire.

Stephenson probably had a well-dissembled contempt for the staff of the O.S.S., but he basked in the unlimited admiration which was accorded him as a master spy, although, so far as is known, he only transmitted to them information from his superiors which they permitted him to communicate to that strange American operation. And he did work closely with the O.S.S. although British Military Intelligence knew better than to trust Donovan's madhouse, until he was recalled about a year before the end of the war, possibly at his own suggestion.

After the war, Stephenson was knighted in recognition of his services and then, with his old pal, Donovan, and others, he embarked on business ventures, made possible by the catastrophe, which were highly profitable to him and made him more wealthy than ever.

Donovan and others who had been connected with the Office of Soviet Stooges lavished praise on Sir William for his supposed genius in secret work, and the Canadian press, for some obscure reason of its own, made of him the national hero of Canada. Virtually all the universities in Canada showered honorary degrees upon him, and ambitious Canadian politicians boasted they had once had the great privilege of meeting him. That may have inspired him.

In 1960, Sir William subsidized H. Montgomery Hyde, a British writer who had served with him in New York, to produce a biography entitled *Quiet Canadian*. I have not seen that book, but it fashioned the specious legend that Sir William was so extremely modest and retiring a man that he did not want to talk about his great exploits during the War.

Hyde is a really expert professional writer, who has turned out so many books on every conceivable subject that he thought would yield large sales and royalties that I suspect that if I were to compile a list of all of his publications, it would fill a page of *Liberty Bell*, and perhaps run over to the following one.

For his next effort at spectacular modesty, Sir William turned again to H. Montgomery Hyde, who typed out a chronicle of his great achievements as a British agent in the United States, entitled *Room 3606*, published in 1962. In that very successful book, Hyde narrates his own experiences in Stephenson's organization, and I am willing to suppose that this rather minor part of the book does not depart too greatly from the truth. For the rest, Hyde was dependent on, and naturally accepted, what the modest Sir William told him about international affairs and his "role in them. The account in *Room 3603* is not absolutely incredible, if you make allowance
for the chronic habit of deception in intelligence agencies on which I commented in "Liberty Bell".

For example, the heads of British Military Intelligence probably told the highest officials of their government "in utmost secrecy" that the tales of a beautiful female spy in bed had sufficed to extract the Italian naval code from a high-ranking Italian officer; they thus concealed the way in which their ability to read that code had actually been obtained. Furthermore, if the spurious "secret" was kept, well and good; if it somehow leaked to Italian intelligence, the Italians would thereupon suspect in turn all the officers who could have betrayed their country and sold the code for sexual favors—and thus demoralize all of them. (1) Long after the war and the necessity for secrecy had passed, it is quite likely that ranking British officers repeated the canard, from habit or because they knew no better. (I gave an American example of this in the article I mentioned above.) Thus a reader who read the story about the beautiful and erotically talented spy in "Room 3603" would, even if he knew the facts, assume that Sir William had merely repeated the cover story.

(1. This secret did not reach Italy, and it gave rise, in the mid 1950s, to a sensational and rather pathetic event. A competent and, I believe, patriotic Italian writer, pondering the disgraceful record of the Italian Navy in the War, wrote and published a book entitled "Nave e poltrone". (The last word is a pun; it was in current use as the Italian equivalent of the French "ronds de cuir", a contemptuous designation of bureaucracy; it also means 'poltroon,' and indeed the English word was derived from it.) The author attributed the Navy's record of continual defeat and disaster correctly to Mussolini's decision to have the entire Italian Navy commanded from Rome, moving ships about like the pieces on a chessboard in a great strategic game against the British fleet. The poor author, however, never suspected that all the orders transmitted in "unbreakable code" from Rome were read by the British as soon as they were read by the Italian commanders to whom they were addressed. He accordingly reached the conclusion that the Admirals of Supermarina, the centralized command in Rome, must have been traitors, for the record of constant and disastrous defeats when the Italians sailed into British traps simply could not have been the result of coincidence. The government of De Gaspari was at that time eager for ways to distract attention from its own rascality and prosecuted the author for "libeling the honor of the armed services." After a long and sensational trial, the unfortunate man was convicted and imprisoned.)

In 1965, Hyde, with the cordial cooperation of Sir William, produced what may be his finest book, a "best-seller" entitled "Cynthia". When I read it, I considered the hypothesis that the book was a hoax and that seven of the eight photographs in it had been posed by hired actors (the eighth could have been taken from some book of French geography or history). It seems however that the female spy who is the subject of the book actually existed. A friend of mine in Minneapolis verified one essential detail for me, and Professor Trevor-Roper, who unfortunately seems not to have seen the book, assumed that it was, at least in large part, truthful.

"Cynthia" was the sobriquet and code name of a beautiful British spy, a well-born American girl, Amy Elizabeth Thorpe, born in Minneapolis and born with a lust to become an heroic adventuress—an ambition she eventually realized, after she had been imbued with all the horror stories about
Hitler and the wicked Nazis with which the Jews filled the press they controlled before and during the Second World War. She may have welcomed an opportunity "to consider her [lovely] body as expendable as any soldier's in the line of duty," on behalf of what she credulously thought a noble cause instead of a project for universal ruin.

*Cynthia* is a moving book, for it was written with a deep emotion. Hyde was unmistakably in love with Cynthia and had been her lover, with or without the knowledge of her two successive husbands, on several occasions, the last not long before her untimely and agonizing death from cancer, which touched him deeply. One hopes that most of the story, which Hyde attributes to Cynthia herself, was substantially true. There is at least one episode which cannot be a truthful report as it stands, but if we assume that Hyde did not invent it and foist it upon Cynthia, a man who gallantly wishes to champion the beautiful young woman can form a plausible hypothesis that what Cynthia told Hyde was misunderstood in terms of what he had heard from Sir William.

Hyde probably wrote *Room 3603* in good faith, not taking time to ponder the inconsistencies and improbabilities in Sir William's stories (for he was simultaneously working on a book on a totally different subject), but he must have had his misgivings, for he refused to carry out Sir William's next project in ostentatious modesty.

As I have said, after glancing at *A Man Called Intrepid*, I decided that Sir William, who signed a preface reluctantly certifying the accuracy of the story a pertinacious journalist had coaxed from him, probably wrote the whole tale himself, perhaps in competition with Ian Fleming, whose novels about spies were enjoying great and lucrative popularity. According to Professor Trevor-Roper, however, I was mistaken about that and the journalist who took responsibility for the book actually existed and may be alive today.

*A Man Called Intrepid*, which could have been more accurately entitled "A Four-Flusher Who Calls Himself Intrepid," was the pay-off. As I have said, even with my limited knowledge of such matters, I discarded the book in disgust after inspecting, with growing incredulity, a first slice of the baloney. Professor Trevor-Roper remarks that the book is "a work of such blatant absurdity that it ought to have sunk author and subject for good." Sir William's megalomania had progressed to the point at which he made himself the *alter ego* of Winston Churchill and co-director of Britain's part of the War, superior to the British Cabinet and all the officers of the Royal Army and Navy.

According to Trevor-Roper, in a part of the book I did not have the fortitude to read, Sir William decided that he had invented television and jet aircraft (first produced by Messerschmitt for the German Air Force). And this "singularly modest man, who shunned publicity" (in the words of his journalistic stooge) forged and photographed a letter from grateful Winston Churchill to himself--forged it so crudely that it was almost patently spurious. And he made in his book many claims that are outrageous not only for the effrontery of his mendacity but because he could not rationally have hoped that they would not be detected and exposed.

The British professor gives one example. Sir William claimed to have trained in Canada the team of assassins whom he then despatched by parachute into Czecho-Slovakia to assassinate the celebrated Reinhard Heydrich, "der Henker." (2) One of the cowardly assassins (3) was living in Canada, read the book, knew where he and his accomplices had been trained
and by whom, and did not hesitate to denounce the lie by a man of whom he had not before heard. This was but one of many examples.

(2. As you have been told a thousand times by professional liars, Heydrich was one of the monstrously wicked Nazis and so cruelly oppressed the people of Czecho-Slovakia that he rode through the cities and countryside in an open automobile with no companion but his chauffeur, and no one thought of harming him. Actually, of course, many of the Czechs so admired Heyrich that they were becoming pro-German. That, however, was not the primary reason for the assassination. Heyrich was a man of keenly lucid mind, the one German in a position of power who saw that Admiral Canaris, the head of German Military Intelligence, must be a traitor, and who was trying to obtain the positive and incontrovertible proof that would be needed to convince Hitler of the foul duplicity of a man whom he regarded as his devoted friend and trusted implicitly. (If Heydrich had lived to obtain that proof, the catastrophic and tragic end of the War might have been averted.) The British had to rush in the team of assassins to save Canaris, who had called for help that his Soviet friends could not or would not give him.)

(3. "Cowardly" because they arranged matters to make it seem that Heyrich had been assassinated by a conspiracy among the inhabitants of the village of Lidice, on whom the Germans accordingly took reprisals in conformity with a provision of the International Law that was once recognized by all civilized nations—a provision, by the way, which the United States had once specifically sanctioned.)

Sir William was not perturbed by the fact that, as Professor Trevor-Roper says, the book, "one of the most ludicrous works ever written on such a subject," was promptly "torn to shreds by those who knew the facts, or could read the documents, or could distinguish sense from nonsense." To all questions Sir William blandly replied that he could not discuss such matters without risk of revealing even more profound and world-shaking secrets he was guarding inviolate in his bosom. And he even had the astounding temerity to hire his tame journalist to take responsibility for an even more blatantly absurd book, *Intrepid's Last Case*, in 1981.

Sir William's impudent mendacity was publicly and indubitably exposed many times, but, amazingly, he continued to enjoy the fictitious honors he had created for himself. In 1983, two years after the publication of a book that put the Baron bon M'nchhausen to shame, he came to New York to receive the "William J. Donovan Award for services to democracy and freedom" at a grand banquet, attended by eight hundred well-heeled suckers, where he received a personal message from Ronnie Reagan, who shamelessly averred that he and "all freedom-loving men in the world have a special place in our hearts and minds and our history books for the man called Intrepid."

There could be no more conclusive demonstration of the density of the mephitic fog of lies in which the Aryan world has lived and groped since 1945, as the Jews enforce by pseudo-legal terrorism respect for the rank excrement of their preposterous "Holohoax," hordes of thieves and parasites dominate politically all the nations of the Western world, and venal "educators" inject fraudulent "history" and the deadly "One world" pus into
the minds of the hapless and helpless children that befuddled parents voluntarily send to the tax-supported boob-hatcheries. The impudent hoaxter who claimed to have defeated the wickedly sane Nazis was so dear to the malignant scum that rules us that, knowing him to be a liar, they continued to believe him.

What is more, Sir William knew they would believe him, no matter how preposterous the lies he told: they had to. He was keeping inviolate in his bosom deep and dark secrets about many of the dirtiest and most scabrous crimes they had to conceal. His reference to such secrets when asked about his wilder tales was a polite threat: denounce my lies and I will tell the truth.

A man of his experience in intelligence work must have known that *everything* the general public is told about the Second World War by the several governments and by the press in each western nation, and is rammed into the minds of children as "history," is simply a vast spider's web of lies and flagitious deceit, from the Jews' gigantic Holohoax or the reported character and actions of the great War Criminals, Roosevelt and Churchill, to even quite minor matters, such as trivial incidents on the battle field or the contents of now forgotten books.

The dense miasma of lies conceals the putrescence of "democracy" and "social justice," and the abomination of "politicians" who feed on our nations as worms feed on buried corpses. In a world of lies, Sir William amused himself by imitating with covert sarcasm and parody, and thus subtly mocking, the elected "leaders" and "champions of democracy" in Washington, London, Bonn, and Paris. And I, for one, believe he did more than amuse himself.

Sir William did well to use his death as a last means of calling attention to himself. He was a great man, and he fully deserved the praise that was lavished upon him, although for quite different reasons.

I misjudged him when I contemptuously tossed aside *A Man Called Intrepid*, and assumed that Sir William was merely profiting from the ignorance and gullibility of persons whose knowledge of intelligence services was limited to novels by Eric Ambler and his successors. It was only when he received the "Donovan Award" that I understood what he had done and began to admire the intrepid liar.

Every person who has served in intelligence work above the level of clerical tasks or routine assignments, knows the truth about at least one incident that is sufficient to make him perceive the enormity of the whole intricate web of lies that is used to enslave our people. (4) He may acquiesce in the gigantic fraud because he accepts with military discipline the alleged *raison d'etat*, or because he himself approves the subjection of mankind to Judaeo-Communism, or because he is unwilling to take the risk of giving the lie to the masters of the world, or because he knows he would not be believed by the victims if he told them the truth.

(4. For example, the American officer who was present when the Germans exhumed the bodies of some of the Polish officers murdered in the Katyn Forest knew that the murders had been committed by the Bolsheviks. If he knew only this one fact, he would nevertheless have seen the pattern of the whole web of deceit when the Americans pretended that the Germans were guilty and so stated when they carried out their equally vicious and more
obscene murders of German officers at Nuremberg. Such is the force of one crucial fact, which additional knowledge will merely confirm and extend to other areas. No one man in an intelligence agency—not even its head and director—will learn *all* of the relevant facts concealed from the public, but a man of Sir William's wide experience must have learned very many.)

Sir William must have known that if he began to expose the rulers of the world, he would be murdered without compunction or delay. He chose the only safe way to tell the truth to men who could understand. He told enormous and flagrant lies which the masters of deceit had to pretend they believed. The "Donovan Award" and the accompanying adulation was his moment of triumph. That sealed the record. That tells an intelligent historian all that he needs to know to direct properly his research in archives from which it was not possible to delete all vestiges of truth. And any thinking man who perpends what Sir William has done will arrive at working knowledge of the truth for himself.

But, despite every effort that may be made to disclose historical facts, the Aryan suckers who are the victims of organized crime will doubtless continue to relish the swill that their owners dump in their troughs. They have been taught to love their enemies.

The well-known axiom must be rephrased: Those whom the Jews would destroy, they first make mad.

---

*This article originally appeared in *Liberty Bell* magazine.*

---

Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront

IDENTITY

*by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (June 1989)*
We all feel a certain sympathy for the cult called "British Israel" or, in this country, "Identity." It is an attempt to make Christianity innocuous by claiming that Yahweh's rabble of marauders, thieves, and swindlers, whose depredations are exalted in the "Old Testament," were our Aryan and probably Anglo-Saxon ancestors. That makes it possible to claim that the Jesus of the "New Testament" was not a Jew. (1)

(1. Although highly improbable, this is not an absolute impossibility, assuming that the Jesus of the "New Testament" actually existed. I have defined the limits of improbable possibility in *Christianity Today*, pp. 3-15 (reprinted from *Liberty Bell*, November 1987).)

I therefore report the glad tidings (ex-angelium) that there is now available a new and more plausible source of inspiration for the cult.

A man named Victor Dunstan has been doing "in-depth research" (whatever that is) in the Vatican Library, the British Museum, and (oh, how appropriately!) the library of Jesus College. (2) He has presented his epochal discoveries in a book which I have not seen, but some of them are summarized in the publisher's rather long and detailed advertisement, so I can list here for you some of the drastic revisions of Christian theology that are now requisite. I base my report on the advertisement, adding my own identifications and explanations within parentheses.

(2. Jesus College is not one of the older colleges at Oxford, since it was established as late as 1571. In prestige it ranks below Balliol, All Souls'. Magdalen, and Corpus Christ, and is about on a par with Trinity and Pembroke, and, of course, far above the even later foundations. It would be presumptuous (and hazardous) to rank the other colleges that are older than Jesus. The better Oxford colleges all have libraries of their own, which are not part of the Bodleian; for example, Balliol has one of the most important manuscripts of Cicero's *Academica posteriora*, and Lincoln has another.)

The Virgin Mary's mother (Anne) was a native of Cornwall and belonged to a wealthy and prominent family, but she made an unhappy marriage, from which she escaped by eloping to Palestine for a few years. She soon returned to merry England, however, with her (legitimate?) daughter, the Virgin Mary, who was born to wealth and culture. Her uncle (Joseph of Arimathea, who must have been either Anne's brother or the brother of Mary's unnamed father) was "the Onassis of his day," a great shipowner and financier, and also "Minister of Mines in the Roman Empire."

The Virgin Mary spent most of her life in England, where she, like her uncle, is now buried. She wasn't a virgin very long, for "she enjoyed a very active sex life and gave birth to no less than seven children." (The number of fathers, if known, is not stated.) While visiting her relatives, the ancestors of the British and Americans of today, in Palestine, she gave birth to her favorite son, Jesus, on whom she bestowed the name of a god that "the Druids of Britain worshipped...for hundreds of years before [the now famous] Jesus was born." (I am sure Mr. Dunstan was clever enough to
derive the later Latin form, *Iesus* (i.e., with consonantal I and a short ultima) from the name of the Gallic god of war, *Esus* or *Hesus*, whose sanguinary rites and blood-stained altars were compared by Lucan to those of the Tauric goddess whom we know from the *Iphigenia in Tauris* of Euripides.)

When Mary and her favorite son, belonging to the most wealthy and fashionable society of the day, visited her British relatives and friends in Palestine, they naturally moved in the best circles and attended "'high life' parties in Capernaum." (The famous miracle of changing water into wine was presumably performed at such a party when the booze ran out.)

On one such visit, Jesus was crucified and resurrected, after which he and his mother escaped from Palestine under assumed names "by boat" (doubtless a ship belonging to Mary's uncle, "the Onassis of his day") and returned to their native land, where the first Christian church in the world was established by Paul, "a half-brother to one of the Roman commanders in Britain" and "a friend of the British Royal Family." That royal family, in which Mary's uncle had "fathered a British queen" (perhaps by an unofficial intervention), supplied the first Christian Bishop.

Although Jesus has a strange taste for going slumming--he was hard on the money-changers in the Temple, but "he never whipped anyone out of a brothel"--his family belonged to the upper classes and sponsored the new religion in their interests. The real disciples were rich and influential property-owners and business men; the tale about "simple fishermen" fitted the "myth of Jesus' poverty," which "was a convenient way for the Church to make the poor satisfied with their lot. Good 'sob stuff' religion!"

I have told you enough to show you how Mr. Dunstan's "indepth research" can make of "Identity" a plausible and attractive cult. I am sure you are eager to learn more, but I must refer you to his epochal book, *Did the Virgin Mary Live and Die in England?* So rush eight pounds in British currency to the publishers, Unusual Books, 5 High Street, Shirley, Solihull, West Midlands. Better add two pounds for air mail and special delivery so you won't have to wait so long.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
Integrity and courage have become so rare in science and learning under a "democracy" that I think it proper to note here the premature death of a man our civilization could not afford to lose.

The *New Scientist*, 25 February 1989, contains an appreciative review of *What Do You Care What Other People Think?* by Richard Feynman with Ralph Leighton (London, Unwin Hyman, 1989). There undoubtedly is or soon will be an American edition, which I intend to obtain.

From this review I learn that Dr. Feynman died of cancer in February 1988. He was a physicist of distinction, holder of the Nobel Prize for his work on a quantum theory to explain the behavior of electrons in atomic structure, but I mentioned him in *Liberty Bell*, November 1986, for his aphorism, "For a successful technology, reality must take precedence over public relations, *for nature cannot be fooled.*" That, incidentally, probably explains why Japanese technology is so greatly superior to the technology of a decaying nation that devotes most of its energies to trying to fool nature with Judaeo-Christian hokum and humanitarian blarney.

As we all remember, when the National Space Agency's showboat with its multiracial cargo blew up at Cape Canaveral in the Spring of 1986 (cf. *Liberty Bell* for May and June of that year), a Presidential Commission of twelve men was appointed to report on the cause of the disaster to the superterrestrial circus, and by some oversight Professor Feynman of the California Institute of Technology was made one of the twelve.

As everyone knows, when investigatory commissions are appointed in the District of Corruption, they are charged with one of two functions. The first is to score a touchdown in the perpetual football game that the two big gangs play to keep the boobs amused; that permits loud-mouthed vulgarians to yell insults at each other and thus convince the boobs who elected them that there is an important difference between the two teams, while simple-minded *aficionados* of political sport "root" for the team of their choice; that also permits solemn pundits in the press and television to pontificate about the game and pretend that the shenanigans of the players are to be taken seriously as political realities.

Commissions are charged with the second function when something really does go wrong. They are then supposed to investigate and report that, although there may have been some little hitch somewhere, there is nothing to worry about: everything in Tel Aviv-on-the-Potomac is just wonderful and all the predators and thugs in it are wonderful and purer than Sir Galahad, and the tax-paying animals should be grateful for the precious freedom to be robbed and kicked in the face by such noble creatures. The Presidential Commission to investigate the explosion of the rocket-launched showboat should have concocted such a report.

Professor Feynman, who was a scientist and interested in facts, not paregoric for serfs, insisted not only on disclosing the real cause of the destruction of the showboat, the disregard of the elementary laws of
physics and chemistry by the managers of the act in their reckless
determination to impress on schedule the boobs who would be staring at
their hypnogogic boxes at the appointed hour, but on disclosing the secret
of "democracy." He remarked that in governmental organizations "the men who
know something about what the world is like are at the lowest level" and
are merely powerless and voiceless subordinates of the shysters "who know
how to influence other people by telling them how the world would be nice."

It was not his fault that he was addressing a populace that was too
interested in fooling nature with vapid verbiage to be concerned for its
own survival. We should honor him for his integrity as a scientist and his
hardihood in maintaining it, which was worthy of our race in its prime, but
is unlikely to be often emulated in our decadence.

According to the review, his posthumous book is a miscellany and includes
his "behind-the-scenes account of this investigation," and a moving tribute
to his first wife, whom he married in his early youth, loved deeply, and
lost after five years. A rational man, he bore the grievous loss without
drugging himself with opiate fancies that ghosts can transcend reality.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
breaking them) and putting chemically-flavored meat scraps into steamed buns. Such studies, it is hoped, will not be beyond the intellectual capacities of promising young savants, many of whom, no doubt, who will be graduated, *summa cum laude*, from the northwest Temple of the Muses as *Philosophiae Doctores*, and will then proudly tack up their imitation parchment diplomas in the greasy kitchens of wayside joints. Some genius among them may even invent a brilliant new technique of merchandising: Free bicarbonate of soda with every three hamburgers.

The news should excite no astonishment. It was in the late 1940s, if I remember correctly, that the shyster who was then President of the University of Texas proudly announced, "We will teach *anything* for which there is a demand." That was his pedantic way of saying, "Our professionals will do anything for a buck in this academic whore-house." I am quite sure that the old buncombe-artist on another occasion, when he was wheedling appropriations from a legislature or addressing the massed parents of the young persons who were being graduated from his swindle-shop (some of whom, to be sure, could have obtained the rudiments of an education, if they insisted on it), descanted on the glories of "a liberal education." He could be confident that the few who would think about what they heard would not remember that a liberal education is liberal precisely because it has nothing to do with earning a living or getting the current substitute for money. It is liberal because it is intended to develop the intellectual, moral, and aesthetic capacities of individuals who are truly *liberi*, i.e., free from economic or social servitude.

Such individuals must not be allowed in a Communist state, where Equality is the rule, with, of course, the proviso that Jews and their accomplices are infinitely more equal than their subjects. Although the meaning of 'liberal' has now been generally forgotten, I still insist of spelling the word with a capital letter and placing it within quotation marks when it refers to the fledgling Bolsheviks who call themselves "Liberal intellectuals": the first of the two words is as much of a misnomer as the second.

Meanwhile, one may expect American universities to go on to greater and higher achievements. Thus far the labor unions have prevented them from offering the degree of *Philosophiae doctor* in plumbing or carpentry or truck-driving, but that need not stop them as they work to increase the body count and thus the loot taken from stupid tax-payers. For example, they might institute an "innovative" curriculum in number science, as distinct from old-fashioned mathematics: in the progressive new curriculum advanced degrees could be given niggers who learn to count up to twenty without removing their shoes. If some Neo-Nazis dare to protest and it is not convenient to have them beaten up by the police, the Prexy of the progressive university could point out that such degrees are only just compensation for the horrible injustice committed when the niggers' ancestors were sold to White or Jewish slave-traders instead of being made the "piŠce de r,sistance* at a tribal barbecue or steak-fry. (1)

This example may seem to you satirical, just as the notion of a college degree in "fast-food service" would have seemed too far-fetched to be even funny three decades ago, but don't be too sure of that, and, above all, remember never to put *anything* beyond the outreach of a modern "educator's" greed.

(1. Do not laugh. As I write, the press reports that a biped insect in the government of Massachusetts has proposed an enormous bond issue to
compensate the niggers in the state for the failure of Massachusetts to suppress the slave-trade two centuries ago, when the colony was inhabited by sane men and women.)

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

------------

LAND OF THE SPREE AND HOME OF THE SLAVE

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (June 1989)

A cutting from one of the carpetbagger papers in Atlanta, sent to me without notation of date, reproduces a despatch by the Associated Press from Las Vegas with the news that the proprietor of the Imperial Palace, one of the great casinos on the famous Strip, was amerced in the amount of $1,500,000 by the State of Nevada and placed on probation under surveillance. His crime was having displayed "Nazi memorabilia" in his casino and having held a party on the birthday of Adolf Hitler.

For this atrocious crime the guilty wretch could, of course, have been punished severely. The Imperial Palace could have been locked up by the police, as was originally intended, its owner could have had imposed on him a fine greater than his net worth, and he could then have been put in jail until he paid what he could not pay. But the commissars were merciful.

The fine was reduced to the modest sum of $1,500,000 and the criminal escaped severe penalties because he evinced remorse, threw himself on the mercy of the commissars, and humbly apologized for having so insolently thought the United States was still an American nation. He was even permitted to continue his business and earn his livelihood while the police watch him to make sure of his obedience to God's Law.

When will the stupid Americans learn that, in the country they gave away, they have kept only the precious freedom to do whatever the Sacred Sheenies tell them to do?
The thralls should not presume on the leniency their masters have thus far shown. It is a question of expediency. You see, if the Imperial Palace had been burned to the ground, its owner dispatched to Jerusalem for torture and eventual execution, the homes of all persons so depraved that they patronized such a den of iniquity dynamited, and the homeless sinners beaten, crippled, and blinded by U.S. soldiers, the Aryan serfs, stupid as they are, might have become restless and even insubordinate. The evil Palestinians are giving enough trouble now, so, until the Semites in the Near and Middle East have been put in their place, it is deemed expedient to be indulgent to Americans who sin against the Holy Race. If they are contrite, they may even be permitted to retain possession of property, which, according to God's Law as stated in the Holy Talmud, naturally belongs to God's Race.

It will probably be ten years, or even a little more, before the Lord's Chosen are ready to get tough with their tax-paying animals.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront

THE FINAL SECRET OF PEARL HARBOR

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (July 1989)

I have just seen the disclosure of a crucial historical fact, hitherto kept profoundly secret by the rulers of the United States, which will force you, as it has forced me, drastically to revise our understanding of recent history. It is an article, entitled "Tigers of a Different Stripe," by Don McLean in *Soldier of Fortune*, January 1989.

I am convinced that it is not a canard. There is no indication that Yahweh's venomous race, the world's Masters of Deceit, contrived or inspired the article, which surely does not serve their purposes. Mr.
McLean gives precise references to documents now in the archives in Washington, and even reproduces two of them photographically. It is likely that there are still in the United States, and conceivably even in universities, American historians who are more interested in establishing historical facts than in pleasing their paymasters; they will surely look for documents thus specifically and precisely designated and verify them. And finally and most cogently, the fact now disclosed fits so perfectly a gap in our present knowledge that it has the logical validity of a piece of a jigsaw puzzle put into its place. 

I thought that I had disclosed in *America's Decline*, the ultimate secret of Pearl Harbor, the fact that the unspeakably foul energumenon called Franklin Roosevelt, in January 1941, almost a full year before the attack on Pearl Harbor, had incited the Japanese by informing "in strict confidence" the Portuguese Ambassador that his countrymen need not be concerned about their colonies in the Orient because the United States was going to attack Japan when her military forces were extended to the limit and most vulnerable, and would thus destroy Japan. The Ambassador naturally cabled the good news to his government in his most secret code, which the Japanese had compromised and were reading currently. And the success of the diseased monster's scheme was attested a few days later when the Portuguese message was quoted in Japanese diplomatic messages that American cryptanalysts were reading. (1) The Japanese were thus led to believe that the Americans would soon attack them, and that they should therefore gain the advantage of surprising the enemy that intended to surprise them. 

(1. Professor James Martin informs me that the parts of "Magic" that have been made public do not include the messages to which I refer. This would indicate that the Army is still trying to keep this much of the great War Criminal's treason secret, but after the disclosures in *Soldier of Fortune* that will no longer be worthwhile.)

I erred grossly in the conclusions which I drew from that fact. I assumed that the loathsome creature had been bluffing, and that the Japanese had blundered in being taken in by what was just another of his innumerable lies. (2) In *America's Decline*, again in "*The Yellow Peril*" and especially in *Liberty Bell*, April 1984, pp. 5-7, where I condemned the Japanese for ignoring their own best interests when they decided to attack Pearl Harbor instead of honoring their obligations under their treaty and alliance with Germany, thus precipitating the catastrophe in the West and the Suicide of Europe, I was thinking in terms of an American expeditionary force in hundreds of ships carrying thousands of American soldiers to the Orient to be killed for the delight of the monster and the ophidian race to which he partly belonged. I thought it was certain that the loathsome creature could not have sent such an expedition to attack Japan without preparations that would have alarmed even the dullest of the boobs in a nation that preponderantly wished to remain at peace. 

(2. In Washington at the time, and especially among the "Liberal" bureaucrats who had to deal with the perfidious creature, there was current an epigram; "He has conscientious scruples against telling the truth.")
I knew, of course, that when the diseased and blood-thirsty animal in the
White House used the Portuguese Ambassador to incite the Japanese, he had
been waging for more than a year a secret war of aggression against
Germany, using his command of our Navy to attack German ships, in the hope
that Germany would, in exasperation, declare open war on the United States
to counter the sneaking war he was waging against her, and that he
apparently turned to Japan only when he found that Hitler wisely was
ignoring the provocation. I considered, of course, a comparable use of the
Navy against Japan, but that, I though, could not be kept secret from the
American people who were eventually to be the victims. So I concluded that
the great War Criminal haduffed the Japanese.

I accordingly speculated about differences in racial mentality that
prevented the Japanese from understanding the limitations of presidential
power at that time. I overlooked the obvious and logical solution. Now that
Mr. McLean has published it, I marvel at my obtuseness. (3)

(3. I yield to the temptation to palliate my blunder and say that it seemed
to be confirmed by one of the foul fiend's attempts to create a pretext for
attacking Japan. He despatched a small naval vessel into waters in which
the Japanese navy was operating, hoping that the Japanese would sink it.
See Admiral Kemp Tolley, *Cruise of the Lanikai, Incitement to War*,
(Annapolis, Naval Institute Press, 1973). One could add an inference from
the anxiety, indiscreetly confessed by the Roosevelt female in her
newspaper column, with which the monster was awaiting on the morning of 7
December news that the American fleet in Pearl Harbor had been destroyed.
Why such anxiety, if the desired war was certain? (It probably wasn't
anxiety: just impatience to get the killing and disasters started.))

I knew, of course, that a group of American mercenaries, who called
themselves the "Flying Tigers" and were commanded by a Captain Chennault,
had been hired by the Chinese to fight the Japanese, but I never guessed
that they were a part of the War Criminal's plot.

Mr. McLean cites a secret memorandum from the Chief of Naval Operations,
dated 17 January 1940, two years before the attack on Pearl Harbor and a
year before the diseased monster used the Portuguese Ambassador to incite
the Japanese, which, with complementary secret documents signed by Admiral
Thomas C. Hart, conclusively prove that Roosevelt was then planning a
devastating attack on Japan with bombers that would exploit the knowledge
that "one of Japan's greatest fears rests upon [i.e., is of] bombing of the
homeland." The crime was to be carried out with typical hypocrisy.

American aviators would be released from the Army, Navy, and Marine air
corps to be hired as mercenaries through the Intercontinent Corporation,
owned by William D. Pawley, which would hire them "under contract with the
Chinese government" and with money supplied by the American government
through the trick of guaranteeing loans ostensibly made by private bankers
to supplement the secret loan of $100,000,000 made directly to China by
Morgenthau, the Sheeny who was in charge of the American Treasury,
obviously by agreement with the part-Jew in the White House. Japan would
thus be unable to prove that the Roosevelt government's pretense of
neutrality, which had been solemnly affirmed by the War Criminal, was
odious hypocrisy. The Japanese would thus be kept inactive by American
"neutrality" until the United States was ready to strike the final blow and contrive a pretext for open war.

The plan for the sneaking attack on Japan sketched in January 1940 was fully elaborated in the secret "Joint Army-Navy Board Paper 355, Serial 691," dated 23 June 1941, which described in detail the scheme that Roosevelt obviously had authorized no later than 15 April 1941, eight months before Pearl Harbor, when he ordered that American officers and servicemen on active duty should be encouraged to accept "leaves of absence" and take employment as Chinese mercenaries, with a guarantee that they could return to the armed services of the United States as though they had been serving honorably in them during their absence. The plan was to destroy first the "Japanese Industrial Establishment," thus not only halting the production of weapons and supplies for the Japanese army and navy, but also so destroying all other industry as to make the economic structure of Japan collapse. The bombers would use incendiary bombs to devastate Japanese cities and fry Japanese civilians, as was eventually done in the famous raid on Tokyo.

The plan called for diversion of armaments then being (illegally) sent to Britain. Two hundred fighter planes and one hundred bombers would go into operation against Japan by September 1941, and by December the pseudo-Chinese air force would have the full complement of five hundred planes with American aviators to man them and American technicians and mechanics as ground crews to maintain them. Thus the planned devastation of Japan would be well under way in December 1941.

Only difficulty and delay in diverting weapons promised the British prevented the plan from being carried out on schedule and enabled Japan to get in the first blow. Some American soldiers had been despatched to Chennault's secret base in China on 21 November, and more were to leave Los Angeles on 11 December. A production of Lockhead bombers destined for China was ready on 7 December, awaiting ships to load them.

These facts, of course, drastically alter your understanding of the situation. When the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor, they were not deceived by a bluff; they were defending themselves against an act of war, a war of unconscionable aggression. They are completely absolved of all guilt, even according to the criteria of International Law that prevailed among civilized nations before that law was repudiated by Britain and the United States in their catastrophic Advance to Barbarism.

There is only one item lacking to complete the terrible history. Did the Japanese know of the detailed plan set forth in the Army-Navy Board's document of 23 July 1941? I hope that some Japanese historians will be able to answer that question definitively. In the meantime, in the absence of proof, I think it highly probable that the Japanese were fully informed of the essentials of the plot.

Although it seems that the Japanese did not succeed in reading American codes of any consequence, except some operational codes used by the Air Force, they had great success in breaking Chinese codes and ciphers, (4) and they could have obtained some information from those sources, especially Chinese messages about preparations for reception of the American forces. Japanese espionage was always highly successful in China, and sometimes elsewhere. The planned attack on Japan, although secret, was necessarily known to a very considerable number of persons, including men given to indiscretion. But the further question imposes itself: Did the Japanese intelligence have to exert itself to learn the secret?
It is scarcely credible that the hypocrisy of the American scheme was intended to be successful and deceive the Japanese. When two hundred American bombing planes, some of which would inevitably be shot down, operated by officers and crew members detached from the American Army and Navy, some of whom would inevitably be killed and others captured, began to raid Japanese cities, even boobs would not have been deceived by the transparent pretext that the raiders were mercenaries hired by China. It must obviously have been intended that the Japanese would not be imbeciles and, recognizing the fact, would declare war on the treacherous Americans, with or without diplomatic formalities. Thus the monster would get his war with Japan, and Germany, honoring her obligations to her ally, would declare the war on the United States that the great War Criminal had been unable to provoke by the secret naval war he had been waging against Germany.

Now if the wanton attack on Japan was intended to provoke a war, would it not have been reasonable to make certain that the preparations for it would become known to Japan, thus confirming the information that had been transmitted through the Portuguese? That could only hasten the yearned-for day and the marching of Americans to slaughter for the glory of the Jews and Roosevelt’s colleague, Stalin. And it would in the meantime effectively prevent the Japanese from taking action in Siberia. I think it likely that that is what was done.

*Soldier of Fortune* has included, obiter, a consideration that is highly relevant in this connection. It is now accepted history that the clever Communist spy in Japan, Sorge, changed the fortunes of civilized mankind when he sent to his Soviet employers on 15 October his now famous message, "Japanese carrier force attacking United States Navy at Pearl Harbor probably dawn November six." (5) It is assumed that that message enabled Stalin to transfer to the defence of Russia the army of two million men he was having to maintain in Siberia to guard his eastern border against the Japanese. The two million were hurled against the Germans, who had already occupied the outskirts of Moscow and believed Russia already defeated, and thus produced the delay that mired the Germans in the unprecedentedly severe winter and so prepared the final catastrophe of Western civilization. But for that sudden flood of Soviet troops, the war would have been over before the great War Criminal who had planned it could have herded his hated American subjects (6) into Europe to fight and die for international Jewry.
(5. Some Americans have expressed indignation because Stalin (as they assume) did not inform Washington of the impending attack. Why should Stalin have informed his American partner of what that partner already knew and, indeed, had contrived?)

(6. Even before Roosevelt got the war started in Europe, Lady Astor perceived the insane hatred that actuated the great War Criminal and his British accomplice and stooge, but she reduced her observation to a quip: "Franklin hates everyone who can walk, and Winston hates everyone who is sober." Some apologists for Roosevelt argue that his mind was perverted by the disease, probably syphilis, which left him a cripple, but a Naval officer who had dealings with Roosevelt when he was Secretary of the Navy under Wilson told me that then, before he was crippled, "He was the same arrogant and treacherous son-of-a-bitch that he is today." It is possible, however, that the creature's native viciousness, partly hereditary, was augmented by the disease. The late Professor Harris Fletcher, distinguished for his studies of Milton believed, on the basis of observation, that persons physically or mentally deformed naturally hate healthy men and long to see them suffer.)

Now Sorge sent on 4 October a first report that Japan had decided not to invade Siberia and Manchuria—and the *next day*, on 5 October, the Germans were attacked by an unexpected horde of Soviet troops, some of them identified as from the Siberian Red Army. It was, of course, physically impossible for troops to have been transferred from Siberia to Russia in that time, and although the transfer of troops from Siberia had been delayed, according to the Soviet General Zhukov, the Siberian Army was attacking the Germans on 10 October. The transfer of two million men for two thousand miles over a single-track railroad simply could not have been carried out in that time. It follows that the transfer had been begun, and Stalin had been *authoritatively* informed that Japan *could not* invade Siberia long before he received Sorge's message. (It is furthermore obvious that no sane ruler would stake the survival of his régime on an uncorroborated message from a spy.)

It is obvious, therefore, that Stalin must have been informed of the American plan and preparations for a sneak attack on Japan long before 3 October. He must have been authoritatively informed from Washington. The article tactfully suggests that the information was sent by Lauchlin Currie, the notorious Communist agent and spy who was Roosevelt's closest adviser and associate, and who had acted for him when the document of 23 July 1941 was drawn up for Roosevelt's approval. (7)

(7. *Soldier of Fortune* prints on p. 71 a picture that shows Currie in fraternal association with Felix Frankfurter, the Sheeny and known Communist agent to whom Roosevelt gave the job of liquidating juridically the scraps of the American Constitution that were still left.)

If Currie, who not his principal? Even in his desperate situation, Stalin would have hesitated to stake everything on the report of a spy, however efficient, but he would have accepted the assurances of his partner in
Washington, the unspeakable monster who had contrived the war in the first place.

I need not expatiate on the conclusions to be drawn from the great clarification of the most sinister and tragic event in American history. Now we know, more securely than ever, on what infamous creature rests the guilt for our ruin. (8)

(8. The author, to protect himself, has had to seem to acquiesce in the current form of the Big Lie about the most loathsome War Criminal of all history. Since it is now fairly well known that the diseased and part Jewish monster called Roosevelt contrived the catastrophic war that was the Suicide of Europe and induced the Japanese to destroy the American fleet that he had put in Pearl Harbor as tempting bait, the revised version now is that the foul anthropoid had to start the war to save mankind (i.e., the Sacred Sheenies) from Aryan civilization. That he promoted the catastrophic war is, as I have said, now established to the satisfaction of everyone willing to read and think, and will be even more generally known, now that the original text of David Hoggan's *The Forced War* has at last been published in English. I have not yet seen the new book, but I read and reviewed the German translation, *Der erzwungene Krieg*, twenty-five years ago. Much information has become available since Hoggan wrote, but none, I believe, as crucial as the article in *Soldier of Fortune*, which enormously strengthens Hoggan's conclusions.)

Now we know what happened and why. There remains one question, futile, to be sure, but posed by our minds' proclivity to ask whether a given result was inevitable. We all wonder what would have been the outcome, if Pickett had made his famous charge at Gettysburg earlier and Lee had been victorious. Likewise we ask ourselves whether Japan would have done better, and would have escaped eventual defeat, if, despite the dire menace of American aggression, she had honored her commitment to Germany and invaded Siberia in October or as much earlier as she knew of Roosevelt's plan. The Germans would have attained a decisive victory in October and destroyed the Soviet before the bombing of Japan could have begun, and after the German triumph, the foul thing that hoped to become the American Lenin would have been quite unable to persuade the American people to countenance an attack on either Japan or Germany. Our civilisation and our race might have been saved from suicide. The question is tantalizing, but the hypothesis is only an inference from ambiguous evidence made in the light of subsequent events.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
THE NEW ORDER CHANGETH, TOO

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (July 1989)

Last autumn the *Christian Science Monitor* devoted a full page to what would have been a 'scoop' in the old days of independent and competitive journalism. It predicted that on the first of January 1989, William F. Buckley, Jr., would retire from active management of *National Review* and, *dignitatis causa*, move himself upstairs as "Editor in Chief," turning over the actual editorial responsibility to an imported editor named John O'Sullivan. It hinted that important changes in staff and policy would follow, and presented a "mock up" of an appropriate cover for the first issue in 1989, which would announce the abdication of the founder of the journal and Mr. O'Sullivan’s ascension to the editorial throne.

In *America’s Decline* I sketched the origin of *National Review*, as planned by Professor Willmoore Kendall of Yale, and its conversion into what he called "just another Liberal journal" when he severed his connection with it. The periodical, originally a weekly, became a fortnightly, survived heavy losses and the enforced liquidation of the original publishing company, National Weekly, Inc., and eventually survived the loss of the best mind ever associated with it, James Burnham, who (for cash) had lent his name to the masthead, given advice (sometimes disregarded), and written articles. (1)

(1. Mr. Burnham owed his reputation (and prosperity) to his *Managerial Revolution* (1941), in which he identified the fatal separation of control from ownership which has made our society hopelessly vulnerable. His greatest book is *The Machiavellians* (New York, Day, 1943; paperback reprint, Chicago, Regnery, 1963), in which he examines the real bases of politics in the traditional and favorable sense of a word which is now currently used to designate a form of criminal activity. His *Suicide of the West* (New York, Day, 1964) is a sequel, identifying clearly the intellectual and spiritual disease, the "AIDS" of civilization, that is called "Liberalism." Mr. Burnham died of cancer last year, and, sad to relate, just before his death, a pack of Christians invaded the sick room and harassed the dying man until they succeeded in splashing on him some holy water that would reserve for his ghost a comfortable apartment in old Jesus’s famous retirement home up in the stratosphere. It is shocking that that indignity was inflicted on Burnham, who was a rational man and regarded Christianity as a crude fiction, which had been useful as a myth so long as it provided an effective means of social control (see *The Machiavellians*).
The fortnightly eventually became a solvent, soundly established, and perhaps quite profitable business, and certainly the most literate representative of the kind of "conservatism" that was promulgated by old Ronnie Reagan's speech-writers, including, of course, slavish obedience to Yahweh's Master Race. Since its primary objective was more or less subtle promotion of the Jesus-cult, preferably in the version vended in Rome at the time the journal was founded, it was exposed to acute embarrassment when the Papacy was made just another mouthpiece for the international socialism that is only nominally and superficially distinct from Bolshevism, but Mr. Buckley was able adroitly to avoid with editorial finesse commitment to either endorsement of or opposition to the ecclesiastical revolution. (2)

(2. The equivocation did not content Mr. Buckley's brother-in-law, Brent Bozell, the author of *The Conscience of a Conservative by Barry Goldwater*. He seceded and founded an admirably forthright journal, *Triumph*, which, however, was short-lived, since most Catholics have the American habit of refusing to consider or even perceive uncomfortable facts.)

Given the position that *National Review* attained through the wit of its editor and two or three of its writers, the news in the *Christian Science Monitor* was of interest. It was not, however, entirely accurate. Mr. O'Sullivan did become the editor, and Mr. Buckley did move up to the journalistic penthouse, but that happened many weeks before the first of the year, and there has been no announcement of Mr. Buckley's retirement--not even a preparatory hint. The latest issue I have at hand is dated 24 February 1989. It contains, as usual, reprints of "Bill" Buckley's syndicated newspaper columns (in which he waxes sentimental about a performance by Ronnie and Nancy Reagan, even alluding to Philemon and Baucis, quoting the story, not from Ovid, but from Whittaker Chambers). There is a book review by him, and his dextrous hand is visible in the editorial section. If the *Monitor* was right about the eventual change, the transition is being slowly and cautiously prepared.

On the other hand, there has been a notable change in staff with the departure of William A. Rusher, the publisher (i.e., the man legally responsible for the contents of the journal). Rusher, who joined the staff as a young lawyer--"a Wall Street lawyer," he likes to say--had great influence on the conduct of the magazine, and some members of its large staff (just read the long column of names under the masthead!) believe that he was primarily responsible for the management that eventually made it unnecessary for him to write periodically letters begging for another $375,000 immediately so that *National Review* would not have to stop publication with the issue then in press. Some credit him with the very considerable improvement in typography and format that followed financial stability. The extent to which he influenced editorial policy is variously estimated.

Rusher is the author of *The Rise of the Right*, an oddly naive book that I reviewed in *Liberty Bell*, July 1984, pp. 7-11. In some ways it resembles the recent book by Donald Regan, *For the Record*, which leaves the reader uncertain whether the author is an ingenious propagandist engaged in sanctifying Ronnie at the expense of Mrs. Reagan, Admiral Poindexter, et al., or a simple-minded man who worked in a brokerage house in Wall Street.
and never thought seriously about politics or the world outside the stock market.

Rusher was given a farewell party on the Zoo City's excursion boat, and some pictures of it were reproduced in the magazine's issue dated 27 January. Since the party was given by lowly Aryans, it was doubtless a modest affair, although some dinner jackets were in evidence. The lower races never presume to emulate their masters, God's Own, who hire ocean liners or the Metropolitan Museum for a night's shindig that may cost a million dollars or more.

Rusher's farewell speech is printed in full, as is the witty toast to which he replied. Noteworthy is the complacent pride with which he affirms that *National Review* "contributed substantially to the success of the conservative movement."

The "conservative movement," we are given to understand, succeeded when the old ham actor was installed in the White House to consummate the bankruptcy of the United States while taxing his serfs to give every holy family in the Holy Land $5000 every year, provide God's Own with the weapons they need to beat into submission to God's Law the wicked Palestinians, meddle with the domestic affairs of every country in the world that has not yet become a howling wilderness of black or Bolshevik savages, create a legal basis for Jewish terrorism in the United States, and import into this country hundreds of thousands of anthropoid pests, in preparation for Integration, when the occasionally troublesome White people will have been replaced by a fetid mass of half a billion coffee-colored mongrels with the minds of rats.

Old Ronnie, you see, was a model of Conservatism because he adored the worshipful Sheenies and mumbled nonsense about Bible Prophecy and the Christians' ferocious god. That isn't what "Conservatism" meant a few decades ago, but Mr. Rusher is probably right in saying that is what it means now.

When Jewish murderers, financed by Jewish bankers in the United States and Europe, seized control of the Russian Empire in 1917-1920, a large number of Americans became confusedly alarmed. They did not perceive that they had already begun the Communist Revolution in their own country in 1913, when they threw away their personal liberty and subjected themselves to the White Slave Act, then commonly known as an Income Tax, the first step in the procedure for imposing communist rule outlined by Mordecai, alias Karl Marx. They were still allowed to have real money, but did not understand that they could do so only so long as the Federal Reserve did not tighten the other noose they had put about their own necks. In a fit of righteousness they had imposed on themselves the tyranny of Prohibition, thus providing a precedent for every kind of Communist slavery that could be advocated in words that would stimulate the glands of do-gooders. But the Americans were nevertheless alarmed when they saw Bolshevik agitators at work in their own country, stirring up the niggers and the dregs of the proletariat.

The anti-Communists styled themselves, quite appropriately then, Conservatives, since their purpose was to conserve what was left of the American Republic, which the righteous had wrecked in 1861, and to conserve at least what freedom they had left as American citizens.

Like Hercules in the famous apologue by Xenophon, the Conservatives were faced with a choice between two widely diverging paths. They could base
their opposition to the Bolsheviks on sound scientific grounds, recognizing biological reality and following the lead of Madison Grant, Lothrop Stoddard, and other rational and learned men. Alternatively, they could be taken in by the Communists' propaganda device of professed atheism and by the battered but still unbroken veneer that had been put on Christianity to make it acceptable to our race, thus following R.M. Whitney and other superficial journalists, and catering to the holy men, who had thus far been careful to conceal from their customers the proletarian communism implicit in primitive Christianity, which had been revived in the Marxian Reformation of their bedizened religion.

The Conservatives chose their road in the 1920s and now they have reached the dead end. On their downward path they surrendered, a little at a time, title to every real thing they had hoped to retain. They are now trapped in the cul-de-sac of their choice. They have no future. They had best sit down quietly and read their fairy tales or smoke opium while waiting for Jesus in whom many of them never actually believed anyway. They have become irrelevant to reality. The only thing they can do for us is to stop squawking.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
Mithraic cult, which was at least manly and which the Christians so closely emulated in many matters, though not in its virtues.

If the civilized world had to succumb to Christianity, one could wish that the sect that attained political power had been the Marcionist, which had partly emancipated itself from the rancours and myths of the Jewish proletariat and was, at least, sufficiently rational to see that the figure of the supposedly incarnate and universal god, Jesus, was incompatible with a ferocious tribal deity, the Big Jew of the "Old Testament." But that, too, is idle speculation about what (conceivably) might have been.

When the wily Fathers of the Church got their hot little hands on political power and began to stamp out the competition, they had to make some drastic revisions of the primitive cult to make it compatible with a society they now wished to preserve and enjoy.

When the Germanic invaders were infected by the religion, even more drastic changes were necessary to make the official cult acceptable to warriors. The changes were easily made, since all that the majority knew of the religion was what its dervishes chose to tell them. The pallid, pacifistic, ineffectual Jesus was, for example, represented as having been in some way an heroic figure, worthy of Vikings. Thus was formed what we call Western Christianity.

It retained for centuries the poisonous superstition that destroyed much of our race's best genetic heritage by diverting women into convents, where celibacy had often to be maintained by abortions or infanticide, and males into monasteries, where morbid and mentally perturbing sexual abstinence was the alternative to homosexuality or furtive promiscuity without living offspring. But the religion did not prevent the eventual establishment of stable states, did inspire some monumental achievements, such as the great cathedrals, and did provide a bond of union for foreign conquest, as in the Crusades. One must regret that when the genetically baneful function of the religion was eliminated by the Lutheran and Anglican Reformations, the bond of European unity was simultaneously shattered and the religion destroyed itself in the disastrous Wars of Religion it brought upon the civilized world.

Although we may regret its passing, Western Christianity was always an artificial composite of incompatible and indeed antithetical elements and so it always exhibited a duality of internal contradictions, which made a Christian nation, considered as a whole, seem schizophrenic.

Even within the clergy there was an ill-concealed conflict between two incompatible and indeed irreconcilable mental attitudes. The antithesis is succinctly and neatly illustrated by the first two selections in Professor Leo M. Kaiser's anthology, "Early American Latin Verse" (Chicago, Bolchazy-Carducci, c. 1984). The two are, I suppose, the earliest specimens of respectable Latin verse written in North America that the editor's diligent researches discovered, and both are by English clergymen who visited the colonies in the early Seventeenth Century.

The Reverend Mr. William Morrell visited Massachusetts in 1623-25 and wrote some three hundred passably smooth, if uninspired, hexameters, describing the land and the Indians be had seen, whose superstitions he remodeled in his own mind to interpret them in terms of Christian ditheism. He ends by enjoining on Christians their sacred duty to help the benighted Indians. He had the missionary's itch to crowd Jesus's Heaven with black, brown, red, yellow, and drab souls and to commit treason to our race by imparting to
alien and necessarily rival races the arts and techniques on which depends the precarious superiority by which alone we can survive in a hostile world.

The second clergyman was the Reverend Mr. Philip Vincent, who, after the death of his beloved wife, traveled extensively in Europe and visited Connecticut in 1637, the year in which the Pequot Indians killed an English trader. The inhabitants of the little colony, under Major Mason and Captain Underhill, attacked the stockade in which the tribe thought itself secure, killed a good part of the Indians and then pursued the fugitives, overtaking and killing them. Some captives were taken and sold to slave-traders for export to the West Indies. A few Pequot escaped, and their enemies, Mohawks, took care of most of them. The tribe became extinct.

The Reverend Mr. Vincent succinctly celebrated the colonists' victory in well-turned elegiac couplets. There isn't the slightest hint of a mawkish wish to do good to the aborigines. The destruction of the Pequot tribe, he said, produced peace in the only possible way. It was an admirable example of effective action and it permitted conversion of the wilderness to the agrarian fertility of civilization:

Plaudite qui colitis Mavortia sacra nepotes,

et serat incultos tutus arator agros.

And Vincent exultantly foresees the time when all of the New World will have become a new and more spacious England. Vincent was a clergyman, but he was also a realist, worthy of his race. He understood that whatever may be true in theological doctrine, we live in a world subject to natural laws, and that the first law of nations is that the strong and resolute survive, while the weak and fanciful go under. He was a clergyman, but his was the Christianity that had been adapted to Aryan civilization.

If Christianity today were Vincent's manly religion, free of sickly illusions and masochistic delusions, our race would not be committing suicide. And we would not have to overlook a very few honorable exceptions and bluntly denounce the religion in all its diverse cults as a spiritual syphilis that has now reached the tertiary stage, paresis and insanity.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
I have occasionally cited in these pages the *Chalcedon Report*, the journal of the hard-line Calvinist sect which its head, Dr. Rousas J. Rushdoony, calls Christian Reconstruction, although observers think it should be called the Puritan Revival. It is intellectually and morally far above the level of the babbling crowds that are lumped together as the "Moral Majority" or the "Christian Right." A good summary of the movement and its purposes by Anson Shupe appeared in the *Wall Street Journal*, 17 April 1989.

The issue for February 1989 contains an article by the journal's most distinguished writer, Otto Scott, an American historian to whom we must all be grateful for the meticulous and courageous research that is set forth in his admirable book, *The Secret Six*, which traces the bloody spoor of America's most admired homicidal maniac, John Brown.

Mr. Scott begins his article by quoting the "darling of the intellectual left," Susan Sontag: "The white race is the cancer of humanity." He notes that his god punished the woman by afflicting her with cancer. But he makes the astonishing blunder of supposing that the Sontag woman thought of herself as a Caucasian. She is a Kikess and would no more think of calling herself Caucasian than she would of calling herself a bitch or a sow. She belongs to Yahweh's Master Race, the race that now openly boasts in its own publications, "WE are the purpose of Creation."

Mr. Scott comments on the nasty punks who called themselves "Liberal intellectuals" and are forever yapping about our race's "injustice" toward niggers, mongrels, and other waste products of biological evolution. And he correctly observes that our race is precisely the *only* race that worries about the welfare of other races and even makes enormous sacrifices to help them.

He attributes our race's morbid concern for other (and necessarily enemy) races, not to innate imbecility, but precisely and specifically to its belief in Christianity. That is what I have so frequently argued, and I am pleased to have my view confirmed by so eminent an historian.

Mr. Scott's conclusion is one that I shall here quote in italics:

"*Without Christians, there would be no chance for long-range survival of minorities in our midst*."
Remember, please, that that is not an accusation that I have made: it is a confession made by an eminent Christian authority on behalf of one of the very few Christian sects that writes honestly and mean what they say.

Nothing that I have written about Christianity is half so categorial and drastic as that damning confession of guilt—guilt for our ever multiplying misfortunes, guilt for our lunatic folly, guilt for our impending doom.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

THE JAPANESE AGAIN

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (July 1989)

The *Bulletin* of the Committee to Restore the Constitution for May 1989 reprints an article from the newsletter of Hilaire du Berrier, which has the subtitle, "America in [the] Grip of New Japanese Co-Prosperity Sphere." M. du Berrier, who was in 1941 (and may still be) an agent of the French Intelligence Service, was captured by the Japanese but did not break under ingenious torture. He naturally remarks on the ruthlessness of the Japanese during the war—all of which proves only that the Japanese are not Aryans and were not what Aryans were in the Nineteenth Century. (1) His real point is that the Japanese, whom we prevented from imposing their "Co-Prosperity Sphere" on part of Asia militarily, have now imposed it on the United States economically.

(1. What is interesting in this part of the article is M. du Berrier's implication that if Admiral Tojo, whom the Americans murdered after the surrender of Japan, had not begrudged the expense, Japan might have had an atomic bomb in time to forestall the Americans and win the war. Hitler had refused to consider the possibility of using such a weapon against members
of our race, but the Japanese, naturally, would have had no compunction
about using it on White Devils.)

He observes that, contrary to the predictions of American "experts," the
death of the Emperor Hirohito did not cause Japanese economic activity and
expansion to falter for even a moment. He does not comment on the current
scandals in Japan, following the disclosure that members of the government
had behaved like Judaized Americans. An observer who recently returned from
Japan thinks that the scandals will strengthen the Japanese parties that
intend to restore, so far as possible, the conditions that prevailed before
the defeat of Japan in 1945. Much will depend on the ceremony that will
take place in coming months after the new Emperor, Akihito, has united with
his ancestress, Amaterasu, and thus become divine.(2)

(2. Amaterasu, who, needless to say, was born of a Virgin, is the goddess
of the sun. Her great-grandson, Jimmu, became the first Emperor of Japan in
660 B.C., which is the date at which the Japanese calendar begins. For the
details, see the *Kojiki*, the official collection of myths, comparable to
the Christian Bible; there is a learned English translation by Professor
B.H. Chamberlain. While Akihito was growing up, he, at the demand of the
Americans, was exposed to large doses of Christian hokum, but it is likely
that he was immune to the infection. (Cf. "*The Yellow Peril*", pp. 18-25.)
His first official statement, on the death of his father, was in terms of
orthodox Shinto.)

M. du Berrier's article served to introduce an item of news you will not
have read in your local bundle of daily propaganda. In Montana, a state
senator named Al Bishop has introduced a bill that prohibits aliens from
owning land in Montana for more than one year. (3) Mr. Bishop is alarmed by
the speed with which the Japanese are buying up the United States. He noted
that they already own about 30% of downtown Los Angeles, and that in the
District of Corruption, Japanese own the three major hotels and dozens of
office buildings, including, ironically, even the building that the Federal
government rents to house the Justice Department.

(3. There was a similar provision in Illinois until 1970, when the nitwits
replaced their state constitution with one designed to facilitate kicking
them into their place in "One World." For years before 1970, an attorney
whom I knew tried very hard to persuade various State's Attorneys to do
their duty and enforce the law, but all of them, their eyes on the two
gangs that entertained the boobs with political games every two years,
refused. The attorney thought of applying to the courts for a writ of
mandamus, but then realized that the courts were too corrupt to be
interested in upholding the laws.)

The Japanese are naturally eager to invest in property the profits they
made after the Americans destroyed their own industry to have lots of
"Social Justice" and crime. They hold a vast quantity of the trading stamps the Americans use in place of money, and must convert it into things of value before the Federal Reserve reduces the value of its stamps to zero. In Montana, the Japanese are buying land on so large a scale that Mr. Bishop foresees the time when they will own all the productive land in the state.

Mr. Bishop also foresees that within a few decades the Oriental owners of the United States will herd the surviving Americans into reservations on waste lands, much as the Americans, before they succumbed to cerebral paresis, put the Indians on reservations. I wonder, however, whether the Japanese, who will never forget their defeat in 1945, will want to preserve White Devils, even as curiosities.

Mr. Bishop must be an highly intelligent man, for he perceives that the real problem is not the piecemeal sale of the United States to foreigners, but the suicidal destruction of the productive capacity that American industry once had, which makes selling off the country the last resort before the total collapse that is ahead of us. He also foresees that his attempt at legislative protest will fail and his bill will probably "die in committee."

Even the introduction of Mr. Bishop's legislative proposal set off a storm of protests from Americans eager to get rid of what is left of the country that once was theirs. There were cries that such a nasty proposal would deny them the right to sell to the highest bidder, would violate what the Jews call "basic human rights," would be counter to Ronnie Reagan's noble devotion to "liberal trade policies" and "free enterprise" [*sic*], and, oh horrors! might even encourage "racism" and the bigots who still believe that Aryan cattle are worth preservation.

One can see the point of the objections. The Americans obviously have no use for the country they threw away, and do not want it back.

They aren't even interested in trying to guess whether the crafty Jews will be able to destroy the Japanese, as they have destroyed us. (4)

(4. Itsvan Bakony, in his little booklet, *Jewish Fifth Column in Japan*, which I cited and discussed in "*The Yellow Peril*," believed that Japan has a good chance to survive, since it was, when he wrote, "less infiltrated by Judaism than any of the other world powers." The Japanese have recently become aware of the nature and designs of old Yahweh's Chosen; cf. *liberty Bell*, November 1987, 99. 7-9.)

The *Bulletin* concludes with a fairly long excerpt from my *Christianity and the Survival of the West*. I permit myself to quote a few lines from that excerpt:

"Six years ago [in 1966] in my *Conspiracy or Degeneracy?* I asked the one crucial question: Have we, the men of the West, lost the will to live?

"Nothing, certainly, has happened since then to suggest a negative answer... Nowhere can one discern the slightest indication that in the great majority of our people the racial instinct of self-preservation has not been lost."

The *Bulletin* concludes with a fairly long excerpt from my *Christianity and the Survival of the West*. I permit myself to quote a few lines from that excerpt:

"Six years ago [in 1966] in my *Conspiracy or Degeneracy?* I asked the one crucial question: Have we, the men of the West, lost the will to live?

"Nothing, certainly, has happened since then to suggest a negative answer... Nowhere can one discern the slightest indication that in the great majority of our people the racial instinct of self-preservation has not been lost."
I wrote that in 1972. Today, seventeen years later, although one still hears a few feeble voices of protest that have not yet been silenced by governmental terrorism, the question that I asked in 1966 appears to have been definitively answered.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (July 1989)

Everyone has noticed the prolonged uproar over "Satanic Verses", a book by a wog named Rushdie, who, in the published photographs, looks like a Kike.

The trouble started in a British provincial town, where a thousand or more Moslems rioted. Most of them, no doubt, knew enough English to read street signs, and many probably could make their way through a paragraph in a newspaper, but how many were likely to read almost six hundred pages of constipated prose by an "anti-Fascist intellectual"? How did they happen to hear about the book? Any enterprising publisher would have seen an opportunity to set off a firecracker that would make a "best seller" out of a schizophrenic tome that would titillate "Liberal" reviewers but was sure not to become popular and which he might otherwise soon have to "remainder."

However that may be, the affair was scandalous, although no one seems to have noticed why it was. What were the thousand or more Moslems doing on an island that theoretically belongs to the British, who, presumably, are either Christians or rational? Why did not the police round up the rioters and escort them to the nearest port, where the English, if they wished to show their wonted generosity, could provide them with free passage to their homelands? Of course, one has only to look at Prime Ministress Maggie and her Kikish Cabinet to know the answer to that question, but that does not make the fact less scandalous.
Then in Iran the ruling Hajji Baba, in a real or simulated rage, offered a million for a quick assassination, evidently being so ignorant as to think that the book contained something remarkably derogatory to the Prophet whom he claims to represent on earth (although the majority of Moslems regard him as a vile heretic). If that book was enough to set him off, his enemies have an obvious opportunity. Just send him a dozen or so of the scores of sound historical studies of the origin of Islam now in print. He will explode apoplectically and the world might even be entertained by a real example of the spontaneous combustion described in Dickens' novel.

The warlock's conniption fit gave every pseudo-literary hack an opportunity to declaim about the horrors of censorship by *goyim* and the imprescriptible right of every writer to say what he pleases, so long as God's Race does not object. (1)

(1. Big-brained "intellectuals," busily engaged in defacing and sapping Western civilization, know that, if they are members of the lower races, they must fawn on the Master Race and frantically wag their tails. It is simply apodeictic to them that no Aryan can be permitted freedom of speech to defend his own race or question Yiddish hokum, so, naturally, the loud-mouthed gabblers who made themselves conspicuous with bombastic (and supererogatory) defense of Rushdie never even though of protesting the vicious censorship that Jews now excise over almost all publishing. The contrast is so glaring that even in the pages of *The Nation*, a periodical whose readers must often wonder to what nation the title refers, Alexander Cockburn was permitted, in the issue for 20 March 1989, to point out how the Jews use incendiary bombs or corrupt courts to persecute Aryans who dare question their absurd Holohoax; how they used financial finagling to suppress even a book by Noam Chomsky; and how the pavid editors of *The Nation* insisted on censoring from one of his articles a mildly approving reference to Professor Israel Shahak of Hebrew University, whose veracity offends the rulers of his race. But all that suppression of intellectual integrity, to say nothing of freedom, never evoked a squeak from the intellectual lions who roared so loudly for Rushdie's freedom of speech, when they pretended it had been endangered by a vain threat that probably will net him a million in royalties.)

I was sufficiently curious to find a copy of the book whose author old Khomeini unintentionally endowed with at least the better part of a million dollars, and I glanced at a few pages. Yes, just a few pages, for I remind you of William Dean Howells' aphorism that it is not necessary to eat all of an apple to learn that it is rotten.

Even if there had been no screaming, *The Satanic Verses* would probably have set "literary circles" in New Jerusalem-on-the-Hudson atwitter for a whole week, as each "intellectual" tried to show that he had read the latest masterpiece (or a review of it by a wise guy) and hastened to get in a word about it before it ceased to be the latest thing and no fellow *litt'reur* would remember it. It will delight people who mistake incoherence for sense and think profound anything that is incongruously grotesque. It will fascinate the kind of nitwits who are enraptured by a piece of canvas that has been dirtied by Picasso, Chagall, or some comparable exploiter of feather-weight poseurs.
This is not to deny that the author may have been sincere in some part of his painfully long and disjointed book. I may have chanced upon the most significant passage, somewhere near the end, but it raises a problem.

The author may have read Carl Sandburg, a passable folk singer who passed for a poet long ago, when "vers libre" was the *dernier cri*, and did put a few good phrases and similes in his scrappy prose. If my recollection has not been dimmed by many years, Sandburg, enlarging on an earlier author, once wrote that he had a whole zoo inside himself. Since I know nothing about his ancestry, I cannot comment; he may have done no more than find a startling hyperbole for what is commonplace.

Every sane Aryan who had passed the age of six knows that he has conflicting desires and will have always to choose between alternatives that are equally attractive. He will have to decide whether or not he will trade his prized jack-knife for the neighbor boy's skates, and comparable dilemmas will confront him in all of his ten thousand days under the sun. He will have to decide whether to marry some lovely girl and perhaps burden himself with children or retain his social and economic freedom as a bachelor. He will have to decide whether to buy a new suit or a new overcoat; whether to spend a small inheritance or a bonus for a fine automobile or travel in Europe. Every virile man wants to seduce every very attractive woman he encounters (although few confess that as freely as did Thomas Wolfe), but, assuming that he can easily do so, he may have to choose between that strong desire and the conflicting desire to observe obligations inherent in his personal situation or in the code of gentlemen.

Hercules, in Xenophon's well-known apologue, had to choose between two divergent paths; every man is confronted by less drastic but equally perplexing choices between antithetical desires almost every day--perhaps until at an advanced age he makes the final choice between liberating himself from intolerable burdens or unbearable pain by suicide and continuing to live in the hope of fulfilling some obligation of honor he has assumed.

Sane men know this aspect of the human condition and take it for granted. Only in schizophrenia can a man's mind and personality become so disintegrated as to make it seem that he is more than one individual--that he is not a man but a zoo. (2)

(2. Schizophrenia is especially common among "mental health experts" and psychiatrists. I remember one who, hoping for support in taking over a "right-wing" operation, wrote me a hundred-page letter, in which he explained at length how his Id was always fighting with his Ego and how hard it was for the third piece of himself to keep peace in the rough-house inside his skull. This psychotic condition is probably the result of incompatible genetic strains, although it may be exacerbated by morbid introspection or the use of hallucinatory narcotics.)

The author of *The Satanic Verses*, with or without imitating Sandburg, wrote (I correct spelling and punctuation):
'Oh, the dissociations of which the human mind is capable!... Oh, the conflicting selves jostling within these bags of skin! No wonder we are unable to remain focused on anything for very long; no wonder we invent...channel-hopping devices. If we turned those instruments on ourselves [!], we'd discover more channels [within us] than a cable or satellite mogul ever dreamed of.'

Assuming that Rushdie means what he says and finds "conflicting selves" (something quite different from conflicting desires) within himself, the most likely explanation is obvious. He is some kind of hybrid, a living example of multi-racialism, (3) and, like many such unfortunate persons, he may be scatter-brained and suffer from mental strabismus and the conflict of the incompatible instincts of the different races that contributed to the unnatural and unstable mixture that his conscienceless parents made of him. But you may be sure that the twittering intelligentsia of "literary circles" will think the passage profound instead of pathetic, and will claim it refers to some constant of human nature to avoid recognizing in it the consequences of the crime of miscegenation, which they strive so hard to promote.

(3. Islam, more than Christianity, promoted mongrelization and there is little pure Arabic blood left in the world, most of it in Saudi Arabia. The danger to the race seems to have been perceived only by 'Umar (634-644), the second and greatest of the Orthodox Caliphs, who, when he saw the long line of captives taken by his army at Jalula (on the edge of the Persian highlands), most of them not even Semites, is reported to have exclaimed, "O Allah! I take refuge with thee from the children of these captives of Jalula." Islam cannot be entirely blamed for the disastrous miscegenation that followed; there seems to be no reason to doubt the tradition that 'Antara ibn Shaddad, one of the pre-Islamic poets of the Mu'allaqat and also renowned as a warrior, was a mulatto and slave of his father until his arm was needed to resist a foray on his tribe. That need not be inconsistent with the aristocratic contempt for slaves and the low-born expressed in his poetry. As a pagan hero, untrammeled by the religion of later times, he was remembered for having risen from slavery to sheikdom, and the little that is known of his life was elaborated into a very long romance, the *Siratu 'Antar*, which cultivated Arabs prefer to the Arabian Nights. The Arabic text, which I have not seen, is said to occupy thirtytwo volumes. There is a charming condensation of the basic story by Gustave Rouger, *Le roman d'Antar*, Paris, Piazza, 1923.)

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
GREEN POLITICIANS

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (August 1989)

Quite a few Americans were pleased when a comparatively new political organization in Germany, commonly called the Green Party, obtained so many votes in the municipal elections in Berlin that it supplanted the older parties in the coalition government of that city.

It may be worthwhile to remark that the Green Party in Germany has no connection with the International Green Guard, which publishes a periodical called *Green March* and is Colonel Qaddafi's attempt to gain international support for his variety of socialism, which, like so many others, is to create "a new man," and "new society," and a "new age." The Libyan Colonel's movement has nothing to do with ecology; it is "green" because that is the sacred color of orthodox Islam. While it doubtless appeals to the Semitic mentality, it would have no chance of success internationally, even if it were not persecuted by the governments the Jews have installed in Western nations. His variety of socialism has no appeal to Mongolians and is alien to the temperament of Aryans, except, perhaps, a few twittering "intellectuals" in search of exotic novelties.

The Green Party in Germany is based on what is now called ecology. It demands abatement of the "acid rain" that is destroying German forests and gnawing the stones of the nation's most venerable monuments. It would prohibit the defilement of rivers and oceans with the waste of industries. It seeks preservation of the German countryside and would halt the sacrifice of land, whether cultivated or in a state of nature, to factories and the acres of jerry-built housing that accompany them. It is also apprehensive about the possible consequences of the present type of nuclear power-plants.

All these are laudable policies, but Americans were especially pleased by the electoral defeat of the party of the present *shabbat-goy* government of Germany, which is most conspicuously represented by its Chancellor, Helmut Kohl, who spews forth every week the verbiage about "progress" and "negotiations" and "World Peace" with which the thugs who rule a "democracy" entertain and confuse their victims. The one noteworthy item in Kohl's drivel is his insistence that "human rights" must take precedence over a nation's laws and the wishes of its people; in this he is doubtless sincere, since he must know that, as stated in the Holy Talmud, only Jews are human and have rights, whereas the members of all other races are merely animals, like sheep and hogs, and can have no rights.

Kohl brazenly jabbered in honor of "Simon Wiesenthal, Champion of Humanity [i.e., Sheenies]" in a disgraceful speech printed by the Embassy in Washington in its propaganda sheet, *Statements and Speeches*, 16 November 1988. He beats his hollow breast in simulated remorse for the imagined horrors of the "Kristallnacht," when some Germans, enthusiastically foreseeing liberation from their parasites and indignant because a Kike had openly assassinated a ranking German official in Paris, broke a few windows of shops owned by their domestic enemies. Kohl pretends he believes the Yids' crude Holohoax, although he must be sufficiently intelligent to know what a fraud it is, and he rolls on the ground in fits of simulated horror.
at the wickedness of Germans who killed millions or billions of Yahweh's masterpieces in ways that are chemically and physically impossible. For a specimen of his obscene grovelling, see the propaganda sheet, *The Week in Germany*, 18 November 1988. Although superlatives are dangerous when there is so wide a field of selection, I nominate Kohl for the distinction of being the most disgusting lickspittle in a position of political power in the world today.

The electoral achievement of the Green Party in Berlin must have encouraged many Germans, as it encouraged thoughtful Americans, to entertain a hope that the new party might flourish and soon be in a position to supersede the nauseous régime of Kohl and his accomplices in treason.

The new party, despite some ecological hyperbole in its pronouncements, could not well be suppressed by the alien government in Bonn, which, with the wonted tyranny of "democracy," used its police powers to prevent a newly founded party, the Nationale Sammlung, from competing in elections in Hesse, where it was likely to obtain a small but numerically significant number of votes. The pretext was that the leader of the new party had been guilty of "ideological crimes," i.e., had had thoughts that were not *kosher*. The Green Party was already too large to be eliminated in that way, and persons concerned for the future of Germany and of our race could hope that it, whatever its defects, would at least clear the way for a German government of Germany.

Alas, for the human propensity to invent delusive hopes! According to *The Week in Germany*, 16 May 1989, the Green Party, at its national convention, yelled for "a policy of open borders," which would permit and encourage enemies and human refuse from the whole world to enter Germany and reside in it as "refugees" whenever they wished and without restrictions of any kind. And when a mass of anthropoid garbage had been parasitic on the Germans for five years, it was to be given the right to vote in all German elections! The party that objects to the chemical pollution of the atmosphere and waters of Germany is the most rabid advocate of biological pollution of the captive nation.

Not content with this exhibition of hatred of civilized Germans, the Green rabble made their convention a comic *sotie* by accusing Kohl's Christian Democratic coalition of "turning racism into government policy" by a shocking failure ruthlessly to suppress the horrid "extreme right-wing," who hold the damnable belief that Germany should belong to the Germans and should not become a stinking compost heap of human offal.

So now we know why Kohl so ostentatiously tolerated "opposition" from the Green Party.

The ideological spokesman for the Green Party is an individual named Ralf Fücks. The personal name is Nordic; the family name suggests conjecture about the man's race, which might explain a great deal. He opines that his Green Party, in coalition with the Social Democrats, may win the elections to the Bundestag next year and so replace Kohl and his accomplices in Bonn. Perhaps we were wrong in assuming that there could be *nothing* worse that Kohl.
The few who are seriously interested in preserving our civilization and race have frequently observed that the local weekly newspapers will often print letters and even small articles that could never appear in the newspapers, i.e., the daily press of large circulation.

An interesting example is the issue of the *Post Eagle* for 12 April 1989, of which a copy was recently sent me. The *Post Eagle* is a weekly, published, almost entirely in English, for Poles in this country. Letters to the editor are published as though they were signed articles.

One letter begins with a description of the way in which a hatchet man on one of the television stations ganged up with a rabbi to interview a young white man, "a twenty-year old skinhead," who was not ashamed of his race. Using the technique of the Spanish Inquisitors, who often trapped their victims by verbal trickery, using a word in several different senses, thus confusing them and making them make inconsistent statements, the rabbi and his goy hunting dog were able to make the Aryan youth seem somewhat ridiculous.

The author of the letter then deplores a doctrine of "White Supremacy," the term now applied to the wicked notion that even creatures so self-degraded and abject as White men and women have rights. He gives a list of major crimes committed by Whites, among which one especially notices, e.g., The Jewish traitors, Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, were white." "The Russian and Jewish KGB agents who murdered...Polish officers and intellectuals at Katyn were white." "The Russians and Jews who starved 8 million Ukrainians in the 1920's and 30's were white." "The violence and filth televised into American homes is done primarily by white people. Fifty-nine percent of them were raised in Jewish homes (from statistics)." I do not know what was the writer's purpose, but I am sure he must have incited serious reflection in some readers.

"Anti-Semitism Phrase by Jews a Fraud" is the title in large type before a good letter that exposes one of the sneaking tricks, the pollution of language, used by God's People to stultify their victims.
In English, the term 'anti-Semitism' must mean opposition to or antagonism toward Semites, the race now most fully represented by the Arabs and the Arabic-speaking Semites in the Near and Middle East. The Kikes have contrived to make the average reader understand the word in a sense that it cannot have, if language is not to become mere babble. If the word is used correctly, it becomes obvious that the Yids, a hybrid race that contains some Semitic blood, are now the most violently and viciously anti-Semitic people in the world, since they are now engaged in an effort to liquidate the Palestinians and eventually all the Semitic nations.

In the "Post Eagle" Wladek Zierkiewicz observes that, "The Jews are always wailing about Polish antisemitism, their biggest fraud. Poland is 100% pro-Arab...which equals 95% pro-Semitic and 5% anti-Zionist." He then comments on "Jewish antisemitism against Palestinians" and concludes: "Anti-Semitism...refers to...'hostility to Arabs' and is racial. Jewish anti-Semitism (hostility to Arabs) is the only one in the world.... Anti-Semitism, signifying 'hostility to Jews' as printed in U.S. dictionaries is a fraud, a falsehood, and should be removed from all editions."

What Mr. Zierkiewicz says is, of course, obvious to everyone who respects the English language and believes in the use of words as a means of communication, rather than as noises made to excite emotions in the mindless rabble. The constant misuse of the word by the Jews and their stooges has made many otherwise intelligent persons accept it without thinking about its meaning. What makes the letter in the "Post Eagle" so valuable is that, by exhibiting one crude Jewish hoax, it will make intelligent readers aware of the systematic dishonesty and perfidy of the parasitic race, and that is the first step toward understanding the dark age in which we now live.

Weekly newspapers, addressed to the residents of a county or to a White ethnic group, have circulations that are trivial when they are compared to metropolitan liepapers, but although some are being bought up and formed into chains, most of them, I believe, are still independently owned. Their editors, although they have not been openly intimidated by the Jews, probably share the general ignorance created by the Communist-"Liberal" control of schools and the media of communication, but may still retain our racial sense of logic. They would probably be made incredulous or frightened by sweeping statements such as readers of "Liberty Bell" take for granted, but they can see logic when it is applied to a single specific point, such as the absurdity of the catachrestic meaning now generally given to the term 'anti-Semitic.'

Weekly newspapers, I believe, offer the only outlet still available to persons who hope to accomplish something by writing letters. If you send a letter to one of the large daily papers, it will, barring the unlikely chance of a blunder by an inexperienced underling, end in a wastebasket or be printed so mutilated or rearranged as to make it innocuous. If you write to a member of the den of thieves in the Capitol of the District of Corruption, his secretary's secretary's assistant will either toss it in a wastebasket or press a button that will make a computer churn out a letter thanking you for your advice and promising that it will be given "due consideration." That usually means that your name and address will be transmitted to the Defamation League for addition to the Jews' watch-list.

Many editors of small weeklies are still simple folk, unsophisticated and holding the illusions about the United States that you had before you began to doubt what you read in the big liepapers or saw on the boob-tube. Write to him the kind of letter to which you would have given sympathetic
CHRÉTIAN MALGRÉ LUI

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (August 1989)

I have received a photocopy of a little book that is more informative than its author knew. The typography suggests that "The Call of Our Ancient Nordic Religion" was first published anonymously in Australia, *s.l.&a.*, and then reprinted with the name and a portrait of the author, A. Rud Mills, c. 1958 or later. He is evidently the leader of an Odinist cult in Australia, for among his other writings is a "Guide Book for the Anglican Church of Odin", which I have not seen.

The booklet by Mr. Mills is a clear example of the residue that Christianity leaves in the minds of persons who imagine they have emancipated themselves from it. He is an intelligent man, and I sympathize with his position and endorse his purposes, so I shall criticize his booklet with all good will. (Typographical limitations will prevent me from spelling Norse words correctly; I shall replace the thorn letter with "th", and its voiced counterpart with "d").

Mr. Mills is a highly intelligent man. He perceives that Christianity is a Great Lie, a deadly poison that is destroying our race. As he says in his Chapter IX, "Christian nations move on towards a breed of people unable to discharge the functions necessary to living,...on to human mongrelism,...on to Equality." Thus men who look up from the feeding troughs and endeavor to understand the world about us "have seen the death ahead of us."

A man who has perceived that Christianity is just an elaborate system of make-believe has two alternatives: he may reject all superstitions about
the supernatural as idle fantasy or he may, for either of two reasons, elect a religion that is not patently deleterious to our race. He may choose the latter alternative because he himself wants the emotional comfort of disguising the terrible reality of our place in the cosmos—James Branch Cabell once observed that "five minutes of clear vision of man's place in the universe would suffice to set the most philosophical gibbering"—or he may believe, perhaps correctly, that the great majority of our people could not bring themselves to dispense with pleasant fiction and cozy illusions about a Big Daddy somewhere, and must therefore be offered an innocuous substitute for Christian hashish.

We, of course, cannot know which was Mr. Mill's motive; he elected the Odinism of our ancestors, and, we may suppose, founded the Anglican Church of Odin, for which he wrote a guide book.

The choice of the religion of our Germanic ancestors, most clearly exhibited in the Norse pantheon, was a logical one, but Mr. Mills then proceeds to misrepresent and distort it until it is almost unrecognizable. Since I refuse to believe that he behaved as do Christian holy men, who make their religion into whatever bait seems best for coney-catching at the moment, I assume that he was confused by what little he had read about the Norse religion and misunderstood even that in terms the residue left in his mind by the spiritual poison from which he thought he had recovered. And so much has been written on Norse religion by imaginative enthusiasts that it would require prolonged research to determine how much of his Odinism he derived from such sources and how much he imagined for himself.

He begins by deriving the name of Odin (*Odinn*) from the Norse form of the Germanic word for 'god' (*god*). This is extremely doubtful. The word 'god', which appears originally to have been neuter, is derived from one of two Indo-European roots, one of which means 'that which is invoked,' while the other means 'that to which sacrifice is made,' but the etymology of Odin's name is obscure: there have even been suggestions that it was not originally Indo-Germanic.

Mr. Mills, furthermore, refers to Odin as 'God," with a majuscule, thus using the Christian trick of implying that the god thus designated is the only one. It is true that Odin was generally regarded as the chief of the gods (*sabrægr*), comparable to Zeus, and, as the god of war, he seems to have been particularly the divine patron of the aristocracy; for landowners and territorial magnates, however, war was less important than the seasons and the fertility of the soil. Thus we often find Thor (*Thor*) described as the 'most worshipful of the gods' (*jarwurdose*) and in the great temple at Uppsala, devoted to worship of the trinity then regarded as the senior gods, Thor was the chief, superior to both Odin and Freyr. And there were individuals who regarded Freyr, the god of the sexual force, as the primordial deity.

The author proceeds to elaborate a conception of Odin as a father-figure, much as Christian theologians created such a Yahweh by ignoring the "Old Testament" and using their imaginations to interpret some references by their Jesus to the god of whom he was supposedly a part. For this Mr. Mills does have some basis the the epithet, 'All-Father' (*Alfadir/Alf'dr*), given to Odin, although it is hard to see what was meant by it, since Odin was not the father of most of the gods and certainly was not regarded as having created the world. The epithet may be no more than a condensed form of the epithet, 'Father of men' (*Alfadf'dr*), given to Odin because he either fashioned Ask and Embla, the first man and woman, from ash trees or when the bodies of the first mortals were put together by other gods, he breathed life into them. He was also regarded as having been, like Zeus and
other Greek gods, the ancestor of kingly families by intercourse with virgins.

If one is to describe Odin with reference to the epithets given him, one should take into account the score of other epithets equally representative of the personality of the god as conceived by his votaries, e.g., 'the worker of evil' (*B"lverkr*), which presumably refers to what he does to his enemies, and 'god of the hanged' (*Hangagud*), presumably because persons condemned to death were sacrificed to him by being hanged from oak trees.

With the omniscience of the Christians' god in mind, Mr. Mills makes Odin 'all-wise,' ignoring the myths about the ways in which Odin, who was 'Much-Knowing' (*Fy"lnir*), *not* 'All-Knowing,' acquired knowledge of the past and knowledge about the world of the dead and magic rites.

We are told that the votaries of Odin "believed that all men and all nations...comprised a unity"! There is no 'One-World' hokum in Norse religion; on the contrary the gods are constantly at war with their and our implacable enemies, the giants of J"tunheimr, a land that lies to the east of our world, the 'middle land' (*Midgard*), i.e., the lands occupied by the Germanic peoples of northern Europe, which are also menaced from the north by the frost-giants, and from the south, by the alien and hostile races of Muspelheim. There is no faintest hint of 'peaceful coexistence' in Norse thought; the future is one of perpetual war, which will end in defeat and the ruin of Asgard and the world in the Ragnar"k.

From these misunderstandings, Mr. Mills soars into absurdity, telling us that "the architects of the great temple at Karnak dedicated their souls 'to Odin and Thor.'" He has probably seen some fantastic attempt to equate some of the Egyptian gods to totally different Norse deities. Even that is less ridiculous than the statement, "Roman governors and judges claimed...they expressed the Christus spirit [!]. Later Christians claimed that Jesus was the Christus." This is utter nonsense. Roman officials had only contempt for Jews. The Latin *christus* is simply a transcription of the Greek word ________, which means 'ointment, salve,' and was used by the Jews to translate their word MSYH, whence English 'messiah,' i.e., a divinely-ordained King of the Jews, especially one who will come to subjugate or exterminate the hated *goyim*. And since Jesus was supposedly the son of Yahweh, and Thor, by most accounts, was the son of Odin, Mr. Mills can even speak of "the Christ-Thor"!

Like many other theologians, Mr. Mills has created his own religion, compounding it from the d'bris of his repudiated Christianity, a smattering of information about the Norse religion, and a fervid imagination. There could be no better example of the effect produced by the residue of Christianity in minds that imagine they have freed themselves of the Jewish poison.

* * *

The best single source about the religion that Mr. Mills imagined he was restoring is E.O.G. Turville-Petre's *Myth and Religion of the North* (New York, Holt, c. 1964), which should be supplemented with Gwyn Jones's *History of the Vikings* )Oxford University Press, 1968). On the spirit of

There are, to be sure, some problems in understanding correctly much of Norse myth. Almost all of our information comes through Christian sources, who may have misunderstood or misrepresented the stories, failing to distinguish between religious belief and mythopoetic fancy. A major source is the *Prose Edda* of Snorri Sturlson (1179-1241), who was a Christian, although a heretic by the Christianity of his day, since he denied the existence of the Norse gods instead of fearing them as colleagues of Satan. He was interested primarily in the myths as a source of poetic ornament, and since he regarded the myths as fictions, he, much as he respected the achievements of his ancestors, did not take their religion (as distinct from their mythology) seriously.

If your have grown up in the belief that Christianity was a model of religion, even if you recognized its falsity, you will have to make an intellectual leap before you can understand an Aryan religion. Christianity depends on the 'inerrancy' of its scriptures; it tells you, for example, that Jesus was born of a divinely fecundated virgin, and that he rode into Jerusalem on the back of an ass. If either or both statements are false, the whole structure of revelation collapses like a house of cards.

Aryan religions have no revelations and hence no stories about the gods which votaries of the religion are required to believe. Even if a *völva* or a pythoness was thought to be divinely inspired and to prophesy in an ecstasy, it did not follow that what she said was necessarily true, and there were no scriptures of "revealed truth."

Aryans who believed in the religion (as by no means all of them did), believed in the existence of gods who, for the most part, were personifications of natural or social phenomena, so that their existence seemed indubitable, but no one presumed to write their biographies. It was generally believed that Sigurd's grandfather was born of a virgin, because virgin births are normal for the ancestors of heroes, but no one would have twitched an eyebrow if a skald made a better story of it by denying the miracle. (I am quite prepared to believe that the author of the *Thidreks Saga* invented the story of the heroic babe who was found drifting over the sea in a glass boat--invented it just because it seemed to him a pleasing fancy and he saw no reason why he should not change a tale about an event of which no one knew or could know the facts.

The Greeks thought the story of Antigone probably true, but no one denied Sophocles the right to invent a sister for her in his drama, because there was no 'inerrant' record of her life. Euripides invented a husband to whom Electra was married before her father's return from Troy. If a modern writer were to depict Jesus as having a wife, Christians would howl about blasphemy and sacrilege, but an ancient writer who gave Achilles a wife would have been criticized only for artistic impropropriety.

Manuals of mythology are often written as though Aryans had no sense of humor. The tale of the adventures of Thór--Thór of the forked beard and mighty muscles--as he made his way into J"tunheimr disguised as a beautiful bride must have evoked wild guffaws as it was told over the mead.
Possible Christian influence is often problematical. In the Norse pantheon, Loki represented the spirit of thoughtless mischief so commonly seen in children and sometimes in adults, but in some tales he seems evil. Now Aryan religions never posit gods that are malevolent (as distinct from gods who, like the forces of nature, have no concern for the wishes and welfare of human beings). Did Snorri Sturlison or men like him, accustomed to the Christian (Zoroastrian) belief in an evil god, misunderstand or distort the tradition, or were the later pre-Chinese skalds influenced by what they had heard of the strange beliefs prevalent in Christianized Europe?

These considerations may be of some use to you, if you undertake a study of the religion of your ancestors.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

THE DEVIL TO PAY

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (August 1989)

Satanism, a recognition of the existence and power of the god of pure evil imagined by Christians, is best known today because it offers a pretext for motion pictures of spectacular pornography and horror, and a pretext for the crimes of sadistically insane degenerates. It is unlikely, however, that either the Jews in Hollywood or the degenerates actually believe in the reality of Satan.

In the late 1920s, young men of college age or near it who wanted to shock their elders often professed Satanism as an alternative to Communism, which they disdained because the Communists whom they knew were either vulgarians or perverts. That Satanism, was, of course, an extended *jeu d'esprit*, good fun at a time in which men could still be optimistic about our civilization.
Apparently serious consideration of Satanism belongs to more recent decades, and accompanies the astonishing increase of general ignorance and belief in the supernatural that is one of the most ominous manifestations of our race's abdication from the future it once had. In the dwindling minority who are aware of our approaching doom, quite a few attribute our plight to the machinations of a conspiratorial continuation of Weishaupt's Illuminati, and this opinion is commonly accompanied by a belief that the conspirators are Satanists, who worship the god of evil and are protected and abetted by him.

Although witchcraft is traditionally associated with worship of the Devil, he is conspicuously absent from the organized cults of witchcraft today, of which the most noteworthy and perhaps largest is oddly called Wicca, although that Anglo-Saxon term means 'a wizard, warlock,' while a witch (female) is *wicce*, witchcraft is *wiccecaeft*, and the body of persons practicing it is *wiccedom*. This cult, which is said to have a large number of True Believers, practices astrology and a kind of magic that is much older than Christianity and was until recently common among Anglo-Saxon and Celtic peasants, professes "a religion of joy and love," and is perhaps best represented by *The Witch's Bible*, by Gavin and Yvonne Frost (Los Angeles, Nash, 1972; paperback, New York, Berkeley, 1975). Among the plethora of other books on this kind of occultism, I shall mention only "The Witch's Workbook", by "Ann Grammary" (New York, Pocket Books, 1973), which is full of up-to-date talk about Psi-powers and other currently fashionable fads, and "The Do-It-Yourself Witchcraft Guide", by "Luba Sevarg" (New York, Universal-Award, c. 1971), which you may find nearer your notion of witchcraft.

One hears astonishingly little theses days about Black Masses, whether celebrated for fun, in the manner of Lord Francis Dashwood, or with faith in supernatural evil, as in Huysman's well-known *L-bas*. But an organized church of Satanism was established around 1969.

The issue of *Christian News* dated 17 April 1989 is devoted entirely to Satanism. The immediate occasion was a lecture given at Westminster College by a High Priest of the Satanist Church, which has already shown itself an authentic church in the Christian manner, since it has been split by a schism, on which it is needless to dwell here, since that would entail a long exposition of what the heresiarch did not know about Egyptian religion.

That naturally leads the editor and his several contributors to discussion of the crimes that are ostensibly or presumable occasioned by Satanism, and that in turn brings the writers to an estimate of the actual power of the Christians anti-god in the world today.

Since *Christian News* represents the authentic Lutheran Church, the editorials and numerous articles by contributors assume the existence of Satan as a mighty deity and adversary of their god. They thus differ radically from most of the Christian churches today, which have killed off Satan, thus repudiating the authority of the holy book that is the only basis for their creed and involving themselves in a theological muddle from which the only escape is to the Marxian Reformation of their religion, called "the Social Gospel" by dervishes who think that sounds better than "Communism."

That brings us to a subject of great historical importance.
The theological dilemma was the subject of a book by a rather distinguished French theologian, Jean Turmel, who prudently concealed his identity under the pseudonym, Louis Coulange, when he published his work in an English translation, "The Life of the Devil" (New York, Knopf, 1930; the French original, which I have not seen, was later published under the title, "Histoire du diable").

Father Turmel rightly attributes the eclipse of Satan in modern Christian sects to rejection of the belief in witchcraft and magic, and he wittily concludes that "Satan, cast out from the refuge which, formerly, he found with the possessed and the sorcerers, and the witches, is like the Son of Man, of whom the Gospel tells us that He had nowhere to lay His head."

Father Turmel traces the history of belief in the Devil from the standpoint of Roman Catholic theology. What is now the fundamental work on the subject is the series of four volumes by Professor Jeffrey Burton Russell, published by the Cornell University Press: "The Devil" (1977), "Satan" (1981), "Lucifer" (1984), and "Mephistopheles" (1987). (If you are especially interested in the meaning of the Hebrew word, STN which the Jews translated into Greek as ________, you may find one interpretation in Peggy Day's "An Adversary in Heaven", published by the Harvard Semitic Museum.)

Professor Russell writes in a time in which the Jews have made the facts of race as unmentionable as were the facts of sex in Victorian literature, and he even takes some illustrations from their vicious fictions about a "Holocaust" and assumes, as do well-trained Americans, that God's Race are persecuted innocents, by definition incapable of the crimes they are known to have committed. This concession to the inculcated ignorance of the American public is a blemish that should not make us underestimate the authority of his historical scholarship.

He begins by identifying evil as the conscious infliction of unnecessary pain on sentient beings, including, of course, the animals to whose suffering Christians were made hard-hearted by the notion that Yahweh created soulless dumb brutes for the use of talking anthropoids.

The crucial point is that the infliction of suffering must be intentional, i.e., malicious--a point often obscured by a refusal to recognize that the suffering of beings whom we Aryans compassionately pity (e.g., a caribou pulled down by a wolfpack, a wounded wolf, a starving child in India) is simply a fact of nature, and that, if you, like sentimental "Liberals," find that fact distressing, all that you can do is lament that you got yourself born in the wrong universe.

Evil, therefore, is limited to human beings, for no other species of animal inflicts unnecessary pain on the animals it kills to nourish or defend itself, or finds satisfaction in their suffering. And if Professor Russell had not been limited by the reticence imposed by our Jewish masters, he would doubtless have noted that the moral perception of evil is, for all practical purposes, limited to our race--not all persons of Aryan ancestry, but those whose genetic inheritance we, if intelligent, would strive to perpetuate.
The delight that Congoids and American Indians find in the suffering of persons of their own or other races is notorious. Mongoloids, although they recognize suffering as something an individual should avoid, except when demonstrating his superiority to it, as in choosing the most painful form of suicide, seem not to consider unnecessary infliction of pain on others as morally reprehensible. The same moral indifference is found in Semites; the atrocious cruelty of the Assyrian king, Ashnu-r-nasir-pal II (883-859 B.C.) is cited as a shocking example of evil by Professor Russell, but there is no indication that it ever excited reprobation from members of his race, and the ingenuity of Arabs in torturing prisospers in recent times is famous. The sadistic delight of Jews in the suffering of other races is obvious from the "Old Testament," and both history and archaeology have shown they were equally ferocious toward members of their own race who were dissidents or suspected of sympathy for *goyim*.

The Aryans' instinctive perception of evil is related to his equally distinctive compassion. Only Aryans, I believe, are capable of the rationality which shows them that mortal enemies must be destroyed, combined with regret, even sorrow, at their suffering. A concise illustration of this is a stanza by Mayura, an early Sanskrit poet, in honor of Siva, the terrible god of ruthless destruction. The short hymn is preserved in the "Saduktikanamrta", a relatively late anthology. I quote my translation:

I sing the god of world-destroying might,
Siva, who smote with bolts of quenchless flame
The triple city of the anti-gods:
For when he saw the molten walls decay
And fall, the thund'ring bow fell from his hands.

In inner rooms the demon-women stood;
He saw the fire cut away the hems
Of their embroidered robes and lave their hair.
He saw the flame upon their bodiced gowns--
He saw its fingers stroke their girdled loins
And pluck the sliver apples of their breasts.

The "anti-gods" of the poem are the Asuras, implacable rivals of the Devas, the gods of Hinduism. They had to be destroyed to give the gods of Indra's Heaven security, but the terrible god weeps for the brave enemies whom he had to annihilate, and the poet emphasizes that pathos by describing the supernatural courage and dignity with which even the women perish.
In Mayura's time, miscegenation was blighting irretrievably the civilization of the conquerors of India; his date is uncertain, but his race is not. The poem proves that he belonged to the race that many centuries before had, in the noblest of epics, treated the Trojan enemies of the Greeks with respect and admiration—the race that many centuries after Mayura produced the American naval commander who destroyed a hopelessly inferior and hopelessly outnumbered and outgunned Spanish fleet during the United States' war of aggression against Spain in 1898. He understood enemies who, without possible hope of victory or escape, fought for honor, and as the Spanish ships sank or burned, he reproved his men, "Don't cheer, boys; the poor devils are dying." He belonged to the race from which the Jew-crazed Americans of today have defected as they stumble blindly and ignominiously toward the doom they have brought upon themselves.

Milton tried "to justify the ways of God to man," but he was an Aryan, an accomplished Humanist, and a great poet, and therefore, despite the creed he professed, the hero of his *Paradise Lost* is Satan, a celestial being far nobler than the tyrant from whose despotism he has revolted.

What though the field be lost?
All is not lost: th' unconquerable will,
And study of revenge, immortal hate,
And courage never to submit or yield.

No Aryan man can read or hear those lines without a thrill of admiration as he recognizes the spirit and glory of his great race. Milton's Satan, indeed, is an Aryan of the Aryans and, whatever the poet may have intended, he will be the hero of the epic for all male Aryans who have not lost their manhood through narcotics, superstition, or degeneracy. He represents the peculiarly Aryan pride and self-mastery seen again, for example, in the imperious will of Byron's Manfred, who, in his last moments, defies the infernal god of Christian belief:

I knew, and know my hour is come, but not
To render up my soul to such as thee:
Away! I'll die as I have lived--alone.

That characteristic of our race is one reason why we are the primary targets of the Jews' unappeasable hatred, and why the religion with which they poisoned us perpetually admonishes its dupes to be humble—to have no more pride than earthworms. But even that degrading superstition could not change the nature of the Aryans who adopted it, as Landor, who understood the pious Christians of his time, recognized in the long and brilliant poem
which he composed in Latin and of which he then made his own English version: "Humility,/ A tatter'd cloak that pride wears when deform'd."

III

Evil is peculiarly and exclusively human, but what is bizarre, to our minds, at least, is a god of evil.

Although Professor Russell had to write within the limitations that the Jews impose on their subjects, two facts emerge clearly from the historical and almost philosophical discussion in his first volume.

1. No Aryan religion conceives of a god of evil. Our religions are relatively rational and polytheistic, recognizing the diversity of the forces that govern human life and are often in conflict with each other. There are gods who personify the forces of nature and, like storms and tidal waves and earthquakes, reckon nothing of the convenience, safety, or wishes of human beings. There are gods who represent the tropisms that are inherent in human nature, such as sexual attraction and ambition, which are often opposed to each other. There are gods who, in their youth, exhibit children's pleasure in mischievous sport. There are gods who, like mortal kings, protect and aid their favorites, and, when angered, strike down the insolent and insubordinate. But the Aryan does not conceive of diving malice and sadism, for their gods are not unnatural. Fire is not evil when it destroys a city and perhaps accumulated and irreplaceable treasures.

2. It is astonishing, therefore, that a god of pure evil was first created by a man who seems to have been an Aryan, the prophet whose name, of obscure etymology and variously spelled in the original texts, usually appears in English as Zarathustra or in the form it was given in the time of Hellenism, Zoroaster.

So far as is known, it was he who, probably while having hallucinations excited by the sacred mushroom (Amanita muscaria), invented the grotesque conception of a world dominated by two great gods, one of good and the other of evil, whose powers are equal as they fight each other for suzerainty over the world, for they as so evenly matched that each needs the trivial help that can be given him by puny mortals. The two gods are engaged in perpetual war for possession of the universe, although Zarathustra's religion, with an almost pathological disregard of simple logic, absurdly knows that the ultimate victory of the good god is assured, no matter what happens.

Zoroastrianism may be the delusion most pernicious to our race ever excogitated by a human mind, but in the form presented by its prophet, it was, if one accepted the absurd premises of his "revelation" (i.e., hallucination), a coherent doctrine. As every impartial student knows, Christianity is basically a Judaized and vulgarly muddled *rifacimento* of Zoroastrian priests as is even symbolically shown by the myth that the terrestrial birth of its incarnate god was foreseen and attended by Zoroastrian priests.

These two facts have an odd corollary. The Jews' adaptation of the Canaanite god Yah was not evil by Jewish standards, for he aided and abetted them in their thefts and depredations and pleased them by
sadistically inflicting suffering and destruction on innocent peoples to appease his pets' insatiable hatred of civilized mankind. But to Aryans, as is obvious to everyone who reads the "Old Testament" with a mind unnumbed by superstition, Yahweh is a vicious and repulsive being and the thought that such a deity could exist excites horror. Some early Christian sects, not dominated by Jews, logically concluded that the Jews' savage god must be Satan under another name. But nevertheless, our race was somehow induced to worship and revere an alien and ineffably monstrous god, and acceptance of subordination to such a being necessarily blunted our race's moral sense as well as intelligence. How can you explain that spiritual abasement?

IV

Professor Russell's thorough analysis of the concept of a god of evil makes it obvious that, as simple logic would teach you anyway, a bipolar religion depends on the existence of opposites. There could be no Ahura Mazda without Angra Mainyu (Ahriman), his great antagonist. And in Christianity, a tawdry Jewish imitation of Zoroastrianism, there can be no God without Satan, anymore than there can be a magnet with only one pole.

That, of course, is patent to any Christian who thinks about his religion, and the learned and honest editor of *Christian News* recognizes that fact, that the faith of Luther, as well as the doctrine of every Christian sect that is not a mere fraud, depends on the existence of Satan, without whom a belief in the existence of his divine adversary would be preposterous.

(I am reminded, by the bye, of the Anglican bishop who, when I was a youngster, back in the days when the Anglican Church was not a mere sham and device for subsidizing perverts and vicious apemen, such as the infamous Tutu, told me, "It is impossible to prove the existence of God, but easy to prove the existence of the Devil." If you think about it, you will see his point.)

Recognition of Satan exposes, of course, the Christians' pretense that their religion is a monotheism, a claim made possible only by the shabby trick of calling Yahweh "God," to the exclusion of all the other gods, Mars, Jupiter, Venus, et al., in whose existence the early Christians firmly believed, and now even of Satan, whose existence is indispensable to a religion based on their "New Testament."

Even if we accept the bizarre Christian claim that the three partners in Yahweh & Son, Inc., form one person, much as the three heads of Cerberus belong to one praeternatural canine, it is obvious from the "New Testament" that Satan is a mighty supernatural being, not only independent of Yahweh & Son, but an antagonist of that firm, with powers on earth so great that he could kidnap one-third of it, carry it to a mountain top, and try to bribe it by offering dominion over the earth, which, it is assumed, Satan could have delivered at once. Satan, therefore, is obviously a god opposed to the tripartite god Christians prefer to worship, and the equal, if not the superior, of that god, at least on earth.

The Jews, after they abandoned, in the fifth century B.C. or later, their original conception of Yahweh as chief among the five or more *elohim* they thought it expedient for their tribe to worship, and after, probably late in the second century B.C., they had the colossal impudence to claim that
their tribal deity and accomplice was the *animus mundi* posited by Stoics, can claim to be monotheists, for in the tale about Job Satan appears as the bailiff of his cruel lord and tortures the old Jew for the amusement of Yahweh and, no doubt, himself. There is no problem of theodicy, for Yahweh is the admitted source of evil.

Christianity, on the other hand, is, like its source, Zoroastrianism, necessarily a ditheism, for a *theos* is a superhuman and divinely powerful person, regardless of your attitude toward him. The world is a battleground between two *theoi*—and, indeed, one on which Satan seems to have achieved a victory, even if Christians hopefully believe it is temporary, for he is often recognized as the Lord of this World, Jesus and his allies having beaten a strategic retreat to their citadel in the stratosphere.

Christians, having chosen to worship and assist the god they disingenuously call God, can properly claim to be monolaters (granting their claim that 3 = 1 in their Trinity), but they cannot, without absurdity, deny the existence of the other god. Satanists are also monolaters, for they have elected to worship the other god, but at least they do not have the impudence to claim that they are monotheists.

No Satan, no Yahweh. Such is the dilemma of Christianity today, and the editor of *Christian News* has taken the only position that will preserve the religion as a faith instead of a racket.

One may regret the decline of Christianity, as one regrets the labefaction of any established and imposing structure, but the process is irreversible, except, perhaps, in the new Dark Ages planned for us. So long as our race retains rational minds, they will not indulge in opium to efface their perception of unpleasant realities. It is often said that Christianity as a viable religion was doomed by the *De revolutionibus orbium caelestium* of Copernicus and the ensuing discovery that the universe is so vast that the earth and all its inhabitants and history is far less than a drop of water and the animalcules in it. But the religion was equally and earlier doomed by the short and concise little work of Laurentius Valla, *De libero arbitrio*, which demonstrated, with irrefragable logic, that no god can be at once benevolent, omniscient, and omnipotent. An imagined god may have two of those qualites, but he cannot have all three, any more than he can be both round and square. And no matter which two of the possible attributes you select, no Christian will be content with such a deity.

*Vale, Jesu!*

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
HEARING ABOUT JESUS & CO., by Revilo P. Oliver (August 1989)

I have received from the Ignatius Press a catalogue that astonished me. The press publishes the book on the African Plague ("AIDS") by Gene Antonio, which I recommended in *Liberty Bell*, April 1988, p. 8, and a book of intellectual and historical significance, *The Restoration of Christian Culture*, by Professor John Senior, which I have long intended to discuss in these "Postcripts" as soon as I could find space and time.

The Press was doubtless named in honor of Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits. He, in turn, was given the name of the saintly hero of one of the martyr-stories the Christians began to concoct near the end of the Second Century, although wholesale production of such fictions belongs to the time of Jerome. According to this tale, Ignatius was a Bishop of Antioch who hastened to Rome around 115 in joyous expectation that the wicked Romans would throw him to wild beasts in the arena and he, thus martyred would not have to wait for a natural death to become one of Jesus's buddies up in the clouds. The silly story was probably imagined to provide a pious author for a group of letters about the proper organization and conduct of Christian communities, written in imitation of the series of letters by various hands attributed to Paul, of which a selection was included in the "New Testament." The seven letters, which are extant in several conflicting versions, were composed before the Fourth Century, when holy forgers produced other screeds to which they attached the name of Ignatius, much as their predecessors had done for Paul.

Although the Press does publish some books worth reading, its staple product is books in which Roman Catholic holy men exercise their imagination and rhetoric to provide soothing-syrup for Catholics who want to be told, over and over again, how much Jesus and his mama love them, and who need to be told how assiduously they must obey and finance the shamans who alone can get them reservations in Jesus's famous hostelry for devout ghosts.

The catalogue which came to me is of such devotional works now orally recorded on tapes for the benefit of Catholics who can't or won't read. There are 240 sets of such recordings, each set comprising from four to twenty-six tapers. Just imagine! Assuming that the average set consists of ten tapes, and that each tape is only sixty minutes long, you could, for almost a year, spend your days listening to practiced and smoothly insidious voices tell you glowing fantasies about imaginary gods and saints, and you wouldn't need opium, hashish, or alcohol to keep you in a trance and oblivious of reality.

It is not easy to choose anything from this welter of oleaginous gabble, much of it with affectedly quaint titles, e.g., *Living Bread*, a series of "inspirational meditations on the greatest of all acts of love," the Eucharist, the Christian imitation of the theophagous rites of various orgiastic Oriental sects. The presiding holy man miraculously converts bread into the flesh of Jesus, which is then decorously devoured by well-bred cannibals, who believe they will absorb mana from the psychic meat.
Another amusing set of tapes is entitled *Woman Clothed with the Sun*. The splendidly dressed female is, of course, the Egyptian goddess Isis, whom the Christians took over and converted into the mother of one-third of their god when they saw the need to add a feminine interest to their cult. The tape recordings are "classic accounts of eight authentic appearances of Our Lady by great authors." One of the authors may be Harry Daly, whom I mentioned in *Liberty Bell*, October 1986, pp. 23-25, with reference to his report of an incident in which the Virgin, with the furtive manner that seems characteristic of the shy quasi-goddess, sidled up to some adolescent Spanish girls and confided world-shaking secrets to them.

I have mentioned two titles that caught my eye as I glanced through the catalogue. You can obtain from the Ignatius Press 238 other sets of tape recordings. Is there not something impressive and almost fearsome about that proof of the insatiable human appetite for dulcet illusions?

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

THE TRUTH SEEKER, R.I.P.

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (August 1989)

In Flanders fields, and in all the cemeteries behind the long battle lines of the First World War, the crosses, row on row, each bore the letters R.I.P., followed by the name of the dead man (if known). The letters stood, of course, for the pious wish, *Requiescat in pace*. But in a war fought with high explosives the corpses were often so mutilated or even fragmentary that soldiers at the front sardonically said that the abbreviation on the cross indicated the burial of the dead man's Remains In Pieces.

I was reminded of that cynical quip by the death of the once excellent periodical, *The Truth Seeker*, of which the corpse has been ripped into two pieces, which have not yet been buried.
I became aware of that small monthly publication in 1958 or 1959, when I read the monumental work by its editor and proprietor, the late Charles Smith, *Sensism, the Philosophy of the West*, (2 vol., New York, Truth Seeker, 1956). Despite some superficial defects, awkward neologisms, such as 'sensism' and 'immechanism,' and an excessively diffuse style, the two handsome volumes, written with both keen perception of the parlous plight of our endangered civilization and the optimism that thoughtful men could still feel in 1956, are a fundamental analysis of our culture and its chances of survival. It is a book that will never become obsolete, and, if I am not mistaken, it remained in print so long as the *Truth Seeker* was published.

I soon became acquainted with Charles Smith, for whom I had a high regard, although my public expression of it was limited by my position in the John Birch Society, which had adopted a policy of conciliating Christians who were willing to subordinate their private emotions to the urgent task of recovering control of our subverted nation. He was a thorough-going atheist, and, of course, did not recognize the special sanctity of Yahweh's Peculiar People or of the enervating religion they had foisted on the hated "goyim".

For legal and tax purposes, Truth Seeker Publications was a corporation, which Smith had founded and of which he owned almost all of the stock. He sometimes gave a share of stock to persons of whom he approved, much as some organizations make "awards of merit" which have no monetary value. I probably still have somewhere in a mass of unsorted papers the share he gave me.

I inferred that the corporation had always operated at a loss and with deficits that were absorbed by Smith or his friends. And I surmised that the losses were becoming greater each year as the number of subscribers who preferred cold realism to verbal narcotics declined and the cost of printing increased. The last book published by Smith, so far as I know, was the handsomely printed and bound reprinting of Francis Parker Yockey's *Imperium* (New York, Truth Seeker, 1962; a paperback reprint is available from Liberty Bell Publications, $10.00 + postage).

Smith's enterprise was naturally the target of harassment and privileged crime, including arson, in New Jerusalem-on-the-Hudson, and after some heavy losses, he decided to move the entire operation to San Diego, California, then a more civilized community, where he had an ally in James Hervey Johnson, the author of a booklet that was sold through the Truth Seeker Co. and is a frontal attack on superstition, *Superior Men* (San Diego, the author, 1949; kept in print as long as the *Truth Seeker* was published).

The booklet consists of 120 pages of trenchant text followed by seventy pages of letters and short articles by men and women who cured themselves of superstition by their own study and reflection. I have been told that Johnson had a brief political career: elected Assessor of Taxes for the county, he proposed that churches should be taxed on the same basis as private clubs or theaters, race tracks, dance halls, and other places of amusement. He thus excited frenzy among the salvation-mongers and panic among corrupt politicians, who found some way to remove him from office.

Shortly before his death in 1964, Charles Smith gave his publishing company to Johnson, who became its proprietor and the editor of the periodical.
I never met James Hervey Johnson, but I had some correspondence with him and spoke with him over the telephone two or three times. When I wrote *Christianity and the Survival of the West* in 1969, I knew from the annual statements that subscriptions to the *Truth Seeker* had constantly declined, and, drawing a not unnatural inference from the use of a typewriter to replace linotype composition, I wrote that the periodical was being forced to the wall. I was mistaken. Johnson had refused to pay exorbitant charges for printing a comparatively small number of copies, and he assured me, as he several times assured his readers in print, that the Truth Seeker was eminently solvent and would continue publication so long as he lived.

Unlike almost all other "right-wing" publishers, Johnson never solicited subventions from any source, for reasons which did not become apparent until shortly before his death. He seems to have made no effort to promote the *Truth Seeker* through any of the few channels open to a publication that offended Yahweh's Master Race. He apparently took the attitude that he would publish the periodical; let those who wanted it come and get it without being urged.

So far as I know, he did all of the work himself, from book-keeping and typing copy to mailing issues and wrapping books, except the actual printing by photo-offset. He repeatedly advertised for one or more assistants who were convinced atheists, fully literate, and addicted to neither tobacco nor alcohol, but evidently had no applicants whom he was willing to employ. He asked subscribers to renew their subscriptions on a certain date each year, but I doubt that he kept a list of those who did. As the quality of the periodical declined, some sent in their annual renewals for old time's sake, but I know that those who did not continued to receive it. It seems clear that Johnson soon began to publish the journal at his own expense and to neglect book-keeping that thus became irrelevant.

The *Truth Seeker's* impious treatment of the Kikes and their superstition, and its rational perception of race, naturally aroused resentment, and arsonists, probably the same holy crew that burned down the offices of the Institute for Historical Review in Torrance, set fire to the building that was the periodical's office and warehouse. Mr. Johnson had an apartment on an upper floor of the building and it was doubtless intended to cremate him, but he escaped the flames. Shortly thereafter he was run down by an automobile while he was crossing a street. He again escaped death, but was severely injured and immobilized in a cast for months. An old man's broken bones knit slowly and often imperfectly.

He never entirely recovered from his injuries; he remained partly crippled during the brief remainder of his life, and, I am told, irascible, particularly resenting well-meaning inquiries about his health. His typing became even more erratic, and issues of the *Truth Seeker* became a grotesque hotchpotch.

As I recall, it was after his partial recovery that he began to extol the dietary system to which he attributed his longevity, and to advertise a booklet of financial advice, by which, he said, anyone could gradually accumulate a fortune by following certain rules of prudent investment. I have not seen the booklet, but a man who has tells me that the recommendations were more suited to 1930-1950 than to the present.

It soon transpired, perhaps through Johnson's indiscretion, that he was going to leave an estate estimated at $17,000,000. (The estimate was
conservative; according to latest reports, the net worth is $22,000,000.) That news was electrifying.

Several persons, who, between them, possessed ten or twelve shares of the stock that Charles Smith had distributed as compliments, held a "stockholders' meeting" of The Truth Seeker, Inc., and simultaneously resurrected two other defunct corporations of which I know nothing. They proceeded "incredible dictu!" to fire James Hervey Johnson as editor of the "Truth Seeker", and began legal proceedings to recover the $17,000,000 which he must have embezzled from the vast profits that the little publication must have made.

This wondrous litigation is still in the courts, but its net effect was that Mr. Johnson, shortly before his death, added to the will by which he left his entire estate for the promotion of atheism a holographic codicil in which he specifically excluded from benefit the organization which he, rightly or wrongly, regarded as instigators of the lawsuit.

James Hervey Johnson died in his eight-eighth year shortly before his body was found in his apartment on 6 August 1988, having appointed as executor of his will a banker who is said to be one of Jesus's lambs or rams. As soon as Johnson was dead, a woman who claimed to have been "like a daughter to him" suddenly appeared and became the executor's favorite as successor to Johnson and new "President of the Truth Seeker, Inc."

There are now two "Truth Seekers", each of which purports to be the legitimate continuation of the periodical James Hervey Johnson edited for so many years, and is principally devoted to denouncing the other.

What is strange is that the two reciprocally hostile publications are in almost complete agreement about all other matters. That is significant, and that is why I have devoted so much space to my reminiscence about the antecedents of what would otherwise be a commonplace and sordid affair.

The antagonists agree that Charles Smith was a very wicked man. He did not believe in a god, and professed atheists cannot object to that, but he actually disbelieved in God's Chosen People! And he must have been bribed to become so vile as to speak irreverently of God's Own. He believed in biological evolution, and that is permissible to atheists, provided, of course, they add the proviso that God stopped the evolution of anthropoids a hundred thousand years ago to make sure that all anthropoids are equal (except God's Race, which is infinitely more equal than the others). Smith, "horrible dictu", was a "racist" and he impiously and in defiance of God's Will claimed that Aryans were somehow superior to Congoids and Australoids, instead of recognizing that Providence appointed Aryans humbly to work for the savages.

There is a slight difference in the rivals' attitude toward James Hervey Johnson. The group which denounces him as a thief and embezzler regards his "racism" and disrespect towards God's Own as only natural in so depraved a criminal. That would be an embarrassing position for a woman who has discovered she was "like a daughter" to Johnson, so her group claims that the old duffer was only misguided and stupid. Sale of the famous "Protocols of the Elders of Zion," which describe with damnable accuracy the techniques employed by God's People for the destruction of our race and civilization, was immediately stopped, so if you want a copy of that unspeakable document, you must now order it from Liberty Bell Publications ($8.00 + postage).
Both groups have plastered on the title of their *Truth Seeker* the slogan of the French Revolution, *Libert,, Egalit,, Fraternit,*.

* * *

It is a disagreeable fact that some atheists seem to have derived little intellectual benefit from their atheism. In one of the northern states, Minnesota perhaps, a band of atheists has appealed to the courts to prohibit hotels from keeping copies of the Gideon Bible in their rooms. In their missionary zeal they overlooked two facts.

Hotels are the property of their owners, so far as property still exists in the United States under crypto-Communist rule. The serfs who won them are no longer permitted to decide whom they will admit to their hotel or whom they will employ in it, since Americans seem resolved that all hotels must be slums and must promote equality by providing equal opportunity for disseminating diseases, but the owner is still allowed to decide with what color the walls of his rooms are to be painted and what furniture he will put in them. If he chooses to place copies of the Bible or *Penthouse* in the rooms, he is still permitted to do so without permission from the commissars who now herd the American boobs.

Whether the Gideon Bibles in hotel rooms are ever opened is another matter. The only use of them that I recall was by a man of scientific attainments with whom I was acquainted many years ago. He would smoke only the black, almost powdery tobacco that was used in good Russian cigarettes in the time of the Czars. He had, of course, to roll his own cigarettes, using a special kind of paper, and one night, when he returned from a bibulous party to his hotel in the early hours, he found that he had lost his packet of papers, Being a resourceful man, he tore pages from the Gideon Bible and found them an acceptable substitute.

An important consideration overlooked by the crusading atheists was pointed out by David McCalden, who has written for *Liberty Bell*. In a letter to *Christian News*, he observed that the Bible had probably produced as many atheists as any book ever published. He may have been right.

Several persons have told me that their rejection of all superstition about supernatural beings began with a reading of some part of the Christians' holy book. I do not recall a specific mention of a Gideon Bible in that connection, but some may have opened one in an idle hour.

A gentleman once told me that he, like most Christians, had accepted the religion because it was generally supposed to be a Good Thing and so many people attended churches and professed to believe what they were told by their dervish. Once, having nothing better to do--possibly in a hotel room--he opened at random a Bible that was at hand and read an account of how the tough old Jew god had beaten up a Semitic god named Dagon. Unwilling to believe in the existence of Dagon, the gentleman found that the existence of many rival gods, including Satan, was affirmed in both parts of the "inerrant" collection of tales, and, on investigation, he found that the Fathers of the Church, including Augustine, required belief in the existence of "pagan" gods, and that in the Middle Ages disbelief in the existence and power of those gods was deemed a pernicious heresy. His rational powers having been thus stimulated by a chance look at the Bible,
he quickly came to the inevitable conclusion that stories about Jack and the Bean Stalk, Jesus and Lazarus, Aladdin and his lamp, Mahomet and Allah, and innumerable similar tales were merely childish fictions that should not impose on a mature and educated man or woman.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

BEFORE MIDNIGHT

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (September 1989)

So far as an observer on this side of the Atlantic can now determine, the future of the British people, if they have one, depends on a small political organization called the British National Party and led by John Tyndall. That necessarily endues with a crucial significance *The Eleventh Hour*, a book recently published in London and written by Mr. Tyndall while he was imprisoned by the tyrannical government of aliens and traitors that now rules the British isle, for the offense of writing a mildly truthful article—-a crime for which the rulers of the United States have not yet seen fit to decree the sanctions of pseudo-legal terrorism.

The book is fairly well produced. The type was evidently set directly from the author's manuscript, and there are many pages that show that the text never received the attention of a professional editor, or even of a competent amateur. The resulting blemishes will seriously detract from the book's potential influence.

It is a paperback, bound by the process, now almost invariably used for paperbacks, by which hot glue is forced under pressure against the ends of page-size sheets. (There is a cloth-bound edition, but it must be only a paperback put between stiff covers, probably less convenient for a reader, and perhaps less durable, than the undisguised paperback.)
It is a large and thick book of 631 pages, partly because the publisher had the good sense to use an adequate size of Roman type, eschewing the folly of so many "right-wing" publishers who crowd as many words as possible on a page by using small type or some sans-serif style, and thus repelling a large proportion of potential readers and making others discard the volume before it is half-read.

Although the publisher apologizes for the deficiencies of his typographic equipment, the book is, on the whole, as well printed as any volume now commonly issued by the "right-wing." But given the importance of a book that deals with nothing less than the problematical future of a once great nation, it stands in painful contrast to two trivial books at which I have recently glanced--book that are only bits of flotsam and jetsam in the flood of non-ebooks perpetually spewed out by American publishers.

*For the Record*, by Donald Regan, is a crude attempt to whitewash old Ronnie at the expense of Mrs. Reagan, Colonel North, and Admiral Poindexter, but, published by Harcourt-Brace-Jovanovich, it conforms to the standards of fifty years ago. Set in a good twelve-point type adequately leaded and with sufficient margins, it was printed and bound in signatures, and will stay open on your desk or lap. *Inside the National Security Council*, by Constantine Menges, is an attempt to whitewash old Ronnie at the expense of Colonel North, Admiral Poindexter, and Donald Regan, but does have some value, since it exposes with specific detail some of the pro-Communist activity of the Schulz, a *shabbat goy* if not a disguised Jew, who was Ronnie's Secretary of State. Although typographically inferior to Regan's, this book, published by Simon & Schuster, is an example of passably good printing and binding. Both of these books are of the kind that is here today and forgotten tomorrow; both, in fact, have already been made obsolete by the aftermath of the scandalous trial of Colonel North. But I guess that the cost of producing either of these ephemeral books was at least twenty times what was spent to publish *The Eleventh Hour*.

I have labored the contrast to emphasize a cardinal fact. The "right-wing" is poverty-stricken and perforce penurious. It lacks even the modest resources needed to present its own case attractively, let alone impressively. Never forget that fact when you estimate its chance of success. Cogent arguments are less influential than the dress in which they are presented.

*The Eleventh Hour* deals with three interwoven subjects: autobiography, a narrative of the tribulations of the organizations that culminated in the British National Party, and consideration of the present plight of Britons and possible ways of ensuring their survival in a hostile world.

The succinct autobiography is, in this exceptional instance, exempt from the reproach of vanity, since Mr. Tyndall is the head of a political organization and his character is necessarily and justly scrutinized by potential recruits, for in any such organization the character of the leader is more crucial than principles, arguments, and even facts.

The tortuous road from Sir Oswald Mosley's British Union through the late A. K. Chesterton's League of Empire Loyalists to Mr. Tyndall's British National Party lay entirely in England, but it will seem tediously familiar to every American who has participated in, or even observed attentively, "right-wing" organizations in this country.

It's all there. One begins, of course, with the *cacoethes ducendi* and its invariable result. A discerning friend of mine was wont to say that the
"right-wing" was foredoomed to failure because its members are poor grammarians: they know that success in political undertakings depends on the maxim "divide and rule" (*divide et impera*), but they think that 'divide' is an intransitive verb.

The quip was a whimsical explanation of the fatally fissiparous tendency of the "right-wing," which is, naturally, exploited by its overwhelmingly powerful enemies. The process, familiar to American observers, is clearly demonstrated by the nasty internal conspiracies within the British organizations that deprived them, first, of Mr. Chesterton and, later, of Mr. Tyndall, under whose direction the National Front has become strong enough to make an appearance as a political party in British elections—a tiny party, which, in favorable circumstances, might obtain four percent of the votes cast in an election, but still a recognized party which might have a future.

It may be noteworthy that one of the prime movers in the disruption and destruction of the National Front appeared to be a man of property and champion of traditional English principles until he finally discarded his mask and became an inventor of lies for a particularly malodorous Jewish slime sheet, thus at last identifying himself as a Jewish hireling, a spy and saboteur. But he is only one example of a phenomenon that is commonplace in the "right-wing."

It may be worth of note, also, that the debris of what was the National Front now appear to be several dissident little coteries, which, according to Colin Jordan in the April 1989 issue of his privately published bulletin, *Gothic Ripples*, should be termed the "Nutty Farce." That epithet does not patently fit the May 1989 issue of The Flag, which identifies itself as "the monthly newspaper of the National Front," but it does fit the publication from which Mr. Jordan reproduces a short article.

Mr. Jordan, who is now a detached observer, affiliated with no political organization, notes that the "Nutty Farce" or the dominant faction in it has done what so many misguided "right-wingers" in the United States commonly do. Either because they have only superficial minds or because they have the ludicrous idea that they can conciliate or deceive their enemies, they repudiate and denounce Adolf Hitler and even talk about "Nazi scum," justifying themselves by praising Otto Strasser, a German who, either from addle-pated egotism or as a hireling of the Jews, tried to make National Socialism in Germany a thinly disguised Bolshevism and plotted against Hitler until he finally fled from Germany to conspire against that nation abroad. It is hard to say whether the "Strasserism" now found in the "right-wing" proceeds from Strasser's contorted verbiage or from sympathy with Ernst Rohm, the conspirator who remained in Germany and fomented revolution until he was suppressed by Hitler. (On that event, see General Hans Bauer's Hitler at My Side, which was reviewed in *Liberty Bell*, February 1988.) Rohm naturally engages the warm sympathies of homosexual perverts.

This otherwise trivial detail should remind us that it is simple folly to attempt to oppose the Judaeo-Communist conquest and occupation of the world while futilely pretending to dissociate ourselves from the memory of the great champion of our race, Adolf Hitler.

The great importance of Mr. Tyndall's book lies, of course, in his analysis of the present plight of the British people, which necessarily merges with the plight of our race as a whole.
Of the nations that were crushingly and perhaps decisively defeated by world Jewry in 1945, the British and Americans now find themselves in a more nearly similar condition than the others. But there were great differences.

When Britain was used to start the suicidal war, she was an imperial power: she was stripped of her colonies and, in a sense, dismembered, for she was alienated from South Africa, Australia, New Zealand, and Canada, which could have been described as overseas Britain. The consequences of her insanity in 1939 was that in 1945 she had become a second-rate, and was on her way to becoming a third-rate, power, and a thoughtful Englishman could not fail to see that the nation had suffered the consequences of defeat. The United States had emerged from the mundial disaster as the strongest military power, and Americans, unless they were keenly critical, had the illusion they had been victorious; and since the United States was the leading partner in the Jew's Washington-Moscow Axis, her inhabitants imagined themselves the arbiters of the whole world's future and indulged their morbid Christian itch to meddle in other people's business, unaware that the country's military might could never be used for the benefit of the American people.

In 1939, Britain had a recognizable social structure, which was almost entirely destroyed, except for empty titles and formalities, by the great hardships that were imposed on the British people during their war against their own race, and the subsequent exploitation of their economic plight by their domestic enemies. Britain suffered a disastrous genetic impoverishment through the loss of valuable parts of the population, a loss that was the more catastrophic because she had already been so bled genetically by her mistaken war of 1914-18. The dysgenic effects of such a war were studied by David Starr Jordon in his *War and the Breed* (1915; reprinted, Washington, D.C., Clivedon Press, 1988.) In 1939 the United States had already been so rotted by the social disease called "democracy" that she had no classes and the only social criterion was money or the current substitute for it. And Americans had suffered no major genetic loss since they destroyed their republic in a fit of righteousness in 1861-64 and forfeited the freedom they had won less than a century earlier.

The Washington-Moscow Axis uses a technique comparable to that of police officers when they interrogate a prisoner. One of a pair of officers is harshly hostile while the other feigns to understand sympathetically the prisoner's plight, and thus, in close cooperation during a prolonged interrogation, they commonly bend all but hardened criminals to their will. After the catastrophe of 1945, Russia was given the role of menacing Europe with Communism, while the United States pretended to be sympathetic to European culture and to want to defend the weaker nations against aggression by her Soviet partner.

In her harmonious collaboration with her Soviet partner, the United States has, as Mr. Tyndall perceives, actively undermined Britain by financial pressure and depredations to avert possible British independence. (It is true that we are now told that the British are second only to the Japanese in buying up parts of the United States in the forced sale of this bankrupt country's assets, but we are not told whether the "British" are Englishmen and Scots or are international predators, and, in any case, the sales are merely preparation for the collapse of the economic structure of the United States that is probably scheduled for the next lustrum.)

Mr. Tyndall's book was written and published too early for him to consider a development that is now taking place. The United States actively nudged Britain toward the Common Market and toward the surrender of even nominal
sovereignty over her island to the European Parliament (then appropriately headed by a Kikess who had been "exterminated" by the horrid Nazis)—a surrender that is scheduled to take place in 1992. Mr. Tyndall perceives that the economic unification of western Europe, and even more the coming political unification, is designed to destroy the surviving debris of Aryan culture and civilization in Britain and in all other European countries, and I am sure he also perceives that one way in which the liquidation of Europe is to be accomplished will be by use of the authority of the "European parliament" to accelerate the flooding of all the countries of Europe with racial enemies to reduce the Aryan population to the status of a minority that will then be exterminated by both miscegenation and massacre.

Since Mr. Tyndall wrote, Gorbachev became the executive officer of the Soviet part of the Axis, and has even openly cooperated with his new colleague in Washington. Now since Gorbachev has been reorganizing the Soviet structure with the obvious purpose, which no one seems willing to notice, of concentrating into his own hands the total powers once enjoyed by Stalin, it is highly improbable that he is such a fool as to believe the nonsense that is quoted from his book and speeches. That would give pause to our twittering "intellectuals," if they tried thinking instead of vociferating.

The boobs are now being told to rejoice because Poland has been infected with "democracy" through a "free election," which was doubtless as well managed as are the political games that entertain gullible Americans. The infection, it is said, is sure to spread to the eastern part of Germany, to Hungary, etc. No doubt, it will. And what will be the result of the "retreat" of the Soviet under Gorbachev? Why, of course, the inclusion of the "liberated" Soviet satellites in the European Union, and they will send delegates to the European Parliament to help "defend" Europe against the Soviet. Everyone seems to have forgotten that when traitors organized the sham called the "United Nations" to prevent the United States from possibly becoming independent, the Soviet was given six votes to our one on the pretext that Russian colonies were separate States. But the ploy will certainly work again—unless by some miracle Mr. Tyndall succeeds in inducing the British to withdraw from their already legislated and scheduled servitude in a colonial possession of a "United Europe," which will be in turn a servile colony of the World Conquerors.

Mr. Tyndall calls for a resumption of British independence, both economic and military. Again, he wrote just before one achievement of the government of Prime Ministress Maggie and her Jewish trainers became fully apparent.

Sympathetic Americans were sad when Englishmen flattered themselves because they were still a second-rate power and had successfully defended the Falkland Islands from aggression by another second-rate power, Argentina. It was true that British soldiers and sailors gave proof that the race had not entirely lost its ancient valor, and American observers tactfully refrained from reminding Britons that the military government of Argentina had stepped into a trap set for it by the British Colonial Office, and that the government of Argentina that was encouraged to embark on what it was led believe would be an easy occupation and augmentation of its territory, was, by "Liberal" standards, a very wicked government, because it did not cuddle Communists and degenerates, and, what was even worse, did not kowtow to old Yahweh's Sublime Sheenies.

The result of the British victory in the Falklands was that the civilized government of Argentina was overthrown and replaced with a government of Kikes plus a few *shabbat goyim*; the Argentine army was purged of loyal
and honorable officers and neutralized with "democratic" corruption; and the international parasites are now looting Argentina, as they looted Germany in the 1920s and will soon loot the United States, with an inflation so drastic that prices increase hourly, and many persons living on pensions or other fixed income cannot afford to send a letter through the mails. One hopes that the Jews have at least rewarded with free hairdressing their "iron lady," a mannequin created by Saachi & Saachi (see *Liberty Bell*, July 1986, pp. 3ff.)

Mr. Tyndall has issued, as the subtitle of his book says, "a call for British rebirth," and while the book is entitled *The Eleventh Hour*, the design on the cover more accurately shows the hands of the clock pointing to 11:59. I am sure that Mr. Tyndall knows that the situation is desperate, and I surmise that he may also perceive that, so far as one can now foresee, the rebirth will have to come after death, i.e., after an economic and social collapse of Britain so total as to inflict acute privation and physical suffering on the now stultified Aryan population—a national prostration, moreover, that must occur before the importation of a fetid mass of racial garbage to complete the Jews' work of destruction has gone so far as to reduce the Aryans in Britain to a status of cringing and helpless inferiority.

Although by so doing he emphasized the awesome magnitude of the task. Mr. Tyndall has, with almost complete candor, stated in detail what must be done if our race is to survive in Britain, and since the plight of Aryans in Britain and in the United States is essentially identical and differs only in some unessentials and a few adventitious circumstances, most of what he has to say is as applicable to Americans as to Britons.

Mr. Tyndall does not attempt to dissemble the fact that in his country (as in ours) the exigencies of our plight demand a regime that is essentially the National Socialism of Adolf Hitler, which gave such phenomenal strength and courage to a Germany reborn, like the phoenix, from the ashes of defeat. This is also the part of his programme that is most likely to startle not only the boobs but intelligent readers who are living in the past and have in their minds a residue of the genuine liberalism, to which their parents forfeited their right by laches.

As I remarked in *America's Decline*, in the 1930s some Americans, perceiving the absurdity of the contrived "Depression" and the steady and often stealthy encroachment on their remaining liberty by the diseased War Criminal in the White House, were wont to say openly, "We need a Hitler here." With that view, others (and I was among them) dissented, underestimating the power intent on our destruction, not foreseeing what it would accomplish in 1941, and hoping that the liberalism that inspired the Constitution could be revived.

That genuine liberalism, the very antithesis of the malicious yammering of our "Liberal intellectuals," had its last exponent in Albert Jay Nock, whose *Our Enemy, the State*, must have been read by everyone who seriously pretends to understand the political history of our hapless people, and who, appropriately, died, an old man of seventy-three, in the year that consummated in Berlin the Suicide of the West. (1)

(1. I will remark that I was once acquainted with a son of Albert Jay Nock, and when I thought to compliment him, I was shocked to find that he, a frog
in a "Liberal" pond, was embarrassed by being reminded of a relationship he thought discreditable.)

Aryans, scions of the only race that really prizes freedom, instinctively approve the personal liberty that Nock desiderated, but delusions engendered by a poisonous superstition made them discard their power to obtain it. Every time they had a choice, they opted for "social goods," i.e., more power for bureaucrats, and now find themselves in the debased servitude that their herdsmen call "freedom," which resembles a sheep's freedom to choose in which patch of grass he will browse while he is growing wool and mutton for his owners. Sheep differ from Americans, however, in that they do not need teachers and journalists to exhort them to be grateful for the freedom they enjoy in their democratic pasture.

However desirable personal freedom may be, it is no longer attainable. There was a time when the *Titanic* race to disaster could have been checked by prudent alteration of her course, but that could no longer be done when the great liner was sinking. A prudent limitation of suffrage and drastic control of immigration might have preserved the freedom contemplated by the Constitution; after 1864 it was already too late to salvage the Republic, but considerable fragments of it might have been preserved by intelligent action as late as 1916. It is vain to regret what has happened. The past cannot be changed. We must cope with the present, if we hope to affect our future.

You are no longer in the lounge of the *Titanic*, sipping vintage champagne. You are with fools in an overcrowded lifeboat that may at any time capsize and precipitate you into a lethally cold sea. That should change your table of priorities. In Britain and the United States today, an adaptation of German National Socialism, despite its shortcomings in comparison with an ideal state Platonically imagined, is the very best for which as Aryan can rationally opt, and the only question is whether it is not already hopelessly beyond the boundaries of what is still possible.

If you are an old man, your grandparents had a limited variety of choices before them, and your parents had a few. Whatever your age, you now have only one choice--and it is a grave question whether you still have the power to choose at all, except in imagination--and that choice is between a rationally authoritarian regime that, you hope, may ensure the survival of your progeny, and the merciless and deadly despotism that your eternal foes are now imposing on you. If you opt for the latter, perhaps in the expectation that old Jesus will someday give your ghost a lollipop, I hope you will not be so heartless and cruel as to bring into the world children who will suffer and perish in a Hell you will have made for them.

If you as an American surmount your sentimental objections to an authoritarian state that respects your race, all the rest of Mr. Tyndall's proposals for a rebirth of Britain, *mutatis aliquot mutandis*, logically follow as necessary corollaries.

There is one considerable difference between Britain and America today. Both nations, of course, are dying of the poison of "Liberal intellectuals," who, with moralistic hypocrisy, demand what they call an "open society," i.e., a society perpetually so stirred up that the dregs on the bottom become the scum on the top. That, as Mr. Tyndall, leader of a party, prudently does not say, is merely a revival of the primitive Christianity of the Jesus who roused the rabble with the promise that "the
first shall be last and the last shall be first"—that he would subjugate persons of culture, refinement, and learning to mindlessly superstitious and uncouth proletarians, who could happily look forward to seeing their betters tortured forever in Hell. England, however, so far as I have learned, is chiefly afflicted with ignorant or malevolent "intellectuals," whose faith is the Marxian cult, but imagine they are not religious, while the shamans of the avowedly Christian churches, with their ever dwindling membership, are without great influence. In other words, if I am correctly informed, the Jewish government of England is not actively promoting the Christian superstitions about Yahweh & Son, Inc.

In the United States, our enemies' technique of Hegelian thesis and antithesis is completing a full cycle. From the French Revolution to the early decades of this century, most obviously in the Marxian cult, they promoted their revolt against our race and its civilization by an ostentatious rejection of Christianity and its folk-tales about supernatural beings, using for that purpose some portions of historical and scientific knowledge. Since the Suicide of the West in 1945, however, our enemies, perceiving that historical and scientific knowledge was equally destructive of their "materialistic" adaptation of Judaeo-Christian superstition, began systematically to promote belief in the old tales about spooks that have always appealed to ignorant and highly emotional persons.

The early stages of the subversion of rationality passed almost unnoticed. In 1948, Federal judges were required to take an oath, "so help me God," thus limiting office in the Federal judiciary to persons who were either superstitious or hypocritical, unless the phrase was to be taken as a mere expletive, like "god-damned." In 1954, "under God" was added to the ritual Pledge of Allegiance, and in 1955-56 the American motto, "E pluribus unum," was replaced with "In God We Trust," a lie that was now put on all currency. (It had appeared on some coins since it was sneaked onto them in 1864.) In 1964, the den of thieves that is officially called the House of Representatives imposed a large part of Communist rule on their American subjects as "Civil Rights" for everyone except Americans. As originally passed, it guaranteed employment to niggers, wogs, half-breeds, perverts, and other assorted scum, but provided that atheists, men and women to intelligent to believe ghost stories and too honest to pretend they did, could be hounded from all employment without recourse of any kind and even without a right to the benefits provided for all other unemployed. In 1966, the oath "so help me God"—presumably a reference to old Yahweh, alias 'God'—was required of all Federal employees. In 1969, Nixon bolstered his waning popularity with the masses by having Christian dervishes perform their rites in the White House to show his boorish contempt for both social propriety and the authors of the Constitution.

The significance of the foregoing acts and others like them was not generally appreciated, for Americans have long been used to the antics of candidates for office, who often court popularity by demeaning themselves in such vulgar acts as kissing babies and flattering the rabble, and it has long been customary for Presidents to court the religious by listening to sermons in some church every Sunday. That the owners of the Federal government were engaged in a calculated and progressive campaign to foster irrational superstitions was proved by a performance staged in 1979—staged in a space craft that was orbiting the moon and had been made possible by the genius of a German scientist, Dr. Arthur Rudolph, who was then driven from the United States to please the yammering Yids.

At ten seconds past 7:31 P.M. (prime time!), the crew, sitting before a television camera and *acting under military orders*, contorted their faces into what was supposed to be an expression of religious awe and pretended
to be inspired to recite spontaneously in chorus the first ten chapters of
Genesis in the Jew-Book, giving the Jew's version of the Sumerian-
Babylonian creation myth. The act impressed quite a number of viewers of
the kind that is ready to believe anything that tickles their glands, but
although the act had doubtless been rehearsed often before the crew left
the earth, the soldiers were not professional actors. One man who watched
the performance on television says that when he saw what was supposed to be
an expression of awe on their faces, his first thought was that the men had
been suddenly struck by food-poisoning or perhaps some abdominal pain
caused by weak gravity. When they began to recite, he knew that it was an
act and noticed from their eyes that they were reading the "inspired" text
from a teleprompter or similar device. No alert witness of the performance
should have been deceived at the time, although it was years before it
became publicly known that the crewmen had acted "under orders" and carried
out a military operation that had the code designation "P.1," but most of
the persons who stare at the boobtube are soon reduced to a quasi-hypnotic
trance.

This governmental promotion of Christianity should not be astonishing.
Since 1945, most of the established Christian churches, including the Roman
Catholic, which for a long time seemed least likely to abandon its
traditional faith, have accepted the Marxian Reformation, which they call
the "Social Gospel" and attribute it to Jesus ("the last shall be first," etc.) rather than St. Marx, whose name might not be equally revered by
their sheep. Our enemies, therefore, no longer have anything to gain from
their old opposition to religion per se, while they urgently need to
obscure the scientifically ascertained facts that make nonsense of the
superstitions about "all mankind" and an "equality of all human races" (it
being tacitly understood that Kikes are superhuman (2)). They need also to
obscure the historical record, which discloses what a miserable set of
parasites they are. So they now refurbish the seditious religion with which
they consummated the ruin of the Roman Empire and poisoned the minds of our
Nordic ancestors.

(2. 'Superhuman' in our terminology, which it is best to use for clarity,
instead of the Jewish terminology, set forth in their holiest book,
according to which only Jews are human, whereas all *goyim* are animals,
perhaps slightly superior to other animals, just as dogs and cats are
superior to rats and mice.)

Accordingly, the Jew's boobtubes began to exhibit talented actors in the
evangelical racket, and the howling dervishes peddled a debased
Christianity that was even patently Jewish, since the shamans scared the
suckers with stories of what old Yahweh would do to wicked nations that
didn't revere his Chosen Parasites. The effectiveness of the rhetorical
fustian is shown by the fact that it reversed the direction of popular
opinion and transformed a dwindling religion into a growing one, enlisting
many thousands of mediocre individuals in a "Moral Majority" and inciting
in many the fits, similar to mild epilepsy, in which they rave with
Pentecostal gibberish.

We are now afflicted with a plague of "creation scientists," most of them
technicians who either are or elect to be ignorant of scientific principles
and methods, and misuse scientific terminology to peddle spiritual snake
oil to the suckers, while overage actresses and other hokum-artists vend
the pot-pourri of cognate fantasies called the "New Age" to other fugitives from reality.

The epidemic is spreading rapidly. A survey reported in the *Skeptical Inquirer*, Spring 1989, shows that 46% of the young victims of the public schools believe the silly story that old Yahweh created Adam and Eve from dirt and a second-hand rib; 43% believe the fairy story about Noah and his Ark; 44% believe in the actual existence of Yahweh's rival or stooge (depending on which part of the Jew-Book takes your fancy), Satan, and are sure he's at work in the world today; and 36% want all children dosed with the hokum of "creation science." Such are the consequences of permitting racketeers to turn schools into boob-hatcheries.

Meanwhile, the government's promotion of befuddling superstition continues. The Donald Regan whom I mentioned above started a short-lived scandal by disclosing gullible Mrs. Reagan's astrological superstition, but neither he nor anyone else dared remark on the more absurd superstition of her husband, who babbled about a mythical place call Armageddon (as it is most commonly spelled), invented by the lunatic who composed the Apocalypse that was included among the tales in the "New Testament"; who insulted Moslems by sending them copies of the Christians' favorite story-book; who talked about "Bible Prophesy" with an irrational belief that proved him unfit to hold any responsible office in government; who betrayed Americans by promoting the "Genocide Treaty" which is to serve as the quasi-legal pretext for Jewish terrorism in the United States; and who established Yiddish head-hunters from Mossad in the Federal government and on the Federal payroll as an "Office of Special Investigation" to gratify the Chosen Race's blood-lust. And now the Bushman who has succeeded him parades his real or simulated belief in Jewish fables and, in a letter to an association of atheists, insultingly says that he will reluctantly tolerate them in his country.

A gloomy atheist tells me in a letter that he foresees that within a few years the Revolutionary Tribunal, now weighted down with Ronnie's appointees, will soon decree that the United States is a Christian country and that denial of Jewish fables is a criminal offense; he thinks their pretext will probably be the reference, made by some founders of our lost Republic, to "nature's god," by which the deists meant the *animus mundi* of the Stoics, but which Christians even now claim to have been a reference to their hook-nosed Daddy up in the clouds.

Now, if I am correctly informed that there is no comparable promotion of such overt irrationality in England, there is a very significant difference between the United States and the Britain for whose rebirth Mr. Tyndall hopes. It would appear that the race that has conquered the world by deceit plans different ends for the two captive nations.

There are also relatively unimportant differences. Britain has a royal family, which became purely decorative after the traitors who were planning to attack Germany forced the resignation of King Edward VIII (cf. *Liberty Bell*, March 1987, pp. 5 ff.); the potential of the family may be estimated from the fact that male children are routinely circumcised by a rabbi, since the liquid in their veins contains an undetermined proportion of the ichor of God's Race. Britain also has some remnant of an aristocracy, but I should like to know how many men now in the House of Lords had grandfathers who sat there—and I should also like to know how many feel sick when they see a grinning rabbi in their midst as a "peer." There is also a self-conscious "middle class," which believes that a knowledge of correct diction, even if unused, evinces a superiority that covers cowardice or
stupidity. (3) Whether anything of value can be made of such unpromising materials remains to be seen.

(3. It is hard to account for the way in which young members of the gentry were fascinated by "Liberal" and "Socialist" poppycock in the 1930s. I wish someone would determine the relative force of childish exhibitionism; resentment directed against parents or elders in general; sexual proclivities at variance with the norms of good society; belief in traditional Christianity; the residue that Christianity usually leaves in minds that have rejected it; the temptation to become an "intellectual" without the hardship of study and serious thought; philosophical conviction inculcated by professors who, e.g., enforce by adroit argument acceptance of Kant's cant as a propaedeutic to the Marxist faith; and perhaps other factors.)

Both countries have the problem of "skinheads," many of whom, tired of being pushed around by niggers and of being harassed by depraved "educators," dare to assert themselves as Aryans. Neither their garb nor their manners commend them to persons who retain anachronistic standards of gentility, but the fact remains that the young "skinheads" retain healthy instincts and evince a courage conspicuously lacking in the spineless elders, and they are almost the only "racists" who are ready to defend themselves when attacked by vermin. In the universities they are giving the venal fakirs of the administration the heebie-jeebies, and that is a meritorious service in itself. Like everything that is detrimental to our captors, the "skinheads" should be encouraged and their efforts, unless grossly inept, commended, but one cannot imagine them as members of an organization necessarily dominated by the middle-aged.

The cardinal factor, which, indeed, overshadows all others, is racial, and to this Mr. Tyndall has devoted a good chapter, writing with the circumspection and caution necessary in a captive nation in which freedom of speech is permitted only to enemies, their hirelings, and their dupes. He has neatly evaded another experience of pseudo-legal terrorism by recommending that our race emulate the Jews' racial consciousness and solidarity. As everyone knows, it is the Jews' confidence in the vast superiority of their race which has enabled that numerically insignificant tribe to dominate the whole world, although, so far as the historical evidence shows, it was always dispersed among the nations on which it was parasitic. (4) If Aryans could develop even a small fraction of Jews' racial cohesion and solidarity, they would soon own the planet.

(4. There is no historical evidence that a majority of the Jews was ever concentrated in Palestine or any other place. It is almost necessary to assume that the hybrid race first formed a tribe in one location, but we have no evidence of where that was. Needless to say, the Yids' story of a 'diaspora' following the Roman capture of Jerusalem in A.D. 69 is just another of their innumerable hoaxes.)

I commend to your earnest and philosophical consideration Mr. Tyndall's ambitious plan for a rebirth of Aryan Britain and the creation of "a new
land and a new people." If he even partly succeeds in attracting the requisite following, that will be time enough to ask whether it would be appropriate to quote Baudelaire's lines, addressed to Philopoemen when the assembled Greeks applauded him at the Nemean Games:

Cum te mirantur, ad alta
e credunt genitos, priscasque resiumere vires
antiquumque decus-nimia heu! fiducia-sperant. (5)

(5. "When they look up to you, they think themselves born for heroic deeds and, with self-confidence that is, alas, excessive, they hope to recover the vigor of their prime and regain their past greatness.")

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

Feminists like to talk about heroines. So do Americans sometimes, when they are in a sentimental mood and have nothing else to do. But I have never heard them mention the lady to whom I devote this brief note, and I wonder whether any reader will recognize her name, although it was fairly well known in "conservative" circles forty years ago.

Miss Vivien Kellems was the descendant of an Englishman, Richard Kellam, who came to North America in 1636, and of the Randolphs of Virginia, whose
ancestor came in the early 1670s. Eleven of her ancestors fought to make the colonies independent of the mother country, hoping that they would remain free. They could not foresee what would happen in less than a century later.

When I met her briefly, she was past sixty, but she retained the kind of feminine pulchritude that, according to experts, comes from a well-formed bony structure. It amply confirmed the photographs that show a younger woman with the exquisite Nordic beauty that Richard McCulloch celebrates in his *Destiny of Angels* -- a beauty that by contrast shows how tawdry and meretricious are the tarted-up features and figure that the Kikes of Hollywood like to display in their cinemas.

She was a sagacious woman. Realizing the value of what seemed a minor invention, she went to Connecticut and there built a factory and a prosperous business. Evidently believing, as did many at the time, that the war of 1942-1945 was in the American interest, she did not object to the already outrageous exactions of Infernal Revenue, but when she saw that the purpose of the government under Sheeny Truman was to invent pretexts for even greater fleecing of the taxpayers, she became concerned, and when the flagrantly tyrannical Withholding Tax was enacted by the slightly disguised dictatorship, she was the American who had the courage to challenge the obviously illegal imposition.

Everyone knows, of course, the reasoning of the predators who imposed that device: "The Americans are such stupid creatures that if we make their employers deduct our loot from the cash or cheque they receive, they will never know the difference, even if they are told what we have taken; but if they actually have the money in their hands before they pay us, even such dumb brutes might see what we are doing and might get ideas."

Miss Kellems accordingly paid her employees their full wages, but saw to it that they themselves paid the sums exacted by the owners of the United States. The pickpockets of Infernal Revenue were immediately alarmed. They sent their bully boys to overawe her and tell her, in effect, "You American swine, you think you have rights when bureaucrats have their scaly claws about your neck?"

When they failed to overawe her and could not answer her reasonable insistence that employers were not tax-collectors, the thugs raided her bank and stole a sum equivalent to the taxes her employees had already paid, plus, of course, penalties for having disobeyed her owners.

She was not allowed to challenge the Constitutionality of the White Slave Amendment or the tyrannical legislation by which it was enforced, but she sued the Federal government and, thanks to a jury of Americans, recovered the amount that had been stolen. Debarred from a full legal remedy, she finally consented to a small penalty of $837.50 -- plus, of course, the enormous expense of fighting Organized Crime in its own courts.

Her experience taught other tax-paying animals how expensive and futile it would be for slaves to dispute the commands of their masters.

Miss Kellems was a lady but also a feminist, for in those days it was possible for reactionary women to be both. She believed that women are more intelligent than men, and, as her own experience had shown, more courageous. She accordingly hoped that she could arouse the women of the United States to try to recover some of the liberty stupid or cowardly
males had forfeited. She was mistaken, of course, but while thus hopeful she wrote *Toil, Taxes, and Trouble* (New York, Dutton, 1952).

The book is now out-of-print, and I do not know where a copy can be obtained, but you should read it, if you can find one. The part of the book that will be valuable so long as there are intelligent men and women to read it is the large part of the little volume in which Miss Kellems illuminates the terrible paradox, that men who revolted from the mother country because they refused to pay taxes imposed by the British Parliament -- taxes that were trivial and trifling by modern standards -- left descendants who voluntarily rushed into servitude and enslaved themselves.

A statistician has calculated that out of every eight-hour day, an American works five hours to pay what is exacted from him by Federal, State, and local governments, plus all the little nests of bureaucratic parasites -- school boards, park boards, sewer boards, and the many similar blood-suckers -- that have the power to tax. The remaining three hours the American slave is still allowed to work for himself and his family and the usurers to which he will probably be indebted all his life. Roman slaves were allowed to save from their allowances and accumulate a *peculium*, with which they, if industrious and sober, could eventually buy their freedom. (1) American slaves, needless to say, cannot hope ever to purchase emancipation from their ruthless and inhuman owners.

(1. To show you what was possible, I translate a success story recorded on a tomb at Assisi in the First Century (*Corpus inscriptionum Latinarum, Vol. XI, No. 5400*). I will translate to make the meaning clear without notes, and use the sign $ to replace the Roman symbol for "sesterius", which resembles H and S in ligature and may have been the source of the modern monetary symbol.

[The tomb of] P. Decimius Eros Merula, formerly a slave of P. Decumius; a clinical physician [i.e., one who made house calls] and ophthalmological surgeon, member of the six-man municipal board. He paid for his freedom $50,000. On election to the six-man board, he gave $2,000 to the municipal treasury. He contributed $30,000 for the statues placed in the Temple of Hercules. He donated to the public treasury $37,000 for the paving of the highways. The day before he died he left [by will] an estate of $800,000.)

Miss Kellems gives us a succinct history of the way in which the Marxist Amendment was put over on the American dolts. An income tax had been levied in 1864 to pay for the invasion and devastation of the Southern states when they sought to exert the right that the British colonies had asserted in 1776, but this "emergency" imposition contained a saving provision for its own termination. She summarized the process by which Communist slavery was imposed on the fatuous Americans in 1909-1913. Some details may astonish you. Some of the most zealous promoters of the amendment, including Cordell Hull, expected that the tax would be uniformly imposed on all incomes. They might have been less zealous, had they foreseen that the tax would be made progressive, ostensibly "to soak the rich."

Although most members of the House and Senate were too stupid to understand, or too corrupt to care, (2) intelligent men, both proponents and opponents of the income tax, knew and admitted that its real purpose
was not to obtain revenue, but to "redistribute the wealth," i.e., to carry out the Communist Revolution.

(2. There appears to be no way of determining or even estimating how much was distributed in bribes to suborn treason. No doubt many bribe-takers did not foresee the consequences of the slavery for which they voted, and it may be doubted whether any member of Congress knew the detail that the nation was being prepared for the First World War and the insanity that was induced in 1917.)

Curse the Congressmen and the legislators in states that ratified Marxism, if you wish, but do not forget that in 1909-1913 the American people still possessed some power of affecting the government under which they lived. For almost a decade before 1913 they had an opportunity to think about the agitation for income taxes, if they were interested in the future of their nation and of their own offspring; but nevertheless they walked voluntarily into the trap. I am afraid that an impartial historian will have to admit that they deserved what their posterity got.

"Soaking the rich" was, of course, a slogan calculated to appeal to the malice and greed of the proletariat, but not to be taken seriously. And, by the way, we must admit that much of the ostentatious wealth in evidence in 1909 was of the kind created by the War against the South and was acquired by various forms of theft, many of them legalized in violation of Common Law. (3) Perhaps some animus against such wealth was justified, but the boobs did not see that the purpose of "soaking the rich" was to create more of the wealth that is obtained by spoilation and political larceny. The results, of course, may be seen today in the scabrous vampires who do not hesitate to pay a thousand dollars for a night in an hotel or a million dollars for an evening's party.

(3. I am always reminded of the short story by Edith Wharton in which the widow of a financier asks his principal subordinate about a certain transaction of which she has heard. "No," the man replied, "it certainly wasn't honest, but then it wasn't illegal, either. It was -- well, it was just business.")

The purpose of the Marxist Amendment was to eliminate wealth that was honestly acquired and could be transmitted to heirs. A man who has a secure income is largely independent and has the power to behave honorably. In the "Liberal's" ideal state, individuals must be serfs, as entirely dependent on the tyranny that really owns them as the cows in a barn are dependent on the farmer who owns them -- and as unable to have self-respect, personal honor, or a real family. No one today has the personal independence and freedom that every American had in 1860 or even in 1910. Men who are accounted very wealthy today depend for their income on some industry or other business, and exist only at the mercy of their masters. If they seriously annoyed the Judaeo-Communist rulers, they could and would be ruined, if not overnight, at least in three or four years.
Miss Kellems is, to my mind, a true heroine. Although a woman, she showed the courage of a Roland and confronted, though vainly, the vast machine of oppression beneath which the spineless and degenerate Americans of today cower in slavish submission.

I do not expect Miss Kellems to be honored by the general public. For one thing, she was a lady and ladies are detestable to our contemporaries, whose ideal of femininity is represented by the mass of sluts and mongrels. For another, the comprehension of the world given by modern education is exemplified by the girl, white and apparently Anglo-Saxon, who was recently graduated from a junior high school with an average of "A-." On her examination in English she wrote: "A heroine is a drug that makes us feel good."

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

MAMMALIAN PSYCHOLOGY

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (October 1989)

In my youth I met an amateur zoologist who was studying the relative intelligence of various species of mammals, excluding men. Obviously, carnivores are more intelligent than herbivores, and he thus far had been able to observe only Felidae and Canidae.

For him, intelligence was not the ability and willingness to be taught tricks, at which dogs obviously excel, but the exercise of judgement in situations involving the animal's survival.

From an eminence he had watched with binoculars a pair of coyotes as they dealt with a pack of dogs. Hotly pursued, they reached a thicket in which one hid while the other led off the enthusiastically yelping pack, and led them over a widely circular course that resembled the lower part of the numeral 8, returning at length to the thicket, where the mate, who had
rested in the meantime, took over and led the dogs over a course corresponding to the upper part of the 8 to repeat the manoeuvre. Before long, the dogs were sprawled out on the ground, panting desperately in utter exhaustion, and the two coyotes trotted away to attend to their own business.

He had recorded the results of an experiment on a short film, taken with a telephoto lens from a blind. A cage of steel mesh, large enough to contain a small pony, was placed in the open. It had a guillotine door that was held open by catch connected with a treadle on which was placed a generous hunk of fresh meat. An animal that tried to take the meat would spring the catch on the door and be securely trapped in the cage.

A coyote, attracted by the aroma of the meat, approached the cage and halted some ten or twelve feet from it, tensely alert as he watched the cage for several minutes. When it did not move, the coyote sank down on his haunches and continued to study the unfamiliar object. At last he rose, walked to the cage, sniffed at the steel mesh, and then trotted disdainfully away.

The gentleman thought that he had proved that coyotes are more intelligent than dogs, wolves, and other Canidae. Perhaps he had. What he certainly proved is that coyotes are more intelligent than Americans.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
periods in which Americans were prepared for plundering by their inveterate enemies: 1908-1914, 1916-1920, 1932-1941. First-class periodicals addressed to literate and educated readers, which were still published in each of those periods, will be your surest guide, but you may wish to glance occasionally at newspapers of the period to see how far the pablum of the populace was seasoned with ideology or reason.

The dean of honest historians who have dealt with the second of those periods, James J. Martin, has continued, in his recently published book, the studies that form part of his invaluable *The Saga of Hog Island* (Colorado Springs, Ralph Myles, 1977). The new book, *An American Adventure in Bookburning* (ibid., 1989), examines what may seem at first sight a relatively minor event, the publication by the Secretary of War in 1918 of a list of books that were to be removed from the libraries provided for American soldiers and sequestered or destroyed. The compiler of the index of prohibited books was so incompetent or negligent that he ignorantly misspelled some of the names of the purportedly pro-German authors and the titles of their books.

Professor Martin identifies the books listed in what must have been a haphazard compilation, and conjectures why each book was included and why books that more cogently presented the German position were overlooked. We are left, of course, with some unanswerable questions. When a book that in no way favors Germany but was ardently pro-Irish was included in the list, was the feckless compiler ignorant of what was the subject of the book, or did he use a pretext to ban a book that could not have been correctly denounced without arousing the mercurial ire of the numerous Irishmen in the United States?

Some books on the American *Index librorum prohibitorum* are now deservedly forgotten; some I have not read. A few are still relevant.

Graf Ernst zu Raventlow's *The Vampire of the Continent* is brilliant and scathing, but essentially accurate in its statement of the historical facts of the official British policy of maintaining a "balance of power" among continental European nations, a policy that our historians have almost unanimously regarded with the tender sympathies of Anglophiles, but which naturally appeared to Germans in a quite different light and which they interpreted accordingly.

Frank Harris's *England or Germany* is now preserved by the literary reputation of its talented and flagrantly unconventional author, but contains significant observations on the issue that is its subject.

I have not read E.F. Henderson's *Germany's Fighting Machine*, but obviously the author of the statement quoted by Professor Martin, that the British alliance with Russia against Germany was "the most monumental act of folly in modern history," had a keenly lucid mind, and I hope for time to learn what else he had to say in that concise book and other works.

*How Diplomats Make War*, written and published by Francis Nielson while he was still a member of the British Parliament, is a fundamental work of historiography by an eminent writer, and will always be a basic work on the origins of what is called the First World War. It has been reprinted several times since 1915, and I hear that a new reprint of it is now in preparation.

The most enduring importance attaches to several books by David Starr Jordan, an eminent biologist who, for a quarter of a century, 1891-1916,
presided over Stanford University, for in that now far-off age men of intellectual integrity and distinction could become the presidents of colleges and universities. Having a truly scientific mind, he studied and objectively examined the biological effects of modern warfare, i.e., the "democratic" warfare with mass armies that was one of the innovations for which "Liberals" admire the French Revolution and openly or secretly delight in all the slaughter it caused. (1)

(1. "Democracy," the syphilis of nations, represents the theoretical dominance of the proletariat, the lowest and least valuable part of the population, and the actual dominance of the criminals who manipulate the brutish herd. All "democracies" are really ochlocracies, and are such lovers of peace that they periodically launch bloody jihads to destroy superior cultures, hypocritically pretending they want only to kill everyone who does not love their proletarian squalor as much as they do. Jews naturally love "democracy," both for the infinite loot it brings them and for the destruction, degradation, and suffering it inflicts on the *goyim* whom they plunder and hate. The French Revolution, having murdered the best part of the French nation and almost exterminated the Nordic component, attacked other nations to spread its idealistic ordure and invented conscription to form mass armies. The blessings of "democracy" as opposed to monarchy may be shown by a simple statistic. In 1704, during the reign of Queen Anne, the British Army and Navy decided the War of the Spanish Succession and fate of Europe at a cost of less than 5000 dead, of whom about 2000 fell in the four major actions, including the Battle of Blenheim, which was so bloody, by contemporary standards, that all England was shocked. In 1914 and 1918, Britain, enjoying the blessings of an incipient "democracy," sacrificed the lives of 200,000 young men every year.)

Professor Martin lists three of the great biologist's works. Their subject is indicated by the title of the first, which, I am ashamed to say, I have not yet read: *Blood of a Nation: A study of the Decay of Races Through the Survival of the Unfit* (San Francisco, Carlisle & Co., 1912); it is now quite rare. The other two I read many years ago, and I can recommend them to everyone who is willing to *think* about the world in which he lives and in which his unfortunate children will have to live and die. *War's Aftermath* (Boston, Houghton, 1914) is a study of three Southern counties in 1865 to show in detail the genetic consequences of the War for Independence that was forced on the South by Northern criminals and mobs crazed with righteousness. *War and the Breed: The Relation of War to the Downfall of Nations* (Boston, Unitarian Association, 1915; abridged reprint, Washington, D.C., Cliveden Press, 1988) examines the results of the first year of the First World War, with special attention to the many young officers, the very flower of British manhood, who were killed in action and died childless, leaving the nation permanently impoverished genetically. There are photographs of many of them to attest the racial strain they represented.

Professor Jordan, then Chancellor of Stanford, which was then a real university, was denounced as guilty of the awful crime of being "pro-German," because dispassionate and scientific studies of the consequences of "democratic" war might abate the ardor of the peace-loving Americans, who were out on the war-path, brandishing their tomahawks and yelling for blood.
The "bookburning" ordered by the Secretary of War may seem to you to have not been without pragmatic justification. It was only reasonable not to place sobering books before the young men who had been, or would be, shipped to Europe to fight in an idiotic war in which many of them would be killed or maimed for life.

The list, however, serves to introduce a far more important subject which Professor Martin adumbrates in the closing pages of his text and on which much information is given in the thirty-one pages of closely-set notes that precede the sardonic "Beginner's Manual for Apprentice Book-Burners," written in 1954 and here reprinted from an obscure periodical, that concludes the volume.

Books that gave reasonable accounts of the war in Europe or were written in German were sequestered or destroyed in public libraries, and Federal thugs raided the offices of many publishers and destroyed the stocks of books that dissented from the government's official lies. But this, too, was merely a phase of a much larger subject, a study in psychopathology and racial decay.

Woodrow Wilson was a crack-brained college professor whom the Jews selected and trained, leading him about "like a poodle on a string," as they boasted to Colonel Dall, and teaching him tricks, and then installed in the Presidency by the simple expedient of playing on the vanity and ambition of Theodore Roosevelt. (2) He was first elected in 1912, and through him the invaders began the devastation of the American nation by inducing the boobs to give all their money to usurers and to enslave their posterity with the White Slave Act. (3) In 1916 the foolish Americans re-elected him on the grounds that "he kept us out of the war," and one month after taking office he proclaimed, as planned, a holy war, a "war to end wars."

(2. Unlike his successors, Wilson, whom Rabelais would have called a *grand verbocinateur* and who may have believed some part of what he said, was not wholly evil. He is known to have performed some generous acts; his Jewish masters had to use blackmail to force him to appoint the first Sheeny to the Supreme Court; his lapse into insanity in 1919 is plausibly attributed to remorse following a belated perception of the purposes for which he had been used; and after his recovery he is said to have candidly lamented, "I have ruined my country.")

(3. The Marxist Amendment, which, in effect, destroyed what was left of the American Constitution, was proposed by a corrupt Congress in 1909, but it took time to corrupt enough state legislatures to procure its ratification, which was complete only in February 1913, just in time for the Jews' *fantoche* and the corrupt Congress elected with him to begin fastening the chains of bondage on the American boobs, who had thrown away their birthright.)

Instead of impeaching the jabberwocky and hustling him off in a strait-jacket, the pacificistic Americans became insane with blood-lust and righteousness. The Jews, of course, cracked their journalistic and other whips over the dumb brutes, and, as we all know, righteousness is far more hallucinatory than hashish, peyotl, or a tincture of Amanita Muscaria, but
just the same, the fatuity and sudden reversal of American sentiment in four months presents a problem in the morbid *psychologie des foules* (pardon the pun) that has appalling implications.

The only thing among other mammals comparable as a mass movement to the American rush to holy war is a horde of lemmings racing for the precipice from which they will plunge to their death in the sea. For a parallel in mindless ferocity, one has to imagine a horde of starving *Tyrannosauri reges* at the end of the Mesozoic Era.

The grim antics of Americans during their fit of righteousness in 1917-1918 have been recorded, usually with proper embarrassment, in various books. I will give here only one example, of which I was told by an eye-witness.

In a small town in the south central part of the country there was a young man who, like many others, enjoyed playing and experimenting with wireless telegraphy and had assembled an apparatus with which he could communicate in Morse code with other amateurs within a circle of three or four hundred miles. A mob was with great difficulty prevented from hanging him. They had dragged him to an improvised gallows before their ardor was restrained by a few sane men, at considerable risk to themselves.

The process that went on in the consciousness of the patriots was apparently the following: (1) The young man was Italian; (2) therefore he must be a Roman Catholic and thus (3) a devotee and agent of the Pope, who (4) was the Antichrist and (5) must, therefore, be in communication with Satan incarnate, the Kaiser. Hence it was obvious that (6) the youngster must be transmitting to the Vatican, for relay to Berlin, the vital military secrets to be discovered in a town of about twelve thousand in which the only industry was a blacksmith shop.

That incident was merely typical of the mental or glandular processes of the bellicose peace-lovers throughout the country, with only insignificant variations conforming to local conditions in other towns and cities.

There were innumerable incidents like that, but the subject is one that calls for the masterly summation of crucial evidence that is evinced in the two volumes of Professor Martin's authoritative and unsurpassed *American Liberalism and World Politics*, 1931-1941 (New York, Devin-Adair, 1964). From such a calmly objective précis of the essential facts, you would draw for yourself the inescapable conclusions, applying the rule of *cui bono?*

What happened is clear. The race of barbarians who are conquering the world by deceit, relying, perhaps, on the promise of their ferocious god (*Exodus*, 23, 27-30) to destroy every nation they infiltrate, first infected the minds of our race with a Judaeo-Communist religion, and then, when our native intelligence was beginning to recover from the disease, perpetuated it, superficially disguised in the Marxian Reformation, thus keeping their victims crazed with one or the other form of righteousness. At the opening of the Twentieth Century they were at last ready to begin the final drive of their dupes to eventual extinction, and they had at their disposal, for timely use, the nation that had righteously ruined itself, mentally and spiritually, in 1861-1865.

We shall here notice only one aspect of the delirium tremens that was induced in 1917: It effectively abolished a rational conception of patriotism, that is to say, a nation's natural and necessary devotion to its own preservation and advancement.
The boobs embarked on their holy war not only knowing, but boasting, that the war would not bring the slightest advantage to the United States, but would instead squander their resources and the lives of their young men to impose their own meddlesome righteousness on European nations. (4) A rational patriotism was evinced only by the few Americans who felt a concern for the welfare of their own nation and tried as best they could to prevent the epidemic of madness and its consequences, but the crazed imbeciles inverted the meaning of words and stigmatized intelligently patriotic Americans as "unpatriotic."

(4. A precedent for this folly had been established in 1898. The only morally justified war ever fought by the United States was the Mexican War of 1846-1848. The attack on Spain in 1898 was publicly promoted as a righteous itch to interfere with Spain's government of her own colonial territory; that could have been shabbily justified as expedient hypocrisy, had the war actually been fought for a national advantage, i.e., the annexation of Cuba for the defence of the United States and to provide new territory for settlement and exploitation by Americans. The obvious reasons for taking Cuba from Spain had been stated in the Ostend Manifesto of 1854, inspired by President Pierce, who was an intelligent and relatively honest man, but also a weakling; the howling of the crazed Abolitionists daunted him, and he disavowed the one act of true statesmanship that would have entitled him to the grateful remembrance of posterity. The result of American aggression of Spain in 1898 was to leave the nation burdened with the Philippine Islands, of which it could make no use unless it embarked on a policy of colonial expansion in the Orient, which would have been contrary to American interests. The annexation of Puerto Rico as a sop to the minority of intelligent Americans was no compensation for the fatal failure to annex and occupy Cuba.)

In 1917 'patriotism' came paradoxically to mean treason--for it was nothing less than treason to undermine our nation by squandering its wealth and the irreplaceable genetic heritage in the blood of its young men in a chimerical effort to impose a crack-brained righteousness on other nations. And 'patriotism' came also to mean fanatical and tyrannical repression of Americans who were sufficiently intelligent to have a rational regard for the welfare of their own nation. That was the first outbreak of the infectious brain-disease that produces delusions about 'One World.'

Considering only this one aspect of the madness of 1917, we may again ask *cui bono*? If you need help in answering that question, you may note one recent incident.

Martha's Vineyard, the pleasant island off the southern coast of Massachusetts, (5) once an American summer-resort, has been overrun by wealthy members of the predatory race and their stooges, who are naturally jostling the remaining Americans, using the procedure described by Samuel Roth in *Jews Must Live*. (6)

(5. The wild grapes that were abundant on the island when it was discovered account for 'Vineyard,' but the Martha who was said to own it has not been identified. There are, of course, various implausible guesses.)
A gentleman on the island, David Wayfield, whom readers of *Christian News* will remember for his excellent reports of the trial by which the Jews' *shabbat goyim* in Canada persecuted Ernst Zündel, has organized Veterans Against Brainwashing (P.O. Box 699, Vineyard Haven, Massachusetts, 02568). He has equipped a station wagon with a display of "Banned Books," the books that are effectively kept from the American public by the Jewish censorship, and thus Mr. Wayfield exhibits to passers-by the works of authentic history and ethnology that Americans are clandestinely prevented from seeing. (Oppressive regulations decreed by parasitic bureaucrats prevent him from selling copies on the spot.)

One day one of our biped afflictions emerged from his lavishly luxurious estate with two of his females and inspected with horror the display of Banned Books. As he and his companions turned away, he imprudently exclaimed, "We need a war!"

Of course, they need a war. They need another holy war, not only to send their American serfs to devastate another part of the world, but to incite another orgy of the treason called 'patriotism' to silence the tiny minority of thinking Americans left in their New Canaan. In their enthusiasm for the "war effort," the boobs, crazed again with righteousness, will be delighted to see it made a crime, punishable perhaps by death, to doubt the Holohoax or any other lie the Masters of Deceit choose to tell their victims. Possession of a book the World Conquerors have banned will be sufficient proof of unrighteousness, and an intensive search of all dwellings by Federal Marshals will obviously be needed to "preserve our freedom" by identifying all persons who are so irreligious and "unpatriotic" as not to worship God's Own.

The barbarians need a war. Whether or not bumbling old Ronnie was charged with the task and failed to deliver, Bushy, who is taxing his serfs to import another horde of Sheenies (by agreement with Gorbachev, who is doubtless glad to be rid of them) to reinforce the many millions already here, will probably deliver the war, neatly wrapped up in ideals, before long, and the boobs will yell applause.

Only one more holy war is needed to put the denizens of the North American Canaan in the place to which they are destined—and which they will have earned by their own efforts. The witless Aryans will whimper, and it is even possible that some of them will belatedly have the spirit to emulate the Semites in the old Canaan, who are now trying to resist.

Today the Palestinians; tomorrow the Americans.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
THE ODD GERMANS

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (October 1989)

In the 1930s I occasionally visited the Classics Library of the University of Chicago, which stood, in a rather handsome building of its own, on the Midway, and I became acquainted with its amiable and learned Librarian, Walter R. Rathke. As our acquaintance progressed, I learned that after he earned the degree of A.M. in German philology at the University of Chicago in 1912, he supported himself and his wife by teaching German literature at a respected college in Wisconsin, intending eventually to obtain a doctoral degree from Chicago. After more than half a century, I dare not trust my recollection of the name of the college, and the University of Chicago appears to have no record of it.

When the American people became hysterical and demented in 1917, the college patriotically abolished study of the damnable language of a wicked race that spent its time impaling babies on bayonets and using the corpses of men killed in combat to manufacture soap. Mr. Rathke, accordingly, became a librarian, a relatively safe employment, since the Americans had not thought of abolishing books.

I asked Mr. Rathke the obvious and inevitable question: How was it possible for such blithering idiocy to be tolerated in Wisconsin, a state of which probably the larger, and certainly the dominant, part of the population was of German ancestry and included many of German birth?

He did not know the answer, and we considered a series of hypotheses. The majority of the Germans who migrated to Wisconsin came from the lower classes, but so did immigrants from, for example, Ireland, who were always ready to fight if they heard any slur on Erin's emerald isle and its Celtic people. For that matter, the upper classes of any European nation tend to be cosmopolitan in the better sense of that word, and a traditional loyalty to the homeland is usually most emotionally maintained by persons from the lower classes.

Many Germans who migrated to the United States did so to escape a short term of obligatory military service: yes, but how could that have made them eager to see their sons conscripted to fight in a foolish war in which many of them would certainly be killed or maimed for life?
Germans and British were the two nationalities from which came the greater part of the Americans, even in colonial times, so that the two were regarded as authentically and naturally Americans, and did not seem somewhat exceptional, as did Swedes and even Italians of predominantly Nordic ancestry. True, but the Germans, no less than the British, had not forgotten their origins; many Lutheran and other churches held services in German, and both Cincinnati and St. Louis had been the home of large publishing houses that issued books in German, many of them written in this country. Furthermore, in the United States before 1917 German was thought to be the most important modern foreign language, given the acknowledged fact of German leadership in almost all domains of learning, from Classical philology to chemistry and biology. Many children of British ancestry were taught German in their childhood so that they would be equipped for serious study or success in industry when they grew up, and surely that fact must have stimulated further the ethnic patriotism of Germans in the United States. (It should also have made other Americans, who had read German works in the originals, immune to the epidemic of madness, but that is another matter.)

Before 1870, Germany had been divided into a number of independent states, large and small, which were often rivals and occasionally at war with each other, with latent antagonisms surviving from the Thirty Years' War. True, but the essential unity of all Germans, except those in Austria, had been affirmed by the establishment of the German Empire after 1870, and how could any residue of divisive sentiments among Germans be as strong as the aftermath of the savagery shown in the invasion and conquest of the Southern states during their tragic War for Independence?

The Germans who came to the United States brought with them, or acquired here, an irrational antipathy to monarchy *per se*. It seems, however, that many of them proudly displayed in their homes pictures of the Kaiser, and, in any case, such a sentiment could make them prefer residence in the United States, but it is hard to believe that it could have made them believe in the praeternatural wickedness of the blood in their own veins.

Mr. Rathke and I considered other hypotheses. One that we overlooked was the possibility that the unsuspecting Germans in the United States may have been greatly influenced by the indeterminate number of Jews who came to this country from Germany and posed as Germans. It does not seem likely, however, that this could have been more than a contributing factor, at most. The Jews who pretended to be Germans were, at least ostensibly, pro-German in their attitudes in 1914-1916 and until their fellow tribesmen had extorted the Balfour Declaration from the desperately embattled British.

One question was the attitude of the German clergy. Other holy men, with a few honorable exceptions, found in antagonism to Germany an opportunity for righteous ranting. Did the German churchmen as resolutely oppose them? According to Mr. Rathke, some joined the howling pack, while others were intimidated by the "democratic" tyranny in Washington and the Attorney General's lawless henchmen. Only a few courageous clergymen spoke out, but they were not supported by their cowed congregations and were silenced by means that were usually flagrantly illegal and tyrannical. (1)

(1. Only a few year ago I heard a reference to the death of a clergyman, not of Germanic origin as I recall, who was remembered for having been "in trouble" for "pro-German sympathies" in 1917.)
It was true that for decades there had been in the United States a certain antagonism toward Germany on both rational and sentimental grounds. The conception of Manifest Destiny, which the invertebrate weaklings of today cannot begin to comprehend, usually led to the acceptance as inevitable of a conflict between the two rising and proudly ambitious nations of the civilized world. (2) A strong prevention in favor of the tradition Humanistic culture recognizing a threat in the great technological superiority of Germany. (3) This was reinforced by the divergence between conceptions of scholarship. (4) But it seemed unlikely that those attitudes, confined to a part of the educated minority, could have greatly influenced the bulk of the population.

(2. Typical is a now forgotten short story by Robert W. Chambers, who is now remembered only for the peculiar horror of "The King in Yellow." In 1895 he published a story set in the United States states a quarter of a century in the future, which he accordingly described as what then seemed likely. The United States and Germany engaged in a war to determine which should annex the Samoan islands. A German army that invaded the United States states evidently suffered the fate of Cornwallis at Yorktown. Americans learned from the war in which they had been finally victorious. They made their navy overwhelmingly superior and maintained six great fleets of battleships and cruisers that patrolled the oceans of the entire globe. They established an army modeled on the Prussian, and a centralized government, modeled on the German, which supported a national opera, national art gallery, and the like. As a measure of self-preservation, they excluded Jews, stringently controlled immigration, and herded the niggers into a large reservation, probably policed by Indians, who were thus made useful. The United States annexed not only Samoa, but also the Hawaiian islands and Cuba. Remember that Chambers was writing before the annexation of the islands and the American attack on Spain, both of which took place in 1899.) Germany, however, was demoralized by her defeat and, with the other nations of the Continent, was undermined and destroyed by subversive agitation, to the profit of Russia. Remember that Chambers was not trying to be prophetic; he was concerned only with sketching a plausible and convincing background for the characters of his story.)

(3. The effect of heavy industry was regarded as dehumanizing, not without justification. This attitude is well represented by the great Italian historian, Guglielmo Ferrer, who had been a guest of honor in the White House under an intellectually alert President. His view that true culture was the work of the Mediterranean, rather than the Nordic, race, and that technological progress is equivalent to cultural decadence, was expressed in articles published early in this century and summarized in *Le G'nie latin* (Paris, 1917). This view commended itself to many cultivated Anglo-Saxons who failed to see that the power given by technology is irresistible, and that instead of futilely decrying and deploving its advance, they should strive to control it. A crude and vulgar expression of the same view may be found in some of the novels by Jules Verne, which are really stories for boys. In several tales he imagined a secret installation of the great steel industry of Germany in some isolated region (once in California!), where huge cannons and other weapons of war were secretly fabricated by enslaved workers for conquest of the whole world when "Der Tag" came.)
(4. Although now generally overlooked, this was an important factor during the Nineteenth Century. In the humane studies, Anglo-Saxons resented and disparaged the German cult of "Realwissenschaft", inaugurated by Friedrich August Wolfe, and a university system that led to the degree of Ph.D. This was early expressed by the derisive rhyme:

In Greek the Germans are sadly to seek,  
Not five in five score, but ninety-five more:  
All Germans but Hermann--  
And Hermann's a German.

This was exasperated when the Germans began to publish great compilations of learning in German instead of Latin, thus making it necessary to learn their damned language. (You may recall an echo of this in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.))

In the end, Mr. Rathke and I had to dismiss the problem as insoluble, and agree that we could think of no plausible explanation of the German-Americans' fatuous acquiescence and even participation in a mad hysteria excited by propaganda they must have known to be mendacious and absurd.

I remembered those conversations at the end of the 1930s when our great War Criminal began, with sickening hypocrisy, to drive his American cattle to an attack on Germany, and, except for the few members of the Bund, the large Germanic part of our population slavishly acquiesced.

I remembered them again when Hans Schmidt began his effort to form a political organization from the "52 million persons of German descent" in the United States. (5)

(5. I wish Mr. Schmidt every success, but I cannot but wonder how many of the fifty-two million are more than vestigially German. The Germans who came to this country were generally prolific and had numerous children, but what proportion of their children and grandchildren married persons of the same origin?)

And I remember Mr. Rathke again now, when, in Professor Martin's new book I find the first clear formulation of the problem. In his Note 1 he remarks that "the part played by Americans of partial of full German descent in bringing about the defeat of their ancestral country twice in global wars in the 20th century, primarily for the benefit of third, fourth, and fifth parties, was not only vast and unprecedented, but unmatched by any other people, and the performance in the war of 1939-1945 was far more lethal and destructive than in that of 1914-1918. Though the U.S.A.'s largest continental European strain, German-Americans participated in it all with the casualness of a housewife pouring hot water on an ant-hill, and the involvement of very many men with German forebears in the American armed
forces in positions of high rank has been a subject of wide notice over the years. Taken in the context of a racial and/or ethnic rather than a national or patriotic fact, it is worth a modicum of pondering. It will be granted that most of the people involved were one to three generations removed from Germany physically and culturally as well as psychically, but in the case of people of British or French ancestry in America, for example, separation from their motherlands by even one or two centuries has had little effect upon the intensity of their affections for their ethnic origination point."

Professor Martin has posed the question clearly. The answer that seems obvious at first sight is the one we cannot make, for the Germans in 1939-1945 gave proof of a heroism and courage unsurpassed in all history and unmatched in modern times. They were also the only nation that had a rational perception of the realities of the modern world and the exigencies they impose--the only nation that dared to perceive and confront the deadly danger that impended over all civilized mankind--the only nation on whom there does not now rest the inexpiable guilt of the Suicide of the West.

So what is the explanation?

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

PREDICTING THE PAST, by Revilo P. Oliver (October 1989)

The *Covenant Message*, one of the few Christian publications that I am willing to credit with honesty, devotes the leading article in its issue for November 1988 to prophecies in which Christians seem able and eager to believe. (1)
(1. Their credulity about "Bible prophecy" seems unlimited. Michael McManus, writing in the *Muskegon* [Michigan] *Chronicle*, 12 August 1989, listed a number of swindles perpetrated by appealing to the infinite gullibility of True Believers. One of these extracted several million dollars from six hundred nitwits by proposing to drill oil and gas wells in Palestine in locations infallible indicated by prophecies in the Jew-Book.)

The article, written by the editor, begins with the hariolations attributed to a certain Isaiah (also known as Hesaias) and tells us that a certain passage in that farrago (65.21-22) "provides us with *assurance* [his emphasis] of a new world order coming," which will be one "in which total security—justice and righteous judgement—will be the order of the day and all people living [*sic*] with an environment dominated by peace."

The writer oddly forgot the passages in *Isaiah* (49.23 and 60.11) which presumable give equal assurance that old Yahweh is going to smash the *goyim* and enslave those whom he does not exterminate, so that Aryan kings and queens will "bow down to thee [Israel] with their face toward the earth and lick up the dust of thy feet," and the gates of Jerusalem will have to remain open day and night while all the wealth of the *goyim* is hauled into the city as Jewish property.

Having overlooked that discomforting assurance about our future, the editor turns to the famous Mother Shipton, prudently refusing to discuss the question whether she really was a woman born in 1448. He is content with her wonderful prophecy, which, he says, "was originally printed in 1641 and then republished [*sic*] by Charles Hindley in 1862." He quotes Mother Shipton as having prophesied, "The world then to an end shall come, in nineteen hundred and ninety-one."

The writer, exalted by that dramatic prospect, assures us that "if one reads the whole of this prophecy—again bearing in mind the time factor—Mother Shipton's picture of 'A carriage without a horse shall go'; 'Around the world men's thoughts shall fly'; 'Beneath the water men shall walk, shall ride, shall sleep, and even talk'; 'In water iron then shall float as easy as a wooden boat'—all this, even to sceptics, should be food for thought."

The editor, Mr. W.G. Finlay, whom I met when he was visiting the United States, is an able and amiable man. I write this note with a certain regret. I am sorry for him, but he should have known better than to trust a Christian.

The facts are, succinctly, these:

It is quite possible that a woman named Shipton did live in the Fifteenth Century and was a witch, whose occult powers, according to tradition, were guaranteed by the extraordinary variety of the colors of the extraordinary number of pimples on her extraordinarily long nose. Folk tradition probably did credit here with prophetic utterances. Some of these may have been collected by the author of the first documentary record of her predictions, if he took the trouble to do so.

In 1641 appeared a booklet, published in London by Richard Lowndes, entitled "The Propheceyes of Mother Shipton...Foretelling the Death of Cardinall Wolsey, the Lord Percy, and others, as also what should happen in insuing times."
The anonymous author is plausibly supposed to have been William Lilly (*Merlinus Anglicus*), an astrologer who produced predictions to encourage opposition to Charles I in the Long Parliament. His professions of faith in his own intricate system of astrology sound sincere, but he is known to have relied on the services of a large number of informants, amateur spies, in England and on the Continent, and an historian whose name I do not at the moment recall was justified in saying that Lilly attained distinction, not as an astrologer, but as a detective. He was just the man to manufacture the booklet as a hoax in 1641. The predictions attributed to Mother Shipton in the title would have been remarkable, if made in the Fifteenth Century, but since Wolsey died in 1530 and Lord Percy was executed in 1572, it was easy for a writer in 1641 to "predict" their deaths.

There are only three kinds of prophecy that pretend to supernatural authority: 1) predictions that are so vague and general that at any time credulous persons can imagine they refer to contemporary events; 2) prophecies which are devised as propaganda to awe superstitious persons and thus determine their conduct, and which, if they produce the desired result, will be remembered as marvels, and if unsuccessful, will be quickly forgotten; and 3) predictions of specific historical events (e.g., the destruction of the Temple of Jerusalem, supposedly foretold by the Jesus of the "New Testament" (2)) which are recorded after the "prophecy" has been fulfilled—mere *vaticinationes ex eventu*, in other words, hoaxes.

(2. I use this example because the "prophecy" was obviously such a hoax when it was included in a gospel composed long after the event to credit this Jesus with miraculous powers, but it may have had its origin in a tradition about Jesus ben Ananias, a Jew who for seven years and five months went about incessantly predicting "Woe to Jerusalem" before he was silenced by a stone from a ballista during the Roman siege of Jerusalem in A.D. 70. He was evidently a monomaniac. The Jews, in the years before their revolt, disturbed by his predictions of disaster, beat and scourged him, and sought from the Roman governor, Albinus, permission to crucify him for sacrilege, but Albinus rationally refused, dismissing him as a harmless lunatic. Jesus ben Ananias may have been remembered after his death in folk tales and have thus contributed to the legend about his homonym, Jesus ben Yahweh. The legend almost certainly incorporated traditions about a half-dozen other Jesuses, who flourished in the century before and the century after A.D. 1 and used religious agitation to captivate the rabble or to incite insurrections.)

According to the British clergyman and scholar, Mynors Bright, the booklet of 1641 concluded with the following passage, of which he obviously modernized the spelling:

'A ship [shall] come sailing up the Thames to London, and the master of the ship shall weep, and the mariners shall ask him why he weepeth, being he hath made so good a voyage, and he shall say, 'Ah, what a goodly city this was, none in the world comparable to it, and now there is scarcely left any house that can let us have drink for our money.'"

The cause of the lachrimatory shortage of *eau de vie* is not stated, but it was not evident to the simple sailors standing beside the captain. I am inclined to think of the excise tax on distilled liquor, which, if I
remember correctly, was proposed as early as the date of the booklet, although not enacted until two or three years later; it was increased by Cromwell to a figure obviously intended to curtail the use of spirits, but excited so much indignation that the excise was soon reduced by 75%. Your guess is as good as mine.

In 1666, Prince Rupert ("of the Rhine"), according to Pepys, took the passage to refer to the Great Fire of London and "said that now Shipton's prophecy was out." That interpretation naturally delighted lovers of thaumaturgy, who, like the Prince, did not stop to think that if the ruins of the large part of London destroyed by the fire had been visible from the ship, the sailors would not have been puzzled by their captain's lament.

In 1862, Charles J. Hindley, an American who had set himself up in London as a bookseller and small-time publisher, was inspired to make money by the infallible means of vending sucker-bait. He republished the pamphlet of 1614, but took care to revise it with sensational additions, which, indeed, did make his book sell like the proverbial hot cakes on a cold day.

His cleverest addition was a prophecy by Mother Shipton of what had already happened in 1862. I quote his doggerel, adding within parentheses numbers that are keys to subjoined elucidations:

Carriages without horses shall good,
And accidents fill the world with woe. (1)
Around the world thoughts shall fly
In the twinkling of an eye. (2)
The world upside down shall be
And gold be found at the root of a tree. (3)
Through hills man shall ride
And no horse be at his side. (4)
Under water man shall walk,
Shall ride, shall sleep, shall talk. (5)
In the air man shall be seen
In white, in black, in green. (6)
Iron in the water shall float
As easily as a wooden boat. (7)
Gold shall be found and shown
In a land that's now not known. (8)
Fire and water shall wonders do. (9)

England shall admit a foe. (10)

The world to an end shall come

In eighteen hundred and eighty-one.

These amazing predictions of what had already happened naturally set all the boobs in England agog, and although Hindley, having profited richly and perhaps troubled in his conscience by the excitement he had caused, publicly confessed in 1871 that he had perpetrated the hoax, many Christians, inspired by Tertullian's "Credo quia absurdum," had an insatiable appetite for mantic marvels, and refused to believe him: in 1881 half of the simpletons in England were awaiting the big show.

Please note the last line of Hindley's hoax. One would suppose that after 1881 it would evoke only a laugh, but Lying for the Lord is perhaps the oldest exercise of Christian piety, as forgery is the oldest device for propagating gospels, so the old hoax is now peddled with the date of the catastrophe changed from 1881 to 1991.

Mr. Finlay is not the author of this up-to-date hoax. I distinctly remember having seen the altered date, 1991, used by some hustling salvation-huckster four or more years ago. Mr. Finlay evidently relied on his reverend colleague, and so finds himself peddling a transparent fraud. I am sorry for him, but, as I said, he should have known better than to trust a holy man.

1. After the first commercially successful railway began operation in 1825, railways spread rapidly over England, the United States, and all western countries. There were, of course, many wrecks.

2. The telegraph dates from 1837; the first cable between England and the United States was laid in 1857-1858.

3. Probably a reference to some treasure trove.

4. Railways necessarily resorted to deep cuttings and tunnels to keep their tracks reasonably level.

5. Caissons came into general use in the first half of the century; in caissons maintained pneumatically, workmen often slept to avoid uncomfortable or hazardous changes of pressure. If you prefer to think of submarines, Fulton exhibited his *Nautilus* in 1800-1801.

6. Ever sine Montgolfier's balloon in 1783, balloons were exuberantly colorful.

7. The superiority of iron ships was demonstrated by Brunel's *Great Britain* in 1845. His *Great Eastern*, a liner of "enormous size," was in service in 1859.
8. The famous "gold-rush" to California began in 1849.

9. The industrial revolution, under way in Britain by 1820.

10. Probably Louis Napoleon, who was admitted to England in 1846; as the heir of the great Napoleon, he could have been considered an enemy at that time; he was certainly so regarded after he became Napoleon III following his *coup d',tat* of 1851-1852.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

BARBARIANS AND GREED

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (October 1989)

In the August and September issues I commented rather sardonically on the recent appearance of two periodicals, each of which claims to be the legitimate continuation of the *Truth Seeker* while repudiating the principles on which its editorial policy was long based. I therefore hasten to report that the *Truth Seeker* which is published from P.O. Box 2832 in San Diego, California, has given proof of a rational courage that deserves recognition and sincere commendation.

Its issue for July-August 1989 is entirely devoted to "crimes of genital mutilation," and it has dared to offend the aliens who now control the United States. The crime which concerns us is, of course, the barbaric and disgusting rite of circumcision, which is ably discussed in Nicholas Carter's *Routine Circumcision, the Tragic Myth* (London, Londinium Press, 1979; available from Liberty Bell Publications, $5.00 + postage).

A section of the periodical is devoted to the circumcision of females (clitoridectomy and even more drastic forms of sexual mutilation), which is practised by the savage Congoids and Australoids and some Semitic tribes as a counterpart of male circumcision.(1) The details, which are often
suppressed by pudibund ethnologists, will shock many naıve readers, but are interesting to us only as evidence of the irremediable savagery of savages, although "do-gooders" will doubtless feel their morbid itch to filch part of the income of the stupid tax-payers to waste on sentimental folly.

(1. Although the Christians' venerated Jew-Book, of which the oldest portions were written in the late sixth century B.C., contains no certain reference to the sexual mutilation of females, it was probably practised by the barbarians earlier and may have been practised as late as the Tenth Century A.D., when it was denounced by a rabbi because it scandalized the *goyim* (although it is now argued that he cannot have meant what he said). Cf. Edward Masters, *Erotica Judaica* (New York, Julian Press, 1967), pp. 27-29. It evidently is not part of the degradation routinely inflicted on Jewesses today.)

Several articles deal with the sexual mutilation of males by barbarians and Christians. I note especially the one by Gerald A. Larue; it is a pleasure to read an article by a man who knows when the text of the Septuagint is to be preferred to the Hebrew text, which was revised by the Masoretes, and who sees that while the early Christians naturally insisted on circumcision, Paul and Jews like him realized that their poisonous superstition could not be peddled to even the dregs of the population of the Roman Empire so long as it required a sexual mutilation to which no sane man of the less barbarous races would submit.

The practice of sexual and other mutilations (e.g., deformation of skulls by strapping the heads of infants between boards) doubtless arose in the fetid mass of the innately savage races, whence it spread, for reasons no sane man can imagine, to Hamitic and some Semitic peoples. As everyone knows, it had become normal among the mongrelized Egyptians when Herodotus observed them, late in the long history of that country. If we can rely on the tales incorporated in the "Old Testament" when it was put together, the Jews derived it (like their tribal god, the Yah whom they took from a Canaanite tribe) from other barbarians. What is noteworthy is that the two races that are capable of high civilization, the Aryans and the Mongolians, must have felt an instinctive repulsion from the obscenely insane custom, for there is no slightest trace of it in their oldest records.

When Aryans became infatuated by the cleverly adapted Jewish superstition, their natural abhorrence of the disgusting practice was checked by the notion that it was practised by the barbarians who had been, and perhaps still were, the pets of the ferocious deity they worshipped. They thus reluctantly tolerated the odious barbarians in their midst, but it is significant that although the Jews have long had great, though partly surreptitious, power in Europe and now control it, it is only in the United States that they found Aryans so culturally (and perhaps biologically) depleted that they could be persuaded to mutilate their own children and thus made it easy for Jews to conceal their race, whenever that is expedient.

Several articles deal with the psychic malformation of infants who have been subjected to the sadistic cruelty of circumcision, and add a little to Chapters VIII and X of Mr. Carter's book. Infants are not fully conscious, since only the lembic part of their brain is operating and the neo-cortex will develop only slowly in the following years, but it is surely obvious
from the effects of painful abuse on other mammals that the savage mutilation of infants must produce a shock from which the victim will never recover, although he will have no conscious recollection of it.

Several articles expose the foolish pretenses by which even educated men have tried to justify the atrocious custom as medically or morally justified. It is likely that in the Nineteenth Century the fictitious claims were partly motivated by a reluctance to recognize the barbarity of the disgusting rite to which, according to the "New Testament," one-third of the Christians' god was subjected in his terrestrial infancy.(2)

(2. Cf. the insane Jewish boast that "Great is circumcision, since but for it heaven and earth would not endure.... So great is circumcision that but for it the Holy One [i.e., Yahweh]...would not have created the universe," quoted from the Talmud by Masters, *loc. cit.*)

Americans began to mutilate their male children only after the medical profession had been Judaized by Fishbein, who may have been sent to this country for that purpose, where his success was virtually guaranteed by the Americans' cherished social disease, "democracy." which reduces all social values to money or the current substitute for it. Medical men could not doubt the indisputable benefits of a rite by which they could make fifty bucks with a single clip. They talked, of course, about hygiene or repression of precocious sexuality or whatever the boobs were ready to believe, since it would have been tactless to mention the transcendentental therapy of fifty bucks. And, no doubt, the assiduous propaganda carried on by their medical associations convinced many of them that there must be some physiological justification of the quickie surgery. Of course, a few infants do not survive the operation or are permanently crippled by its consequences (many instances cited and illustrated in the *Truth Seeker*), but the certain benefits outweighed the occasional risks--or did so until juries began to return large verdicts in malpractice suits.

Most readers will be astonished to discover, on page 51 of the periodical, that the California Medical Association, doubtless dominated by Sheenies, has become so brazen in its malice and greed that it officially claims that the sexual mutilation of male children serves to prevent syphilis, gonorrhoea, and other diseases of which the aetiology is well-known even to persons who have no medical knowledge at all.

The rabbi of a "Humanistic Jewish Congregation," quoted on page 18 of the *Truth Seeker*, opines that the mutilation of male infants serves as a prophylactic against "AIDS," and I think that Dr. Martin S. Alschul is right when he predicts (p.45) that this absurd claim will be taken up by Jews and venal physicians of other races who have a vested interest in perpetuating outrageous cruelty to newborn children. It will be particularly absurd because there is considerable evidence that a greatly disproportionate number of Jews have died and are dying from the African Plague, for which they evidently have a strong diathesis.

What makes this issue of the *Truth Seeker* so very remarkable is that the periodical is sponsoring (p.54) petitions for legislation by the various state legislatures that would make the barbaric rite a crime, a felony punishable by imprisonment and a fixed fine of $100,000, to be put in trust for the benefit of the mutilated child. An exception is made for the rare
instances in which children are born with malformation that makes surgery necessary, but there is *no* exception on religious grounds. The protection of the law is extended to Jewish children.

I wonder whether the editors can have been fully aware of the risk they have taken. It is true that it would not be feasible to dynamite a postoffice box, but they have an office and residences that can be discovered by the terrorists who destroyed the offices of the Institute for Historical Review by arson and dynamited the homes of several insubordinate *goyim*.

Aryans have in the past tried to suppress the revolting practices of the barbarians, but without success. In the second century B.C., the Seleucid monarch, Antiochus IV Epiphanes, forbade the sexual mutilation of children, but the Kikes in Palestine revolted and the colonies they had planted in all the nations of the civilized world abetted their fellow tribesmen, making particular use of the Romans whom they had cozened with professions of friendship and mutual interests, and Antiochus, who had intended to deal effectively with the infestation of his territory, turned eastward to deal with revolts in that part of his empire, leaving his civilizing work unfinished.

Although the Roman Emperor, Hadrian, tried hard to conciliate the Jews in the early part of his reign, he finally realized that nothing could abate the malice of the barbarians. He made no exception for them when he forbade castration and circumcision throughout the Empire. After his legions, in A.D. 135, suppressed the revolt led by a Jewish christ who called himself Bar-Kokhba, he converted Jerusalem into a civilized town, Colonia Aelia Capitolina, and forbade Jews to reside in it (though not, of course, in the rest of Palestine). When he died, three years later, his successor, the mild Antoninus Pius, relaxed the wholesome legislation, vainly hoping to conciliate the unappeasable *hostes generis humani*, but, of course, they conspired against him and he had to deal with another revolt.

So far as I can recall at the moment, Septimius Severus, who was not even a Roman but was of Punic or Berber stock from North Africa, was the last Roman Emperor (193-211) who tried to prohibit the obscene rite by which Jews were made "sons of the Covenant" with old Yahweh, who would help them take possession of the whole world.

No one has succeeded in solving the Jewish problem, not even prudent Roman Emperors, who had virtually unlimited authority and loyal legions to enforce it. It will be interesting to see what happens to the audacious editors who have now challenged the world's wily and triumphant parasites.

---

This article originally appeared in *Liberty Bell* magazine.
I do not apologize for the amount of space that I devote in these pages to Christianity. It is one of the cardinal facts with which we must deal, as crucial as such menaces as the Federal Reserve or the current antics of our rulers in the District of Corruption.

A very large part of the American population professes a belief in some variety of Christianity, and the great majority of professed infidels have minds that are dominated by a residue of the superstition they imagine they have rejected.

A friend of mine who attends a salvation-shop because it offers him one of his few opportunities to exercise his excellent baritone, tells me that last Sunday the dervish emphatically assured his congregation that Christian luff requires welcoming into the United States not only all "political refugees" (i.e., all talking anthropoids that say that is what they are), but also all "economical refugees," by which he meant all of the world's anthropoid vermin that want to become parasites on stupid Aryans and be supported by their labors.

One cannot tell, of course, what part of the audience was listening to the holy rant rather than meditating on what they would have for dinner or the hazards of the course on which they would play golf in the afternoon, but the harangue must have penetrated the consciousness of many, and, according to my friend, not one of the sheep protested the subversive proposal further to enslave them and exterminate their children, either at the time or in conversation after they emerged from the sacred precincts. And the same poison must have been dispensed to millions of other mutton-heads in many thousands of other churches that very morning and on every Sunday of the year.

That is a fact with which we must deal if we hope to arouse a sense of self-preservation in the members of our self-doomed race. What happens in religion is really more important to us than what happens in economics. That is why I now write to recommend a very valuable reference work.

I have often cited *Christian News* as the best single source of information concerning events and tendencies in all religious cults in the United States. I have also commended its editor for qualities that are extremely rare in religious, as well as secular, journalism today: honesty and courage. He reproduces the news accurately, by photographic reprinting wherever feasible, and undistorted by editorial comment, which is sometimes subjoined as a clearly separate item.
The honesty is evinced, inter alia, by the publication of news that the high-powered promoters and sales managers of his denomination want suppressed as bad for business. The courage, inter alia, by the Reverend Mr. Herman Otten's address at the last convention of the Institute for Historical Review, in which he forthrightly denounced the Jews' great Holohoax, thus bringing on himself the specially intense hatred of the world's venomous parasites.

We must recognize in the editor another virtue that it is easy to overlook. His premises are the authentic Lutheran variety of a religion which we regard as illusory and, in its effect on our race, ultimately pernicious, but he states those premises clearly and without ambiguity, and he adheres to them consistently. He is an antithesis to self-styled "Liberals" in both religion and secular affairs.

The American Atheist's *Insider's Newsletter*, July 1988, devoted its first dozen pages to the pests who call themselves "Liberal intellectuals," and quoted Mrs. Madelyn O'Hair as saying: "Give me a fascist any day as an opponent. He states his principles and stands on them. I know whence he comes and why. I can meet him in opposition because I understand what he represents. The liberals are based in quicksand; there is no way -- ever -- to rely on what they say or understand their intentions." Its editor goes on to remark, "A liberal is a glad-hander,...glossing over with talk the enormous problems of our time." That is essentially true, for the "Liberal's" purpose is to make whatever spiel will enlist the support of the unthinking for whatever project he is promoting for reasons he instinctively conceals.

I is always a great relief to deal with men who mean what they say and say what they mean. Would that the opportunity to do so were not so rare!

*Christian News* is a tabloid of twenty-four or more densely printed pages, published weekly, except for a short intermission in August. The issues accumulate rapidly and strain the resources of any reader who does not have adequate secretarial assistance for systematic indexing and filing. The editor, however, has reprinted in thick tabloid-size volumes the articles which he regards as most important; they are arranged alphabetically by subject, and there are good indices of both subjects and persons. Volumes I and II of the *Christian News Enclyclopaedia* cover 1973-1983 and contain, in addition to some supplemental material, pages 1-1773. Volumes III and IV, containing pages 1774-3242, cover 1984-1988. The work is published in both cloth-bound and paperback editions. (1) Despite the large pages and thickness of the volumes, I find the latter satisfactory.

(1. The *Encyclopaedia* may be obtained from the Lutheran Publishing Co., P.O. Box 168, New Haven, Missouri (63068))

The value of this work of reference extends beyond its scope. Let me give one example.

In the issues for 25 July and 1 August 1988, the Reverend Mr. Otten reproduced photographically 177 pages from the Soncino translation of the Babylonian Talmud. His purpose was to illustrate the Kikes' inveterate, frenzied, and unappeasable hatred of "Christians," as their frantically contumelious terms are commonly translated. (Writing at a time when the
peoples of Europe had accepted the export brand of the Yahweh-cult, a reference to Christians was equivalent to 'Aryans,' and they may not have known a precise term for our race, which they hate above all others and intend to exterminate.) These reproductions are included in the *Encyclopaedia's* section on the Talmud, Vol. IV, pp. 3102-3129.

Recently some ostensibly anti-Jewish trouble-makers, either enemy agents or pipsqueaks trying to make a loud noise, have taken to saying they have done lots o' research and found that what Professor Arthur R. Butz's reports on pp. 246-247 of his masterly and epochal work, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, about earlier holohoaxes just ain't so, whence it follows that nothing Professor Butz says can be believed.

On the pages in question, Professor Butz remarked that when the Sheenies devised their earlier holohoaxes, they lied with less restraint than when they finally settled on six million as the number of God's masterpieces that the wicked Nazis gassed or incinerated or parboiled or vaporized. The figures they shamelessly gave in earlier fictions were patently incredible and flatly impossible. One example referred to the end of the Jewish revolt that began in A.D. 132 when a Christ who called himself Bar-Kokhba ("Son of the Star"), (3) persuaded his ferocious fellow tribesmen that old Yahweh said the time had come to help him butcher the civilized Greeks and Romans. The Yids were able to catch the hated Aryans off guard and gleefully torture many of them to death, but soon the Roman legions moved in and old Yahweh skedaddled in a hurry, leaving his pets in the lurch.

(3. His real name, as was discovered since Professor Butz wrote, was Shimeon bar Kosiba.)

The bloody barbarians made their last stand in the small hilltop town of Bethar, which had an inhabited area equivalent to five or six city blocks today. The Romans took the fortified town, of course, but they probably mistakenly followed their custom of sparing non-combatants. The number of fleeing Jewish partisans who took refuge in the town cannot have exceeded ten or twenty thousand, and the survivors were certainly killed in reprisal for the treacherous murder of so many civilized men and women. Professor Butz reports the number of slain given by the Jews in one of their usual efforts to jerk tears over slaughter of pure-hearted and godly innocents by hard-hearted Aryans. The figures are utterly absurd and they are probably what excited the malversational itch of the trouble-makers.

Now, as a matter of fact, Professor Butz's source was the holy and unerring Talmud itself, and in his summaries of what it says, he was not only impeccably accurate but always careful to cite the lower of the unbelievable figures given in it, when there were variants. (4)

(4. When citing the distance that the great flood of holy blood flowed from Bethar to the sea, Professor Butz gives the reading "four miles," and does not even mention the variant, "forty miles," which is certainly correct, because that is the approximate distance from Bethar to the Mediterranean.)
Now *Christian News* did not reprint all of the passages that were Dr. Butz's source, but it did include *obiter* parts of two of them. In one of these (No. 37 in the series of reproductions), we are told that when the wicked Romans took Bethar, they wantonly slew 400,000 x 10,000 (= four billion) sweet Sheenies. That figure could have been excogitated only by a kind of insanity that seems innate in the race, (5) and one can see why pipsqueaks with cerebral oedema would think it a vulnerable point when they wanted to claim they had done "research." The same passage gives a variant, also duly reported by Professor Butz: the horrid Romans killed only forty million (4000 x 10,000) of Yahweh's darlings in little Bethar.

(5. Jews perpetually whine about persecution to befuddle their intended victims, but when they try to give details, they let their morbid imaginations run riot. For example, when the Babylonian king, Nabu-kudur-usur took Jerusalem in 597 B.C., he probably did execute the leaders of the faction that had betrayed the territory to the invading Egyptians, but he left the local government in the hands of Jews who had not compromised themselves with the invaders. But we are assured in the Talmud that, as certified by the testimony of an eyewitness (who was doubtless like the "eyewitnesses" in the most recent Holohoax), the captain of the Babylonian guard, presumably all by himself, slew 2,110,000 sacred Sheenies, and slew 40,000 of them on just one stone. Stout fellow! Think what such an athlete could do in the Olympics today!)

The lower figure, 40,000,000, is significant, for with it we come to the recent Holohoax. When the Yids concocted it as a device to paralyse the minds of gullible Aryans with fictitious guilt, they first thought of 40,000,000 as a good figure, but, having some qualms that the credulity of Aryans might not be quite infinite, they reduced it to 25,000,000, as in the famous "confessions" extorted from Gerstein, and then prudently decreased it to 12,000,000, before finally settling of 6,000,000 as the largest figure the boobs would accept without question. This figure is again habitual in Jewish bunkum. In the early years of this century Americans were assured that six million sweet Sheenies were suffering persecution in Russia (where the Czarist government was unable to restrain peasants from occasionally turning on their parasites). (7)

(7. On the wildly exaggerated 'pogroms,' see the article, "Russian Jews and Gentiles," by Mme. Z. Ragosin, a contemporary of the events, in *Liberty Bell*, June 1985.)

Another specimen of Hebrew mathematics, also cited by Professor Butz, is found in No. 39, where we are assured that within Bethar's inhabited area, about equal to five or six of our city blocks, there were 400 x 400 x 400 (= sixty-four million) schoolchildren, and that the cruel Aryans heartlessly slew all of those darling little Yiddish moppets.

These figures guarantee the accuracy of the others cited by Professor Butz, so that a simple reference to the *Christian News Encyclopaedia* will suffice to expose the impudence of the trouble-makers and show that their
vaunted "research" consisted of asking a rabbi -- on the charitable assumption they consulted more than their own troublous imaginations.

The insanely exaggerated statistics given in the Talmud were, of course, long known only to Jews, who alone could read the odd dialect of Aramaic in which it is written, and, indeed, the Talmud enjoins that *goyim* who may learn to read it must be murdered, but it was doubtless intended that the stories should inspire members of the race in their whining to the hated Europeans about the "persecutions" the tribe of swindlers and usurers innocently suffered because they were such innocuous, pure, and godly beings.

Even apart from the biggest of the Jews' Big Lies in our time, every Aryan should know something of the fetid racial mentality that is revealed in the Talmud, and the pages reprinted in *Christian News* are about all that an Aryan, even one with a strong stomach, can read without nausea.

It is a truism that, as the Japanese say, you cannot understand the world of today without perceiving and measuring the activity of the ubiquitous and omnivorous Jews; and you cannot understand Jews without pondering an adequate and typical sample of their Babylonian Talmud, which reveals their mentality and racial soul. That is the one indisputably authentic key to the operation of minds and instincts that are so utterly alien to Aryans as to seem incredible until proved by irrefragable evidence, the divinely authoritative writings that the predatory race kept from its prey as long as it could.

There are several good analyses of the authoritative Talmud, chiefly in German, on which I have commented elsewhere, but they do not have the instant cogency of photographic reproductions of pages from the Jews' own official translation, which omits only a few drastic passages that are found in the early printed editions of the text and cited in the compendium by Joseph Caro, *Sulhan 'Aruk* (1564). Even if you are still reluctant to accept the verdict of sagacious Romans, who finally realized that the Jews are the *hostes generis humani*, you can no longer doubt when you read in their own words proof of the insane megalomania which teaches that only Jews are human beings, while Aryans and all other races are animals, like sheep and pigs, whom Jews are divinely authorized to kill whenever they think it expedient -- animals who, by their nature, can own no property, so that whatever is in their possession belongs by right to the first Jew who takes it. And when you have learned that, read on, so long as you can stand the stench.

---

*This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.*

---

Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront
WHY THE GERMANS ARE HATED

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (November 1989)

I recently talked with a Rumanian who had been a young man in 1944 when the Germans, after their catastrophic defeat in Russia, had to retreat from a country they could no longer defend against the Americans' Soviet allies.

In the hurried retreat, there was some inevitable disorganization and some units of the German Army became separated from their commissary. The hungry men dispersed and in small groups went to the homes of the peasants and asked to be fed. The peasants, although they disliked the occupation of their country by foreign troops, prepared food for the Germans, who, after a meal on peasant fare, scrupulously paid for it, and with courteous words of thanks in German went on their way.

Now wasn't that just awful? The Germans, who didn't love Sheenies, obviously had not assimilated Jewish ethics and the Jewish "Weltanschauung". Is it any wonder that the democratic Americans help their Jewish government hunt down those dreadful War Criminals? In fact, a nation that behaves like that should be exterminated, shouldn't it? If not exterminated by the method proposed by Kaufman in his once popular *Germany Must Perish* (1941) (1) then exterminated in some other way, perhaps by miscegenation.

(1. A reprint of this classic of Jewish thought is available from Liberty Bell Publications, $4.00 + postage.)

After the Germans retreated, the Americans' army of Liberation moved in. It is properly called the Americans' army because it was equipped and financed from the United States, which was a great industrial nation at that time. Furthermore, it was in the service of a régime that had been imposed on Russia chiefly by the United States, was then carrying out the plans of the foul and diseased monster that then ruled the United States from its lair in the White House, and was able to invade Rumania only because the United States and its puppets were attacking Germany in a war of total barbarism. It was a relatively unimportant detail that the hordes invading Rumania were almost entire composed of hybrids of Slavic and Mongol blood with a dose of Tartar thrown in for seasoning.

The Liberators moved through the countryside that was the home of my informant, who somehow managed to survive the Liberation. The invaders took the women out and gang-raped them, forcing the fathers, husbands, and sons
to watch the merriment. When tired of intensive rape, they usually shot the
women or cut them up a bit and left them to bleed to death, and then
machine-gunned the men. Ah, that's more like it! No wonder the Americans
are proud of their success in promoting democracy throughout the world.

To be sure, Russian generals and colonels, full of Judaeo-Soviet culture,
did not behave as did their men. They selected the best houses in a town,
magnanimously gave the owners two hours to get out, and occupied the
premises. If they felt a need for amusement and recreation, the most
attractive females of the town were dragged in to show their gratitude for
the glorious Liberation. When the Russian officers moved on, the owners, if
they had not been killed in the meantime, could resume possession of what
had been their home, which had been completely stripped of every portable
object, including even the doorknobs. The empty shell, however, would
protect them from rain, although there was no way to replace the broken
windows.

Such were the blessings of Freedom that the Americans bestowed on Rumania.
Is it any wonder that they are proud of their achievement and humbly
grateful to the Master Race that taught them how to work for One World?

Of course, I do not mean that individual Americans approve of all the work
of Liberation. In fact, I am sure that many individuals disapprove of such
details as I have mentioned. That may be unfortunate.

None of us can know the plans of our rulers, the Sheenies and the other
usurers and swindlers who are their accomplices, and it is even quite
likely that they have not drawn up a fixed schedule, but only a general and
flexible one that will be continuously adjusted to events. It is known,
however, that there has been no abandonment of the goal envisaged by the
unspeakable entity called Franklin Roosevelt, which was indiscreetly
disclosed by the director of one of the great "Foundations" when the late
Norman Dodd was chief counsel of a Senate committee: the eventual
amalgamation of the United States with the Soviet.

It is quite likely, therefore, that the United States and the Americans in
it will be subjected to occupation by armies from the Soviet, either as
conquerors after a war that the Americans will assuredly lose, or as
"peace-keeping forces" to restore order after the ruined country has
collapsed in bankruptcy and anarchy, and the niggers, mestizos, and other
parasites whom the Americans so dearly love begin to loot and beat the
stupid white animals who can no longer give them all they want. Americans
then will have firsthand experience of the Liberation they have so long
promoted throughout the world. It is certain, I think, that on that future
day the Americans, like the Rumanians in 1944, will not like it. They will
probably change their minds about making the world safe for democracy. But
it will be too late—terribly and unalterably too late. Perhaps they will
find some consolation in quoting an adage from their holy book: "Whatsoever
a man soweth, that shall he also reap."

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
THE SWISS REPRIEVED

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (November 1989)

In March, under the rubric "Avalanche in the Alps," I gave a summary account of the decay of Switzerland and its people in recent decades. I noted that a Kikess, who had wormed her way into office as the Minister of Justice (!) in the Swiss government, had notified the Swiss Parliament that it was going to enact a law that would make it a criminal offence to express doubts about the Holohoax, biggest of the Big Lies currently used by Yahweh's Yids to paralyse Aryan minds. And I concluded by noting the apprehensions of M. H.-A. Amaudruz, who had courageously published the *Courrier du Continent* for almost a quarter of a century, but now feared that the end had come, "vu la menace d'une loi-museliŠre."

At about the same time, the admirable little journal in German, *Eidgenoss*, also foresaw suppression by a lawless government, although its immediate problem was its inability to find in Switzerland a printer brave enough to set up the type and print each monthly issue and risk destruction by Jewish terrorists.

The Swiss were saved, for a time at least, by one of those perfect coincidences that are often called providential and thought by many to prove that some *daimon* has intervened in human affairs.

The rabid Kikess who was Minister of Justice, Elizabeth Kopp, n,e Ikle, was caught using her office to protect her husband and law partner, a mogul in the heroin business. She was forced to resign, together with her henchman, the Chief State Prosecutor, Rudolf Gerber (race unstated, but guess). And even *Newsweek* in its report of a supposed "drug crack-down" in Switzerland, 10 April 1989, could not quite conceal the fact that there was *some* connection between the narcotics business in Switzerland and the C.I.A. in Washington.

*Newsweek* claimed that stolid Swiss were astonished and alarmed by the fact that Switzerland has one of the highest rates of addiction to heroin in Europe (which implies a similar rate of addiction to cocaine), and that the country is blessed with the highest incidence of the African Plague of any country outside Africa, except the United States. The magazine could have added that Switzerland is also a leader in crimes of violence. What *Newsweek* did not explain was how the Swiss could be so stupid as to be
astonished by what had been the mathematically predictable result at the
time that they began, with Christian zeal, to stuff their little country
with niggers, wogs, and other anthropoid refuse.

According to *Spotlight*, 11 June 1989, which oddly did not mention the
Kopps' race, the woman had often come to Washington to confer with her
cousin, Fred Ikle, then Under Secretary of Defense, whose three aids
included Richard Armitage, one of Israel's most devoted stooges in the
government that rules the American people. Armitage, who became Assistant
Secretary of Defense, was recently nominated for the post of Assistant
Secretary of State for East Asia by Bush, who had been the director of the
C.I.A. and its covert operations during the Presidency of Ford and
doubtless knew thoroughly the clandestine intrigues and suborned
revolutionary violence carried out by that agency and financed by the
American tax-paying serfs.

The weekly newspaper further reported that a veteran of Special Forces,
Lieutenant Colonel James Gritz, had charged that all of the major secret
operations of the C.I.A. and the Pentagon were carried out under the
supervision of Israel, and that Armitage not only served his Yiddish master
but had close connection with the Asiatic heads of the trade in heroin,
cocaine, and their derivatives. These charges could have been ignored in
the United States, but, again according to *Spotlight*, the Swiss
investigators found that the funds for the secret operations of "our"
Department of Defense and its C.I.A. went through the same hands,
especially Kopp's, as the profits of the heroin and cocaine business. The
Vice President of Switzerland, Achille Casanova, publicly and pointedly
connected the drug business with the C.I.A. and "other secret American
authorities."

The newspaper further alleged that the Swiss investigation into the
activities of the Kopps had, according to its sources, made our Bushman
decide that it would be prudent to withdraw the nomination of his pal,
Armitage, before he could be questioned in the Senate.

However that may be, it is obvious that Lizzie Kopp had worries of her own
that distracted her from her appointed task of teaching the Jews' Swiss
dogs to heel on command, and not to doubt the Master Race's Big Lies. Thus
did Fate grant the Swiss a reprieve from the sentence that the Kopp woman
and her racial kin intended to force the Swiss government to impose on
them.

It appears however to have been only a short-term reprieve. According to
G.-A. Amaudruz in the *Courrier du Continent*, September 1989, Yahweh's
Yids, through their poison- pen press, have already begun anew agitation for
legislation to chain up Aryan curs who dare to doubt whatever lies they are
told by the god- given masters, and who, oh horrors!, are such "Neo- Nazis"
that they don't want to see Switzerland totally overwhelmed by an avalanche
of biological refuse. M. Amaudruz quotes some of the journalists' diseased
pus, which, though in French, will be drearily familiar to everyone who
reads the newspapers in this country.

It is amazing and, more than that, appalling that the enactment of the
projected law in Switzerland appears to be possible. I have commented
before on the strange and relatively sudden decay of the Swiss, whom the
world long admired as the one nation in which democracy seemed successful--
a virile democracy that made every able- bodied male a member of the Army,
with weapons at hand for immediate mobilization. But the result has proved
that "democracy," in its modern form, like Christianity, is a disease of
the mind and spirit which eventually destroys the immune system of a nation
and a race, gradually and slowly but irremediably, much as the African Plague destroys the immune system of the body. It is therefore significant that the famous Jew, Feuchtwanger, boasted that this democracy is also a Jewish invention: "Es gibt [überhaupt nichts Demokratisches, was nicht jüdisch w"re."

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

THE LATEST IN HOLOHOAXING

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (November 1989)

Major Clerkin of the Euro-American Alliance, in its bulletin for June 1989, reports that he had the fortitude to sit through the latest mass of cinematographic garbage, called "War and Remembrance," which, for five long nights, was thrown in the faces of addicts of boob-tubes by the "American [*sic!*] Broadcasting Company." According to Major Clerkin, the dreary drivel has been revised to eliminate some of the more patent absurdities that have been pointed out by honest investigators of the Yids' biggest Big Lie, their filthy fiction about a "Holocaust."

For example, there was a complete change in depiction of the way in which the German pesticide, Zyklon B, was used to gas God's Darlings. The new fiction was devised to be less obviously ludicrous. And there was a new exercise of malevolent fantasy to explain why the tons of sacred ashes from incinerated Sheenies disappeared and left no trace. And there many other revisions of the Big Lie; for the details, see Major Clerkin's bulletin. It appears, therefore, that the race to whom Yahweh gave the universe is coming to suspect that the gullibility of Christianized *goyim* is not quite infinite.

A real innovation in Holohoaxing is evidently being tried out experimentally before being inflicted on Americans and Europeans. I owe my knowledge of it to *Candour*, March-April 1989.
Simpletons are now told how the African Plague originated. That wicked man, Adolf Hitler, had his diabolical scientists manufacture a deadly lentivirus, which they called "Virus Q." It destroyed the immune system of individuals and irremediably caused a painful death after a delay that might last for years. And when Hitler was determined to "bring the Americans to their knees" in 1941, he was so evil that he selected Virus Q as the perfect weapon for destroying "sex-crazed degenerates."

A plane was crammed full of the virus and took off for the United States, flying over a circuitous route that passed over Africa. It was unfortunately shot down over Africa and crashed, disseminating its deadly cargo among the noble niggers of that continent. That evil genius, Hitler, was "outraged" by the mishap to his wonderful airplane, and even more outraged the next day, when the laboratory in which Virus Q was manufactured was destroyed in a bombing raid, thus obliterating all traces of the diabolical Germans' work.

(1. There is clearly some slight mistake. No airplane manufactured before 1945 could have flown the distance of the planned route without refuelling several times. It follows therefore that the Jews' witness must have been wrong about this detail. The virus must have been despatched in a "flying saucer," which crashed in Africa. As everyone now knows, such craft can fly at enormous speeds for years on end without landing for fuel and supplies, and the addicts of the "UFO" fantasies should eagerly accept this new proof of their claims.)

This story is verified by the unimpeachable testimony of a former member of the German General Staff, Rudolph Kessler, now an old man of eighty, who suddenly remembered the facts after he was discovered in Brail by the Yids. Hearing of the growing epidemic of "AIDS" in Africa and its consequences in the United States, penitent old Kessler said, "It seems like Der Führer's dreams may come true after all."

This story is a juicy novelty in Holohoaxing, and if it works, it will undoubtedly be ramm into the minds of American children in the public boob-hatcheries.

No one has ascertained whether Rudolph Kessler really exists, or, if he does, whether he made the statements attributed to him in Kikes' liepapers, or, if he did, whether the poor old man was in a state of senile imbecility and, in the wildly inflated economy of Brazil, eagerly grasped a few cruzeiros as a reward for repeating a lie.

Whatever the truth about Kessler, it is obvious that the creative genius of God's Own has not lost its vigor--or its contemptuous disregard of common sense.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
GREAT FAILURE

The Crusades are, so to speak, the continental divide of European history. They have inspired thousands of novels and romances in all European languages, of which the best known in this country is probably Sir Walter Scott's The Talisman, a typical compound of 15% history and 85% exuberant fancy. They are subject of innumerable general and partial histories, and even a summarily select bibliography would cover several pages. For an orderly account of events, I shall recommend only A History of the Crusades, a composite work published in 1969 by the University of Wisconsin Press. [1]

The avowed purpose of the Crusades was the conquest of Palestine, then called the 'Holy Land', because it was the scene of the tales assembled in the Christian's holy book. When we consider the individuals who participated in that great outburst of military power, we can only rarely determine in what proportions a given man was actuated by superstition and by our racial desire for adventure, conquest and glory.

In the Crusades, Europe attained the greatest measure of unity she has had since the fall of the Roman Empire. It is true that there was frequent and sometimes fatal dissention among the leaders, but they quarrelled as rival commanders, each jealous of his own prestige and confident of his own military judgement, not as Englishmen or Frenchmen or Germans. In feudal society (as so often in the Elizabethan theatre and grand opera) each territorial magnate, a count or duke, was the absolute monarch of his own domain, owing only a tenuous allegiance to a king or emperor, and nationality was, at most, only a vague perception of small ethnic and temperamental differences, not yet systematized politically into distinct nations.

The European unity manifested in the Crusades was, in part, made possible by a common religion, Christianity in the form of Roman Catholicism, still unperturbed by formidable heresy, and, in part, by a common culture and, among the literate, a common language, Latin. To what extent this basis of unity was preserved by Christianity is a question that depends on speculation about what would have happened, had the Germanic peoples been immune to the alien religion. The answer given by Charles Renouvier in his anonymously published Uchronie (Paris, 1876) is only one of scores that could be urged with equal plausibility.

In the Crusades, Europe, for the first time since the decadence of Rome, took the offensive and the relatively small armies of European warriors, in obedience to our racial urge to expand and conquer, vanquished the Moslem's armed hordes, subdued Palestine, made an Aryan the King of Jerusalem and partitioned the land into feudal domains.
In the Crusades, Europe also manifested, here and there, a sense of racial unity. One of the
great leaders of the First Crusade, Godfrey de Bouillon, remarked on the folly of going to the
Orient to fight the Saracens while leaving one's wife and heirs exposed to the depredations of
another Oriental race, the enemies of God and man, and it was only with difficulty that he
was persuaded to depart on the Crusade and leave urgent unfinished business at home. Other
noblemen, notably Emicho de Leiningen, Guillaume de Melun et GŒtinais, Clarebold de
Vendeuil, Thomas de La FŠre, and Drogo de Nesle, attempted hurriedly to clean up some
German cities, notably Speyer, Worms, Mainz, and Cologne, on their way to the holy war.
Their patriotic efforts were largely frustrated by men of their own race. The Jews scurried to
sanctuary in churches and monasteries, where they were protected by venal or superstitious
ecclesiastics, including bishops and archbishops, and some went into hiding in the homes of
venal or compassionate burghers. Of the Jews who fell into the hands of the Crusaders, many
saved their lives by professing an eagerness to be doused in holy water, while an uncertain
number of others were slain. Warriors on their way to Palestine could not tarry long in any
one place, so their attempted 'purification' was more symbolic than real, and they had to be
content with a relatively small number of executions and with carrying off booty that the
usurers and swindlers quickly replaced by fresh depredations.

Yahweh's darlings habitually and perpetually whine about persecution, and since the
Crusaders did slay a number of them who failed to scuttle into sanctuary or hiding, they had
some basis for fictions about a 'holocaust'. They wrote narratives about the multitude of sweet
innocents who heroically killed themselves and their families to avoid falling into the hands
of the vile Christians. These accounts were recently translated, expounded and elaborated by
Robert Chazan in *European Jews and the First Crusade*, [2] a work that I have not seen,
although I have read a good part of the sources in an edition by Neubauer, Stern, and Baer
(Berlin, 1892). Chazan evidently accepted the stories as historical chronicles.

Professor Ivan G. Marcus of the Jewish Theological Seminary, in his review of Chazan's
book in *Speculum*, notes that the several sources represent revisions by various hands and fall
into three families, distinguished by the use of "stench" or "filth" or both to designate
Christians. He recognizes that the stories, improved by each reviser, "are highly edited,
rhetorically colored, and liturgically motivated literary reworkings of circular letters and oral
reports, written for definite purposes." [3]

It is likely that some Jews--how many we shall never know--did follow the example which,
according to tradition, was set by the Jews in Masada when that fortress was retaken by the
Romans in A.D. 73, and did kill themselves and their families rather than be temporarily
polluted by drops of the hated Europeans' holy water.

When the Crusaders reached Palestine, their prowess and valor crushed the Moslem armies
and gave them possession of all the territory they coveted, on which they imposed a rule that
has left monuments that still excite the awe of tourists, notably the vast ruins of the Krak des
Chevaliers. But their conquest of Palestine, as their later conquest of the Byzantine Empire
was, in the end, ephemeral and as the Europeans retreated, the land relapsed into the
possession of the peoples from whom it had been taken.

The great effort, inspired by Christianity, ended in failure, because the minds of the
conquerors had been muddled and perverted by Christianity. Thus was the blood of our race
shed in vain, and its heroism aborted, as was often to happen in later centuries.
Another retelling of a part of the history of the Crusades is Edward Burnam's *The Templars, Knights of God*, [4] which is the subject of an admirably perspicacious review by the editors of "Mankind Quarterly". [5] The Knights Templar fought valiantly and heroically in the Near East, but their order was an attempt to combine two incompatible things: knighthood and piety. They were warriors, but they were also ecclesiastics and, as such, they were condemned to celibacy. They could not marry, and since Christianity had inherited and even exacerbated the morbid misogyny of its Jewish authors, they were even forbidden to have intercourse with those nasty and dangerous animals, women. The result, naturally, was that some became homosexuals, with a vice that does not necessarily exclude valor. [6] while others, evading an inhuman law, kept concubines, usually women from the native population, and engendered mongrel bastards.

The Knights Templar, therefore, were a part of the racial ruin wrought by an alien and poisonous religion. They, as the editors remark in the review, were part of the historical record that incites us to "wonder that Europe could for so long sustain the constant genetic loss resultant from centuries of warfare on the one hand, and centuries of monasticism on the other."

The Jewish superstition, furthermore, was what aborted the first great European conquest and made it a war to save a part of the world for Christianity and thus, despite all the heroism of the Aryan warriors, made it in the end as futile and foolish as a war to 'save the world for democracy.'

One could not improve on the concluding section of the review as a statement of a highly significant historical fact that is usually disregarded by writers who aspire to be popular pseudo-historians:

"Although the Levant was potentially a source of wealth and riches for Europe, being central to trade with the Orient, it could have been held only if the Crusaders had abandoned the Christian ideal, which saw the local Christian population as their brethren, and had instead planned the permanent colonization of the Holy Land by European settlers, bringing European women, and thus ensure a permanent and plentiful garrison sufficient to resist the Moslem hordes brought against them for all directions. While the Crusaders never degenerated, in the Levant, to the levels of the Byzantines, nevertheless the only offspring they produced there were the offspring of local women who certainly did not share the gene pool of the European knights, and equally certainly were not reared in the tradition that enthused the chivalry of Europe. For the vast majority of European knights, participation in the Crusades, and settlement in the Levant, was genetic death. The indigenous Moslems could always raise fresh hosts with which to retake the cities won by the Crusaders at such heavy cost, while any Crusader reaction was possibly only when the internecine political and church squabbles in Europe would permit a new generation of young knights to be sent to the Levant." [7] Sent, one could add, to their genetic death and with further depletion of our race's great and irreplaceable heritage.

So you can see that the hallucinatory drug to which our race was made addicted by its eternal enemies and by its own shysters and demented dervishes, was as deadly in 1096-1144 as it is today. One must wonder whether our faltering race, now so terribly depleted of its racial strength, can ever recover from the spiritual kuru or "AIDS" with which it was infected in the fourth and fifth centuries of the present era. Certainly not, so long as it idiotically suppresses the little that is left of the race's ravaged immune system.
Footnotes


6. As witness the famous Heiros Lochos of Thebes, if their sexual habits are correctly reported. Philip of Macedon, who was by no means a sentimentalist but had an Aryan's admiration of courage and loyalty, wept when he saw them dead in their ranks on the field of Chaeronea.


This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

UNGRATEFUL HERO

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (December 1989)

An advertisement sent through the mails by Edgar D. Mitchell begins: "Eighteen years ago I had an extraordinary experience--one that shaped my life. After exploring the dry, airless surface of the moon as an Apollo astronaut, I was returning home to Earth. When I saw our fertile planet, luminous in space, I knew that our Earth and the life it bears were not mere accidents. On a deep level I experienced the intelligent, loving and harmonious nature of the universe."
There is no reason to doubt that story. His experience is readily understood. He must have felt an enormous, overwhelming relief when the rocket which had brought him to the moon began the return journey. Had its apparatus or the center on earth from which it was controlled failed, he and his companions would soon have perished in agony on the dry, airless surface of the earth's satellite or in the eternal night of frigid and airless outer space, and would have thus experienced the "loving nature" of a universe in which life is a mere epiphenomenon of blind, primordial forces—a universe in which the earth and the whole solar system are less than a single snowflake in a blizzard.

A brave man is not one who is so stupid or intoxicated that he cannot perceive imminent peril or estimate his chance of surviving it. A brave man is necessarily afraid, for fear is the instinct that makes all animate creatures, from ants to men, flee from perceived danger. Courage is the self-mastery that enables men to confront perils from which instinct would make them flee. And when they have survived that peril, the release of the tension of brave self-mastery produces a surge of overwhelming emotion, and a brave man will often find himself trembling in that first moment of assurance that he is safe. Anyone who has ever escaped with his life from a deadly danger knows that; and, in some circumstances, his consciousness, in that instant of almost incredulous perception that he was alive and the danger passed, may have been filled with inchoate thought that he later recognized as irrational.

In 1971, when the crew of the fourth lunar mission prepared to return home, Mr. Mitchell could reassure himself with the knowledge that the crews of the first two landings on the moon had returned safely to earth in 1968, but he also knew that in 1969 the crew of the third attempt had barely escaped with their lives when a malfunction occurred, fortunately while there was still time to abort the mission. He must have felt a great relief when the danger that he and his companions might be stranded and left to die miserably on the dead satellite or in sublunar space had passed, and the disk of the planet toward which they were returning at last doubtless seemed gloriously alive and benign, suggesting fantastic notions about a "loving universe." What is odd is that when he was back on earth, he did not reflect how fantastic and irrational that illusion had been.

It is also odd that he should only then have perceived that our planet and the animalcules that crawl over it were not accidents—unless he was taking 'accident' in the sense given it by ignorant persons, who think the word means 'without cause.' Every accident is an event that was not predicted and anticipated because its causes were not perceived before it occurred. When two automobiles collide, that is an accident because neither driver perceived the velocity of the other and the path it would follow. An observer who saw the two vehicles approach each other, knew the velocity of each, and knew that neither driver was aware of the advance and path of the other, would have seen that the 'accident' would be the inevitable result of causes that were obvious to him.

This planet and the sentient creatures upon it are not accidents, because they were inevitable produced by causes and forces that have operated, and will operate, in the universe forever. It is true that the chemical reaction that produced life occurred on no other known planet (for reasons that are well known), and that the reaction has not yet been successfully reproduced in a laboratory, but that does not alter the fact that life, like the incandescence of the sun, was regularly produced by natural forces that are inherent in the very structure of the universe and work automatically and blindly, without purpose. Life would be an accident if it
had been created by some spook, an impossible being imagined as living and capable of volition.

It appears that Mr. Mitchell's failure to understand his own natural reaction in 1971 inspired him to found the Institute of Noetic (1) Sciences, for which he is now soliciting subscriptions and contributions.

To judge from the prospectus, the Institute will be largely concerned with investigation of the well-attested phenomena of psychosomatic medicine, the interaction of mental states and physiological conditions, which is still only partly understood and sometimes seems paradoxical. I remember the remark make to me by a member of the medical faculty of Johns Hopkins not long after a surgical operation cured the eminent Russian historian, Rostovtzeff, of melancholia (and also cured him of logical thought): "We have now conclusively proved that all maladies of the mind are maladies of the body, and that all maladies of the body are maladies of the mind." That was more than a cynical quip.

Much of the difficulty in understanding the interaction arises from the dichotomy between body and mind that the Christians took from the Orphics, although they, expecting old Jesus to smash up the universe next year, neglected to take over the corollary in Orphic doctrine, metempsychosis. (2)

(1. Omitted--Ed.)

(2. The Christians probably imitated some of the mystery cults that had been derived from Orphism or the revived Orphism of the Second Century, rather than the original Orphism of the sixth century B.C., which so strongly influenced Pindar and Plato. Whence the Orphics derived their theogony and theology is not known, and it would be bootless to list the various speculations. I shall not attempt to guess whether the Orphic doctrines were, like those of the Vedas, indigenously Aryan or, as the great authority of Professor Hans Gunther maintains, incorporated much that was alien to the Aryan spirit. However that may be, as I have often remarked, the Orphism of Pindar, embellished by the genius of a great poet, makes Christianity seem insufferable tawdry and vulgar.)

The psychosomatic problem would be clearer if we eschewed superstitious fancies and followed the sound Aristotelian definition of the soul as simply the vitality that stimulated and coordinated the organs of a living thing. The soul of a plant or tree is its ability to absorb nourishment, grow, and propagate itself. To these faculties, the soul of an animal adds sense-perception, and the soul of the higher animals includes also the orectic power of desires that are not mere appetites and instincts that are more than mere reflexes--a soul which in man is called the subconscious mind (Latin *anima*), and is usually complemented by the conscious mind (Greek *nous*, Latin *animus, mens*) which is capable of reason and of common sense, the faculty that correctly synthesizes the perceptions of the five senses, memory, and reason. When a living organism, whether tree or emperor, dies, its soul vanishes.
Religions which imagine a detachable and perduring soul have given unthinking persons the notion that a human being is like an automobile, which may be abandoned by its driver when he has reached his destination. The analogy is obviously wrong. In an automobile, malfunction of the water pump does not affect the carburator, and vice versa, but a human being is an interaction of many organs, and even ordinary medical practice traces aetiologies such, for example, as this: a disease of the eyes, produced by diabetes, caused by malfunction of the pancreas, which was affected by the liver, which was inflamed by alcoholism, which was caused by a desire to escape from reality.

The diastic faculty in the psyche of many human beings makes it a relatively complex force that coordinates the functioning of the various organs and the components of those organs. Much of its activity is still obscure, as witness the phenomenon of drastic physiological changes induced by intense emotions. This phenomenon may occur in the few genuine instances of "faith healing," although most of the instances that are supposedly produced by "faith healers" are induced hallucinations or plain fraud. (3)

(3. On this racket of big-time Jesus-hucksters, see the admirable investigation by James Randi, *The Faith Healers* (Buffalo, Prometheus Books, 1987).)

Such operations of the psyche call for research, and if Mr. Mitchell's Institute is to sponsor rationally scientific investigation, well and good, but it is hard to see how that could supply enough copy for a (monthly?) magazine, a (monthly?) *Bulletin*, and additional hoop-la.

As one reads further in the prospectus, one begins to suspect that Mr. Mitchell did not recover from the emotional reaction that supervened when he had some assurance he would return safely to earth, and that when he says the planet and life on it are not "mere accidents," he is thinking of a creation, probably by Brahman, the hero of the most reasonable of the many creation-myths, or the Adibuddha, for whom there is something to be said, or possibly even by less attractive and more bizarre super-spooks.

And the sales-pitch sounds more and more like "New Age" Hokum. Members of the Institute will be given an "opportunity to travel to other cultures," thanks, no doubt, to airlines that need passengers, and, what's more, they are going to "support [with cash?] a vision of personal and *global* transformation." Do you detect a whiff of miasma from the "One World" swamp?

As I dropped the prospectus on an overflowing waste-basket, I reflected that when Mr. Mitchell was safely back on the earth and his intense emotion of relief at his escape from imminent danger subsided, he would have done better to remember that he owed his journey to the moon and his safe return therefrom to the genius of two German scientists, Dr. Wernher von Braun and Dr. Arthur Rudolph, who gave to the United States the power to explore the solar system, and who were requited as Americans usually requite men to whom they owe great benefits. They were driven from the country to prove again that there is no action so base that Americans will not eagerly perform it to please Yahweh's Yids.
Instead of trying to compete in the "New Age" business, which should be left to third-rate actresses only a little overage, Mr. Mitchell would have done better to show some gratitude to men to whom he owed his life, and to promote a "new world view" based on simple honesty, which is much rarer, as well as more valuable, than stale gabble about "spiritual approaches."

Even if he felt no gratitude to Drs. Von Braun and Rudolph, he should have perceived that "healing the planet" is mere moonshine, unless we have first succeeded in healing our race, now in the terminal stage of psychic sarcoma.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

MORE ON AN ENIGMA

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (April 1990)

Since I devoted considerable space to Lyndon LaRouche in the February issue, there has come to me a copy of a journal published by what is obviously a subsidiary of LaRouche's still active organization. It is the January-February issue of the bimonthly *21st Century Science & Technology*, edited by a Carol White who is presumably the White mentioned in my article. (1)

(1. A valued correspondent informs me that there may be more than one "Carol White" and suggests an identification of the one connected with LaRouche as a woman whose real name he states. Another sends observations that may or may not confirm the suggested identification, which the woman denies. See addendum below.)
The periodical does nothing to solve the political puzzle which I stated in February: Why does the concealed dictatorship in Washington want to suppress LaRouche? It does describe the way in which that alien government destroyed one of LaRouche's subsidiaries, the Fusion Energy Foundation.

A pseudo-legal terrorist, disguised as a Federal judge in Massachusetts, fined the Foundation $5,000,000 (!) for what he called "contempt of court." The Federal goons then rushed to the offices of the Foundation in Virginia and seized all of its assets. The tyrants then threw the Foundation into involuntary bankruptcy because it could not pay its debts with the funds the goons had seized. A neat operation and only typical of the terminal stage of the "democracy" beloved by Americans.

What is noteworthy is that there still was an honest judge in the Federal judiciary, specifically in the U.S. Bankruptcy Court. He investigated the case and wrote a decision of 106 pages, in which, as he is quoted in the periodical, he said that "the government's actions could be liken[ed] to a constructive fraud on the court, wherein the court may infer the fraudulent nature of the government's conduct."

As I have said, nothing in the issue of the periodical I have seen gives us a clue to the reason why the thugs in Washington have singled out LaRouche for their pseudo-legal frauds and terrorism. It challenges some political propaganda, but it should compensate for that by endorsing delusions, including Christianity, that serve to keep the boobs in spiritless and mindless subjection to their enemies.

Surely no one will take seriously the pseudo-scientific jabbering about the dire consequences of the "greenhouse effect" until archaeologists have discovered the ruins of the many factories which must have been belching their smoke and carbon dioxide into the atmosphere c. 20,000 B.C. to produce the "greenhouse effect" that ended the third Wurm glaciation. When such ruins are discovered, we can begin to worry about industrial activity in all the preceding glacial ages, back to the Pleistocene. But until such ruins are discovered, we must treat the current trepidation about a "greenhouse effect" as we treat other propaganda for the Jews' "One World."

Denying the "greenhouse" scare probably does annoy the Masters of Deceit, but they should be grateful for the accompanying denial of genetic science and the madcap claim that there are no races and no innate differences in the quality of anthropoids, so that the faster biological scrubs breed, the happier the world will be. And the Masters should be particularly grateful for the attempt to plaster LaRouche's Oecumenical Christianity over scientifically ascertained facts.

The major article in this issue is "Roger Bacon and the Birth of Universal Science," by Paul Greenberg, an article that we read with great sympathy because its author is one of the five who were thrown into prison along with LaRouche by the lawless government.

Greenberg begins with what is evidently part of the LaRouche ritual: a denunciation of "Isaac Newton's petty imperial mind" and all empirical science, which seems to be like the Roman Catholics' habit of crossing themselves to affirm their faith. He doesn't explain the ritual. For a clear statement of that we must turn to a review by one David Cherry of a recent book on Newton, where we are told that "Science is a moral enterprise, in which the scientist always seeks to learn how anyone of good will can draw closer to God by discovering His ways, for the propagation of His will, as a builder." A scientist, in other words, starts by befuddling
his mind with illusions that are the very antithesis of scientific inquiry. He knows that the story of Cinderella is true because she wore a glass slipper, given her by her fairy grandmother. (2)

(2. I am sure the reader does not need to be told that the glass slipper was created by some early translator or scribe who mistook the French *vair* for *vaire* (modern *verre*). The mistake improves the story, as Perault perceived. A glass slipper is not only something wonderful and fairy-like in itself, but it is rigid and would thus defeat the efforts of the women who tried to fit it onto their bigger feet, whereas a fur slipper (probably ermine, as befits princesses) would have been soon pulled out of shape.)

When one ignores the LaRouchian-Christian *lubie*, the article, after somewhat exaggerating or misdating the "technological progress" of the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries, gives an account of the work of Roger Bacon (c. 1214—c. 1292) that is, so far as I can tell, fairly accurate, except that, as a member of LaRouche's cult, Greenberg has to deny the Aristotelian thought that underlies Bacon's accomplishments in the observation of nature. Greenberg tells us that Bacon was the pupil of Grosseteste (c. 1175-1253), but does not tell us that Grosseteste translated some of Aristotle's works, and was, of course, an Aristotelian in his methods of observing nature, although he wandered into a kind of Neoplatonism in his theological theories.

That Bacon was also a professed Christian is to be taken for granted in the Thirteenth Century, but when we try to define the actual beliefs of men of that time, we must not forget that they were prudent and, like Rabelais, expressed opinions *jusqu'au feu exclusivement*. There were atheists in the Thirteenth Century, probably including one of Greenberg's heroes, the great Hohenstauffen emperor, Frederick II, but even that bold monarch did not avow publicly such politically disastrous opinions, (3) and men of lesser rank had no desire to be roasted over a slow fire, which was the theologians' favorite means of proving the truth of their spiritual pretensions.

(3. He was accused of being the author of the famous and now lost treatise, *De tribus impostoribus* (i.e., the three scoundrels, Moses, Jesus, and Mahomet, who deluded their contemporaries with their fictions). It is most improbable that Frederick was the author, but it is quite possible that he had read and approved the iconoclastic book.)

I have read no more than a hundred pages of Bacon's voluminous writings, and I have not seen the translations from which Greenberg quotes, but I feel convinced that Bacon was at least a deist, and was willing to identify the creative god in whom he believed with the one worshipped by the Church in which he was an ecclesiastic. In one passage, which Greenberg could have cited, he says that ancient writers, such as Aristotle, who investigated and ascertained the operations of nature, must have been directly inspired by his god. How much of Biblical mythology he believed is quite another question. He certainly expressed no doubts that would have been suicidal,
but some contemporary theologians believed him to be secretly a heretic; they may have been right, but we have no means of knowing. The basis of their accusation of heresy may have been no more than a perception that all scientific investigation of nature was deleterious to the superstitions that were their stock in trade.

Polemics about the legal limitations of papal power and the corruption of the contemporary clergy are quite another matter. They might make a man unpopular, but were too well embodied in the traditions of the church and its internal competition to serve as a reason for overt persecution.

It is not worthwhile to spend the time and energy needed to verify Greenberg's quotations and statements about Bacon's scientific achievements. The quotations seem to me to be accurate, and it is true that Bacon's achievements were amazingly great for his time. He probably did invent gunpowder and design, at least in imagination, a telescope, as he imagined a machine that would imitate the movement of a bird's wings and so enable men to fly. But these fanciful inventions were extrapolations from facts he had learned experimentally in the manner of Aristotle, and entirely apart from his Neoplatonic theological fancies.

There is one gross error that is significant since it illustrates the operation of a mental process quite commonly found among our political allies. Greenberg writes:

"The evidence that Bacon build a compound microscope and a telescope lies in a mysterious document, discovered in a chest in a castle in southern Italy by antiquarian Wilfrid Voynich in 1912. (5) This encrypted work [was] decoded in the 1920s by...William R. Newbold of the University of Pennsylvania.... Newbold's deciphering was dismissed as 'groundless'...after the untimely death of Newbold, when a neo-inquisition arose to suppress Bacon's work because of its potential to overturn the corpus of Aristotelian dogma."

(5. Greenberg cannot be charged with falsification here. He is following the cover-story told by Voynich when he agreed to conceal the name of the Italian family from whom he bought the unique and enigmatic manuscript as a profitable investment.)

This is what Greenberg says, although he has read or, at least, cites in his bibliography, an irrefragable demonstration that Newbold's "decipherment" was an illusion, because (a) Newbold takes as symbols not the characters of the otherwise unknown 'alphabet,' but small portions of them, probably marked off by flaking of the ink on parchment, and (b) one of his symbols may represent two or even three letters of the Latin alphabet, thus permitting anagrams, of which the potential is seldom suspected even by persons who in the games of their childhood solved such puzzles as "Paddle your own OCEAN." Newbold's decipherment would permit one to find a statement in respectable Latin that I wrote the manuscript.
It is true that Newbold's prestige put into reference books for a while his claims that Bacon had invented a microscope and telescope, which were based more on what he had read in Bacon's known works and what he imagined the many pictures and diagrams in the manuscript to represent than on the scraps of text he had "deciphered." These statements naturally disappeared from reference works and the writings of responsible authors after the falsity of his "decipherment" was conclusively demonstrated.

For an excellent description of the Voynich manuscript, complete with photographs of some pages, and an account of the very many attempts that have been made to read it, see *The Voynich Manuscript--an Elegant Enigma*, by M(ary) E. D'Impero (Laguna Hills, California; Aegean Park Press, "s.a."; still in print). I have written a fairly long critique for the author and publisher, but it does not deserve space in *Liberty Bell*.

The substance of the relevant facts is this. Palaeographic considerations, admittedly not conclusive, place the date of the writing in the Fifteenth Century or later. The first trace of the manuscript appears, perhaps significantly, in the time of the "Rosicrucian Enlightenment" (6) is the first part of the Seventeenth Century, when it was apparently in the possession of the celebrated British alchemist, fakir, astrologer, and spy, Dr. John Dee. (7)

(6. On which see the magistral work of the late Dr. Frances A. Yates, *The Rosicrucian Enlightenment* (London, Routledge, 1972; paperback reprint still available).)

(7. For Dee's activities as a spy, which were greatly facilitated by his reputation as a master of astrological hocus-pocus, see Richard Deacon's *History of the Secret Service* (New York, Taplinger, 1970), pp. 12-36, 41, with references to his biography of Dee. The latest work about the wily astrologer etc. is by Nicholas H. Clulee, *John Dee's natural Philosophy: Between Science and Religion* (London, Routledge, 1989). The author is a partisan of his subject and does not sufficiently allow for the extent to which Dee's expressed opinions were shaped by opportunities for fraud and imposture.)

The manuscript is either (a) a hoax, i.e., a meaninglessly mysterious concoction to support a fraudulent tale about a wonderful group of sages who had discovered cosmic secrets, or (b) a statement of a secret doctrine, probably influenced by the Hermetic corpus and the Jewish Kabbalah, and possibly by Dee's "Monas hieroglyphica," expressed in the specially devised symbols of an artificial language, i.e., a one-part code logically arranged. (8)

(8. In such a code, for example, using the Roman alphabet, A = astronomical terms; AB = stellar bodies; ABA = the sun; ABB = the moon; ABC = a planet; ABCA = Mercury; ABCB = Venus; etc. ABD = "fixed" stars; ABD = Sirius; ABDB = Aldebaran; etc. AC = constellations; ACA = Ursa Major; ACB = Ursa Minor, etc. AD = the zodiac; ADA = Aries; ADB = Aquarius; etc. AE = aspects; AEA =
Greenberg, however, as a faithful hierodule of LaRouche and his Oecumenical Christianity, has to imagine a conspiracy and "neo-inquisition" to depreciate the work of Roger Bacon. It is the besetting sin of persons on our side to imagine conspiracies to account for events of which they emotionally disapprove but which are adequately explained by known causes, thereby providing material that our enemies use to deride "conspiratorial theories" and thus conceal the real forces that are hustling our race to the precipice over which nations disappear from history.

ADDENDUM

I have just received a letter from a man who may or may not be or have been a member of LaRouche's organization, of which he obviously has detailed knowledge. He informs me that "Carol White" is a Jewess, whose real name is probably Weiss, and is "one of the Jews who surround LaRouche and try to control the direction of his thinking and activity. They will probably have an easier time of it, now that he is out of the way, leaving the day-to-day supervision of his organization in their hands."

He further informs me that "LaRouche became a millionaire in the '60s through his computer consulting firm," and spent his own money to form his organization. I described the method by which the scoff-law government in Washington procured the fraudulent conviction of LaRouche, but my informant adds the very significant detail that at the trial at which LaRouche was convicted, "it was actually forbidden to mention in court that the reason the loan payments had stopped was that the government had seized the funds!" That is a memorable illustration of the way in which the terrorists who rule us use their hireling courts to give a sickly semblance of legality to their tyrannical oppression of our hated nation. At present, it is not expedient openly to treat Americans, who have not yet been disarmed, as the Semites in Palestine are now treated.

It is greatly to the credit of LaRouche, if, as my informant says, "both the Propositions 64 and 69 in California, requiring enforcement of the public-health laws against AIDS scum, were his work." Both were defeated by "saturation media propaganda," lavishly financed, more than $20,000,000 for that purpose having been raised in Hollywood alone, obviously from the Sheenies, because the quarantine, "If enforced, would not only reinstitute segregation of the races, but virtually decapitate the Jew/Liberal government."

The writer offers the explanation that "LaRouche was brought up in the socialism of the 1930s with its economic determinism and racial-equality theology, and has never entirely freed himself of it. But, in his intellectual development, he has virtually rediscovered National Socialism, except for biology."

He concludes that LaRouche "has shown both sincerity and effectiveness, and deserves better than you have given him [in my article in the February issue], though his racial blindness is a grave fault."
This information will elucidate to some extent the character of LaRouche, who, however, is much less important than the fact that the slightly disguised dictatorship's effort to eliminate him gives you an excellent indication of the viciousness of the government to which the American boobs voluntarily subjugated themselves. And it is significant that the imprisonment of the leader has placed his organization effectively under the unmitigated control of Jews, with proximate consequences that you will be able to predict for yourself.

*This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.*

---

**AIMING LOW**

*by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (May 1990)*

The British press in November and December was full of pontificating about the ruin of Count Nikolai Tolstoy, of the Russian noble family that produced an astonishing number of well-known novelists, including the author of *Anna Karenina* and *War and Peace*. One of two long articles in the *Sunday Times*, 3 December 1989, is perhaps the most reasonable—or rather the least unreasonable of the comments I have seen.

The present Count Tolstoy is an historian who has particularly concerned himself with the massacre of at least thirty thousand civilized Russians by collaboration between the British servants of the Jews and Stalin in 1945. (The comparable but greater crimes of the Americans are not at issue here.) You may remember his *Victims of Yalta* and *Stalin's Secret Army*, a book which distressed the British establishment by showing the close cooperation between ranking members of the British government and the Soviet enemies of civilization.

In his latest book, *The Minister and the Massacres* (London, Century-Hutchison, 1986), Count Tolstoy alleged that the massacres were the result of a conspiracy headed by Harold Macmillan, whom Churchill had made
"political adviser" to General (Field Marshall) Alexander, and who thus was able to use the General as an unwitting accomplice in the massacres by conspiring with his subordinates.

Tolstoy and his publishers were sued for libel by Lord Aldington.

Let not Baron Aldington's title make you think of Britain's hereditary nobility; he was a young man of twenty-five named Low in 1939, when Great Britain began to act on behalf of International Jewry, which had formally declared war on Germany almost seven years before, but naturally had to wait until its henchmen could mobilize gullible Aryans to do its fighting. Low, through merit or the kind of political corruption that came to dominate the American Army under Roosevelt, soared up to the rank of General, and, as General Low, issued the commands to the British forces that carried out the bloody crime against international law and the ethics of our race. After the war, Low became Chairman of the Board of one of Britain's largest and wealthiest insurance companies, and naturally a wealthy man himself. He was catapulted into the peerage in 1962 and chose the title, Baron Aldington.

When the Baron filed his libel suit, Tolstoy's publishers hurriedly weaseled out by arranging to settle for a mere £30,000, leaving poor Tolstoy, who was the real object of the British Establishment's wrath, to fight alone. (He received no real help from a man named Watts, who was prosecuted with him.) The trial took place before a British judge, who, if the press reports are to be trusted, was overtly hostile to the defendant. It was relatively easy for Low-Aldington to prove that he had acted under orders, a plea which suffices in civilized tribunals, but was ignored by the Americans when they obscenely murdered German officers to please the world's parasites. Tolstoy was simply crushed by a judgement for damages far exceeding what he could ever pay, plus the costs with which the loser is taxed in England, making the total he must pay the staggering sum of £2,500,000!

If the accounts of the trial in the press are to be trusted, I must concede that the verdict that Tolstoy was guilty of libel was legally correct, although the damages awarded were fantastically excessive, but I regret anything that redounds to the profit of Low-Aldington, who, again if the reports are to be trusted, must have sworn that when he had the unarmed men (and some women and children) "repatriated," with elaborate precautions to prevent them from committing suicide, he had no idea they would not be treated with kindness by the Soviets. I am reminded of the Chicago gangster who wiped out some members of a rival gang, and then, when on trial, swore he hadn't known his machine gun was loaded.

Tolstoy's ruin came---legally, at least---from an odd twist in his book. He alleged that the British part of one of the great instances of treachery and barbarity in modern history came from a conspiracy headed by Macmillan, who acted without the knowledge of Winston Churchill. That made officers who carried out orders that Macmillan had no authority to give participants in the conspiracy. I wish I knew whether this was Tolstoy's idea or was suggested to him by some adviser, possibly the weaseling publishers, who urged that the Establishment would not permit derogatory comments about Britain's greatest War Criminal.

Although one of the articles in the *Sunday Times* is devoted to laundering Macmillan, there can be no question but that he was morally quite capable of the crime of which he was accused. He was probably a traitor, and when Prime Minister certainly acted to shield traitors and enemy agents. He will be best remembered from the widely published photograph that showed him,
attired for Ascot, doing his plebeian best to look like a haughty British nobleman, perhaps with foreknowledge that he would soon be jacked up into the peerage as Lord Stockton. What is wrong with Tolstoy's thesis is the notion that Macmillan, a born toady, would have dared to do anything more than sharpen a pencil without the approbation of his blood-thirsty boss.

The very fact that Churchill, in imitation of Soviet practice, appointed "political advisers" to keep commanding generals under surveillance and thwart, if possible, any tendency to observe the code of warfare on which civilized nations had agreed, was evidence in itself of where the real responsibility lay.

Had Tolstoy taken the reasonable and logical position that the crime was carried out on the orders of Churchill, whom British officers, by the rules and ethics of their profession, were obliged to obey, willing or unwillingly, his position would have been legally as well as historically impregnable.

The historical facts may be definitely established in the awaited second volume of David Irving's *Churchill's War*. In the meantime, we must wonder what made poor Tolstoy aim so low the deadly projectile of his research and deliberately miss the logical target.

It would be a waste of your time to take notice of the bleating in the British press that the crime was justified by the "requirements of postwar policy" and especially the need to rush American money into Russia to bolster the r,gime of Roosevelt's accomplice. It is too late for journalistic sleight-of-pen to save the British Establishment. It was unable to prevent the publication of David Irving's *Churchill's War* (1) or the book by Peter Wright. (2) The hurried murder of the aged Rudolph Hess was botched, and so, in current idiom, was sensationally "counter-productive." Almost every day brings to light more evidence of the Establishment's Judaic viciousness and corruption.

I have just noticed the disclosure, by Aaron Moshel, a retired agent of Mossad, the Jews' agency for espionage and terrorism, that it was he who, on orders from his superiors, warned the notorious British traitor, Kim Philby, that his treason had been discovered by MI5 (which, of course, had been penetrated by the Jews' Mossad) and that his arrest was imminent. Moshel thinks it likely that Philby himself was an agent of Mossad, which sent him to the Soviet KGB. Philby, he says, was inspired (doubtless at Cambridge, where he became a satellite of Lord Rothschild) with hatred of his rather distinguished father's "anti-Semitism." (3) So Philby, who married a Jewess, naturally did his best to destroy his own race, nation, and civilization.

Intelligence and terrorist agencies are compartmentalized in an effort to prevent a given agent from learning more than he "needs to know" to carry out his mission. Moshel, who was not even told whether or not Philby was in the employ of Mossad, would not have known precisely how Lord Rothschild was related to either Philby or Mossad. That remains to be elucidated, but the Judaic-British Establishment will, if necessary, do anything to protect its Yiddish darling.

(1. Volume I is available from Liberty Bell Publications, $30.00 + postage.)

(3. Here, of course, the absurdity of the Jews' nonsense word, which they have made popular to impose on the thoughtless and disguise their own activities, becomes apparent. Harry St. John Philby, like his friend, T.E. Lawrence ("of Arabia"), was a great friend of the Semites and deplored their betrayal by Britain to please their vicious enemies, Yahweh's Yids. Moshel thus dissipates the foolish but generally accepted conjectures that Kim Philby became a Bolshevik and traitor in emulation of his father's friendship for Ibn Saud and vehement denunciation of the Jew-serving British government's policy to expose the Semites of the Near East to Jewish depredations. The elder Philby, who opposed Britain's war for the Jews and was illegally arrested and imprisoned in 1939, is now perhaps best remembered as the explorer of the Rub'a el Khali, which he described in *The Empty Quarter* (1933).)

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront

---

THE VIKING'S FAILURE

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (May 1990)

The *New Scientist* for 20 January 1990 is especially interesting. It contains on one page the latest in a long series that describe the dire effects that the much-touted "greenhouse effect" will have on the world, unless the industrial production of carbon dioxide is halted, which, as no one states specifically, can be done only by the "One World" government for which Yahweh's Yids have been agitating frantically since their victory in the war against our race in Europe. (1)
(1. This is not to deny that there are grave ecological problems, ranging from preservation of whales, dolphins, and other friendly species that have as much natural right to this planet as we do and which we should value much more than the species of anthropoids that are our active or potential enemies, to the preservation of the tropical rain forests that are being destroyed to accelerate the breeding of biological trash and the profits of the usurers who finance that destruction with loans that will eventually be paid by the American boobs.)

This article accompanies a map that shows what regions of the globe will be affected by the theoretical rise in the level of the ocean that is to be one of the theoretical consequences of the "greenhouse effect." According to the theoretical projection, there will be minor effects in civilized countries, but the most drastic effects will occur in such places as Bangladesh, where there will be a great contraction of the area in which the wogs can breed, as they now do, at a rate which, if one takes into consideration the longer periods of gestation and infancy in our species, puts the guinea pig to shame.

There is, of course, the usual hint that this consequence of the projected "greenhouse effect" will call for taxing the "richer nations," i.e., the Aryan boobs, and for importing into their countries more hordes of "refugees" to breed them out of their homes.

The same issue contains a really valuable and significant article, "Climate and History: the Westvikings' Saga," by John and Mary Gribbon. This reports the findings of the determination of climate in historical times by drilling deep into Arctic ice and extracting cores that show the prevailing climate's fluctuations since c. 500 A.D. There are some very interesting speculations about the effect of presumably world-wide climate on the end of the Roman Empire, but the most positive and significant results explain the fate of the Vikings' settlements in North America.

As late as the 1930s, the public schools in the United States provided some education for children instead of injecting "One World" pus to blight their racial instincts and befuddle their minds. In those days every schoolchild knew that North America was discovered near the end of the Tenth Century by a Viking from Iceland, Eric the Red, who attracted Norse settlers to the land he called Greenland, and that Leif Ericson led colonists further south around the year 1000. Settlements were certainly established in Newfoundland, and almost certainly on the mainland in what is now New England. (2)

(2. Archaeological evidence has proved there were Viking settlements in Newfoundland; it is highly probable that there were some on the coast of New England, but proof is lacking. For a non-technical account, see "Westward to Vinland", by Helge Ingstad, translated by Erik J. Friis (London, Jonathan Cape, 1969).)

The new climatological data show that Eric the Red did reach a land that was then green and fertile and certainly a Greenland by contrast with the
Iceland from which he had come. He arrived near the end of a warm period, called a "climatic optimum," and his settlements would have prospered exceedingly, had not a following period of very cold winters imposed unexpected hardships on the colonists. The climate became warmer again, so colonists were again encouraged.

The two settlements in Greenland became so relatively prosperous that in 1125 a Catholic Bishop was installed in a cathedral, a fairly large church built of stone, of which the foundations are still visible at Gardar. Christianity flourished in the usual way. The authors remark that "Two hundred years later, when the colony was already a hundred years older than the U.S. is now, the church owned about two-thirds of the best grazing land on the island." Although we may assume that the bishop hired servants to tend his herds, more or less inefficiently, the alienation of land that could have supported virile colonists and their families must have checked the expansion of the colony.

As the climate became increasingly colder after the end of the warmer phase around 1225, life in Greenland became ever more difficult. The last bishop died in 1378 and was never replaced, and intercourse between the colonists and the mother country gradually ceased; they had no surplus to export, and the Scandinavian countries were distracted by internal struggles for power and occasional wars.

The Norse settlers were essentially farmers, depending for their livelihood on cultivation of the soil and raising cattle. They could live through cold winters, but were doomed when, around 1500, the summers became too short to permit crops to mature and hence to provide fodder for livestock. The frozen body of the last Norseman in Greenland was found by a ship driven to the coast by a storm in 1540.

As the authors say, "In round terms, the Greenland colonies survived for 500 years, from 1000 to 15000, so they were far from being complete failures: the United States of America have been independent for less than half that time."

The authors do not speculate about the fate of Norse colonies farther south. It is likely that they, having no firearms and only metal weapons that could not be replaced locally, were exterminated by the relatively multitudinous savages and by miscegenation. (Traces of white genes were found in Indian populations for centuries, even individuals who seemed to be White men but had degenerated to Indian customs. Compare the Guayakis of Paraguay.)

Now the fate of the members of our race who came so close to establishing civilization on this continent long before Columbus must be a subject of great interest and pathos to us, but the important point here is the climatic fluctuations from presumably global warming to global chilling that first permitted Norse settlements in Greenland and then made life there impossible for civilized men. (3)

(3. The authors, in tune with the times, suggest that the Norse could have survived in Greenland if they had gone native and imitated the Eskimos. That is supposed to read us a lesson about the need to "adapt" ourselves—adapt ourselves, I suppose, to Christian folly and the importation of hordes of barbarians and savages to take over our country. We can at least be proud that when the climate made life impossible in Greenland, the Norse
died like men. The frozen corpse found in 1540 was dressed in European clothes.)

Now, as you have surely seen for yourself, if only there had been a World Government in the year 1000, Kind Solomon II, from his exalted throne in Jerusalem, would have stopped the industries that were then producing the "greenhouse effect," thus either making settlements in Greenland impossible or assuring their perpetuity. If the latter, he would also have rushed shiploads of niggers to Greenland to teach the Norse about Civil Rights and thus exterminate that colony of the race his race has always hated above all.

If you want to worry about the future, that is the aspect of the "greenhouse effect" you should take to heart.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

NORTH BY GOD

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (May 1990)

We must sympathize with Colonel Oliver L. North, although, of course, we cannot possibly respect him. Indeed, if he had not been a victim of perfidy and injustice, his name would excite only a moment of contemptuous amusement.

Although he probably participated in boyish shenanigans earlier, we had our first view of him when he and his bumbling boss, Admiral Poindexter, having crudely disguised themselves, as boys do when they play detective, sneaked into the Near East as special envoys, sent by the old ham actor in the White House, to deliver to the head of a Moslem nation his gifts, to-wit, a delicious cake and a copy of the Christian Bible with a quotation and
signature personally inscribed by old Ronnie. The gifts may also have included a baseball and bat, and a sack of peppermint-stick candy, but there is no record of them.

It would seem that the purpose of that diplomatic mission was to deliver a gratuitous but calculated insult to the Moslem president, but the level of mentality displayed by all concerned is so low that we may think the overgrown boys hoped to covert the Moslem to Christianity and so make him aware of his duty to surrender his country to Yahweh's Yids.

The episode reminded my older readers of a delightfully comic film, "The Diplomaniacs," in which similar diplomacy had been enacted by the team of Wheeler & Woolsey, who were able to produce excusitely ludicrous episodes without the noisome Yiddish vulgarity of their rivals, four Sheenies called Marx, doubtless in pious memory of Karl.

The boy colonel and his callow superior bobbed up again as Ronnie's agents in a complicated scheme to use in the interests of the Jews the Communist vermin whom the C.I.A. had installed in Nicaragua as part of the long-term plan to encircle the United States before openly occupying it.(1) The unfortunate people in Nicaragua who were trying to resist the local Bolsheviks were to serve as a pretext for further enriching Kikes in the armament business by paying them to supply weapons and munitions to Khomeini's Iranians and thus encourage them to continue their war against Iraq, a Moslem state that is an obstacle to the Jews' plans to annex all of the Near East to their Holy Land.

(1. It is now conceded that the C.I.A. engineered a couple of assassinations and subsidized a revolt to overthrow the Somozas, who had made Nicaragua as nearly stable and civilized as a mongrel country can be. I have some independent knowledge of the Somozas: a friend of mine was a classmate and friend of the Somoza who was educated at Northwestern University. Cf. *Liberty Bell*, October 1988, pp. 15-17, and the cited book by the younger Anastasio Somoza. Mr. Taylor, in the pages of *Liberty Bell*, accused the Somozas of tolerating Jewish predators in Nicaragua, but that was obviously the price they had to pay to avert American intervention for so many years. When the family was overthrown, there was the usual gabble about the 'democracy' and filth that Americans love, but the C.I.A.'s purpose must have been to prepare Nicaragua for Communist occupation, so that it could serve as a base for a Communist take-over in Mexico, thus closing one jaw of the nutcracker on the American nut.)

The international intrigue was so ineptly managed that, as everyone knows, it became a scandal which gave to some ambitious politicos in the Jews' Congress in Washington an opportunity to make noises and get their names in the newspapers. To what extent North was responsible for the blunders is uncertain, but on his behalf it may be said that part of the responsibility must fall on the persons who selected him for a task for which he was intellectually incompetent. He, like Ronnie, was given to babbling about 'Bible prophecy' and 'Armageddon' and 'God's plan for his Chosen,' and similar nonsense, and no man whose mind is filled with childish fantasies could be competent to carry out a clandestine mission in the real world.

Old Ronnie did not have the manhood to avow his part in the transaction that had been made scandalous, and some of his subordinates, including the
authors of two books I have noticed in these pages, hastened to pretend that the old actor was innocent and had been deceived by the wicked team of Poindexter & North. What was worse, Ronnie was such a craven coward that he did not use his power to pardon his agents and thus save them from prosecution and persecution.

One sympathizes with an agent, however stupid, who has served a superior unworthy of him and suffered accordingly. One sympathizes with North even more because he was denied his right under the Constitution (to which lip-service is still given by the aliens and traitors in Washington) to a fair trial. Under the Constitution and under all Anglo-Saxon law since the Magna Carta, North was entitled to trial by a jury of his peers. Instead, according to all accounts, he was convicted by a pack of niggers, who used the opportunity to enjoy comfort and importance as long as they could.

Ever since that grotesque show trial I have felt sympathy for Colonel North, and I still do, although some member of his staff has picked me as sucker.

I have received a printed letter signed by Oliver L. North, in which he avers that he has done a lot of praying, by which, I suppose, he means that he talked to the clouds or the infinite void beyond them, and took some quirk of his glands for a reply. He avers that he believes "that, in the providence of God, nothing happens by accident to those who have committed their lives to Him." On this basis, he deduces that "His purpose" in afflicting him with all the tribulations he has undergone (and to do that, the omniscient god must have contrived the whole mess, perhaps including--who knows?--the civil war in Nicaragua) was just to give North a hint that he should found another play-pen for simple-minded "conservatives," and beg them for $25.00 or more a head.

I think that the boy colonel probably believes what he says, and I am still sorry for him, although I reflect that, given belief in so vicious a deity, who accomplishes his purposes by a kind of Rube Goldberg mechanism and wreaks havoc on thousands just to kick his votary hard enough to give him a hint--given belief in such a god, Aryan manhood would elect to perish as did the younger Ajax, defying the lightnings and the tempests of the gods who slay him.

I do not know how many hundreds of "conservative" and "anti-Communists" Alliances, Legions, Crusades, and the like have been launched during the past half-century and have wasted the money that hopefuls contributed to them. Two or three, perhaps even four or five, were founded by men (Major Pease, Colonel Hadley, et al.) (2) who had a conception of what was really at issue and hoped their organizations would grow to the point at which they could be used for a serious purpose. Quite a few were founded by men and women who, still intoxicated by the prevalent illusions, naively though they could rally "Christian patriots" to fight what was, after all, a hobgoblin, and never perceived who were their real enemies. And many were founded by shrewd promoters who profited from Barnum's discovery that there is a sucker born every minute--a dictum which must be honored as sound sociological research, even though Barnum grossly underestimated the birth-rate.

(2. I exclude from consideration here Robert the Welcher's Birch promotion. I gave some account of its origins in *America's Decline*, mentioned its
later stage in *Liberty Bell*, May 1985, and intend to write its obituary and have done with it in some future issue.

After all these years and decades of continual futility and frustration, I can only marvel there can still be found Americans who will pay to chase will-o'-'the-wisps around the Dismal Swamp called the United States. But there are such. "Conservatives" and "Christian patriots" seem never to learn from past experience, and, although it is impolite and unkind, one cannot help seeing an analogy with fish, who, after centuries of collective experience, still bite hooks concealed in wriggling worms.

Thus there may still be a place for North's Freedom Alliance, which is going to promote national defense, support freedom throughout the world (!), maintain "traditional Judaeo-Christian values," and so on and on. I won't list the rest of the objectives; you must have memorized them, having read them in a hundred begging letters.

So, if you want to join the boys and girls for another jolly romp on the playground, just sent $25.00, or as much more as you want to throw away, to Oliver North's Freedom Alliance, P.O. Box 96700, Washington, District of Corruption, 20090. But if you are the kind of person who will do that, why are you now reading adult "literature"? *Liberty Bell* is for adults and only adults who have the courage to face the terrible and mind-withering reality of the present, and, by understanding it, compute the relative chances of the possible ways in which some genetic nucleus of our race can survive the suicide of the Christianized majority.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront

WHEN ABORTION IS A CRIME

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (June 1990)
All simpletons know there ain't no difference 'tween races, but
nevertheless female Congoids commonly become puberate when they are nine. A
few years ago in Chicago, one specimen, perhaps a little precocious, being
barely nine and in an advanced stage of pregnancy, was mentioned in the
local press because she had been raped by her uncle, and had been taken to
a hospital where she would be aborted. Immediately, a passel of men and
women, all of the species that is so stupid that it permits itself to be
taxed for the comfort of Congoids and to accelerate their breeding,
assembled outside the hospital to protest what they called a crime. They
wailed that old Jesus had injected a soul into the precious fetus and
destined it to grow up to afflict white boobs like themselves. Whether old
Jesus had also incited the rape was not clear; perhaps that question did
not occur to their clotted minds.

There is one instance in which a similar abortion would have been a crime
against humanity. Whether it occurred or not, I unfortunately do not know.

The *Weekly World News* is given to sensationalism, but, unlike more
respected newspapers, it never, so far as is known, invents the stories it
publishes. In its issue for 20 December, it stated that a fifteen-year-old
female Congoid in Kenya was pregnant and would give birth normally in
January. She said she had been raped by a baboon.

There was obviously something wrong with that story, because, as everyone
knows, male baboons, having many activities to occupy their time and hold
their interest, become sexually aroused only when a female in oestrus
presents herself to them and solicits fecundation.

According to the obstetrician's report, however, there was ample proof that
the child in the womb had been engendered by a baboon. He had, *a priori*,
believed such an event impossible, because, as you know, baboons are not
apes; they are monkeys, and therefore farther removed from the human
species, having diverged from the evolutionary line much earlier than
gorillas, orangutans, and chimpanzees. (1)

(1. The reproductive systems and procedures of human females, of the higher
races, at least, differ greatly from those of other primates, thus raising
physiological questions that you may wish to consider.)

He was, however, convinced that the "young woman was impregnated by a
baboon... We are certain the child [in the womb] is not entirely human. It
has the facial features of a baboon and appears to be covered with a thick
mat of hair."

"God only knows," he added, "how it will behave after it is born. The
infant may be weak and helpless like a human--or it may swing from the
chandeliers." (2) Obviously, the infant was one that should properly arouse
the solicitude of all intelligent persons, and the pregnant mother and her
child, when born, deserved the utmost care, since it was a phenomenon that
would provide crucial data about the genetics of anthropoids.

(2. The physician was, of course, exaggerating to make his point. Infant
baboons require considerable care from their mothers (often assisted by
other females in the band) before they are ready to scamper about, but it
is true that they develop more rapidly than do infant Congoids, who, in
turn, develop much more rapidly than infant Caucasoids (and, no doubt, Mongolians). There are further differences between the White races and
subraces, and some indications that Nordic infants develop the most slowly
of all.)

There were suggestions of abortion, although an abortion in the eighth
month of pregnancy would endanger the life of the mother. I do not know
whether the nitwits who "demonstrated" in Chicago could have been certain
that Jesus had been work in Kenya, thus making the semi-baboon sacred as a
future customer for holy men, but aborting it would have been a crime
against mankind, preventing our race from obtaining scientific information
of the utmost value on a crucial matter.

Unfortunately, I do not know what happened in Nairobi. Unless the reader
who kindly sent me the article I have cited overlooked a subsequent item in
the *Weekly Work News*, there was no report in the American press, for the
*New York Times* and similar publications well know why American boobs
should not be allowed to learn that female Congoids can conceive by
baboons.

Baboons, as I have said, are monkeys (Cynocephali), and that is what made
the pregnancy in Kenya so astonishing. It has long been believed that human
females could conceive by gorillas (Anthropithecii). One apparent hybrid,
named Julia Fastrana, became quite famous in the middle of the Nineteenth
Century; see the article by Allan Callahan in *Liberty Bell*, March 1986,
pp. 58 ff. The author justly observes that although she exhibited human
intelligence, the fact that her child, sired by the man who virtually owned
her, closely resembled her corroborates the opinion that she had been
engendered by an ape. (3) In January 1976, a similar creature, evidently
part gorilla or orangutan (as shown by the published photograph), was
purchased for $8000 by an attorney in New York named Michael Miller, who
thought it a capital investment from which he intended to profit. I do not
know what happened.

(3. As Mr. Callahan saw, this is the crucial datum, to be weighed against
the report that the creature was born in Mexico, where there are no
gorillas or other apes suited to paternity. The truly horrible science of
teratology has been largely limited to recording the appearance of
anthropoid monsters without ascertaining the genetic causes. The best known
examples of monstrous births are the so-called Siamese twins, and some of
the most shocking deformity is found in what may be called uncompleted
Siamese twins, i.e., the individual, who may live to become adult, is born
with some organs that were evidently part of a twin that for some reason
ceased to develop further. Some creatures that have been exhibited (like
Julia) as partly simian have probably been deformed mulattas or mestizas.)

If any reader of these pages knows what was the result of the highly
significant pregnancy in Kenya, I shall be very grateful for the
information.
The scandalous affair of the Savings & Loan Associations, also known as Building & Loan Associations, has received relatively little attention from its victims, the American taxpayers. Perhaps the world's beasts of burden are so used to their servitude and the yoke about their necks that they realize it would be futile to complain when they are goaded.

There have, of course, been articles in the press, more or less openly predicting that the worst is yet to come. The best that I have seen in a periodical of wide circulation is the series of articles in *Forbes* by Ashby Bladen, of which the first, in the issue for 21 March 1988, shows that he clearly understood the political causes of the debacle, although he prudently refrained from tracing them to their source.

The details of the malodorous fraud were set forth in an incisive article by Stephen Pizzo, Mary Fricker, and Paul Muolo, "Inside Job," which appeared in *Playboy*, presumably in the issue for December 1989, of which a kind correspondent has sent me photocopies. It describes the amazingly audacious swindle carried out by unsavory individuals who are named, and whose antecedents, criminal affiliations, and police records should have prevented even naive persons from entrusting them with so much as one dollar.

Most significant is the blatant ostentation with which the thieves displayed their corruption, traveling in their own private jet planes, living in conspicuously wasteful luxury, proudly displaying vulgar prodigality, and giving lavishly expensive parties at which they provided teams of highly talented whores for their guests. You may at first sight wonder why the many individuals who witnessed the ostentatiously spendthrift antics of the heads of the various Savings & Loan Associations, and knew from the press of some of their patently spurious investments, did not immediately withdraw whatever funds they had entrusted to persons whose apolautic prosperity could not have been honestly attained. You will see the reason at once: they knew that no matter how much had been stolen, the
solvency of the agencies was guaranteed by the taxpaying animals in the United States.

When you read the article you may wonder at the cleverness of scoundrels who can make $30,000,000 disappear overnight, and loot a single agency of $540,000,000 by making loans to pals who intend never to repay them. Individuals so talented might have been useful in really high finance on the international scale, if they had prudently arranged to have their depredations concealed.

What is clear is that the débâcle had been foreseen, if not planned, by the thieves whom the dim-witted taxpayers elect to form the Congress of the United States. A politician, as Mencken observed, confesses that he is a liar, a thief, and a scoundrel, but his racket demands a certain animal shrewdness in addition to the talent to tell nonsense convincingly to the gullible majority of voters. This requires an intelligence which must have perceived the consequences of freeing Savings & Loan Agencies from regulation while making the taxpayers guarantee their solvency. Not even the most fatuous uncle would tell his favorite nephew, "Go, have fun, and I will honor all the cheques you write on my account." That, in effect, is precisely what the Congress made the taxpayers promise.

Congressional complicity is further demonstrated by the efforts of Senators to prevent inquiry into the affairs of obviously bankrupt associations. Whether the Senators received remuneration in the famous brown paper bags that some, when thoroughly soused at lunch, forget and leave on the table, (1) or merely followed the political rule, *asinus asinum fricat*, is uncertain.

(1. Several years ago, the retired *maître d'hôtel* of the Senate restaurant reported in his memoirs that when the drunks happily staggered from their tables, they sometimes left behind paper bags, some of which, if I remember correctly, contained as much as $100,000 in tightly-packed currency.)

The world's beasts of burden will be taxed $285,000,000,000 (two hundred and eight-five *billion* dollars) to pay for the fun of the heads of the associations that have *thus* far become bankrupt, and the authors of the article estimate that each individual tax-payer will have to contribute at least one thousand dollars.

But, after all, why not? The stupid creatures have long consented to be taxed for "foreign aid," and to provide prosperity for the Kikes in Israel and for boss niggers in "developing" countries, and nothing can be more certain that creatures so low in intelligence that they would consent to be taxed for "foreign aid" to anyone have become a species of mammal that is no longer viable.

There is, therefore, nothing scandalous or immoral about the looting of the Saving & Loan Associations. If the American imbeciles are willing to give part of their incomes for "foreign aid," they certainly cannot logically object to financing the high-jinks of Jews and other spoilers in the United States, where the money was spent.
Even the most perceptive writers on the subject of the Saving & Loan Associations seemed to treat the matter as unprecedented and unconnected with anything in the past. They do not see that what happened to the Saving & Loan Associations was already determined in 1932.

We are entitled to assume that the future of the United States had been planned, at least in general outline, in the fateful year 1913, when the Congress, at the behest of Sheenies despatched from Germany for that purpose, and in return for bribes that are said to have been absurdly small in comparison with what was sold, violated the Constitution to subject the American people to the owners of the Federal Reserve, for which preparation was made by the Communist device of the Income Tax.

An obvious first step was the First World War, which not only inflicted death, destruction, and bankruptcy on the Aryan nations of Europe and established the Bolsheviks in Russia, but in the United States killed many young Aryans, forced both Federal and state governments to contract enormous debts to the usurers, and, perhaps most important of all, deformed our social structure and demoralized American society.

That war was followed by a blind American reaction, which was speedily contained and reversed by the simple device of precipitating the so-called "economic depression", and thus electing a government of traitors, headed by our great War Criminal, in 1932.

By that time, the future of Savings & Loan Associations was already determined, because the local associations were then eminently safe investments for persons who were content with a modest but secure return on their capital. It was necessary to convert the Americans from saving and investing to spending and borrowing from the usurers. At one time, "New Deal" propaganda even claimed that it was "unpatriotic" to save money: that was "hoarding" and delayed "recovery" from the "depression." It was everyone's duty to spend everything he had.

Led by venal politicians and dim-witted dupes, Federal, state, and local governments borrowed and squandered immense sums, ostensibly to "prime the pump" or construct "improvements" that were spendthrift's luxuries when financed by debt, but actually for the purpose of sabotaging and demoralizing the nation's economy and taxing everyone to pay ever more interest to usurers for imaginary loans, in a progression of which the only possible end will be the bankruptcy of an impoverished nation and its stupid inhabitants.

That is how, by design and crafty deceit, Americans were converted into "a nation of borrowers and spenders," as Mr. Bladen said in 21 March 1988. Were converted, in other words, to a feckless horde of imbecile spendthrifts.

It is true that many felt misgivings when they saw the vogue of policies patently foolish, but they were usually befuddled by the sophistries of shysters who called themselves expert economists and spoke nonsense with assurance and authority. Naive persons assumed that such big brains must perceive factors too abstruse to be tested by common sense.

Financial folly was authorized by the pretentious economics devised by John Maynard Keynes, who claimed that nations and individuals could make themselves rich by spending money borrowed from usurers. His strange and, no doubt, crafty theory (2) was eagerly accepted by the vampires who batten on the credulity of the ignorant, and they financed a propaganda of
intensive deception that induced persons who seemed to be both sane and sober to countenance the theft of their property.

(2. Keynes was an intelligent man and he cannot have believed what he said. When you read him, your first impression that what he recommends is a moderate use of inflation, and that the guilt falls on politicians who violate that advice, but if you pause to reflect on his proposed remedy, you will see that it really amounts to what a proverbial metaphor in Sanskrit describes as trying to extinguish a fire by feeding it enough wood to glut its appetite. Keynes was a noted pervert, and emotionally unstable. The late Malcolm Muggeridge, who was well acquainted with Keynes and the circle about him, believed that Keynes devised his economic hokum to take vengeance on society, which he blamed for the loss of a favorite "boy-friend." If you reread Keynes with that in mind, you may see in certain quirks of vocabulary and style corroborative of Muggeridge's opinion.)

The purpose of the "new economics" was not merely to loot the nation; that was just the preliminary to the reinstatement of slavery.

It is obvious, of course, that slavery depends on making the slave totally dependent on his owner for the necessities of life. That required the abolition of private property--real property--before the boobs could be successfully enslaved.

As we all know, the very first targets of the "financiers" were the agrarian part of the population. Ownership of land gave a real independence, even after ownership was impaired by the imposition of taxes to be squandered in various kinds of do-gooding. A steady pressure since the 1920s reduced American farmers, once the largest potentially cohesive segment of the population, to a small minority, totally dependent on regulations and handouts from the Federal government, and now being gradually but methodically dispossessed and replaced by coolies from the Orient.

In American towns, the local owners of local hotels, grocery stores, comparatively small factories, and other businesses had a certain limited independence. They have been replaced by the hirelings of enormous corporations of unascertained ownership--hirelings who own nothing, not even the houses they are "buying" at usurious rates on long-term mortgages, and of which they will have to sell their equities, if any, when their masters transfer them to other posts.

Now real estate is really rented from the governmental thieves who impose taxes.

The few corporations that were safe investments so long as there was any social stability have been crippled or looted or are parlously near to being taken over by the enemies of the American people. Government bonds, once thought safe investments, have been made one of the most outrageous swindles by inflation of the currency.

The American serf, soon to become notoriously a slave, now exists to work about five months of the year for his owners, and is temporarily allowed to work the rest of the year for himself. But he is, in fact, owned by the Federal reserve--totally owned since the last bits of money were taken form
the uncomprehending creature and replaced by trading stamps, bits of intrinsically worthless paper of which the purchasing power is being steadily and rapidly reduced, and which will soon become entirely worthless, unless, perhaps, the bits can be "recycled" to manufacture more useful paper.

The Building & Loan Associations that have been and will be made bankrupt were, of course, doomed, long before the present scandal, by manipulation of the currency. They had entered the current phase with much of their funds in loans at interest rates of 6%, 5.5% and sometimes even 4.5% on contracts prohibiting rapid repayment. Naturally, the dividends they paid investors were only 5% or less.

Before the national economy was thoroughly sabotaged, the Saving & Loan Associations could count on a steady recovery of their invested capital as the borrowers paid off in monthly installments the mortgages on the homes they were buying. Almost all such associations therefore guaranteed to their investors the right to reclaim their investment at any time on very short notice. When the Federal Reserve began to ravage the economy by setting high rates of interest, with the hypocritical pretense they were trying to check the inflation they were simultaneously creating, many persons quite naturally wanted to withdraw their capital from the Associations in order to profit by the higher returns that were available elsewhere, often directly form the U.S. Treasury. When the reserves that had been thought an ample cushion against fluctuations were exhausted, the Associations had to borrow at rates capriciously set by the usurers, sometimes more than twelve percent, to honor withdrawals of funds, which they were receiving from their borrowers much lower rates of interest.

(3. Rates of interest differed in many states, but were always below the legal maximum, because the original purpose of the associations was to encourage persons of moderate means to own their own homes, for that, in a sane America, was regarded as the foundation of a stable society. In most states, the maximum legal rate of interest was 7%, although Texas and a few other 'Western' states allowed 10%. Mortgages on real property in excess of the legal rate were invalid, and the courts usually were reluctant to permit evasion of the legal limits by "finder's fees" or collecting interest before it was earned. In the 1950s, when many insurance companies had a surplus of funds to invest and were debarred from speculative investments, they offered loans on real estate at the low rate of 4.5% provided the borrower would agree not to repay the loan in less than thirty-five years; some Building & Loan agencies tried to meet that competition.)

Obviously, even honestly managed associations were put under stresses that made them financially unstable by the end of the 1970s, often before. The looting described in the article in "Playboy" that I have cited was, so to speak, merely the icing on the Federal Reserve's delicious cake.

The looting will help put white slaves securely in the ergastula they built for themselves. The slaves seem proud of their fetters, of the iron collar they riveted about their own necks. They are so accustomed to their bonds that they cannot imagine what it would be like to be freemen, as Americans once were.
Many Americans with moderate incomes still believe that Old Ronnie lowered the income tax, although many of them had to pay more last year with the abolition of certain exemptions and allowances, and will, of course, always pay much more by virtue

---

This article originally appeared in *Liberty Bell* magazine.

---

OUR JEWDICIAL SYSTEM

*by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (June 1990)*

Many Americans, with their talent for ignoring the obvious, still imagine that their courts are concerned with the administration of justice in litigation that comes before them. When a wolf seizes a sheep in a pasture, the rest of the flock stops grazing and runs in a general *sauve qui peut*. Sheep are stupid mammals, but they at least become aware of their danger and have not lost their instinct of self-preservation. A flock of Aryans, however, just goes on grazing, too busy feeding to notice what is happening to one of them.

I have mentioned several times in these pages the way in which the alien dictatorship in Washington acted to suppress Lyndon LaRouche, and noted that he and his immediate associates were convicted of not repaying certain loans after all their assets had been seized by the Federal government. In the April issue, p. 59, I quoted an observer who reported that "it was actually forbidden to mention in court that the reason the loan payments had stopped was that the government had seized the funds." In other words, the person who presided over the court and pretended to be a judge was actually a commissar who understood that his function was to do his masters' bidding and imprison the victims they had selected. He differed from other hireling terrorists in that he used a simulation of legality instead of a gun.
Even if one has no more esteem for LaRouche (1) than I have, the travesty of legality in that trial should alarm every American, if he retains even ovine intelligence.

(1. As I remarked when trying to guess why the masters in Washington want to destroy LaRouche, about the only items of his propaganda to which they could reasonably object are (a) an opposition to the depredations of international finance, which, however, is made ineffectual by misleading identification of the predators, and (b) opposition to the administration's efforts to spread and popularize the African Plague (commonly called "AIDS"). In addition to the periodical I mentioned in April, his followers continue to publish a weekly newspaper, now called *The New Federalist*. The issue for 1 January contains a generally excellent article on the Plague, which, however, is vitiated not only by the usual concealment of racial factors, but by the claim that a principal cause of the disease is "malnutrition." That canard could be used to justify continued looting of Americans by what is called "foreign aid," one of the many means of hastening the reduction of the boobs to acute penury. The falsity of the *New Federalist's* propaganda is shown by the item of good news from the South African press, reproduced elsewhere in the present issue of this magazine, which shows that the Plague is especially prevalent among the well-fed and pampered boss-niggers in the jungles to which the American nitwits enthusiastically converted the African colonies that were ruled by civilized peoples. The observer whom I quoted in April noted that the Jews were extending their control of LaRouche’s organization, now that the Federal terrorists have him in prison.)

That was not the only known instance of the use of mock courts to punish Americans for insubordination to their alien masters. Everyone who looks at newspapers was aware of the commissar, disguised as a judge, who ordered the inhabitants of Yonkers, New York, to import niggers to spread democracy by raping White women and mugging White men. And in Georgia another pseudo-legal thug, engaged in criminal oppression of our race, was sensationally removed from office by the only means by which that can now be done.

It is true that there are still some honest judges, even in Federal courts, and I noted one remarkable instance in my article on LaRouche, but they are probably all old men who are tolerated until death or retirement makes it easy to replace them with more progressive individuals. It is just possible that there are a few younger judges of integrity who were appointed by oversight. (2)

(2. About forty years ago, as I recall, there was a rather sensational scandal in a Federal Circuit Court of Appeals and one of the judges, guilty of numerous crimes, was convicted of some of them and imprisoned. The dominant political party felt it necessary to mitigate the scandal by appointing a man of known probity, esteemed as such by the lawyers of the region. The choice fell on a friend of mine, whose legal brilliance had enabled him to specialize almost entirely in appeals to state and Federal courts, and who, I was told, had the distinction of having carried appeals to the Supreme Court in Washington more often than any other individual lawyer (i.e., excluding large firms of attorneys). He was accordingly offered the appointment at the bargain price of $50,000. He was tempted,
because his overriding ambition from boyhood had been to become a judge like his two grandfathers, both of whom had been justices of state supreme courts. He could well afford the indulgence, but had scruples about compromising with the corruption that is a function of 'democracy.' He hesitated for some time, and, if I remember correctly, the price was reduced to $35,000 (in real money, which was still in use at that time), before he accepted the offer, telling his friends, "If those sons-of-bitches think they will have the slightest influence over me after I have been appointed [for life], they are greatly mistaken." It was he, however, who was mistaken. He discovered that he could not simply hand a paper bag with $35,000 in currency to someone on a street corner: he would have either to pay by cheque or deliver the cash in a room of a hotel in which many rooms were notoriously "bugged" to permit recording on both tapes and films. He would thus be subjected to perpetual blackmail, and he, of course, told the political gang to go to their natural home, Hell.)

The corruption of the Federal judiciary (with, of course, a concomitant corruption of state courts) was carried out gradually and unobtrusively by the slightly disguised Communist apparatus that acquired control of the United States in 1933. When the corruption became obvious, a little of the blarney that intoxicates "do-gooders" sufficed to make it acceptable to the boobs.

That was true even in 1954, when the building erected for the Supreme Court was occupied by Earl Warren and his gang of aliens and traitors, who issued an unmistakably Judaeo-Communist edict that the children of White Americans must be subjected to demoralizing, debasing, and often brutal association with niggers in the public schools. There was some futile protest by the comparatively few Americans who retained some sense of self-respect and some recollection of the liberty to which Americans had aspired in 1776, but the great majority of righteous boobs responded with idiotic grins of satisfaction in their degradation and servitude.

That edict was followed by a whole series of patently Communist edicts, which the imbeciles did not understand—not even after Warren appeared as an accomplice, either before or after the fact, in the assassination of Jackanapes Kennedy, who was sacrificed by his masters in an operation to suppress the growing discontent of a minority of Americans who, through their "Indignation Meetings," had succeeded in arousing some glimmerings of thought in the narcotized majority.

If Americans were still a viable species of mammal, they would be alarmed *en masse* by the repeated demonstrations that the Germanic legal system, which was once the pride of the Anglo-Saxons in England and in the colonies that revolted from England at the end of the Eighteenth Century, has been replaced by the Judaic legal system that was in evidence in Russia under the Soviets. But almost every individual of the doomed race, if sufficiently conscious to notice what is happening, must say to himself, "I will crawl on my belly and my owners will not notice me, or, if they do, I will passionately lick their boots to placate them, so why should I care about what happens to less abject members of my species?"

The newsletter of the Railway Claims Services, 31 March, reports another example of the pseudo-juristic commissars' work. An employee of the Illinois Midland Railroad, while "visiting" a rerailing operation (i.e., looking on at work in progress, as idlers often do), was injured and suffered the loss of an arm. On 26 February in Springfield, Illinois, a
jury returned a verdict that awarded the injured man $9,042,615 in compensation!

The Illinois Midland is a small railroad that extends from Pekin to Taylorville, a distance of 118 miles. (3) The verdict amounts to more than the net worth of the railroad, which is thereby simply confiscated.

(3. It is what is left of the Chicago, Peoria & St. Louis, which may have been the first railroad in Illinois that was forced into bankruptcy and dismemberment by governmental policy, sixty years ago.)

The report does not show the composition of the jury, which may have been partly or entirely composed of anthropoid garbage swept up from the streets. That it was mentally and morally incompetent is obvious. But its incompetence was excited by a commissar on the bench.

What is significant is that the commissar who presided at the trial prevented the jury from learning that (a) although the man had not been injured in the performance of his job, the railroad had paid all of his medical bills, and (b) the railroad entered into a contract to employ him at a good salary for the rest of his life, and was doing so.

The commissar was clearly serving the Federal government's long-standing policy of tightening the noose about the boob's necks by liquidating the railroads. (4) In Illinois, between one-third and one-half of all the railroad tracks have already been torn up and sold for junk, thus effectively eliminating the many comparatively small businesses, still owned by Americans, that depended on the destroyed railway lines for existence.

(4. This is not the place to undertake an analysis of the indispensable function of railroads in a national economy that is not self-destructive. Economic sanity is beyond the intellectual capacity of a nation that sees nothing amiss when automobiles can be made in Japan from imported materials, shipped across four thousand miles of ocean, and sold for less than the inferior products of our domestic industry.)

The same issue of the newsletter reports a new racket. A jury awarded $527,000 to a man who claimed that his hearing had been damaged by the noise made by diesel engines in the locomotives he operated on the hard-pressed and precariously solvent Iowa Interstate Railroad, which runs from Bureau, Illinois to Council Bluff, Iowa. (5) No one seems to have paid any attention to the fact that the man voluntarily continued to earn very high wages by operating the noisy locomotives, thus voluntarily damaging his auditory faculties, if indeed they were damaged by anything except the normal process of aging, which usually does reduce acuity of hearing, especially in males.
(5. It is a fragment of the famous transcontinental Rock Island System, not to be confused with what is now the Chicago, Central & Pacific, a surviving piece of the once great Illinois Central, which is being dismantled by the Jews who now control it. Some pieces of it are sold to companies hurriedly organized in an effort to save railroad service for the communities affected, more than one of which has already ended in bankruptcy and liquidation. Other pieces are torn up by the company and sold as junk, probably to Yiddish junk-dealers.)

The newsletter remarks that "thirty thousand" similar claims are now pending against railroads, and, furthermore, a labor union has filed a suit to permit pseudo-legal extortion of manufacturers of locomotives as well as of the railroads that operate them.

An American businessman, president of several comparatively small businesses that have not yet been taken over by the aliens' huge corporations, writes me, apropos of the recent verdicts against railroads, "It appears that the jewdicial system is intent on destroying every bit of our industry.... I think that all of my businesses are on borrowed time."

He is right, of course. When Americans gave their country to their enemies in 1932, American industry was spared until it had served its purpose by making possible the Jews' victory in their war against our race and civilization. After 1945, the wrecking crews started to work in earnest, with the immediate objective of ensuring the Jews' One World by making the nation militarily helpless, (6) and then to destroy what was left of the private property that prevented Americans from becoming totally enslaved and mere chattels existing at the pleasure of their owners. The boobs, their little skulls filled with "Liberal" muck, were delighted.

(6. Some little attention was momentarily excited recently when a Japanese indiscreetly disclosed the fact that our ballistic milliles, which are all that remain of armaments that can be used in a real war, depend on parts imported from Japan.)

The standards of life that were once taken for granted by the middle class in this country have been drastically reduced, year after year, but the victims can remain drugged with verbiage for a few more years, since only actual physical suffering will teach the stupid Aryans that they are now slaves, livestock owned by the enemies to whom they idiotically gave their country and themselves.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
I salute the appearance of a new and worthy periodical in France, *Révision*, published by Alain Guionnet at 11, rue d'Alembert, 92130 Isay-les-Moulineaux. It is evidently to be a monthly, 260 francs for six issues, and 500 francs for thirteen. Single copies are 18 francs, with $3.75 given as the American equivalent.

The cover bears a reproduction in color of what appear to be the obverse and reverse of a dollar bill that was issued when American currency, although debased, was still real money, since the intrinsically worthless piece of paper could be exchanged at any bank for a silver dollar. The two sides of the bill, however, are the outer faces of a diptych, which, when opened, shows the sinister symbol of interlaced triangles called the Seal of Solomon, with the reminder that the value of the dollar bill depends on the signature of the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, a Sheeny named Morgenthau, who, you will remember, was one of the foremost accomplices of our great War Criminal.

To the left of this symbol are comments, not entirely accurate, on the symbolism of the Great Seal of the United States, including the reverse, with its Masonic device, which was kept in abeyance until the loathsome thing called Roosevelt had it placed on paper currency. The thirteen tiers of stone in the unfinished pyramid represent the English colonies that formed the United States, and the pyramid is surmounted by the All-Seeing Eye, a symbol which the Masonic religion took from the Jews, who had filched it from the Egyptians; it is really the Eye of Horus. (1) The legend over the pyramid, *annuit coeptis*, (2) is an affirmation of faith in the god of the contemporary deists, although both Christians and Jews could read their own meaning into it. The conclusion the author of the diptych drew from the symbols and the signature of Morgenthau is stated in bold characters, which may be translated as "This money is certainly Jewish!"

(1. It is the eye that Horus lost in combat with the god of the Asiatic invaders, Set, who had slain and dismembered Osiris. Osiris, through the divine power of one of his two sister-wives, the faithful Isis, who had
reassembled and reunited his body, was able, while dead, to engender in Isis a son to avenge him, Horus. Horus eventually recovered possession of the eye he had lost in combat, and used it to resurrect his father and make him Lord of the Underworld, where the righteous, whose innocence of sin has been proved by the weighing of their hearts in the scales of Anubia, dwell in tranquil felicity. Since the Egyptians did not have the implicit sadism of Christians, sinners are not tormented in the Underworld; their souls are simply annihilated, devoured by a monster that squats near Anubis at the psychostasy. Osiris was originally a god of vegetation, which dies each winter and is resurrected each spring, and naturally became a god that saved mortals from death and thus was a prototype of Jesus. -- There was originally an opposition and even hostility between the aristocratic and relatively rational worship of the sun-god, Re, (Ra, Amon-Re, Amen-Ra, etc.) and the emotional and essentially irrational religion of Osiris, the god who died and rose from the dead, but the two religions were eventually amalgamated and the eye of Horus was identified as the Sun. This was a decline, for heliolatry is the one rational religion that has appeared on earth: the Sun is indeed the Creator of life on this planet and hence of each of us. It is a pity that the foolish or venal technicians who pose as "Creation Scientists" do not take an opportunity to venerate a god who is not entirely illusory.)

(2. The phrase was suggested by Ascanius's prayer to Jupiter in the Aeneid: "audacibus annue coeptis." It thus referred to the audacity of the thirteen colonies in revolting from the mother country and trying to form a nation of their own, and is, of course, unexceptionable in that sense, having no reference to grotesque myths about a Hiram and "Solomon's Temple." The eye of Horus became a symbol of divinity in many religions imitated from or indirectly influenced by the Egyptian.)

The opposite page of the diptych is even more interesting: "This dollar paid for the Jews' War. It is the only message that the Anglo-Americans are able to send us: will it suffice to recompense us for the disasters brought upon us by the JEWS' WAR? Money has no stench, but a Jew has."

The editors of *R'vision* believe that this recognition of contemporary realities, which obviously dates from the time that the American boobs were financing what was called the Marshall Plan for the reconstruction and Judaization of the Europe they had ruined, was printed in Sweden.

Like all honest periodicals that do not kowtow to Yahweh's Master Race (including *Liberty Bell*), the new periodical is in urgent need of financial support, and the editorial on the inside of the front cover of the February issue pleads for subventions. It also reports that in Paris the Yids have become less aggressively assertive of their dominion, but are swarming in Nanterre (which has become a western suburb of Paris), where a Frenchman is on trial for the crime of having had a thought that was not *kosher*.

The editors remind us that the Yids are vehemently champions of "Human Rights" because the Holy Talmud repeatedly states that only Jews are human and thus have a god-given right to do what they will with dogs, horses, cows, Aryans, and other *goyim*. (3) In Nanterres, the swarm of Sheenies is led by a lordly rabbi, whose mouth is adorned by a big "circumcised cigar."
The editors cite the Talmud from *Texts rabbiniques des deux premiers siècles chrétien*, published by the Pontifical Institute of Biblical Studies in Rome, 1955. For English translations of these injunctions, see the "Christian News Encyclopaedia", which I mentioned in "Liberty Bell", November 1989, p. 3. See also the Reverend Father I. B. Pranaitis's "Talmud Unmasked" (available from Liberty Bell Publications, $3.50 + postage). There are many compilations of crucial excerpts from the Talmud in German and other languages.

The reference to the clipping of fine cigars prepares us for a vigorously satirical article on the barbaric custom of clipping the sexual organ of male infants, which, by the way, is a practice that according to the Holy Talmud is the *raison d'être* of the world, which would be destroyed, if male children were not sexually mutilated to give their foreskins in tribute to their ferocious god. (4) And this leads us to an article on the Gospel of Thomas that was found at Chenoboskion (Nag Hammadi) in 1945, of which a definitive French translation was published in 1975. It is suggested that this gospel, which was buried and secure from interpolation for fourteen centuries, should be used to correct the much interpolated gospels in the "New Testament" now is current use by Christians.

(4. On that disgusting and savage practice, see Nicholas Carter's excellent study, "Routine Circumcision" (London, 1979; available from Liberty Bell Publications.) In "Liberty Bell", October 1989, pp. 1-5, with an addendum in November, pp. 7-10, I reported on articles courageously published in the *Truth Seeker* issued in San Diego, which condemned "the crime of sexual mutilation" of children, and even advocated a law that would forbid it and make more Jews illegal (oh, happy day!). I gather that as a result of a recent decision in the courts, the rival *Truth Seeker* that was published in Austin, Texas, will suspend publication, but its proprietors, in the February 1990 issue of the *American Atheist*, published an equally vigorous article by Professor Franck R. Zindler, which exposes the Stone Age savagery of the mutilation of male children in the United States, which was made "routine" by venal physicians who, wittingly or unwittingly, served the Jewish purpose of making it more difficult to identify disguised Yids.)

The February issue includes a short chapter, "Évolution politique de la bourgeoisie capitaliste," from *Les financier qui miment le monde*, the latest of the many books written by Henry Coston, whose name will be familiar to everyone who has paid any attention to anti-Communist writings in France, and the journal offers for sale a new and expanded edition of that book. I do not have that book by Coston at hand, but I suppose it to be an application of what he said in *Le veau d'or est toujours debout* (Paris, Publications, Henry Coston, *s.a.* [1987]) which, contains a summary account of great financial bandits, mostly in the United States, supplemented by two hundred pages of small type in double columns, which are a "Who's Who" of the great malefactors of finance of the present and includes a few of their most notorious precursors (e.g., John Law) in past centuries. It is a very valuable work of reference, and, so far as I know,
may still be obtained from Mme. Coston's Librairie Française (27, rue de l'Abbé-Grégoire, Paris 6).

The chapter is accompanied by a commentary in which the editors point out (as prudent M. Coston would never do) the relation of the financial plundering of the world to the celebrated *Protocols des sages de Sion*, of which they also have copies for sale.

The famous *Protocols* (available in English, French and German from Liberty Bell Publications, $8.00 & $7.50 resp. + postage) have always embarrassed Yahweh's Own, who scream that the work is a forgery—a claim facilitated by the variety of accounts of how the text came into the possession of Professor Nilus, who published a translation of it in 1901. (5) The uproar is intended to make *goyim* afraid to read the document, but the talk about forgery is really irrelevant. I happen to have a report of a chemical analysis of the coal obtained by strip mining in eastern Illinois. If I attributed that analysis to you and published it under your name, that would be a forgery, of course, but it would not in the least diminish the accuracy of the chemical analysis reported in it.

(5. Intelligence agencies naturally and habitually try to conceal their sources. Some of the stories about how the *Protocols* were obtained seem to have been devised to discredit them. For one plausible account, see *Waters Flowing Eastward*, by "L. Fry" (the late Countess Paquita de Shishmareff), edited by the Reverend Dr. Denis Fahey, (London, Britons, 1965), pp. 74 ff.)

Whether or not the Elders of Zion were really so indiscreet as to put on paper an outline of their methods, the *Protocols* contain an accurate account of the methods that the Jews now use and have long used in their instinctive racial effort to help old Yahweh carry out his promise to them, that he would destroy every nation they invaded (e.g., *Exod.* 23.27). It is ironical that although many complacent Aryans could not discern the validity of the *Protocols* in 1904 and following decades, the Jews are now, by their arrogant assumption of mastery and their promotion of their latest great swindle, the Holohoax, establishing conclusively the accuracy and historical authenticity of the document they called a forgery, in an attempt to prevent their victims from reading it and learning how and by whom they are victimized.

*R'vision* is a journal written on a high intellectual level that is rare among 'right-wing' publications. The longest article in the February issue is devoted to the situation in Soviet Azerbajjan and adjacent territories, where the recent outbreak of fighting between Shi'ite Moslems and Christian Armenians, with belated intervention by Soviet troops, was sparingly reported in the American press.

The article sketches the historical antecedents, without which no current even can be understood, and describes ethnologically the present inhabitants, making it clear that the real difficulty is the innate hostility between incompatible races and ethnic subgroups. Sound philology emphasizes the fact that language is not a racial criterion, but does often bring together peoples of diverse racial character and results in some confusing amalgamation by miscegenation and hence a divisive weakening of the racial stock, whatever it is. It is noted that the present policy of
the Soviets in their part of Azerbaijan dies not differ basically from the policy of the Czars.

*R'vision* is the most outspoken periodical that Aryans have in France today, and we must hope that it will survive and flourish and perhaps become a major force in liberating the real French from the nightmare of oppression by the Jews and the uncivilized aliens they have imported into France to destroy gradually its civilized people. Perhaps France will some day become what it was in the Eighteenth Century and even until the Jews used the Dreyfus case (6) to acquire a preponderant influence over gullible Frenchmen, a civilized nation in which Yiddish terrorists cannot with impunity assault and try to murder men of intellectual integrity, such as Professor Faurisson.

(6. I summarized the Dreyfus affair in *America's Decline*, pp. 19 f.)

I note, incidentally, that France under its Judaeo-Communist government has paralleled the United States in that there has been an enormous increase in superstition. According to the current (Spring 1990) issue of the *Skeptical Inquirer*, a poll conducted by *L'Express* shows that "a sizeable proportion of the population believes in paranormal phenomena of one kind or another, including astrology, witchcraft, sorcery, and telepathy." A poll "of more than 1,500 people indicated that those with a higher scientific qualification were more likely to believe in the paranormal [a weasel word for supernatural drivel] than those with basic primary schooling--46 percent compared with 41 percent."

"France," the article concludes justly, "appears to be taking its cue from Nostradamus rather than Descartes these days." A book of the ambiguous predictions made by the crafty Jew called Nostradamus has sold more than 1,300,000 copies, and there are three hundred publishers who specialize in books of occult hocus-pocus. There are "more than 40,000 professional astrologers who declare their income to tax authorities" and "undoubtedly a far greater number of moonstruck stargazers, mediums, necromancers, and fortune tellers...choose not to declare their income." Estimate the number of ignorant boobs required to support that horde of nitwits and swindlers. For further details, see the periodical cited, pp. 232 f.

This extraordinary growth of infantile credulity in a country that once claimed to be the most rational and sceptical of all European nations must be accompanied by a probably enormous increase in the number of French men and women who are now befuddled by Christianity and similar religions, which the article in the *Inquirer* did not consider.

Surely it cannot be a coincidence that there has been a catastrophic decline of rationality in France, the United States, and all other countries that have fallen under the dominion of Yahweh's Pestilential Parasites.

---

*This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.*
HOW PANAMA HAPPENED

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (July 1990)

As I write, it is not yet apparent why the government in Washington invaded Panam after the officer of the Israeli army who was in charge had secretly returned home, leaving his stooge, the duly elected President, a mongrel named Noriega, to be captured by the invaders.

The surprise attack on the Panamanians was, needless to say, in violation of international law, which the United States has flouted ever since it became a Jewish colony. It was an unprovoked and, by surprise, treacherous attack on what was officially regarded as an independent country, one to which traitors in the den of thieves called the Congress had given our Panama Canal further to cripple the United States.

Some Americans may have been relieved that the mongrel and bisexual rabble now called our army was still able to occupy a comic-opera country. The press particularly noticed the heroism of an Amazon, said to be a hybrid, who valiantly led her detachment in an assault on a dog kennel and made the dogs surrender by wagging their tails.

The public is fed some verbiage about a wish to abate the international traffic in cocaine, but that is obviously hogwash. The puzzled Noriega was brought to the United States to be brought before an American court, in open disregard of both international and American law, unless the latter be formally redefined as whatever our Yiddish masters want. What effect that is intended to have, and how Noriega is to be prevented from telling what he learned while he was co"perating with Reagan and Bush, are still unresolved questions as I write.

It occurs to me, however, that my readers may be interested in an account of how it happened that there was a República de Panam for Bush to invade and conquer.

The Isthmus of Panama is the narrowest body of land separating the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, and the utility of connecting the two oceans by a canal was naturally perceived by intelligent Europeans soon after the region came under civilized control. So far as is known, the first formal project was submitted and advocated by the Portuguese explorer, colonial governor, and historian, Antonio Galvão, whose *Tratado* was posthumously published in
1550. This inspired the distinguished Spanish writer, Lopez de G̩mara, to urge on the Spanish government the immediate construction of the proposed canal. He was ignored.

There was much talk and many projects during the three following centuries, but nothing was done until 1879, when the famous French engineer, Ferdinand de Lesseps, having completed the Suez Canal in 1869, naturally sought an opportunity for another spectacular feat of engineering. He became president of a French corporation organized to construct a canal parallel to the American-owned railroad across the Isthmus of Panama, which was then in the territory of the United States of Columbia.

It is true that unanticipated difficulties were encountered, ranging from the torrential floods of the Chagres River to yellow fever, endemic in the region. These, however, were trifles in comparison with the fact that M. de Lesseps was being used as a figure-head by a scabrous gang of French politicians and international financiers. Only a tiny fraction of the capital raised was available for construction of the canal. The sober *Encyclopaedia Britannica* summarized the operations of the Panama Canal Company as "characterized by a degree of corruption and extravagance rarely, if ever, equalled in the history of the world."

When the inevitable crash finally came and it was found that $240,000,000 of the stockholders' money had simply vanished (1), an attempt was made to place the blame entirely on the old engineer, who was then eighty-four and evidently had not suspected the character of his associates, the chief of whom were French only in the sense that they had taken up residence in France.

(1. These figure are in terms of the dollars of that time; multiply by sixty to obtain the approximate equivalent in the dollars now printed by the Federal Reserve.)

The attempt was not entirely successful. De Lesseps died a poor and broken man, but some part of the truth was disclosed in the great "Panama Scandal," which was precipitated partly by the efforts of Edouard Drumont, the courageous author of *La France juive*, and partly by the enthusiasm of a group of young Frenchmen who were trying to hunt down the persons whom they regarded as responsible for the disgrace and suicide of General Boulanger. Readers of modern French literature will remember something of the atmosphere of those days from the pages of Maurice Barr̩s's *Leur figures*, although they may overlook the contribution made by Drumont.

A New Panama Canal Company was organized, partly to cover up the scandal and partly, it seems, with some intention of completing construction of the canal. Work was resumed, perhaps in earnest, in 1895, but was halted for reasons that may never be satisfactorily ascertained, since the company's books and archives were prudently burned before it was liquidated.

Another generation of hopeful (and perhaps patriotic) investors had been ruined, and were glad to dispose of their now worthless stock at any price. A syndicate of the international pirates, euphemistically called financiers, quietly bought up the cheap paper and thus became owners of a corporation whose only asset, aside from an option to buy stock in the American railroad and some rusting machinery through which the vegetation
of the encompassing jungle was already growing, was a concession granted by
the United States of Columbia, which no longer existed, since it had been
dissolved by one of the frequent civil wars and replaced by the Republic of
Columbia. Some of the pirates established residence in the United States to
carry out a plan to sell the dubious assets to the American people.

The United States, in the meantime, had come to realize that a canal
between the Atlantic and the Pacific was indispensable to the nation's
security as well as prosperity. The most feasible route, as determined by
successive teams of competent engineers, was through Nicaragua, where an
American corporation had begun construction. In 1902 the House of
Representatives passed, by a vote of 309 to 2, a bill appropriating money
for the completion of the canal under a treaty that had been negotiated
with Nicaragua.

The international predators were naturally alarmed by the danger that
American interests might be thought paramount in the United States, and
hired a prominent (and eventually very wealthy) American attorney, William
Nelson Cromwell, to distribute arguments and cash to convince Congressmen
that the route through the Isthmus of Panama was ever so much better. The
arguments were specious but the cash was real, and Cromwell was able to
block construction of the canal in Nicaragua.

President Theodore Roosevelt is not known to have received any of the cash,
and his brother-in-law seems to have received only $200,000 when the gravy
was ladled out. It seems likely, therefore, that only political pressures,
exerted indirectly by the financial brigands, induced him to use his
authority and influence to make the United States purchase the "rights" of
the nominally French company for $40,000,000, (2) which, although naturally
less than was first asked, yielded a very lavish profit to Isaac and Jesse
Seligman, and other principal promoters, some of whom hid under cover
names. (3) The exact distribution of the loot is uncertain, for after the
United States purchased all the property of the Canal Company, specifically
including its archives, the archives and all other records were
circumspectly reduced to ashes and smoke.

(2. Remember to make the computation suggested in the foregoing footnote.)

(3. So far as is known, only small cuts went to J.P. Morgan, who seems to
have been a business agent for the Rothschilds, and to Paul Warburg, who
had been sent to the United States to put over the Federal Reserve system
of organized plunder and to make other preparations for the First World
War.)

Then it was discovered--surprise! surprise!--that the Canal Company's only
real asset, the concession from the defunct United States of Columbia, was
worthless, and that a treaty with the existing government of Columbia would
have to be negotiated. It was, but the Columbian Senate refused to ratify
it, ostensibly on the grounds that the constitution forbade alienation of
sovereignty over any of the nation's territory--although
"constitutionality" meant no more in Columbia then that it does in the
United States today. The real motive was an expectation that an additional
$10,000,000 could be extracted from rich old Uncle Sap, plus, no doubt, a
hope that the old duffer could be bluffed into agreeing to some scheme of joint sovereignty over the Canal Zone, which would, of course, provide an opportunity for perpetual blackmail and periodic rake-offs.

The impasse thus created was expeditiously solved by the American government. (4)

(4. The sordid story is told completely by Earl Harding, a journalist of the old and now forgotten school that believed in ascertaining facts and telling the truth. He devoted a good part of his life to investigation and research, obtained access to various confidential memoranda and orders the conspirators thought destroyed, and published the final report of his findings in *The Untold Story of Panama* (New York, Athene Press, 1959). Almost all of my summary here depends on his exemplary work.)

There was in the city of Panama (on the Pacific side of the Isthmus) a Columbian physician, Dr. Manuel Amador Guerrero, who was employed by the Panama Railroad to give medical attention to its workmen. He was a white man of Spanish descent, and that conveyed social status in a region in which 90% of the population was composed of mestizos, samboes, negroes, and Indians. Although almost entirely dependent on his salary from the Railroad, Dr. Amador somehow managed to send his favorite son, Raoul, to the United States, where he was graduated from the medical school of Columbia University.

Raoul was commissioned as an assistant surgeon in the United States Army, but he had his eye on higher things. He was tall, handsome, with dark, expressive eyes, cultivated manners, and an engaging personality—and he was living in an era in which every American female had an abiding faith that speakers of Romance languages were therefore Romantic. It was easy for Raoul to work his way up to the bottom of New York's Upper Crust, and there he wooed and married money with such success that at one time he had a wife and two children installed in a very comfortable house at 216 West 112th Street, and another wife with one child conveniently ensconced in another house at 306 West 87th Street, thus obviating long journeys from one tender domesticity to the other. Whether the ladies were then aware of their unofficial partnership in Romantic Raoul is not entirely clear, but eventually wife No. 2 sued him for $100,000 and thus, although appeased with a cash settlement, interrupted what would doubtless have been a brilliant diplomatic career. But that came later, and the facts are mentioned here only to show that Raoul was an adroit, vigorous, and enterprising young man, who probably did much more than serve as a mere go-between making arrangements with his father.

There must have been some negotiations before the father received a cablegram which he could display to his acquaintance and the Columbian governor as proof that he was hastening to the bedside of his beloved and desperately ill son.

In New York, Dr. Amador was coached by officials of the Canal Company and his employers in the Panama Railroad, and given a secret midnight interview with Theodore Roosevelt in Washington. He was instructed to hold a revolution in the Isthmus of Panama on 3 November 1903—a date chosen because it would be election day in the United States and the newspapers would be filled with news that would crowd out any indiscreet despatches
that might come from an obscure corner of the Republic of Columbia. He was supplied with a flag suitable for the "Republic of the Isthmus," which his revolution was to establish, and provided with funds to stimulate an itch for independence in a suitable number of fellow patriots.

The plan for this model revolution, as approved by Theodore Roosevelt, was a sound one. Ardent Love of Liberty was to be ignited only in a strip of territory roughly corresponding to the Canal Zone that has now been given away. This would necessarily be occupied by the Americans when they began construction of the canal, and the ephemeral Republic of the Isthmus could be quietly absorbed without fuss or publicity. Unfortunately for us, Dr. Amador bungled the job and exceeded his instructions.

With seven associates, all connected in one way or another with the Panama Railroad, he enlisted fifty stalwart patriots who, for a small fee, were willing to join in establishing a free and independent nation. He made the mistake, however, of including in his revolutionary *junta* a Freedom Fighter who refused to have a revolution unless it included his large farms upcountry, and that gave ideas to another patriot, who had his eye on a vast tract of fertile land about fifty miles east of the projected "Republic," which he though would be a suitable reward for his devotion to the ideals of self-government. That, in turn, inspired at least one other member of the *junta* that was to seek liberation from Columbian oppression.

We should not judge Dr. Amador too harshly. Having made that initial blunder in recruiting, he doubtless reflected that if he thwarted the aspirations of his confederates, they might become tattletales, and that if he were arrested by the Columbian governor, those words, "We'll see you through," which had sounded so impressive when uttered in the White House at the witching hour, might have evaporated from the Rooseveltian memory. At all events, Dr. Amador yielded to his associates and, on his own responsibility, without consulting his employers, he revised the plan and made the scheduled revolution include the whole of the Columbian Department of Panama. Thus, perhaps unaware that the evil that men do lives after them, he recklessly laid a foundation for the farcical "nation" of mongrel rabble to which, in obedience to "world opinion" as manufactured by Sheenies in New York, we gave our strategic property in 1978.

As the fatal third of November drew near, Dr. Amador began to reflect that revolutions sometimes are accompanied by bodily harm. Although he had been assured that everything would be managed with American efficiency, he feared there might be some slip between the brimming cup and his own lip.

The Panamanians style Dr. Amador their George Washington and the Father of His Country, but they, with male bigotry, have never honored the true Mother of their Country. She was Mrs. Amador, who collared her husband as he was sneaking out the back door on that glorious morning and reminded him that if he missed his appointment for the revolution, he would be fired by the Panama Railroad--and then what would they do?

Thus emboldened by his Penthesilea, Dr. Amador agreed to hold the revolution, provided that the American Consul General in Panam walked beside him, waving the American flag to ward off all risk of bodily harm. In those far-off days, as most of us have all but forgotten, the United States and its flag were respected throughout the world.

The revolution was staged with an aplomb that would have done credit to the Metropolitan Opera. Would that I had space to review the performance and
give due credit to all the actors! But alas! *Liberty Bell* is limited to a fixed number of pages.

Dr. Amador raised the Flag of Freedom and, walking carefully in the lee of the American Consul General and the Stars and Stripes, he led his band of forty or forty-five Freedom Fighters to assault the citadels of Columbian tyranny.

(Some members of the *junta* apparently overslept that morning and did not reach the battlefield until all was over.) For $15,000 the Columbian general in command of the thousand nondescript soldiers that garrisoned the city saw that resistance was hopeless. The colonel in command of reinforcements that had arrived unexpectedly in Colón settled for $8,000 and a ticket home. American warships were patrolling both coasts to avert any impolite intrusion of fresh troops from Columbia, and in one place American marines were landed to instruct the locals, who did not know they had spontaneously revolted from Columbian despotism.

Dr. Amador's victory, which involved the surrender of three generals in the Columbian army with several thousand troops, would have been gloriously bloodless, had it not been marred by one *contretemps*.

The commander of the Columbian gunboat *Bogotá* at anchor in the harbor had evidently been overlooked by the American agents. When he saw a commotion in the city with a strange flag that indicated a revolution was in progress, he opened fire on the insurgents. His marksmen scored on direct hit, thus inflicting the total casualties in Panama's War for Independence: one Chinese laundryman and one donkey. Then he gave the order to cease fire.

The explanation of the sudden pacifism of the *Bogotá* skipper given in the Naval Academy at Annapolis years ago was the following. The captain turned his eyes from the embattled city to the American cruiser *Brooklyn*, anchored close by. He saw her eight-inch cannon swing round to focus on him, while a line of signal flags soared up the mast with the message, "Shut up or we'll blow you out of the water." (5)

(5. The story is not entirely accurate. For one thing, the *Brooklyn* was a heavy cruiser, but, unlike the *California* class, built a little later, it did not carry its eight-inch guns in turrets, as the story seems to imply. Moreover, unless naval records have been doctored, the *Brooklyn* could not have been in the harbor on Independence Day, and our peace-keeping forces must have been represented by the *Boston*, a small cruiser, but, to be sure, one with cannon that could have put the *Bogotá* under the water, if not out of it, with a single broadside. There seems to be no official record of what advice the *Boston* may have conveyed by whatever signal flags she displayed.)

The commander of the *Bogotá* was inspired to find a way out of the tactical situation with which he was thus confronted. He put on his uniform coat, hastened ashore, sold his gunboat to the new-born República de Panamá, and became the Admiral of the Navy he thus created.

At Colón, on the Atlantic side, there were no untoward incidents. The commander of the Columbian gunboat *Cartagena* contemplated the muzzles of
the cannon on the U.S.S. *Nashville* and recalled the adage that discretion is the better part of valor. He was rewarded with permission to sail homeward unscathed.

In the meantime, the American Consul General, as soon as he was free of his duty to protect Dr. Amador, telegraphed the glad tidings to Washington, and was instructed to recognize the new government at once. Forty-six minutes later the now sovereign Repúblicas de Panam appointed, as it Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary in Washington, Philippe Buneau-Varilla, Jesse Seligman's pet *goy* (he claimed to be a White man and I know of no proof that he was not), who had been Director General of the old Panama Canal Company (6) and, through the courtesy of international finance, was a large stockholder in the new.

(6. Having a well-greased hide, he, although the Director General, slithered from office and sight when the scandal broke. He had come to the attention of Isaac Seligman when, as co-owner of a Paris newspaper, he published photographs of two letters attributed to Dreyfus but in different handwritings, claiming they were proof that the irreproachable Jew had been "framed," thereby influencing the French authorities to investigate the malodorous affair again. (I tried to summarize the Dreyfus case in a long footnote in *America's Decline*, pp. 19-20.) Buneau-Varilla, who had a claim to respectability as an engineer, was hired to be the gang's chief lobbyist in the United States, and after the American government had bought the worthless French Canal Company, he seems to have done much of the planning for the revolution. He wrote the Panamanian Declaration of Independence and, while living on Jesse Seligman's luxurious summer estate in Westchester, stitched together the flag of the Isthmus which Dr. Amador was to display on the glorious third of November.)

After the Columbian forces in Panama had surrendered or prudently retired, the necessary treaty was promptly drawn up by the versatile Buneau-Varilla, and was ratified by the suddenly sovereign Repúblicas de Panam in December 1903, and by the United States Senate in February 1904. There was only one pathetic incident. After his decisive victory, Dr. Amador, the Father of his Country and naturally its first President, hastened to Washington, doubtless with visions of historic glory and perhaps with hopes of further improvement in the family fortunes. As he alighted from the train in Washington, however, he was greeted with the news that the treaty had been signed without him. It is said that the venerable old hero almost fainted right there on the platform.

The United States, you will be glad to know, promptly met its obligations. It paid $10,000,000 to the new-born nation, and the National Assembly of the Repúblicas as promptly disbursed $3,000,000 to leading patriots for "necessary expenses" incurred during the Revolution, and immediately burned the accounts and other records. Numerous other dividends were paid later, including $50,000 to the Columbian general who had so wisely seen that his warriors were no match for Dr. Amador's band of inspired idealists, and who had elected to remain in the Isthmus and become a Hero of his new Fatherland. (7) An American adventurer, disappointed, for reasons stated above, in obtaining the rank of Admiral, agreed to become General Jeffries and accept an estate of 200,000 acres of fertile land.
It is said that although in those days the United States had a currency that was real money, General Heurtas, having become the Generalissimo of all the Armed Forces of the República de Panamá, took no chances and insisted on payment in gold.

We may be sure that Dr. Amador, who had received a mere $25,000 by cable immediately after his victory, with a promise of $75,000 more, was not overlooked when the gravy boat came around again. His talented son, Raoul, was doubtless thanked with cash in New York, where he became the Consul General of the new nation and its only native diplomatic representative in this country, since its Ambassador Extraordinary etc. was legally a French citizen. Raoul held his office with distinction and profit until his matrimonial exuberance, to which we alluded above, suggested that it would be tactful to replace him with his younger brother.

We may be confident that, despite what was said when the Panamanians began to levy blackmail on the United States a few months later, no deserving Hero of the Revolution was left unfeed by American taxpayers.

Such was the Birth of the Nation that perpetually clamored for more backsheesh ever since Dr. Amador's blunder created it.

The Panama Canal was built entirely with American money and, in all but the most menial tasks, American workmen. It was also built at the cost of many American lives, sacrificed to disease before American officials forced on the refractory inhabitants of the Canal Zone compliance with the elementary principles of sanitation, which the Americans supplemented by controlling the endemic yellow fever. The construction of the canal brought prosperity to a region that had previously subsisted on a little inefficient agriculture and the payroll of the Panama Railroad.

One unfortunate result of this prosperity and the introduction of sanitation was a rapid increase in the population of the region, as mestizos and natives swarmed out of the inaccessible jungles to share in the economic miracle and breed offspring without the natural checks on their proliferation. Another regrettable consequence was that the newly created Panamanians, chiefly white at first, began to compose myths about their Glorious Revolution, which the public schools in this country and the alien press and television disseminate for purposes of their own. The truth is so different that, as a matter of record, when the Panamanian flag, designed by Buneau-Varilla, was officially hoisted in Colón, no native could be found to raise it, even for a fee, and the only man courageous enough to undertake the simple task was William Murray Black, Major in the United States Army, one of the officers who had been sent into the Isthmus to make sure that there would be no fumbling in the well-subsidized Fight for Freedom.

The Panama Canal was officially opened to shipping in August 1914. It brought incalculable benefits not only to the region in which it is located but to the whole of what is called Latin America. Nicaragua felt that she had been cheated of her canal, but wisely stomach her resentment and guaranteed to the United States the right to build the canal originally planned whenever it wished to do so. (8) In Columbia, the leading citizens were not only indignant that their bluff had been called and they had been given no share of the boodle, but complained mightily that a part of Columbia's territory had been taken without compensation. Their outraged feelings were salved with a grant of $25,000,000 in 1922, when yowling
about "Yankee imperialism," artfully encouraged by our domestic and foreign enemies, had become a habit south of the Rio Grande. (9)

(8. That is probably one reason why "our" C.I.A., by murders and suborning of treason, overthrew the government of the Somozas and plunged Nicaragua into a bloody chaos. Cf. *Liberty Bell*, May 1990, p. 9, and the reference there given. The Somozas maintained order and relative content, and would have gladly facilitated construction of a canal that would not only provide a "back up" for the existing canal, but would accommodate aircraft carriers and the newer tankers, ships which have too broad a beam to pass through the locks in Panama.)

(9. As I pointed out in my booklet, *An Introduction to the Contemporary History of Latin America* (1961); out-of-print), we long had friends and potential friends in Central and South America, but systematically and perversely worked to destroy them and to excite the rapine, bloodshed, and barbarity that we call "democracy." Letters from persons of standing in the more civilized countries of South America, written to endorse my booklet, indicated that even in 1961 it was not too late to salvage at least some part of the respect that was accorded us before we became the principal promoters of Judaeo-Communist revolution and savagery. The Somozas were only the latest of our victims. Today, nowhere in the world would anyone who is not demonstrably feeble-minded trust Americans.)

The story should end here, but it does not. Dr. Amador, as we have said, made a blunder, but Theodore Roosevelt made a far greater one, for reasons which are obscure. He had been successful in the elections in November 1903, but he may already have been under the influence of "friends" who, eight years later, egged him into founding the Progressive Party and thus assuring the election to the presidency of their candidate, Woodrow Wilson, who, as one of their number indiscreetly boasted years later, had been led around by their American satrap, Barney Baruch, "like a poodle on a string" and taught to bark for "Democracy" and "New Freedom" at his masters' command.

Whatever the explanation, Theodore Roosevelt thought it expedient to pretend that the "revolution" in Panama had been a "spontaneous" uprising by "oppressed" Panamanians. That preposterous lie exposed him and his government to continuous blackmail by Panamanian patriots, who, when he eventually refused to pay up on fresh demands, tried to exert pressure by leaking some information to the American press. Some of the leading newspapers were still owned by Americans at that time, and they had received good information from their own sources, but did not regard the events in the Isthmus as particularly remarkable. What did arouse interest was the unseasonable disclosure of the profits of Jesse Seligman, other aliens in the conspiracy, and their American hirelings, and of the baksheesh lawyer Cromwell had distributed in Congress.

Unfortunately, Theodore Roosevelt, who was as bull-headed as the Bull Moose he later selected as his symbol, instead of candidly and manfully admitting that he had performed a great service to the United States by beginning construction of the canal, felt obliged to protect Cromwell's clients. He tried to bulldoze his way out of the consequences of his own blunder by
punishing the press for having told part of the truth. He sued the New York *World* and the Indianapolis *News* in the Federal courts by using a legal fiction that later served the second Roosevelt in 1942, when that foul creature ordered the infamous "Sedition Trial." (10)

(10. The theory was that if you, living in one state, mail a letter or even a copy of a newspaper to someone in another state, you have thereby engaged in interstate commerce and placed yourself under the jurisdiction of Federal courts, which can then send Federal marshals to haul you, in chains, if desired, to any city in the United States to defend yourself against any prosecution, however whimsical, that may be instituted in those courts, whether or not there is an applicable Federal statute pertaining to your supposed offense. Since the Jews' "Sedition Trial" failed, this theory has not yet been tested in the "Supreme Court," but don't count on what that Revolutionary Tribunal will do, should the Master Race want the fiction implemented as a convenient means of afflicting recalcitrant serfs.)

The prosecution of the two newspapers (and by implication many others) failed, for in those days many men were appointed to lifetime tenure in the Federal courts without having given guarantees of obedience. When the case was finally thrown out of court by honest judges, who added severe animadversions on the absurd and dirty pretense under which it had been begun, Theodore Roosevelt belatedly decided to behave like an Aryan and a statesman. Seventy-nine days later, he boasted, before an audience at the University of California, "*I* took the Isthmus."

By that time, however, the damage had been done. To defend themselves against the outrageous (and flagrantly illegal) prosecution, the accused newspapers had to undertake a long and costly investigation to substantiate what they had said. What had been an unpleasant odor emanating from small fissures in the cover of official secrecy became an unforgettable stench after the investigators opened wide rents in that cover.

Earl Harding, one of the accused, instead of half-forgetting a routine assignment as a reporter for the "World", was aroused to devoting all of his spare time in his many remaining years to collecting irrefragable evidence of what really happened. That is why I have been able to summarize a story which, I hope, will have interested you—and told you something about the America that your parents threw away.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
It seems to me that it was around 1940 that I attended a small dinner party at which one of the guests was the widow of a fairly prominent Protestant clergyman--Methodist, as I recall. When the conversation turned to some notably dirty trick in the state legislature, she remarked that while she supposed that a state government was a bigger business than even a very large Protestant denomination, she thought it very unlikely that the politicians could be more corrupt, or could have invented more dirty tricks, than the bureaucracy that rules a large Protestant Church. She proceeded to illustrate her somewhat surprising pronouncement with a description of the way in which the results of such a denomination's annual conference were all determined in advance, with prearranged conniving to frustrate and abort any protest by honest and courageous clergymen; how the plums were distributed to reward complicity in the bureaucrats' intrigues; how holy twerps were commissioned to pretend dissent and join the opposition to learn its plans and betray them to the bureaucrats; and how the Holy Ghost was trained to deliver inspiration to suit the rulers' wishes. She was, she said, probably the only "outsider" who had been able to observe the shenanigans that go on in such conferences. Her husband had suffered from a physical disability, so she had had to accompany him where wives were normally excluded, and to help him move from one council chamber to another, where she, often as disregarded as though she were furniture, saw the intrigues in progress, learning enough to extort from her husband information he would otherwise have kept secret.

I remembered the lady when I saw reported in *Christian News* last July the results of the annual conference of the Missouri Synod on the Lutheran Church. A conservative opposition to the bureaucracy probably had a majority, but the bureaucrats were in control of the election, circulated threats and rumors, and at the last minute brought in a razzle-dazzle orator whose spiel is said to have been slanderously mendacious, and circulated a libelous memorandum defaming the opposition, so the administration squeaked through with 52% of the votes, according to their count.

One issue was the Church's finances, which the bureaucrats claimed was a godly secret to be kept in their sacred bosoms. The conservatives did succeed in learning that there was a whole staff of bureaucrats (the number a dire secret) who were rewarded with $60,000-$70,000 a year plus expenses and many perquisites, but they were given old statistics, and it was only later that it was discovered that the boss man, an odd looking individual named Bohlmann, received $92,000 a year plus expenses (including expense for entertainment), contributions to the fund for his eventual retirement with, no doubt, similar emoluments, and numerous other benefits. He and his crew of 242 (!) "executives" and their flunkies absorbed more than 28% of the top-heavy Synod's revenues.
The bureaucrats' mouthpiece defamed a business man and professional accountant who had analyzed what was known of the Church's finances, and who seems to be proven correct by subsequent developments. He later pointed out a recent increase of 70% in the expenses of "administering" the Church, noted that the expenditure for the one item of "Communications Administration and Public Relations" had increased in a single year from $379,000 to $1,800,000 (was that in preparation for the Conference?), and exposed official accounting which indicated that in that one year the Church had lost $34,000,000 on the stock market.

All this, of course, is tediously familiar to everyone who has observed the blessings of 'democracy' and merely shows that in financial matters, Protestants and the Vatican have the same way of doing their god's business. It would not be worth five lines in *liberty Bell*, if it did not show the direction of the evolution of Christianity today.

Immediately after they got 52% of the votes (so they say), the bureaucrats proceeded to teach the lesson that persons who fail to cooperate will get their teeth kicked in by Jesus's general manager, Dr. Robert Preus, President of the Church's principal school, Concordia Seminary in Fort Wayne, Indiana, who had dared to differ with the head dervish on doctrinal matters, was fired from his position and "retired" without notice, and with the transparently hypocritical pretense that his dismissal was not an act of vengeance for opposition to the Missouri Synod's little Czar.

Members of the victorious faction wrote letters, couched in the gutter language which is doubtless the language in which they habitually think, inviting the conservatives to get out of the racket the bureaucrats own, and calling for the suppression of *Christian News* because its editor has expressed disbelief in the Jews' big swindle, the Holohoax, and is therefore "anti-Semitic." That persons claiming to belong to a church founded by Martin Luther should object to even the most drastic denunciation of Sheenies can evoke only loud guffaws from everyone who knows anything about Luther's doctrines.

The bureaucrat's dirty politics were, of course, primarily a drive for more power and more loot, but the doctrinal issues associated with their "coup" are highly significant, since the Missouri Synod is one of the very few Churches that has thus far professed an adherence to the traditional Christianity that produced the great cathedrals and inspired *Paradise Lost* and many another work of our literature. What the entrenched bureaucracy wants to do is to scrap Christian doctrine and perhaps eventually amalgamate the Missouri Synod with the contemptible Evangelical Lutheran Church in America, which has not even enough honesty to change its name to Marxian.

There were doctrinal issues that were minor at this time. A member of the victorious faction is quoted as believing that Jesus's business is the redistribution of property--always an appealing proposition, since much of the redistributed property always ends in the hands of the redistributors as a condign reward for their idealism, but this seems not to have been an issue last July, although it probably will be in the future.

There was some question about the Church's patronizing of persons who are, or pretend to be, subject to seizures, comparable to epilepsy (which, remember, was once called the "morbus sacer", divinely inspired), resulting in fits in which the afflicted individual becomes delirious, uttering gibberish or uncouth animal cries, believing or pretending he or she is "speaking in tongues." The genuine seizures are, like epilepsy, from which they are often indistinguishable, produced by an innate cerebral disorder
and may be described as intermittent insanity. Similar phenomena are occasionally produced in susceptible individuals by some hallucinatory drugs or the last stages of alcoholic intoxication. It is also likely that weak minds can induce quasi-epileptic seizures by autohypnosis, and that this, rather than organic dementia, accounts for the paroxysms of religiosity in most "holy rollers."

Wherever the physiological causes are ignored and the fits are considered a "morbus sacer", many individuals, who pathetically can make no claim to a distinguishing talent of any kind, yield to the mammalian desire to assert individuality by attracting attention, and simulate such fits. Religion merely provides a means of attracting attention for the pitiable individuals who, sensing their own irremediable inferiority, still yearn to distinguish themselves from the herd, and who, in other circumstances, choose such means as claiming to be guilty of sensational crimes. (1)

(1. The most sensational kidnapping in this country was the abduction of the infant son of Charles Lindbergh, and as soon as that became known, more than two hundred individuals rushed to police stations to confess that they were guilty of the crime. That was only a noteworthy instance of a common phenomenon. In the late 1930s, the Chief of Detectives in a fairly large city told me that he had learned from a visit to England to adopt the method of the British police, who, whenever a sensational crime occurs and the criminal is not immediately caught, conceal some details of the crime or, if that is not feasible, describe them in terms that will mislead the average reader of newspapers. Thus, when persons eager to confess to a crime present themselves, a short series of questions will disclose their ignorance of the details that were kept secret, and they can be dismissed before they waste more of an investigator's time. The detective also told me that the crime to which such persons confess is almost invariably murder, and the more gruesome the murder, the greater the number who confess to it. In all his experience, there had been only one spurious confession to a robbery, although the latter crime sometimes produces persons who claim to have witnessed it and to have observed details overlooked by others. He thought that most of the spurious confessions were made by individuals who relied on being able to prove their innocence after they had enjoyed making themselves notable, but he believed that some so yearned to give a stellar performance in a courtroom that they would take the risk of being convicted and executed. -- Another result of the pathetic urge to emerge from the herd is provided by most of the imaginative individuals who are kidnapped and taken for joy rides on "flying saucers," although such claims are also made by ambitious swindlers.)

Official endorsement of the "charismatics" antics serves only to make a church ridiculous and invites comparison with the normal shamanism of savage tribes. Furthermore, if treated as a religious phenomenon, it presupposes direct contact between the afflicted individual and angelic or demonic spirits that temporarily take possession of him, a position that almost all of the established Christian sects now regard as heretical. (2) The doctrinal position of the Missouri Synod's ruling bureaucrats was clear: "charismatics" pay for their fun, don't they?
(2. I note that the Reverend MP. R.-R. M Jurjevich, who is also a clinical psychologist, quotes with approval another clergyman's classification of the "charismatic" cults as "anti-Christian."

The major issue in everyone's mind, although not on the agenda, was the ordination of females as clergymen in the professedly Lutheran Church. The Lutheran position is that only what is stated in the Scriptures counts (doctrine is determined *sola scriptura*), which must be the basis of the salvation that is obtained *sola fide*), but the Synod's boss man has the effrontery to temporize by saying he "isn't sure" that those Scriptures don't authorize the ordination of females as clergy*men*. Since it must be presumed that he can read--perhaps even read the text of the "New Testament," as some of the clergy still can--that is sheer tergiversation.

He is obviously itching to get into the swing morality of the Marxian churches, which, fraudulently disguised under a variety of traditional names, form the great majority of Christian churches today. And, of course, in the clergy, when females come, can perverts be far behind? A model is the once respected Anglican ("Episcopal") Church, which, after disgracing itself by consecrating as "Bishop" a divorcée, evidently half-negress, half-Kikess, is now ordaining homosexual perverts who blatantly advertise their vice with evangelical fervor. It thus wins the blessings of the shrieking harridans of "Female Liberation," whose authority is obviously greater than that of the cult's nominal god.

The Missouri Synod's ambitious boss man may be belatedly espousing a vogue that is already passing. He should read an admirably objective book that I have long intended to review in these pages, Nicholas Davidson’s *The Failure of Feminism* (Buffalo, Prometheus Books, 1988). And several periodicals have recently published articles that report that women who have attained success in positions normally filled by men are discovering, as they approach middle age, that the fruits of their enterprise are apples of Sodom. It may well be that even the contemporary Americans' frantic flight from reality will soon become insufficient to shore up a denial of sexual differences.

It is true that among Aryans a religion that ignores females is doomed. Although the professional holy men of Christianity are necessarily male, one could, with perhaps pardonable hyperbole, say that women imposed the cult on men. You have noticed that in the tales about martyrs composed by the Fathers of the Church, it is almost invariably a wife who first contracts the religion and then usually "converts" her husband, so that both can jog joyfully to the lions or whatever other form of sudden translation to Paradise the author of the tale thought likely to impress his auditors or readers. And how many lay men today would spend their Sunday mornings in a church, if they were not dragged thither by their wives or concubines?

But is it wise, as a strictly business proposition, for a church to practice a feminism that alienates womanly women? One remembers Dr. Samuel Johnson's comment on female preachers, (3) which, so far as propagation of an authoritative religion is concerned, is probably as true today as when it was said. The only exceptions that come to one's mind are in the evangelical rackets, and one thinks at once of the notorious Aimee Semple McPherson, who packed the suckers into her specially equipped theater, Angelus Temple, and into branch shops all over southern California, in which the simple-minded could listen to "Sister's" voice over her radio station--until she femininely ruined her own racket. (4)
"Sir, a woman's preaching is like a dog's walking on his hinder legs. It is not done well; but you are surprised to find it done at all." The learned doctor was thinking, of course, of cogent sermons, not amusing persiflage and chit-chat from a pulpit.

She had two hide-away apartments in the most expensive hotels, in which she could indulge her pious appetites in perfect anonymity and security, but she staged a fake drowning so that she could run off to Mexico for a continuous bout with a current favorite, and, when he or she finally tired of such fun, reappeared with a patently absurd story of having been kidnapped.

It may not be fair to deny opportunities to females who feel an itch to perform in a pulpit and console men whose wives misunderstand them, but the question of fairness is one they must take up with the God or the Savior in whom they profess to believe, because nothing can be more obvious than that the "New Testament" clearly and emphatically denies them the opportunity they covet.

It follows, therefore, that the tergiversation of the holy cacique, who is clearly hoping to gain time in which to silence the opposition completely before adorning "his" pulpits with priestesses, is a repudiation of the religion he professes to represent. Christianity as a whole, and especially the faith of the Missouri Synod, depends on the supposition that the doctrine enunciated by Paul in the letters that bear his name was, as he claimed and as the Fathers of the Church unanimously declared, divinely inspired.

If Paul's reiterated injunction that females must keep their mouths shut in church was not divinely inspired, his attitude toward women can be dismissed as merely an expression of the vehement misogyny that was incorporated in his race's religion when it was converted to a henotheism, and therefore not binding on contemporary soul-catchers. It must be on the basis of that assumption that Bohlmann and his clerical commandos disregard it, and hope to make the Missouri Synod indistinguishable from the *Ersatz*-Lutheran Church of America. But it follows, with inescapable logic, that Paul was only a clever Sheeny who peddled a line of hokum that wowed the suckers in the Second Century but needs to be revised to capture Twentieth-Century suckers.

That position, however, is one on which clerical flying squads can perch for only a moment; irresistible logic shakes the tree and forces them to go on. If Paul's divine inspiration was only a hoax, it follows that (a) there is no valid evidence that the doctrine set forth by Jesus was applicable to *goyim*, (5) and (b) no guarantee that the rest of the "New Testament" is not equally spurious.

E.g., the injunction to preach the gospel throughout the world may have been only what is explicitly stated in *Matth.* 10, 5-7, and thus a command that the disciples alert the Jews in the enclaves they had established in all countries in which there was profit to be made from the natives. It is
true that "Marc." 16,15, in the long section that was added in the Sixth Century, calls for preaching the gospel "to every creature," but that is not feasible; the crack-brained St. Francis of Assisi is said to have preached to birds, but is not credited with having made any converts.)

It is obvious, therefore, that the "progressives" regard religion as did Pope Leo X, who happily, but somewhat indiscreetly, exclaimed to several of his intimates, "What profit this fable about Christ has brought us!" It is only natural that some of them avow belief in biological evolution and thus openly admit that their Bible is just a crude and incredible story-book. (6) And it is only natural that they should crusade for any hoax that, rightly or wrongly, seems to them likely to increase their profits. And it is only natural that, to crush the conservatives who take Christianity seriously, they have allied themselves with the Defamation League of Jewish cowboys who ride herd on the American cattle and drive the lower animals to belief in the Holohoax.

(6. If the "progressives" in the Missouri Synod took theology seriously and wished to salvage their Jesus while ordaining women, they would have done well to promote some of the gospels that describe Jesus as traveling with one or more concubines. A particularly useful gospel would be the *Evangelium secundum Jacobum* of which the papyrus text is now in the Bodmer Library, in which the disciples specifically complain that Jesus is fonder of his woman than he is of them. I suggested another way out of their dilemma in *Liberty bell*, November 1983, pp. 5f., and Ralph Perier, in his little booklet, *Religion and Race* (Liberty Bell Publications, $3.00 + postage), called attention to gospels that describe the Holy Ghost as female and explicitly affirm that Jesus was a practicing homosexual, thus providing a revelation that authorizes both of the aims of the "progressives.")

In the Missouri Synod the issue has now been clearly joined. Bohlmann and his phalanx of greedy "executives" have declared war on the clergymen who still believe in Christianity. I do not predict the outcome, but I note that the struggle is an unequal one. The cacique and his crew have their hands on all the finances of the Church; they have demonstrated their power to intimidate and punish insubordinate clergymen; they are skilled in pitching the woo to unthinking congregations; and they can count on the unlimited support of the all-powerful Yids. (7) To oppose this formidable ecclesiastical juggernaut, the real Christians have only the honest journalism of *Christian News* and whatever resolute allegiance individual clergymen have been able to inspire in their congregations, which, in the nature of things, are unlikely to be unanimous in their predilections. (8)

(7. In the event of a schism, such as Bohlmann is trying to provoke, his gang would lay claim to all the existing church buildings. Whether they can make good that claim and dispossess faithful congregations depends on both the provisions of the charters of the various churches and the willingness of the courts to enforce them.)
(8. Needless to say, Bohlmann's tactics, described as "church politics at its worst," evoked great resentment among the consciously Christian lay members of the Synod and many letters demanding his resignation, at which he, having won reélection by hook and crook, doubtless laughed. An eminent physician in Santa Ana, California, in an open letter described him as "a dishonest, scheming, arrogant, and defiant politician," and pointed out that he could not possibly believe the Christianity he professes. How effective this indignation will be when the chips are down, is the real question. I do not attempt to determine what Bohlmann, together with his satellites, really believes; he reminds me of a once prominent evangelist of whom a member of his staff said: "He isn't really an atheist; he just doesn't give a damn.")

The result of this struggle is of immediate concern to the readers of *Liberty Bell*. As I have pointed out elsewhere, churches that adhere to the traditional Christianity of the West, unperturbed by the Marxian Reformation, are not our enemies and, to a limited extent, are even our allies in present circumstances, while the "Liberal" and "progressive" churches are weapons wielded by the enemies of our race and civilization.

*This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.*
2. In Europe, the only thing that matters is the future of Germany, which the Jews' savages sundered into three parts in 1945. The merging of two of those parts now seems assured.

Readers of this periodical, I am sure, will have paid no attention to the flood of effervescent hogwash about a "failure of Communism" and a "victory for democracy" that inundated the press and the electronic show-box. That was for the boobs.

There has been no significant change in Europe, within or outside the Soviet Union, just as there is no significant change in an opera when one soprano is replaced by another.

The ascent of Gorbachev to the post of general manager in the Soviet was naturally saluted with the usual fanfare about a "mellowing of the régime" etc. *ad nauseam*. Needless to say, that was just another performance of the farce that has been periodically staged since 1918 to convince suckers that the Communist régime was becoming civilized. One variation of the performance, staged separately or with the other, is designed to give the impression that the Jews are losing control of their Soviet colony. (1)

(1. Even a veteran intelligence officer, Commander Riis, was deceived in his old age when he slipped aboard the sip that brought Krushchev to this country for a song-and-dance in the United Nations. Riis, who spoke Russian fluently, succeeded in interviewing agents of the Russian secret service disguised as simple sailors, and he believed their assurance that Krushchev, who was almost certainly a Kike, was a "real Russian" who was putting the international vermin in their place. Cf. *The Enemy of Our Enemies*, p. 76. n 24.)

It was not really surprising, therefore, that the first indication of a change of possible significance after the advent of Gorbachev was the toleration of a Russian nationalist movement called Pamyat, which, if not a device for identifying and eventually liquidating potential opposition, suggested a shift in internal policies to utilize the racial and national loyalty of the Russians, as Stalin had done. (2)


Pamyat has always asserted that "Zionists" (the evasive word for Jews that has always been tolerated and even promoted in the Soviet) were responsible for the overthrow of the monarchy and the descent of Russia into feral barbarism. Now the head of the Pamyat movement is quoted as saying that the Jews (there's the honest word at last) engineered the revolution of 1917-18 to destroy Russia, murder the more civilized part of the population, and enable the world's vampires to feed on Russian blood without fear of interruption. He observes that all the sub-bestial creatures who have ruled Russia during that barbarism, from Lenin to Brezhnev (real name, Garbanski) were Sheenies, with the partial exception of Stalin. Even today, the overwhelming majority in the Russian Academy of Sciences is composed of Yids, who, with their fellow tribesmen in other state institutions, are
responsible for the "moribund state" of scientific studies. It has been a long time since such facts could be publicly stated in Russia. (In 1979, Professor Valery Yemelyanov, who had dared to state a few facts about Yids in a private memorandum that was stolen by the ever vigilant parasites, was summarily fired from his academic position and tortured in a "psychiatric hospital.") Of course, the Sheenies, by automatic reflex, instantly began to scream that millions of God's precious masterpieces were about to be stuffed into gas chambers, just as in their great hoax.

The toleration of Pamyat was complemented by arrangements for increasing numbers of Sheenies to flit to the United States to join their millions of fellow tribesmen in battenning on the American boobs. (3) Some observers prematurely conjectured that Gorbachev was exporting the godly parasites to clean up his country, and indulged in the specious hope that our race might eventually be defended by the Soviets, whom the Americans, as directed by their masters, had labored so hard for so long to maintain, subsidize and equip.

(3. The number of poisonous parasites now in this country is unknown. They provide statistics that are naturally deceptive, in keeping with the instincts of a race that lives by deceit. A Jewish admission that there were twenty-three million of them battenning on Americans by 1920, before the great influx that came when the Germans tried to clean up Germany, may be an inadvertent admission of fact or just another canard.)

It is just possible that Gorbachev, with the permission of his masters, acted to reduce the pervasive corruption of society that always accompanies Jews, and disintegrates effective administration under any form of government. There are said to be 175,000 millionaires in Soviet Russia, most of them, no doubt, Kikes who became wealthy by the theft, bribery, and smuggling of which Semis and others who came to this country openly boasted, making simple-minded "conservatives" rejoice at "free enterprise" in a Communist country. (4)

(4. See *Liberty Bell*, November 1984, pp. 1-8.)

The present farce was, of course, planned in detail long before it was made public for the benefit of journalists who are proud they knew how to spell '*glasnost*.' Six years ago, in 1984, Anatoly Golitzyn, who defected from the Soviet espionage and terrorist agency ('KGB'), predicted "a false liberalization in Eastern Europe, with reforms so dazzling that the West will be incapable of retaining a consensus [he thought there was one!] in favor of a strong defense." The reforms were specifically to include elimination of barriers between the western and eastern thirds of Germany, and a "coalition" government in Poland.

Preparations for the big show were doubtless under way when Golitzyn defected, and selected Sheenies were being groomed for their r"les as "anti-Communists" and "champions of democracy," ready to take over from their Communist kinsmen when the star performers, Gorby & Bushy, came on the stage of the Jews' world-theater, bowing to the applause of simpletons.
Attentive observers have noticed that in all the "liberated" satellites of the Soviet, from Poland and Hungary to Romania and Bulgaria, the "new" regimes are run by Kikes, although their front-man may be a stupid or venal native of the country the invaders continue to hold in helpless servitude.

The figurehead in Washington, first Ronnie and the Bushy, held meetings with Gorbachev of the kind the press likes to call "summit," at which, in addition to general jollification and an exchange of dirty stories, the two managers (5) or their crews doubtless coordinated their roles in the comedy that was to be played for their subjects, perhaps principally for the Americans.

(5. Lawrence Patterson, in his well-known financial periodical, *Criminal Politics*, identifies Gorby and Bushy as "regional governors," serving under the supervisory direction of Super-Sheeny Kissinger and David Rockefeller. Whether the latter holds so exalted a rank may be doubted. Kissinger has frequently been identified as the satrap apparently charged with governing the United States.)

They arranged for the Masters of Deceit to use their Holohoax racket to extort money from the inhabitants of the part of Germany the Americans gave to the Soviet, thus supplementing the loot now taken from the western third of the unfortunate nation. According to the official statement by Dietrich Granow, Consul General of the western fragment of Germany, the Sheenies had, by January 1988, used their Holohoax to extort from those Germans a total of seven trillion, three hundred and ninety billion dollars ($7,390,000,000,000.), and, of course, the vampires are continuing to suck the blood of the hated Aryans there. They will now shakedown the unfortunate inhabitants of the eastern fragment with the same rapacity. No one, so far as I know, has even tried to calculate how much the Sheenies have, by use of the same crude fiction, extorted from the equally hated Americans, who were their thoughtless tools in wrecking vengeance on the Germans for trying to have a country of their own.

Then, with a burst of fanfare from the orchestra, came the glorious "liberation" of the Soviets' satellite states in Eastern Europe, and gullible Americans felt their cockles grow warm as they imagined that the populations that had been oppressed by the Communists were about to enjoy all the blessings of American "democracy," such as color television, football games, political games by ranting politicians, gasoline-driven go-carts, cocaine, nigger rapists, "AIDS," and lifelong servitude to usurers.

The head of a labor union was given some official recognition in Poland. Americans who had not noted the significant fact that Walesa had been made a hero by the jewspapers, imagined that he had attained his new position without the permission and encouragement of Gorbachev. A photograph, published in *Candour*, March-April 1989, showing Walesa being petted by David Rockefeller, told the whole story and should have made the coming play clear to anyone who thought about it, even if he did not know that Walesa is surrounded and manipulated by Jews.

The progress of "liberation" in the various satellite states is illustrated by what happened in Romania. The Judaeo-Communists discarded their faithful servant and Bush's counterpart, Ceausescu, a worn-out tool, with as much compunction as you feel when you throw away a broken pair of pliers or a
worn-out typewriter ribbon. (6) He was replaced by another of the same kind, who had the advantage of being comparatively unknown, and who is using the secret police to suppress the great threat to the new democracy posed by the Romanians who are anti-Communists, many of whom imprudently exposed themselves in the demonstrations that preceded the disposal of Ceausescu. The new boss, Illiescu, may be a Romanian or part-Romanian thug, but his second in command, "Premier" in the government, is, for the first time in recent decades, admittedly a Yid. And, needless to say, the enemies of mankind still have their slimy claws about the necks of the Romanians, and their new tool has obviously been charged with liquidation of the unexpectedly large opposition that exposed itself. (7) At latest reports, the secret police are hunting down "subversives" who do not sufficiently revere the race that Yahweh created to afflict mankind. Also needless to say, the great "democrat," Illiescu will, like Ceausescu, be petted and honored in Washington and subsidized by Bush's tax-paying animals. *Plus ça change, plus c'est la même chose*.

(6. In the *Chalcedon Chronicle*, the publication of the most intelligent group of Calvinists, a fairly accurate report of what the writer had seen on a visit to Romania (which, however, written by a pious man, naturally covered up for God's darlings), was followed by an authoritative explanation of the fall of the Communists' stooge, Ceausescu: that happened because the Christians in Romania got down on their knees and begged old Yahweh's famous scion to help them. The writer seems unaware of the obvious corollary of his explanation: either (a) the Romanians, having suffered the horrors of Communist rule for forty-five years, didn't think of yammering to Jesus until this year, or (b) old Jesus was drunk or busy or hard-hearted and didn't pay any attention to all those pleading votaries for forty-five years and then suddenly woke up, had a whim to have mercy on them at last, and stealthily planted in some Communists' minds a lust to liquidate Ceausescu. If neither (a) nor (b) it true, then it follows that Jesus had nothing to do with what happened, and (c) praying to Jesus for forty-five years was wasted effort because there is no one up there in the clouds. Now tell me how a mind, not otherwise idiotic, could fail to see that simple and obvious logic, and you will have explained Christianity.)

(7. That, no doubt, is the unstated reason for the apprehension, that the tyranny of Illiescu will prove to be even more ferocious than Ceausescu's, expressed by the former American Ambassador to Romania, David Funderburk. See the interview excerpted in *Christian News*, 9 July 1990.)

This, you may be sure, is the drill for other satellites, with insignificant local variations. Visitors to Budapest are impressed by the sudden abundance of merchandise in the stores, and do not notice that Hungary's surplus in trade with Russia was simultaneously converted to a deficit, which the Hungarians or, more probably, the Americans will have to pay, sooner or later. And, needless to say, a fresh crew of God's Own is running the show.

A notable exception to the "liberation" over which Gorbachev presides (with a grin and a wink to Bushy) is the Balkan states, (8) and especially Lithuania, on which Gorby has used the most ruthless economic pressures and threats of military action to repress the desire for "independence" that he
beatifically encouraged elsewhere. Various reasons are alleged, but the real one is discernible only after the smoke screen is blown away. The majority of Lithuanians are so bigoted that they do not worship the sacred Sheenies, and some of them are even so impious as to remember how those godly folk cheered and aided the Bolshevik invaders when they massacred civilized and educated Lithuanians in 1940. That is why the Yids officially demanded that Lithuanians believe the Holohoax (and, no doubt, submit to the usual extortion) as a precondition for Gorbachev's entertaining their request for self-government.

(8. Oddly enough, there was an "illegal" request for independence from Latvia, where Latvians are now a small minority. The educated and responsible classes were tortured and murdered by the Bolsheviks in 1940, and the greater part of the remaining Latvians were crammed into boxcars and shipped to towns in the Ural Mountains, where the descendants of the few survivors still live. Mongolian savages were brought in to rape the remaining Latvian women and thus improve the genetic stock of the country. When the Germans occupied Latvia after they countered the impending Bolshevik attack on Germany in 1944, many of the murdered Latvians were exhumed from mass graves, and a cinematographic film of the corpses, many showing atrocious torture, was shown in the United States. Americans were not interested, because the extermination of Latvians was not "genocide," which is the crime of displeasing Jews.)

The public relations experts in Moscow are groaning about the "disastrous economic plight" of the Soviet, thus making simple-minded "conservatives" prate joyously about the beauties of "free enterprise" and the capitalism that has them by the throat with its teeth on their jugular veins. The major purpose of the act became apparent when Bushy ordered the exportation of massive amounts of the dwindling resources of his American subjects, ostensibly to finance and encourage the new "democracy." Mountains of American wheat are being exported to the Soviet at the expense of the tax-paying animals in this country, since the wheat is subsidized and so sold to the Soviets for much less than Americans would have to pay, and the rest is paid by loans, which will be guaranteed by the American serfs and so eventually paid by them. (A second purpose of the exportation may be to exhaust American reserves of wheat in storage, in preparation for the glorious time when American farmers must feed the whole world and, like their Ukrainian counterparts, themselves starve to death on the land from which the harvests have been confiscated for humanitarian purposes.)

It suffices to note that the January issue of *Criminal Politics* reported the official statement by Procter & Gamble, manufacturers of toothpaste, soap, and the like, that 60% of all their export trade was with poor Russia, where there must be a large demand for such wares. And since the company is not a charitable institution (except when it pays taxes), the exports which form so large a part of its business are obviously paid for by Russia's "faltering economy." Mr. Patterson identifies the economic propaganda, including, according to his sources in his June issue, a fake "May Day" parade with well-orchestrated heckling by well-trained protesters, to make simpletons ready for massive "economic aid" and a "Marshall Plan" to "restructure" the dear Soviets' economy, while Russia is secretly preparing to issue a gold-backed ruble for Americans, who will at last want to have money, after the present dollar bills have been bailed up for "recycling" to save the paper in them.
The only really noteworthy event was the migration of masses of Germans from the eastern to the western third of what the barbarians left of Germany, culminating in the breaching of the famous wall in Berlin and the opening of the border between the two thirds.

Needless to say, those events were not a "spontaneous uprising" as the buncombe in the American press tried to make the boobs believe. It was about as spontaneous as the Anvil Chorus in a performance of "Il Trovatore". When that chorus was first heard, however, I doubt that critics in the audience were able to foresee the dénouement of the opera's plot, which was known only to the impresario, his staff, and the actors he had rehearsed.

In the eastern fragment of Germany overage actors were summarily retired and abandoned to whatever fate awaited them. They were replaced with younger thugs from the same old gang. The creature called Honecker, of uncertain lineage, was replaced by a Kike named Gregor Gysi, but most of the leading parasites in eastern Germany blossomed out in new clothes as "anti-Communist" and "champions of democracy."

There were a few *contretemps*. The orchestrated protests got out of hand at times, and, for example, a Sheeny lawyer named Wolfgang Schnur, long celebrated as the valiant defender of dissidents from Communist rule and probably already groomed for the office of Premier, was exposed as a spy for the secret police, to whom he betrayed even his clients. All of the three "reform parties" scheduled to compete with and neutralize each other in coming elections, refused at first to investigate the retired thugs, but finally yielded to popular demand so that they could better cozen the voters when the time came. And it is reported that a Jew was so indiscreet as to boast publicly that a merger of the two fragments of Germany could take place only with the gracious permission of his predatory race.

The excerpts from the German press published (in translation) in the weekly propaganda sheet of the Embassy in Washington show that at least the newspapers quoted prated about irrelevancies and were but little better than American jewspapers. One thing that seems certain, however, is amalgamation of two of the three parts of the mutilated trunk of Germany. This may even lead to replacement of the foul government now headed by a Sheeny, Kohl, and a deserter and traitor, Weizsäcker, by a more German government, though scarcely by a really patriotic one.

The probable political consequences of the suturing of the two fragments of Germany will be considered below.

Before we discuss the true import of the events staged by Gorby & Bushy in Europe, we must define the forces involved.

In each of the countries concerned, a prime mover of popular discontent was nationalism, the sense of forming a nation. Now a nation is a *natio*, a group of persons who are racially and ethnically so closely akin that they could be described (as they were in Antiquity) as all the descendants of an eponymous ancestor. And given the territorial imperative of mammalian life, a nation must claim a specific territory as its own. It can admit to its territory a few metics, who are respected and regarded as visitors, or large numbers of aliens who are regarded as genetically inferior, mere subjects and preferably slaves of the citizens.
When there are racially or ethnically distinct enclaves within a nation, e.g., Hungarians in Romania, Poles in Russia, or Jews anywhere, there is certain to be trouble.

Under the delusions engendered by the Christian superstition, the concept of nationality was generally falsified in Aryan lands, and a nation was identified, not by racial homogeneity, but by birth in the nation's territory. Where this stupid sham is generally accepted, as in the United States, where the American boobs even accept niggers, Jews, and Indians as fellow "Americans," the nation ceases to exist and, as Professor Andrew Hacker pointed out years ago, becomes a geographical name for territory inhabited by incompatible and secretly or openly hostile races, and certain to disintegrate into chaos before long. The Americans proudly advertised their country as a dumping ground for the world's anthropoid refuse, and they have carried their fatuity so far that they now cannot escape the consequences of disregarding and defying the forces of nature.

Europeans are not yet so stultified, and their future depends on frank recognition of racial realities.

We must, above all, understand what we mean by 'Communism.' It has long been a convenient designation of the deadly force that destroys our nations and civilization, but it is not to be identified with a particular "ideology," such as the gospel of Mordecai, alias Karl Marx, which seems now to be becoming discredited and may in future years persist only in the great majority of Christian churches, which have accepted the Marxian Reformation, sometimes called "the social gospel." (9)

(9. It is noteworthy that the power of Illiescu, the present butcher in Romania, depends in large part on the Romanian Orthodox Church, which, like most churches in the United States, sold out and was converted to Marx's gospel decades ago. See the interview cited in Note 7 *supra*.)

The destructive force that was commonly called 'Communism' or 'Bolshevism' in the recent past consists of three analytically separable elements or layers of subversion:

1) When the Jews invade a nation's country, usually in the guise of godly folk persecuted by the unrighteous rest of the world for their piety, (10) they, by racial instinct, intend first to defile, and then to destroy the nation. A conspiracy of Jewish leaders is well described in the famous *Protocols*, whoever wrote them, but to speak of a racial conspiracy of Jews is as nugatory as to speak of a conspiracy of termites.

(10. The original occupation of part of Palestine by the Jews is best explained by the Jews' great apologist, Philo Judaeus: when the tribes came to Canaan as enemies of the people they intended to destroy, the stupid Canaanites invited the supposedly godly folk into Canaan, and it was only after the Jews had set up their ghettos and synagogues that they took over the country, doubtless by inciting the Canaanites to destroy themselves in internecine wars. Old Yahweh, it was believed, had so befuddled the minds of the Canaanites that they permitted Jews to enter their country.)
One principle technique of the invaders was described by one of their noted agitators, Apthecker, in a moment of indiscreet candor: they find groups of the inhabitants who can be isolated by something they have in common, e.g., niggers or factory workers or even females, convince them they are oppressed by the rest of the nation, excite their greed and vanity, and thus reduce the nation to a congeries of groups passionately fighting each other and sooner or later resorting to violence that makes the disparate elements irreconcilable. One contingent of the invaders subsidizes and promotes every racially deleterious vice the infected nation can be induced to tolerate. The usurers go to work to fasten economic chains on the hapless people, promoting international wars, civil wars, and every kind of internal discord to make the victims' governments borrow from their domestic enemies, and also vending to individuals baubles and playthings that the feckless purchasers cannot afford and so obtain on usurious terms. Other contingents attack every spot of potential weakness in the national fabric. Many of the invaders, especially in the early stages, become Marranos, professing conversion to whatever is the victims' dominant religion, always squeaking about "human rights," with the mental reservations that, as is said in their Talmud, only Jews are human.

The invaders always create or capture two opposing economic systems, such as Communism and Capitalism, and use one to undermine the other, until the vexed nation falls into the claws of the predators, as when the Soviet regime was established in Russia, financed by Jewish capitalists in the United States and other Western nations. It must be understood, however, that all such systems are merely devices for the subjugation and destruction of nations. They are merely the clothing the invaders choose to wear at a given time, and are as readily changed as coats and ties whenever it seems expedient to adopt a different disguise.

2) Thugs and swindlers, recruited from the criminal elements native to the country, serve as stalking horses and front-men for the invaders and prevent recognition that the subversion is primarily the work of the predatory race. Politicians and similar accomplices are, of course, discarded whenever their usefulness is diminished or they have made serious mistakes.

3) A mass of native dupes of mediocre and less than mediocre intelligence who believe the "ideology" that is used to recruit them is organized. In the modern world, this includes all the real Communists, i.e., persons who actually believe the drivel promulgated by Marx. It may be taken as a firm rule that no believing Marxist ever attains a rank higher than that of a lackey. I have often cited the incisive perception of a young American, Duane Thorin, who, when he was long a prisoner in Korea, studied the professional Communists who tried to brainwash him, and saw that the upper grade of criminals had only contempt for subordinates who were so stupid as to believe in Marxism: "Intellects that failed to see through the falsities of communism were so arrested that they were of only limited use in the totalitarian state." (11) This expendable riff-raff can be kicked out or liquidated if it does not promptly change its faith when given a good hint. But waste no pity on the "intellectual" asses.

(11. *A Ride to Panmunjom*, Chicago, Regnery, 1956.)
We must keep the tripartite nature of the destroyers in mind, if we are to understand the new fashions in clothing that are now sported by some enemies of our race in Europe. As Douglas Reed remarked, Jews are versipellous, and he was often amused when, on a southbound express going over the Brenner Pass, he saw Jews go to bed as Germans and arise in the morning as Italians. Do not think it matters whether a Yid is now clowning as a Communist, Capitalist, Conservative, Anti-Communist, Nationalist, Evangelist, or in whatever other guise suits his immediate purposes. His fixed purpose never varies.

There is now only one major uncertainty, but it is a great one: Have the stars in the Jews' current extravaganza, Gorby & Bushy, like inept sorcerers, released forces that will get out of control? Certainly the accumulated resentment in all the populations of the Soviet Empire, including even the Russians, is a formidable and potentially explosive power that will effect drastic changes, unless it can speedily be diverted, fragmented, and subdued by our enemies.

Americans who do not mindless venerate their strange god's Chosen are apt to believe that Yahweh's supermen are so superior intellectually that their devices are infallible. That is not necessarily true. It is not impossible that the sudden change of the "mise en scène" of their world comedy may prove to have been a blunder.

The most optimistic evaluation of the present situation by a responsible writer is the article by John Tyndall in *Liberty Bell*, June 1990. You have read it, so I shall only comment on the five developments that he regards as likely:

"1. ...The 'melting pot' that is the present United States will dissolve in civil war and chaos, and a new nation will have to be formed...that will correspond to ethnic realities."

This assumes the economic collapse of the society that the boobs have made bankrupt and hopelessly insolvent, so that the anthropoid vermin they have so blithely imported and cherished will turn on them. That is almost inevitable. Whether there is still in the minority of thinking Americans enough manhood and cohesion to wrest from the riotous rabble of aliens, abetted by Aryan dunderheads, a territory for a new nation is a question to which I dare not suggest an answer. If there is not and Europe becomes resurgent, the ravaged territory can again be colonized, perhaps more realistically and successfully.

"2. Africa will...revert to European control." Thanks to the epidemic African Plague ('AIDS'), that is almost certain, *if* Aryans become again a viable species of mammalian life.

"3. Japan will be driven from her dominant position...by protective measures against her exports." This is likely in any event, since the Jews will never forgive the Japanese for understanding Jews, as was shown in the large number of books on that unsavory subject published and widely read in Japan.

"4. The European Common Market will disintegrate as a reality..." Certain, unless the several nations of Europe are destroyed.

"5. Zionism, the most powerful single world force,...will decline into one of negligible influence." That is surely a drastic understatement. The *hostes generis humani* have elected a desperate struggle for all or
nothing. They are supremely confident that they now, after twenty
centuries, have the hated Aryans by the neck and can exterminate them
slowly and with loving care to ensure a maximum of suffering. But if ever
they lose their strangle hold, we may well see the glorious future that
Marx suggested as sucker-bait, a World Without Jews.

With so much commentary on Mr. Tyndall's admirable article, we may consider
the crucial future of Germany. The union of two of the three parts of that
dismembered nation is now assured, for all practical purposes, and the
native energy of the German people makes it certain that the new Germany
will dominate Europe.

The partial "reunification" of Germany could serve either of two plans,
videlicet:

1) An economic and then political *rapprochement* between Germany and
Russia, thus permitting the formation of a "democratic" coalition of
Germany, the Soviet, and Poland and the other satellites to form a union,
with the vast resources of German intelligence and technology at its
disposal, in opposition to the "United Europe" that is now being contrived.

2) The merging of "democratic" Germany, Russia, and its satellites in the
"European Union," in which they would have the preponderant influence and
become both subject to the "Western" variety of Judaeo-Communist rule and
available for use against that power's North American colonies.

Both plans must be attractive to the planners. The first, while probably
assuring the racial integrity of the Soviet states, would make easy the
economic ruin of the rest of Europe and its eventual occupation by Soviet
forces. The second plan would merge Soviet territories into the "United
Europe," with the result that those lands, this far maintained more or less
intact racially, would be invaded by all the world's refuse, which would
have only to land anywhere in Europe and hasten to defile the still
racially virgin lands of the Aryans. This would consummate the reduction of
our race to the position predicted in Jean Raspail's *Camp of the Saints*
and its eventual extermination by mongrelization and massacre.

We need not wonder which plan will be chosen by the Chosen, if they are
totally free to choose.

In all of the foregoing we have overlooked one crucial factor. Gorbachev
has at his disposal the largest, and despite its inefficiency, the most
formidable fighting machine in the world. (12) The Soviet army has been
purged of commanders who might not be Gorbachev's enthusiastic tools, (13)
and the vast army's store of the most technically advanced weapons, from
missiles to aircraft and cannon, is being constantly increased, evidently
on a larger scale than ever. The navy is being correspondingly strengthened
and equipped for decisive action in any part of the world.

(12. The United States once had a formidable army and navy, but demoralized
and discarded it, preferring an uncohesive rabble, honeycombed with
females, niggers, mongrels, and punks, commanded by nigger Generals and
nigger Admirals, and fit only for victories such as the Bush's treacherous
assault on his partners in Panama and the earlier triumphant occupation of
a nigger-infested bump in the Caribbean. Any military power the country has
left must reside in its nuclear missiles, of which the efficiency is
doubtful and which nitwits will constantly strive to sabotage to appease
their bulimia for world peace—posh. Even if our missiles are still operable, they are old and obsolete in comparison with any one of the three kinds of vastly more accurate and more powerful missiles that Gorbachev is now manufacturing at an accelerated rate.)

(13. According to the authoritative newsletter of *Jane's*, the publishers of the world's standard manuals of military information, fifty-nine Soviet officers, from the rank of lieutenant to general, were murdered by the secret police in 1989, and *Jane's* even suggested that the murders were "ethnic," i.e., a purge of racially loyal Russians.)

According to reports that purport to be "leaks" from reliable intelligence services, but which we have no means of verifying, the Soviets are industriously installing electronic equipment that will make their heartland, Russia, invulnerable to American missiles by 1993, or possibly late in 1992. They will therefore be in a position either to use threats or actually to destroy some unwanted part of this country without fear of reprisal, and thus force an unconditional surrender. Americans, having repudiated all the ethics of war to please the Yids, should know what will follow that surrender.

Obviously, Gorbachev is not a fool and a peace-lubber, and the wishes of dim-witted Americans will not make him one. But his preparations for war will be greatly accelerated by the billions the American boobs will be forced to contribute for "foreign aid" to the "distressed Soviets" and to "stabilize" the glorious new democracy. According to latest reports, the Americans talked five European nations and Japan into endorsing massive aid, both financial and in free agricultural products, to poor, dear Gorby to help him with his "reforms," but the endorsements were probably given to egg on the American idiots to their inevitable bankruptcy and destruction. Those favorite Communist instrumentalities for bleeding Americans, the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank, will probably do their part. Whom the Jews would destroy, they first make mad.

Anyway, it has been forty-five years since the last major blood-letting of American boobs, and it is time for another, stimulated, of course, by lots of righteousness, as usual.

A good trick would be a war against the Semites in the Near and Middle East, contrived by "poor little" Israël, which would, of course, order its Americans to fight for it, while the Soviet, with its now peerless fighting machine, would support the "Arabs," and crush the Americans, occupying their country and teaching Americans how their German victims felt before they were incinerated by fire-storms, as at Dresden, or done to death by brutality, starvation and exposure, as in the savage Americans' camps for prisoners. (14)

(14. See the letter by Professor Martin Brech in *Liberty Bell*, July 1990. The authoritative *Alliierte Kreigsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit* (available from Liberty Bell Publications, $18. postpaid) was compiled shortly before the disgusting farce that preceded the murders committed at Nuremberg in violation of international law and the sense of decency once innate in our race, for which the Americans, the then
preponderant military power, must bear the entire gravamen of guilt. (It is now likely that they will condignly suffer for their Jew-inspired crimes against mankind.) The horrifying record is continued in James Bacque's *Other Losses* ($30. postpaid). The Canadian author, whose work was made possible by two American colonels, seems hostile to the Germans; he had to pretend to believe the Sheenies' Holohoax to avoid persecution by the scoff-law government of Canada.)

There are some indications that war will be the preferred solution, probably after 1993, if the United States has not collapsed in anarchy before that date.

In addition to the swarms that stupid Americans will receive to pollute further the country that once was theirs, swarms of Yahweh's brood are being shipped into Israël (15) to help kick more Palestinians out of their own country and eventually massacre the rest. The increment of Jews is being settled in a way that is an arrogant and derisive defiance of all Moslem states, which are losing the patience they have thus far exercised, and may, in exasperation, try to restrain the Jews and their American serfs, despite the vast arsenal of nuclear weapons the Sheenies accumulated in Israël while bleating about "world peace."

(15. I note in passing that the correct spelling of the trisyllabic word in English is *Israël*, a derivative of Hebrew YSF'L, traditionally supposed to refer to a tough Jew (Y'QB) who had a fight with Yahweh and almost beat up the old scoundrel, who won the bout by a wrestling trick. Christians, who think such a bar-room fight undignified for their deity, have imagined several nicer meanings of the word, as can be done easily in a language in which only consonants are written. The word may mean (how appropriately!) 'the fierce god.' The regular derivative is *Israélite*. If the current and improper trisyllabic pronunciation of *Israeli* is accepted, that word is written without a diaeresis and the *ae* that has approximately the value it has in 'Gaelic.')

In January 1989 De Courcy's *Special Office Brief* (which no longer has the authority of his old *Intelligence Digest*, but may still have some good sources) (17) reported that Russia and Germany had reached an agreement that Germany, in return for "unification," would not only undertake to remain neutral in any war between the Soviet and the United States, but would immediately arrest and imprison all American military forces now on its territory. This provision would make Germany long for such a war, for, although its present government is a pack of traitors in the employ of the Yids, they know that Germans are becoming restive at the continued presence (at their expense) of a mob of uniformed niggers and drug addicts, who are communicating "AIDS" to German women who, corrupted by American-style "educators," become low-grade whores, willing to copulate even with niggers.

The first of the possible plans for Germany I mentioned above would best fit preparations for such a war, if it has been scheduled.

If no such war is scheduled, the alternative plan would seem best to fit the purposes of the "hostes generis humani", because it would simultaneously permit:

(a) The final liquidation of Russia and other nations, such as the eastern half of Germany, which have, despite Communism, remained essentially Aryan nations. If they become part of the "United Europe" now being formed, they will share in its fate as it is flooded with millions of pieces of biological garbage from Africa and Asia to put the imbecilic Aryans in the graves they dug for themselves.

Remember that Jewish practice invariably is carried out in two stages: first defile and then destroy. And in the present Communist countries, something has survived that has yet to be destroyed, the race that Yahweh's Yids hate most of all.

(b) The resulting union would first be used to complete the liquidation of the stupid Americans by simple economic and financial pressure. The country is bankrupt and ruined, as is almost openly admitted in the lair of assembled Kikes, traitors, and thieves in the Capitol, as they add trillions to the national deficit, even openly voting themselves more pay for more treason. When the United States is admittedly prostrate, the darling "minorities," denied their ever increasing demands, will riot and begin to massacre the White boobs. Since the United States no longer has an army (although that name is applied to an armed rabble which could be used only *against* Americans), there will be nothing to defend the boobs from the final consequence of their folly. Some, by subservience, may escape liquidation for a time, but only for a time, since the hatreds of which their race is the object are unappeasable.

If what I have just described is what is planned, Europe, for a time and until the Americans have been effectively destroyed, will be a much better place in which to live than the United States, because it will be prosperous, not admittedly impoverished and ruined. It is quite likely that in those circumstances a large proportion of the few Americans who have a modicum of intelligence, have the means to emigrate, and the ingenuity to escape from this country will seek refuge in Europe, a transfer that will be facilitated by the "multi-national" corporations.

It is hard to believe that our rulers would forego the fun of watching a military occupation of the United States comparable to the Soviet occupation of Latvia in 1940, but the objective for which they have worked unremittingly since 1933, the unification of the United States and the Soviet Empire, could be attained less dramatically. Gorby, with the tacit assent of his partner in Washington, is now calling for a "new world order," i.e., "One World" that has been the Jews' lodestar for more than twenty centuries. The drastic "credit squeeze" now in process through the banks, which are now all actually insolvent and directly controlled by the Federal Reserve, will, as planned, result in the bankruptcy of many businesses that are not yet owned by Sheenies, and the burden of taxation, increased by the new requirement to finance Russian expansion, will necessarily result in an economic collapse of unprecedented magnitude.

It will then be easy for Bushy to invoke the famous "executive orders" and declare a "crisis," using his power to confiscate bank accounts and even homes, and, although this is not specifically authorized in the existing
orders (which supplant all laws), proclaim the union of the United States
with United Europe, with Gorby as President and Bushy himself as Vice
President. In a time of total collapse, how many Americans would protest--
and be promptly liquidated, either before or after incarceration in Gulags?

It is possible, of course, our enemies have some more subtle plan, but the
alternatives I have indicated seem to me at this time the most likely.
Neither bodes well for Americans, but they long ago lost interest in their
own future.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

REVAMPED LIBERTY, by Revilo P. Oliver (August 1990)

In the 1920s, the *Chicago Tribune*, then an American newspaper, decided to
found a magazine that would compete with *Collier's*, *The American*, and
similar popular journals. A contest to name the new publication was won by
a man who suggested "Liberty". The periodical attained great popularity,
enjoyed a large circulation, and flourished for many years. I do not know
when it disappeared, but I have the impression that the *Tribune's*
magazine ceased publication quite some time before Americans were stampeded
into Europe to fight for the Communists and Jews.

A decade ago I saw one or two issues of a periodical that had taken the
name "Liberty", but I was so little impressed by it that I remember nothing
of its contents. I have just been sent the issue for May-June 1990, which
is labeled Volume 85, No. 3, so the journal evidently pretends to be a
continuation of the *Tribune's* old magazine.

Published bimonthly at 55 West Oak Ridge Drive, Hagerstown, Maryland, it is
well printed, with a somewhat garish use of color and oversize type for
titles. It describes itself as "the magazine of religious freedom," but I
cannot imagine what impels a presumably large number of persons to pay $6.95 per annum for it.

The leading article is by Clifford Goldstein, "On the Withering Away of Marxism." We are assured, without even a shadow of evidence, that dear Karl once had "a vibrant life-changing relationship with Jesus Christ," but alas! he stopped vibrating and therefore "missed the prime root of all man's problems, sin and separation of God." So he scribbled *Das Kapital* to cozen Christian suckers with his reformation of their old cult of uncontrolled imagination and pious denial of Nature, reverting to the communism of early Christianity, which festered with the hatred of civilization that has always inspired Jews and the dregs of a mongrel proletariat.

Another soothsayer proclaims that "Real freedom must be found in bondage to God." That childish paradox is consonant with the avowed purposes of the hero of another article, Rousas Rushdoony, a learned and ingenious Calvinist (whose *Chalcedon Chronicle* I have cited more than once in these pages), who proposes to make of the United States the Godly Hell that Calvin made of Geneva.

The prize must go, however, to an Ella Mae Rudzewski, who tells us to develop a "tolerant theology"—that should be as easy as producing dry water. (Dry Martinis are something else again.) "The solution to intolerance, then, begins when we respond to God's invitation to *listen* to him. By *beholding*, we are changed." (My emphasis.)

"Hark, hark, the lark!" You can indeed hear him if you live in the right part of the country and get up in time; and you can behold him, if you have a good pair of binoculars. But I do not know how one can hear and see spooks. A lady whose hearing is so acute that she perceives the sonar signals of bats assures me she has never heard even a squeak from Jesus, indoors or out. Good Christians probably can attain the requisite auditory and optical illusions by overheating their imaginations and working themselves into fits, but lysergic acid diethylamide is easier and quicker.

It is depressing to learn that there are evidently many adult Americans who not only lap up such drivel, but pay $6.95 a year for it, and many others, prosperous or even wealthy, who heavily subsidize the magazine so that it can be distributed at that price.

There is, however, one point at which we can agree with *Liberty*. It quotes two of Rushdoony's disciples who want to abolish the public schools. One of these, Gary North, who, we are told, is also Rushdoony's son-in-law and has not spoken to him for more than a year (there is room for only one Calvin in Geneva), neatly summarizes the question: "There is a fundamental difference between whorehouses and public schools: *whorehouses aren't tax supported*." (His emphasis.) He and we are in total agreement on that point, but alack! I fear you and I cannot march into the future arm in arm with North and the other Calvinists.

They complain, of course, because the boob-hatcheries do not inject enough Jesus-juice and Calvinistic righteousness (with a death penalty for atheism, i.e., rationality). I have often been struck by the ingratitude of Christians toward the public moron-mills, which, as several recent surveys substantially agree, so sabotage the minds of their victims that 80% or more of them are infected with a belief in the supernatural with all its trappings, including angels, gods, witches, 'psychics,' and, no doubt, leprechauns and Martians on 'flying saucers.' This incidence of
superstition is not surprising: as we all know, minds that have been so maimed that they believe in the equality of races can believe anything, especially if it is false.

That, of course, is precisely the point of our criticism of the publicly financed centers of child-abuse, which inject into their helpless pupils the 'One World' pus of Judaeo-Communism, rendering them incapable of rational thought about the real world, and force them into degrading and demoralizing association with the lowest forms of human life. The grounds for abolishing the public schools are not that they "teach humanism," as North and his pals so loudly wail, but that they do not.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

SUBLIMELY SUBLIMINAL

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (September 1990)

For several months, some years ago, one saw in newspapers and magazines expressions of concern over the possible use of television to induce a kind of hypnosis and alter the minds of the unsuspecting viewers. Images and words displayed on the screen too briefly for them to be perceived by the viewer's conscious mind, already in a passively receptive state as he stares at the screen, will impinge on his subconscious mind and thereby charge it with impressions that become part of the body of information that he takes for granted, as in the habits that are automatic reflexes in quotidian life.

Then we were assured that the sublime Sheenies who own the boob-tube industry would never do anything surreptitious, and concern about brainwashing by subliminal hypnosis suddenly vanished from the press.
What is, so far as I know, the first authenticated instance of the use of this truly diabolical device for political dominion is reported in *Spearhead*, April 1990.

In France, the video-tapes of television programs during the crucial phase of the electoral campaign in 1988 were replayed at a reduced speed, and it was discovered that the ugly visage of Mitterand, the Jews' Communist candidate for the president, had been flashed on the screen at least 2,949 times to impinge on the subconscious of the viewers, but too quickly for their conscious minds to perceive what they had seen. Mitterand, of course, won the election and is now President of France and presiding, to the best of his ability, over the liquidation of our race and civilization in that unfortunate land.

The discovery was made because a courageous French attorney, Maître Robert Casanovas, filed a suit against the government's television system, alleging that the hypnotic effect of subliminal sabotage of his mind had been so great that it "made me vote for Mitterand when I had not intended to." The effect, therefore, was one that is commonly produced by hypnosis induced by a skilled hypnotist. (1)

(1. The effect is often demonstrated by ordering the hypnotized person to perform on awakening some act that he would not normally perform, such as clowning or singing an obscene ditty of which he had no previous knowledge; when restored to consciousness, the victim carries out the orders and cannot explain why he did so. The only point at issue is whether the victim of hypnosis can be charged with commission of a crime that is entirely foreign to his nature, as is supposed in the well-known novel, *The Manchurian Candidate*. If I am not mistaken, no hypnotist has carried a demonstration so far as to make his subject murder a person of whom the subject is consciously fond, but during the Army's experiments in 1944, an American officer was made to attack and try to kill a personal friend who was also an officer of higher rank, having been made to believe that the man was a Japanese spy. He was, of course, prevented from carrying out his subliminal compulsion, and investigation proved that he had not subconsciously disliked his intended victim before the hypnosis, and that he could not explain why he had "spontaneously" attacked him.)

The subliminal technique has thus been shown to be as effective as the one normally used in hypnotizing individuals—probably more effective, since the mind of the viewer of television is already in a passively receptive state, while a person confronted by a hypnotist is aware of what is intended and his mind is more or less defensive of its own integrity.

It is most unlikely that the Master Race would have overlooked so convenient a means of herding their American livestock, but, until the facts have been determined by a searching investigation, we can only suspect they used it, for example, to assure the election of their latest stooges, Ronnie and Bushy. So far as I know, the subliminally coercive images would have been recorded on video-tapes made from broadcasts, so at least preliminary data could now be obtained by running these at slow speed.

Do not, however, hope for too much from a discovery that the subliminal technique had, in fact, been used. Remember that there was no television in
1917, when the boobs were made enthusiastic for an idiotic "war to end wars" contrived and proclaimed by a crack-pot whom the Jews had made President after training him for the job. Judge the mentality of the American people, not by your wishes and hopes, but by the historical record during the two centuries in which they gradually destroyed their Constitution, forfeited the freedom they had won in 1783, and finally gave themselves and their country to their implacable enemies, gladly acquiescing in the degrading servitude in which they now precariously exist. All that was needed to make them commit political suicide was to arouse fits of righteousness in minds stuffed and surfeited with Christian illusions.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

ANCIENT LOURDES

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (September 1990)
It has long been known that the Gallic goddess Sequana (whose name is perpetuated in the Seine that flows through Paris) was as efficient as her Christian counterpart, Mary, in healing maladies and other physical afflictions. As in other places where a supposedly ubiquitous Christian deity has replaced a less vaporous predecessor, (1) the Virgin became, like Sequana, a local goddess, accessible only to visitors to her famous shrine at Lourdes, where a number of evidently genuine cures imposed on some credulous physicians who knew nothing about psychosomatic therapeutics.

(1. Cf. *Liberty Bell*, September 1985, pp. 5-12.)

Excavations by the Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago, under the direction of Professor McGuire Gibson, have recently uncovered the temple of Gula at Nippur, the ancient Sumerian city on the Euphrates that even after the occupation of Sumer by the Semites, remained the Holy City of the great god Enlil and so flourished until the time of the Persian Empire. The temple of Gula, probably built on the site of an earlier one, dates from before 1600 B.C.

Gula, the wife of Ninurtu (Ningirsu), was the goddess of the therapeutic arts. She may have had other functions earlier, probably a political one, since there are indications that in the very early days of Sumerian civilization, when the position of 'lugal' (often roughly translated as 'king') was elective, the elections were held in the temple of Gula.

Gula's symbol was a bitch, and many figurines of dogs are found in connection with her worship. (2) It is, so far as I know, uncertain whether she was imagined as having canine form or the dog was sacred to her, since the antiseptic action of a dog's tongue in licking wounds was early recognized.

(2. She was sometimes addressed as *Bawa*, which may have been either a name or an epithet, and could have been onomatopoeic ('bow-wow'). If the latter, the word could be one of the Sumerian words for 'bitch,' a feminine variant of 'dog.' But remember that the phonology of many Sumerian words, especially in the Assyrian and Babylonian periods, is less certain than you would suppose from writings addressed to the general public.)

The archaeologists from the University of Chicago also found in the ruins many figurines of human beings, each represented as pointing to an organ of his body, which, presumably, had been healed by the divine power of Gula. These are the counterparts of the many votive offerings to the Virgin at Lourdes (and Guadalupe) by grateful votaries whose maladies she healed or relieved. We may thus be sure that the kind of medical business practiced by the Virgin at Lourdes goes back to at least 1600 B.C. and doubtless much earlier.
This is worthy of note because the pronouncements of Ronnie and Bushy suggest that our rulers intend soon to establish prayer as a rite in the schools, as desiderated by so many holy men, who think it would increase the suckers' susceptibility to the hot air of vaporings about the supernatural.

The promoters of that attempt to instill superstition naturally expect the unfortunate moppets to pray to old Yahweh, the sacred spook of their business, but they try to circumvent the Constitution (to which lip-service is still paid) by hypocritically pretending that a child will be free to pray to the high-voltage ghost of his choice. In that event, an American's offspring could (and probably will) do much worse than pray to Gula, a deity who, as the figurines attest, did help those who had faith in her, and did not, like Yahweh, refuse to be bothered, thus making theologians rack their brains to find excuses for him.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
saying that two of several approaches to the question are, first, biological evolution as "the means God used to create humans," and, second, "special creation." Wright is then quoted as saying "the evidence simply is not good enough to distinguish between the various views held by different Christians." So, the Christian myth-monger crows triumphantly, "If the evidence isn't good enough, then why do Wright and other Christian biologists teach primarily the Darwinian evolutionary approach?"--instead of just retailing the story about blundering old Yahweh and his unfortunate whim to make a mud pie. That fixes scientists, doesn't it?

I do not know Wright's work, but I shall do him the justice to suggest what he may mean by saying the "evidence is not good enough to distinguish between the various views" of Christians, is that the notion that a god used biological evolution as a complicated device to produce human beings is as preposterous as the silly story about Adam and Eve.

Needless to say, if Wright were scientifically honest, he would have said bluntly that in the known evolution of living creatures there is no room for meddling by spooks, and that since there is no valid evidence for the existence of any of the innumerable gods imagined by primitive peoples, tales about special creation, including many less absurd than the one in the second chapter of the Jew-book, are merely fairy stories.

It is odd, by the way, that Christians always use the particularly absurd story about Adam and Eve, which was probably invented as part of the drastically henotheistic and blatantly misogynist reformation of Jewish mythology in the fifth century B.C., instead of the less absurd (and doubtless older) tale told in the first chapter of *Genesis*, that the human beings of both sexes were created cooperatively by the 'LHYM (usually vocalized as *Elohim* or **Elohiym*), i.e., the gods and goddesses whom the Jews worshipped until late in the fifth century. (1)

(1. Archaeological evidence indicates that even in the fifth century, the Jews in Palestine still worshipped a goddess, 'SRH (usually vocalized as **'Asherah*), who was evidently the consort of YHWH (usually vocalized as *Yahweh*). The verbal trick by which this fact was covered up in various places in the "Old Testament" is typical, but I must not take space to explain it here. At least in their colony at Elephantine, the Jews recognized three additional deities. Obviously, the 'LHYM were of both sexes, thus rendering the earlier creation myth in *Genesis* much less absurd than the second.)

The peddlers of creation-myths naturally try to use the now notorious forgery of the skull and jawbone found at Piltdown in 1912 to discredit scientific thought. Why pay any attention to silly anthropologists: they were fooled by that hoax, so they are probably fooled by all the fossils they use as evidence for biological evolution. Hurrah for Jesus and his plastic dad!

It is important, therefore, that we understand precisely what was involved in that deplorable but clever hoax.

A full account of the hoax and history of its eventual exposure is J.S. Weiner's *The Piltdown Forgery* (Oxford University Press, 1955; reprinted, New York, Dover, 1980). The book has one defect. Although its author gives
a delightfully ironic exposition of the theory requisite to prove Charles Dawson innocent, he weakly concludes in his summary that the case against Dawson is not conclusively established--although the evidence of Dawson's guilt is much stronger than the evidence on which many a man has been justly convicted of murder. For one thing, there is usually only one murder, but Dawson, after perpetrating the first hoax went on to contrive others to validate the first, thus paralleling the situation dear to the writers of detective stories, in which a murderer commits a whole series of murders to prevent discovery of his guilt for the first one. Moreover, although Dawson evidently began with a few genuine but minor discoveries, he was obviously a thoroughgoing scoundrel, who perpetrated other plausible hoaxes and, in his one literary effort, was a plagiarist.

All this is obvious now, but in the early decades of this century much of the evidence was unavailable or overlooked, and Dawson, who had been first trained as a solicitor, was a gentleman of socially respectable antecedents, a man of considerable charm, and, when he chose to exercise it, master of a technique of scientific discourse that impressed contemporaries as forthright honesty and scrupulous scrutiny of the evidence he had himself forged, partly by the use of chemical reagents and dyes. The scientifically trained men who trusted him could not imagine that he was what he has proven to have been.

Incidentally, the fact that Dawson deceived so many genuine scientists is simply another proof that to men who are true scientists by vocation the adulteration or manufacture of data is so abhorrent that they are easily deceived by clever prestidigitators and other swindlers, whom it takes a professional magician, such as James Randi, to expose.

Dawson planted in a gravel bed at Piltdown the fragmentary cranium of a low-grade, thick-skulled human being, probably a thousand or more years old, (2) and part of the jaw of a female orangutan, and the two in combination were taken to be evidence for the existence of a peculiar species, both simian and human, which was named, in honor of the discoverer, *Eoanthropos Dawsoni*. He later planted and found similar remains to validate the original hoax.

(2. Since the extant parts of the cranium were "unusually thick" (i.e., in comparison with the skulls of Europeans), it is likely they came from the skull of a Congoid, which Dawson could easily have obtained from some amateur's collection in England or by purchase abroad. He would have wanted--indeed, needed--a skull that differed from the skulls of contemporary Europeans.)

Of Dawson's guilt, there can be no reasonable doubt. The question is whether he had accomplices. It has been urged that Dawson had neither the requisite expert knowledge nor access to the bones that he planted. This is mere speculation. There is no body of knowledge which a determined man cannot master by diligent application, and the bones could have been obtained in any one of many ways, e.g., by purchase abroad, perhaps in France, or by abstracting them from some collection in England. An accomplice was by no means necessary, but a suitably competent one would have greatly facilitated the hoax.
Suspicion will first fall on Dawson's friend, Dr. Arthur Smith Woodward of the Natural History Museum, who helped Dawson in some of the excavations at Piltdown and sponsored him when the great discovery was announced. So far as I know, there has been no searching investigation to determine the guilt or innocence of Woodward, but I believe that the known facts, viz. Woodward's eagerness to make a great discovery, his rivalry with (and perhaps jealousy of) Sir Arthur Keith, a more distinguished anthropologist, and his personal friendship with Dawson, whom he regarded as a protégé, make it likely that Woodward was the patsy in the fraud.

An article by Caroline Grigson in the *New Scientist* (London), 13 January 1990, gives a succinct summary of the fraud and presents new evidence which implicates F.O. Barlow, the Museum's "preparator" (i.e., the technician who prepared specimens for exhibition, made casts of them, and made reconstructions under Woodward's direction). He *could* have been Dawson's accomplice, having expert knowledge and practical experience and also access to the miscellaneous collection of remains that had probably come from various sources to the Museum but had not been selected for cataloguing and exhibition. He actually made for Dawson a sketch of the kind of canine tooth the *Eoanthropos* would have had, and precisely that kind of tooth was discovered at Piltdown soon thereafter. Moreover, he profited handsomely from the hoax, for he set himself up in business as the vendor of casts of the remains of the wonderful "Eoanthropos Dawsoni", which were in great demand from anthropologists and museums throughout the civilized world, together with casts of other anthropological material in his Museum and in others. This is not quite proof of guilt, but it is a plausible hypothesis which would explain some aspects of Dawson's success as a scientific hoaxter.

There have been other suggestions, including a recent one that I mention reluctantly and with great distaste. Professor Frank Spencer of Queen's College got his name in all the many newspapers that published on 6 June 1990 a despatch from Associated Press reporting that he had "solved the Piltdown Mystery." He accused Sir Arthur Keith of having been the prime mover in the hoax, claiming that his long research had found in Keith's diary "information about the site and events at Piltdown...which he wouldn't have had unless he was an inside member of the group." There is no reason why Professor Keith, who was puzzled and disconcerted by the discovery, could not have obtained that information by questioning, as he doubtless did, Dawson and Woodward, the discoverers. Conclusive evidence is Spencer's discovery that Keith, "who backed the theory of evolution that came out of Piltdown, had met with Dawson a year before." I fail to see why it is incriminating that a distinguished anthropologist and generous gentleman met a younger, ambitious, and still obscure worker in the same field. And it simply is not true that Keith "backed" a theory that "came out of Piltdown." As I shall note below, he was always dissatisfied with the *Eoanthropos*, which he regarded as a puzzling anomaly, and accepted it only because he did not suspect it was a forgery and adhered to the scientific principle that evidence must not be excluded because it is unwelcome and disconcerting. It is true, however that Professor Sir Arthur Keith deserves to be posthumously traduced and defamed because he was one of the wicked anthropologists who refuse to believe that God halted the evolution of anthropoids some hundred thousand years ago so that all races now extant would be equal—it being understood, of course, that Congoids are twice as equal as Aryans, and that Jews are four times as equal as niggers.

What we must understand is the significance of *Eoanthropos* when it was assumed to be a genuine species of anthropoids, and why it was accepted by many learned contemporaries.
At the time of the "discovery," there were known only a very few remains of subhuman anthropoids, chiefly the Neanderthal (3) and the far more primitive "Java man" (*Pithecanthropos*). These correctly suggested a linear evolution from ape to human form, marked by diminution of simian characteristics and increasing size of the brain, but they were obviously only two points on a theoretical line which needed to be confirmed at other points.

(3. There have been some efforts recently to 'upgrade' the Neanderthals, since some skulls found in Palestine are evidently of hybrids, showing that Neanderthals could interbreed with more advanced forms of life. But it is not known whether the Neanderthals were physically capable of articulate speech and could have had a language. It has been plausibly inferred from the structure of the small bones that would have supported organs of speech that the Neanderthals, like apes, were capable only of a variety of animal cries.)

To educated men, there was nothing at all astonishing about the linear evolution that conformed to Darwin's magistral *The Descent of Man* (1871). When our race in Greece first began to think rationally about the world of nature, including itself, and until the Christian blight fell upon it, it was obvious that we, civilized men, must have had more primitive ancestors, and a line of social and physical evolution was extended back to barbarians, savages, and even more primitive anthropoids who, like apes, had no language and no social organization. Furthermore, the anatomical similarity of men to apes was recognized even by the lower races. 'Orang-utan' is a Malay term that means 'man of the forest.' In Africa, most of the various native names for chimpanzees and gorillas involved an explicit or implicit recognition of them as 'men.'

When our race began to recover from its addiction to mental narcotics in the Eighteenth Century, the ancient sketch of human origins was naturally revived. You will remember from Boswell that Dr. Samuel Johnson, who, although a learned man, could not dispense with the emotion relief given him by the prevalent superstition, could not be reconciled with the equally learned Scottish jurist, Lord Monboddo, who maintained that men had evolved from apes and monkeys. At the very beginning of that century, chimpanzees were given the biological designation, *Homo sylvestris*. (4) Many travellers in the East Indies and Africa during that century constantly confused orang-utans with chimpanzees, not having had a chance to compare the two species side by side and unaware of the great difference in their habitats. (5) They furthermore confused both species of ape with the lower forms of human life in Africa and Asia; hence tales of apes that live in villages, governed by a chief, and apes that walk erect, carry clubs or spears as weapons, and can be trained to perform simple household tasks.

(4. I do not know whether it is more than a coincidence that the Latin term is a translation of 'orang-utan,' of which, I suppose, Dr. Tyson could have known the meaning.)
Chimpanzees are gregarious and normally live in small, loosely associated groups, which, however, do not have the social organization natural to baboons. Orang-utans are individualist and solitary, except that females, when in oestrus, seek males for impregnation.

After Darwin formulated the evolution of human species in scientific terms, and could not be suppressed by holy men, alarmed for their business, it was naturally assumed that the evolution was linear progress, from apes, which can stand erect and walk a few paces but normally proceed on all fours on the ground, are covered with dark brown or black hair, and have comparatively small brains, through a long succession of intervening species, each a little less ape-like than its ancestors and with somewhat larger brains, to modern man, who stands erect and cannot move far on all fours, has little hair, except on the head and in the pubic area, is light-skinned, and has a brain that has enabled him to master other animals and use natural forces for his own comfort and security.

Dawson's "discovery" was sensational, as he knew it would be, because it did not fit this linear sequence. The *Eoanthropos* was essentially an ape with a brain that approximated the size of modern brains. If it was our ancestor, the Neanderthals and perhaps the *Pithecanthropos* were not. The latter species could have been earlier than the *Eoanthropos*, for the relative dating was uncertain, but the Neanderthals were certainly later, and therefore, if they were in the same evolutionary sequence would have been offshoots that somehow regressed to more simian form, especially in the structure of their brains.

A creature that was physically an ape but had doubled the size of its brain could not be fitted into a linear evolution, but must have branched off from that line and then evolved separately until its physique matched its brain. We are thus spared the ignominy of recognizing the brutish Neanderthals as our ancestors, and there was something special about our species after all. This view naturally strongly commended itself to men who had only reluctantly surrendered the comforting illusion that we differed from other mammals in having impalpable souls tailored to measure by old Yahweh or some less ferocious god. It salvaged some of our vanity. And that, we may be sure, is why the *Eoanthropos* became an article of faith with such men as Grafton Elliot Smith and other champions of Dawson's great discovery.

More objective anthropologists, notably Sir Arthur Keith, were from the first puzzled by the *Eoanthropos*. There were men (see Weiner, *op. cit.*) who suspected that the wonderful remains had been planted by Dawson, but they were men who had no or slight scientific credentials and disliked Dawson personally, a circumstance that made their statements suspect. Dawson, perhaps with assistance from Barlow, had cunningly used reagents and dyes to give to the various bones precisely the appearance of antiquity and long inhumation that genuine remains would have had, and Sir Arthur felt compelled to consider them authentic and to take them into account in formulating a scheme of human evolution.

He trusted Dawson and Woodward as gentlemen and anthropologists, and he, a born gentleman, probably exerted himself to be more than fair to Woodward, whom he personally disliked. And, as a matter of fact, the scientific techniques that finally proved Dawson's discovery to have been a hoax perpetrated with forged remains were not available until 1950, shortly before Sir Arthur died.
As more and more remains of prehuman anthropoids came to light, the linear evolutionary sequence was confirmed every time, and Dawson's fabrication became an anomaly, an "enigma," as Sir Arthur often termed it. Anthropologists in general began to disregard and ignore the *Eoanthropos Dawsoni* as an anomaly that could have no significant relation to the linear sequence of evolution. (6)

(6. The linear pattern is, of course, certain, although it is true that we now have the remains of several anthropoids, such as the now famous "Proconsul," who diverged from the direct sequence into evolutionary *culs de sac*.)

Sir Arthur, however, was unwilling to ignore the anomaly. In his last important work, *A New Theory of Human Evolution* (New York, Philosophical Library, 1949), in which he sets forth his brilliant determination of the effects of social organization on the evolution of human species and subspecies, he recognized the Piltdown as "an aberrant type," but wrote:

'If we could get rid of the Piltdown fossil fragments, then we should greatly simplify the problems of human evolution. We should have to account for the evolution of the pent-browed type only, and the development of modern races from that type. A leading authority on such problems, Dr. Franz Weidenreich, has recently proposed that the right solution is to deny the authenticity of the Piltdown fossil remains. Here are his exact words: "Eoanthropos should be erased from the list of human fossils. It is the artificial combination of fragments of a modern-human braincase with orang-utan-like mandible and teeth." That is one way of getting rid of facts [!] which do not fit into a preconceived theory; the usual way pursued by men of science is not to get rid of facts, but to frame a theory to fit them. That is what I propose to do.'

We must feel sympathy for Sir Arthur, a great anthropologist whom we must highly respect for his crucial contribution to our knowledge of biological evolution as it affects the several species called human. It was his very fidelity to scientific method that led him into a conspicuous and deplorable error on an essentially irrelevant detail. The great man was 87 when he realized that Dawson and his followers had "made a fool" of him for forty years. He died two years later.

There are times when one is tempted to regret that religions are just a residue of barbaric ignorance. It would be consoling to believe that Charles Dawson is now being roasted in the underworld, or perhaps, in keeping with myths of a nobler religion, compelled endlessly to manufacture forgeries to authenticate forgeries, while Sisyphus and Tantalus have the relief of pausing to deride him and all Hades echoes with laughter.
The change in the cast of the perpetual comedy staged in the White House was of some minor importance.

Old Ronnie was a stupid galoot. According to *Newsweek*, he at least once sent a letter of condolence to one of the fictitious characters portrayed on television by actors in one of the drearily vulgar comedies called "soap operas." Trying to please his Jewish masters, he claimed to have been himself an eye-witness to the fictitious horrors of the Holohoax while he was a warrior in Europe. The lie was a peculiarly stupid one, because records accessible to everyone proved that the drugstore cowboy had spent the war safely ensconced in a motion-picture studio in Hollywood, and when his lie was exposed, bumbling old Ronnie could only claim he had seen those horrors on films that could not have been produced until long after the catastrophic end of the Jews' War Against the West.

It was only natural that Ronnie, with mentality of that order, believed the hocus-pocus called astrology, delegating to his wife the task of learning what the stars were saying from day to day. It is likely, therefore, that the clumsy and ignorant old actor believed what he said when he babbled about Armageddon and "Bible Prophecy" and the low superstitions associated with those terms. And one was not surprised when he, probably on orders from his director, disgraced the office he nominally held by proclaiming a Year of the Bible, recommending his favorite fiction to the numerous dumb bunnies who did not regard him with condign contempt.

Bush is much more intelligent and so more dangerous, even though he, like Ronnie, has to make his performance on the stage correspond to the scenario of the play and the direction of the impresario (Kissinger?). He is surely too intelligent to be taken in by the childish tales in the Jew-Book.

It was to be expected, of course, that Bush would continue to use the horde of "conservative" witlings who, enchanted by Ronnie's gabble, were much
more effective that "Liberals" in consummating the Judaeo-Communist
occupation of the United States. They, delighted by Bush's persiflage about
"prayer in the schools" and the "murder" of unwanted fetus, (1) will help
him to tighten further the noose about the necks of the American boobs and
perhaps enable him to begin, before long, the rule by open terror that will
make him the peer of Stalin and other model rulers of "mature democracy."

(1. I hesitantly use the Latin form (both singular and plural), although
there is much to be said for the traditional spelling 'foetus' in the
restricted sense of 'offspring still in the womb, embryo (at any time
before birth).' The traditional spelling, which alone is recognized in
Britain, was (like, e.g., '*coelum*' for *caelum*) the result of an
etymological error made by the Humanists of the Renaissance, but will serve
to distinguish the restricted sense of the word from its more general
meanings, 'offspring (before, or, more usually, after birth)' and 'the
process of reproduction (in animals or plants).')

What is odd is that Bush has gone out of his way to insult persons who have
emancipated themselves from Jewish superstitions. In a public letter not
long ago, he made clear his animosity toward atheists, adding, however,
that he would (reluctantly) concede them their "Constitutional rights."
Although the truth was blurted out three years ago by the mulatto who is a
member of the Revolutionary Tribunal that sits in the building that was
built for the Supreme Court when we still had one, it is still considered
expedient to let the subject population believe that the American
Constitution was not effectively rescinded in 1861, and that scraps of it
are still legally operative. It would be premature, therefore, for Bush to
send in the terrorists of the Federal Bureau of Intimidation to squas
rational Americans and enforce the lesson that taxpaying animals must
believe in airborne Jewish spooks and whatever other nonsense their masters
choose to tell them.

One does not usually waste time reading in the press recitations by actors
in the White House, but the *American Atheist*, January 1990, reprinted a
sermon delivered by Bush before a bevy of Cardinals on 12 December 1989.
Bush, emulating such great hokum-peddlers as Jerry Falwell and Oral
Roberts, ranted about old Jesus's wonderful Drivel on the Mount, and
declared that he was a champion of "Catholics' fidelity to freedom"
(doubtless as exemplified by the *autos da f,* and the Church's desperate
attempts to prevent or suppress a rational perception of the real world),
adding that he was certain that "one cannot be America's President [under
the Jewish government] without a belief in God [i.e., old Yahweh] and
prayer [to spooks in the sky]."

In his doubtless cynical diatribe, Bush added that he had "not yet been
tested as Abraham Lincoln was," i.e., had *not yet* had an opportunity to
marshal armies for the slaughter of Americans who wanted to preserve their
Constitutional rights. He also boasted that he spent "time on his knees,"
which is credible, if he meant that he knelt while licking the boots of
Kissinger or whoever is now the satrap in charge of the country the boobs
gave away half a century ago.

Bush dilated on his confabulations with his colleague in Russia, Gorbachev,
(2) and waxed lyrical over the conference between the latter and the Chief
Dervish in Rome, Papa John Paul II, which suggests that the two will
co"perate henceforth in herding their Aryan boobs into the pens prepared for them.

(2. On their song-and-dance act at their "summit" jamboree and the probable consequences thereof, see *Liberty Bell*, August 1990, pp. 1-20, 27-42.)

Continually as he preached, Bush deliberately insulted atheists and everyone too rational to take seriously the absurd yarns in the Jews' story book, and he avoided mentioning the fact that his hero, Lincoln, was an atheist, although only in private after he became a politician and the pawn of sinister forces beyond his control. (3)

(3. The candid admission, attributed to Lincoln, that he was "bought and sold six times" at the convention that nominated him for President, has been used, in differing contexts, in two stage plays that were based on his early career.)

It is only natural for Bush to make the millions of "conservative" cats purr as they lick up verbal cream, oblivious of their now imminent future, but why should he gratuitously advertise his animus against the small minority of educated and rational Americans? Surely his passions have got the better of his political prudence.

A plausible explanation is given by Dr. Fritz Erik Hoevels in an article in *Ketzerbriefe* (Freiburg), which is translated in the *American Atheist*, March 1990.

Dr. Hoevels recommends three books which, taken in conjunction, will, in his opinion, heal minds afflicted with Christian superstitions. The three are:

1. Hyam Maccoby, *Revolution in Judaea: Jesus and the Jewish Resistance* (London, 1973; translated into German under the title *K"nig Jesus*, Tübingen, 1982). The author is a learned Jew, who exhibits his hatred of our race by denying, as Dr. Hoevels notes, the immeasurable cultural superiority of the civilized Greeks over the barbarous Kikes, but is useful for drawing attention to the parallels between the "New Testament" and the Talmud and thus proving that Jesus was an orthodox Pharisee, but was also a revolutionist, ambitious to become a messiah (i.e., King of the Jews), who sought to organize a Jewish revolt and lead his barbarians to plunder and massacre civilized nations. As Dr. Hoevels remarks, if Jesus was an insurrectionist, he must have been insane to count on support from "heavenly hosts."

2. Professor Morton Smith's well-known and fundamental *Jesus the Magician* (San Francisco, Harper & Row, 1978; German translation, *Jesus der Magier*, Bonn, List, *s.a.*). Professor Smith is best known for his discovery of part of a version of the gospel attributed to an unidentified Marcus, written before the revision that was made to permit its inclusion in the inconsistent anthology of wonder-stories called the "New Testament." In the
book in question here, he shows that the historical prototype of the Jesus celebrated in those tales must have been a *gūস*, an itinerant magician and thaumaturge, preying on the credulity of ignorant masses, though perhaps so mentally unstable as to credit himself with some supernatural powers. (4) I would modify that conclusion only by suggesting that there probably were a number of such fakirs, all of whom bore or assumed the very common name of Jesus (5) whose exploits were conflated in the folk-traditions that were the basis of the various "synoptic" gospels.

(4. This is an odd psychotic condition, said to have been found in some of the "spiritualist mediums" who fleeced the suckers in the last half of the Nineteenth Century and the first decades of the Twentieth. The individual, having an hallucination that he or she has supernatural powers, resorts to more or less ingenious trickery to convince others of those imaginary powers. Some anthropologists suggest that the shamans who impress ignorant savages by crude prestidigitation and similar tricks, may by so crazed as to believe that they are somehow in contact with supernatural beings or forces.)

(5. One such Jesus flourished c. 75 B.C.; see *Liberty Bell*, February 1986, pp. 27-34.)

3. Karlheinz Deschner, *Der gef"lschte Glaube* (Munich, 1988). According to Dr. Hoevels, this book, which I have not seen, demonstrates that the Jesus imagined by Christians is a purely mythical figure who never lived. (6) This, then, is one of the fairly numerous books that show that the Christian's Jesus never existed, but was manufactured by theologians from their tendencious and self-serving interpretations of some discordant passages that were probably inserted in the folk-traditions about the fakir by the Fathers of the Church when they edited the various tales before including them in their motley collection.

(6. The substance of the German book cited by Dr. Hoevels can surely be found in the latest work by G.A. Wells, *Who Was Jesus?* (Peru, Illinois; Open Court, 1989), which recapitulates and refines the author's earlier works on the same subject. It is easy, of course, to demonstrate that the Jesus who is the protagonist of the "New Testament," like the Robin Hood of the folk-tales systematized in Howard Pyle's pleasant book for boys, and the Hercules of the Twelve (or Thirteen!) Labors, never existed and never could have existed on this planet. That does not exclude the probable existence of one or more itinerant thaumaturges and political agitators whose activities were the nucleus about which the tales about Jesus were formed, or of various English outlaws who were the prototype of Robin Hood, or of some remarkably strong and courageous man who, for reasons that the loss of the early traditions must make conjectural, was regarded by an Argive people as a hero in the strict sense of that word, i.e., the result of miscegenation between a mortal and a deity, and in some way related to, fostered by, or inspired by Hera, whose 'glory' he was.)
It is not my purpose to comment on Dr. Hoevels' evaluation of these books, or to criticize the sometimes seriously defective English translation, (7) but rather to notice Dr. Hoevels' ingenious and suggestive analogy.

(7. E.g., the misleading "expected" in the last paragraph of the third column on p. 49 probably comes from a confusion between *entgegenstehen* and *entgegensehen* in the translator's mind; it might also come from a use of *erwarten* in the military sense, 'to await (an attack),' but a German writer would have made the meaning clear by giving the verb an object of which there is no trace in the translation. The reader, incidentally, will be amused by an editorial footnote that affirms that the great poet who wrote *De rerum natura* was a "Roman general [!] and epicure [!]".)

It is now virtually certain that an individual's immune system, like his intelligence, is inherited from his genetic antecedents, but just as native intelligence is exercised and developed by education, so some physiologists believe that the inherited immune system is exercised and developed by the common childhood maladies (measles, etc.), which not only produce immunity to a recurrence of the same infection, but also prepare the immune system to resist more efficaciously other infections in later life. The prophylactic immunity thus established is often called 'cross-immunity.'

On the basis of this physiological theory, which, though widely accepted, is, so far as I know, not so well established as to be called a fact, Dr. Hoevels formulates a persuasive psychological analogy:

'An immune system which has become stronger by protecting itself against religion will also, as the statistics show, more radically and successfully cope with other ideological infections. This results, so to speak, in cross-immunities, and is exactly the reason why the state so determinedly protects one religion or a successful group of religions against any kind of criticism or other damage. (8) This is why religion is subsidized and allowed to go about its filthy business in sheltered competition with other ideologies. For exactly this reason the state is suspicious of, and ready to discriminate against, those of its citizens whom it suspects of having established such an immune system, one that has gained strength due to its resistance against the religious virus.'

(8. The alien government of Western Germany imposes a fine or imprisonment of up to three years for "publicly insulting a church or religion." This tyrannical prohibition of blasphemy against Judaeo-Christian spooks was discussed in detail by Gottfried Niemietz in the *American Atheist*, March 1989. Obviously a Sheeny government that extorts trillions of marks from its hapless German victims and tries by open terrorism to ram the Jews' filthy and absurd Holohoax into their minds, needs to make its subjects mentally stultified, and so naturally promotes belief in other frauds, irrational myths, and barbaric superstitions.)
The analogy is, I believe, valid. Critical intelligence is strengthened and acuminated by exercise, and a mind that has liberated itself from one vulgar error by its own efforts will have the acumen to detect others. Dr. Hoevels is doubtless right in claiming for atheism a "cross-immunity" that protects the individual from other fictions to which the populace is predisposed and susceptible. (9) But the atheism has to be thoroughgoing and complete.

(9. One remembers the famous aphorism of Champfort, that every belief widely held by the populace is almost certainly foolish: "Il y a ... parier que toute id’e publique, tout convention refue, est une sottise, car elle a convenu au plus grand nombre.")

Many of the Biblical myths, beginning with the absurd tale about Adam and his Spare Rib, are incredible to anyone who thinks about them, and became ridiculous, when the revival of rational observation and understanding of natural phenomena abated religious awe of uncomprehended and therefore mysterious forces. The Protestant Reformation, based on the premise that the tall tales in the Bible were historical records, thus became indubitably fallacious, and Christendom was prepared for the Marxian Reformation, which revived the "social gospel" of primitive Christianity and became the gospel now preached by the various cults that belong to the World Council of Churches and, indeed, by far the great majority of all Christian churches today, which differ from the Communists only by prudently retaining nebulous references to Yahweh and Jesus for the comfort of the unthinking dupes on whom their incomes depend.

Many persons who are intellectually or emotionally dissatisfied with the vapid gabble of contemporary Christianity, but who have not considered the unsubstantiality of all evidence for the supernatural, are apt to yield to their emotional need for mystical mummery and flop over from Christianity to some more acceptable cult, such as Buddhism, Theosophy, Baha'i, Wicca, (10) Satanism, the hodgepodge called "New Age," or even another Judaic cult. (11)

(10. This is the official designation of the cult in *The Witch's Bible*, by Gavin and Yvonne Frost. It is a little odd, because in Anglo-Saxon a *wicca* is a warlock, while a witch is *wicce*, witchcraft is *wiccecraeft*, and the generality of practitioners of the religion is *wiccedom*.)

(11. The most remarkable religious conversion of which I know personally was that of a lady with whom I was acquainted in the early 1950s. She had some social standing in Washington (she was listed in the Social Register), and was an aviatrix, who had the distinction of having been the first woman to fly to Saudi Arabia (if I remember correctly her Islamic destination), where she had something of a career, flying as a pilot for various persons of importance. She was converted to Islam and learned enough Arabic to read the Koran, of which she carried with her an india-paper edition, which she, like persons who carry with them an edition of the "New Testament," would produce, on the slightest provocation, to cite (and translate) some passage
that proved the Truth of her adopted religion. Courtesy prevented me from asking whether she followed the strictly orthodox doctrine of the Moslem theologians who, like many Fathers of the Church, held that women have no souls and will therefore be dissipated at death, but, unlike the misogynist and ideologically homosexual Fathers, provided that women will be replaced in Paradise by much improved models of femininity, specially created for the delectation of male True Believers. (This doctrine is scarcely affected by the concession that four women and one dog were transported to Paradise by special dispensations.) Oddly enough, she predicted that Islam would become a major religion, first in England, and later in the United States. At that time, no one would have thought it even remotely possible that effete Englishmen would admit several million Moslem Semites to their little island, would have to listen daily to the din of electronically amplified yells from meuzzines in six hundred mosques, and would humbly consent to be kicked around by the invaders, who already dream of eventually reversing the results of Charles Martel's decisive victory at Tours.)

There is another kind of religious conversion that is seldom noticed as such. Many persons, more intelligent than those who flop over from Christianity to an equally illusory religion, do emancipate themselves from belief in overtly supernatural beings and forces, becoming atheists, but incompletely, since they retain in their minds the residue of that religion without being aware of it.

They consider and reject tales about such impossible events as virgin births, walking on water, resurrection of the dead, floating up into the clouds like a hot-air balloon, and ferocious Saviours who can and will smash up the whole universe, including the most distant galaxies, but they never ponder the equally absurd social superstitions that were authorized by, and depend on, the god whose existence the tales about impossible events were devised to prove.

Atheists who do not perceive that the supernatural tales they disdain were devised to authorize a revolt against civilization retain so much of a residue of Christianity in their minds that they are apt to flop over into Communism, the ostensibly but spuriously atheistic form of the Marxist Reformation of the religion they think they are rejecting. It dispenses with gods but retains all the Bolshevik venom the Jews' god was supposed to have sanctioned. As Philip Wylie (12) justly observed, "Communism is the most successful religion yet evolved." In place of traditional Christianity, they adopt an *ersatz* Christianity and, forgetting their atheism, have an emotional and unreasoning faith in their new religion. (13)

(12. *The Innocent Ambassadors* (New York, 1957).)

(13. I speak only of persons who believe in Communism. This, of course, excludes the leaders of the Judaic cult, from Lenin to Mao Tse-tung, and the ruling bureaucracy of a Soviet state. They are too intelligent to be taken in by the sucker-bait they use to enlist mass support. Recent events suggest that Gorbachev may intend to make some superficial changes in the Soviet religion, which has always included the Greek Orthodox churches in
its territories as subsidiaries, and unofficially recognized and even
promoted the up-to-date churches of the West as allies. Decades ago, when
there was a pretense that the government in Washington was opposed to
Communism, thousands of American clergy-men were officially listed as
"Communist-fronters," and many were known to have been recruited into the
Communists' conspiratorial apparatus for low-grade converts.)

The True Believers of the Communist faith think they are atheists, but they
deceive themselves. That is obvious from the fact that their revolt against
civilization differs in only a few unessential trimmings from the
subversion practised as "social gospel" in the great majority of Christian
churches today. The link between Communism and traditional Christianity is
so close that when Communists lose their faith, they usually and naturally
flop over into Roman Catholicism. Whittaker Chambers was only the best
known of the Marxists who, when disillusioned, reverted to an earlier form
of his ruling superstition.

Would-be atheists who do not become converted to the Marxist cult often
retain in their minds the Christian residue that makes them susceptible to
drivel about "all mankind," "One World," and the "humanitarian"
 SENTIMENTALITY OF DO-GOODERS AND SIMILAR PESTS--ALL OF WHICH FIND NO
CONFIRMATION IN THE FACTS OF NATURE AND THE REAL WORLD. THERE ARE EVEN
SELF-STYLEd ATHEISTS WHO EVIDENTLY THINK THAT THE GOD IN WHOM THEY DO NOT
BELIEVE STOPPED THE BIOLOGICAL EVOLUTION OF ANTHROPOIDS A HUNDRED THOUSAND
YEARS AGO TO MAKE ALL TALKING SPECIES EQUAL IN SOME MYSTERIOUS WAY THAT
TRANSCED THE OBVIOUS AND GREAT DIFFERENCE BETWEEN EXTANT RACES IN
INTELLIGENCE, CHARACTER, AND INSTINCTS, PERHAPS BECAUSE THE NON-EXISTING
GOD EQUIPPED THE SEVERAL SPECIES WITH EXACTLY EQUAL SOULS. MINDS WHICH HAVE
PROGRESSED TO THAT STAGE OF MUDDLED THINKING PROBABLY HAVE THEIR CRITICAL
POWERS SO FAR IN ABEYANCE THAT THEY WILL EVEN TAKE SERIOUSLY THE JEWS'
INHERENTLY PREPOSTEROSER HOLOHOAX, REGARDING IT AS A RELIGIOUS CERTAINLY
WHICH IT WOULD BE IMPIOUS TO DOUBT.

A really critical mind will not be content to remark the patent absurdity
of the tales about supernatural beings and events in the "New Testament,"
but will go on to examine the purposes those tales were devised to serve.
It requires no great critical acumen to perceive the appalling malice shown
in Bolshevik promises that "the last shall be first"; the proletarian
rancor of almost continual (14) harping on the threat that rich men will be
fried forever hereafter if they do not give all that they have to the poor
and become paupers themselves (15); the frantic hatred of reason evinced by
hostility to "the Greeks" who "seek after wisdom" and try to understand
nature and the real world instead of drugging themselves with narcotic
fantasies; the frightful malevolence of a god "who has made foolish the
wisdom of this world" to profit a squalid and mindless rabble; and the
hatred of all culture and civilization implicit in the election of
illiterate boors as apostles and the insistence in the Drivel on the Mount
on the need for bird-brains that "take no thought for the morrow" and,
indeed, emulate the intellectual processes of vegetables. (16)

(14. "Almost continual" because this is another example of the
inconsistency that appears everywhere in the carelessly edited collection
of tales. It is noteworthy that when Jesus was in the presence of a
prosperous and influential man who sought supernatural therapy for his sick
slave, Jesus commended him warmly and tactfully not only said nothing about
the evil of owning property, but implicitly sanctioned slaves as property.
The two gospels, one by a Jew named Matthew (8, 5-13) and the other by the unnamed man from Lucania (7, 2-10), which recount the incident differ very considerably in important details, but concur, almost verbatim, in reporting Jesus's praise of the slave-owner. Everyone who has read the "New Testament" knows, of course, that Jesus and the early Fathers of the Church explicitly endorsed slavery as a social institution. That is in itself an inconsistent approval of wealth, for slaves were valuable and expensive property, and while an average citizen might own one or two slaves, only the very wealthy could afford large numbers of them. It is also noteworthy that when Jesus, on a different tack, admonishes rich men that they must sell all their property if they hope not to be broiled perpetually after death, he evidently instructs them to sell all of their slaves, not emancipate them, as the rich at that time often did to reward faithful service or from vanity.)

(15. The threat has often induced madness in credulous men of means, e.g., Peter Waldo, reputedly a wealthy citizen of Lyons, who, c. 1176, gave away his property and tried to restore Apostolic Christianity by attracting ignorant peasants and laborers to form the sect known as Waldenses (*Pauperes Lugdunenses* in the contemporary ecclesiastical writings). There is a curious anti-Christian instance of such mental alienation in the conduct of the protagonist of Jakob Wasserman's once famous and subtly nihilistic novel, *Christian Wahnschaffe* (1919), which probably owed its extraordinary vogue in the United States to the dramatically seductive title under which it was translated, *The World's Illusion*.)

(16. It is simply amazing that Thomas Jefferson, who was an intelligent man and privately considered Christianity an injurious superstition, was nevertheless able to take seriously the preposterous Gabble on the Mount attributed to Jesus in the "New Testament"; see my *[Populism' and 'Liticism'*, pp. 13f., and especially note 17. Jefferson must have been aware that that balderdash would make impossible an organized society and was fit only for a rabble that hoped for and expected the proximate destruction of the world.)

A real atheist, needless to say, will disregard what the dervishes think it expedient to say about the "New Testament" when they make their pitch to the ignorant. He will read the myths for himself and objectively consider and appraise them as a whole, including the social gospel that is, indeed, the most important and operative part of them. And he will shudder at the Judaic malevolence that inspires them, the vicious hatred of culture and civilization. They were designed to create a foul and squalid world in which every instinctive value of our race is negated and aborted—a world in which the natural ties of family and property have been severed, leaving only rootless and helpless individuals, isolated and lost in the terrible loneliness of crowds—a world without history, without philosophy, without science, without reason—a world without beauty of any kind, without art, without literature, without culture—a world without real love, the love that unites men and women, and without even the Aryan's instinctive feeling for the beauty of women (17) and physical health. (18)
(17. The importance, both cultural and biological, of feminine beauty is admirably stated in Richard McCulloch's *Destiny of Angels* (*s.l.*, 1986; I am told that the book is available from Howard Allen Publications, P.O. Box 76, Cape Canaveral, Florida). He notes that physical beauty is genetically recessive; the same may be true of intellect. The extent to which Christianity has eaten into our minds is shown by the common pejorative dismissal of man's admiration of beautiful women as sexual and biological—as though religion (i.e., fear of the unknown) in human species were not equally the product of the biological forces that have shaped all mammalian life.)

(18. It will be remembered that the first work of Christianity after it gained control of the ancient world was the abolition of all baths, public and private, and promulgation by the Fathers of the Church of the doctrine that cleanliness and hygiene were sinful and that personal filth was a proof of piety. Admiration was reserved for the diseased and malformed dregs of mankind, prone to holy hallucinations. One amusing instance of Christian thinking is found in the Mediaeval tradition that Plato located his academy in a particularly miasmic spot to keep his disciples sickly and weak and thus prevent physical health from distracting them from spiritual concerns.)

An atheist who has thought the problem of Christianity through to its ineluctable conclusion will be immune to derivative hoaxes, such as the Jews' Holohoax and oleaginous gabble about "Equality," "Human Rights," "One World," and "World Peace," and will not be befuddled by "democracy" and other negations of the responsibly organized society on which the survival of his kind depends.

The test of Dr. Hoevels' theory of "cross-immunity" will be atheists' relative immunity to fallacies that have no immediate relation to religion and social structure. We expect atheists to dismiss, after searchingly sceptical consideration, Extrasensory Perception and other attempts to smuggle in spooks through the back door, and to observe that the current vogue of the "Big Bang" among physicists eager to be fashionable assumes a creation of the universe that is suspiciously similar to absurd and long discarded myths. But what about matters that have no such connection with dead gods? For example, do the statistics of which Dr. Hoevels speaks show that atheists are far more likely than religious persons to estimate accurately, at any given time, the chances that "flying saucers" are illusions or hoaxes, or to smile at exertions of misguided ingenuity, such as attempts to find cryptograms in the plays or sonnets of Shakespeare.

(19) Are atheists far more immune than others to such frauds as "modern art" and the substitution of trading stamps for money? I do not know where the statistics are to be found, but I am confident that they will prove the general efficacy of "cross-immunity."

(19. The best known example is Ignatius Donnelly's *The Great Cryptogram*, which is an expenditure of great diligence that is pathetic, rather than ridiculous, when we remember that the author was a highly intelligent but self-educated man, who undertook the heroic task because he was uninformed about the methods of printing in Shakespeare's time. The itch to find cryptograms in literature is a *cacoethes* that will probably last as long
as literacy. I have glanced at William Putters' *Chi era Laura?* (Bologna, Il Molino, 1987). He exercises his ingenuity on Petrarch's *Canzoniere*, mangling the lines of the sonnets until he can construct arithmetical sequences which, when divided by pi or an approximation thereof, can be made to disclose wonderful secrets about the identity of Petrarch's ideational mistress.)

Integral atheism will always be confined to a small minority. It requires not only implacable logic and lucidity in cogitation, but extraordinary courage. The atheist must confront the horrors of reality in a universe in which we and all organic life are only transitory epiphenomena produced by a chance chemical reaction on a minor satellite of our insignificant sun, which is but one of many thousands of balls of incandescent gas in a galaxy that is one of thousands and perhaps millions that are equally lost in an infinite void vast beyond comprehension. Even the bravest may be daunted by the realization that we belong to a species that is alone in a world not made for man, with no hope of succor except from our puny selves. Even the bravest may quail at perception of our dolorous and perilous plight in a world on which incompatible and necessarily hostile races will now have to fight it out for survival on an overcrowded planet.

* * *

We have, I think, explained Bush's animosity against atheists. They represent the power of human reason, for which there is no place in the one world of the future, a global jungle of pullulant mongrels, ruled by the Holy Race from its capital in the Holy Land. They may be a politically negligible minority, but they represent the rationality that he fears, and he knows that they watch his antics on the stage with sardonic contempt. They represent an obstacle to the total reimposition of religious hokum on the destined slaves of the Jews' One World. The victims are to be narcotized by the universal religion that is now being brewed, and of the nature of which the recent "union of faiths" promoted by the Chief Dervish in Rome gave an adequate indication. It is to be an oecumenical mish-mash of all superstitions, including ju-ju, with a vaguely Christian coloring, and in which the Holohoax will eventually replace the Crucifixion.

To ease the boobs into the slave-labor camps we need more prayer to imaginary ghosts--more prayer in the schools, in the churches, and everywhere. But it will not be long before the prayers will be simplified and made practical.

It is obviously futile to try to attract the attention of old Jesus, who did not even keep his solemn pledge to return "like a thief in the night" with a hundred battalions of tough and ruthless archangels before the end of the First Century, and who, for nineteen centuries thereafter, has never given the slightest sign of his existence. To try to address him is a waste of effort.

In the coming century, moppets in the schools and their parents will learn to be practical and pray to Yahweh's living favorite, the local Sheeny, who determines all the circumstances in which they live, and who, if they can persuasively flatter him, may ease the burden of their slavery and even
It is not remarkable that Iraq's invasion and occupation of Kuwait took me by surprise, but we are assured that the Jews' government in Washington was equally surprised. That is hard to believe. For one thing, the territory of Iraq is under continual observation by satellites equipped with electronic instruments of surveillance said to be so sensitive that they can read the title of a paperback book on the ground. The electronic spies cannot have failed to observe and watch all the movements of military forces and equipment in Iraq. For another thing, Iraq is doubtless infested with faceless agents of the Criminal Intelligence Agency (1), whom American taxpayers send throughout the world to suborn unrest, turmoil, and upheaval in the interest of God's Chosen Predators. (Iraq is also full of agents of the Jews' espionage and terrorist agency, Mossad, which the American taxpayers finance indirectly, but the primary agency does not necessarily tell its subsidiary all that it knows.) It is inconceivable that the nominally American spies were not aware of the plans of the Dictator (2) of Iraq even before his armed forces began to move.

(2. Like our Bushy he is officially called "President," an euphemism currently in fashion. [Many of the notes in this article have been either abridged (...) or omitted entirely--ed.])
What is astonishing is that Saddam Hussein al-Takriti chose to destroy the precarious entente between the Islamic nations, whose only hope of surviving the Jews' aggression lies in unity against the Jews' stooges, and to provide War Lord Bushy with the long coveted opportunity to invade and destroy Saudi Arabia.

There are three possible explanations, to wit: 1. Saddam Hussein became afflicted with the megalomania that so commonly occurs in persons who have attained dictatorial power over others, especially if they have risen from humble origins and have attained power over an entire nation. This is possible, and will be the explanation adopted when newspapers and boob-tubes spew out their slime, but it will be safest to ignore it.

2. Saddam acted by agreement with Bushy and Gorby. This means that Saddam, who was at one time on the best of terms with the White House, was bribed and is a traitor to his nation--unless he was promised special benefits for Iraq. If he trusted Americans, he is only a fool.

3. He acted in desperation to forestall an attack on Iraq that the Jews had directed their American colony to make in 1991 or 1992.

At the time at which I write, the first week in September, there is not enough evidence to indicate which explanation is correct. What has been thus far accomplished would fit any one of them.

The Arabic-speaking countries, some of them nations (3), have diverse interests and are divided by latent antagonism and inherited animosities that would probably transcend both their tenuous racial affinity as Semites and the religious bond provided by Islam (4), if they lived in a world of their own, but they were more or less united by sympathy for their Semitic kinsmen in Palestine, whom the Jews are destroying, and by their hatred of the predominantly Aryan nations and countries of Europe and North America--a hatred that goes back to the Saracen invasions of Europe, but was in this century revived and exacerbated by the disgusting subservience of those Aryan peoples to the Jews, the common enemies of all nations.

(3. A country is a geographical area under one government; a nation is a country dominated by a racially homogenous people. (The United States was once a nation; it is now only a country.)...)

This precarious unity has now been irreparably broken, since most of those countries have officially condemned Iraq and thus apologized for American aggression. Egypt was bribed by having debts to the amount of seven billion dollars assumed by those notoriously spiritless and stupid beasts of burden, American taxpayers. The other countries were either bribed or yielded to threats from our War Lord. They were thus made, in violence to their real sentiments, to traduce each other and abandon the hapless Palestinians to the enemies of mankind.

It has long been obvious to attentive observers that Saudi Arabia was the focus of the Jews' hatred of Semites. For one thing, it contains most of the pure Arabian stock left in the world today. For another, it has one of the very few legally legitimate and stable governments in the world. (5) And--oh, horrible!--when I last heard, it was the only nation of any size that had *no national debt*. Isn't it outrageous that those Arabs don't pay
tribute to the usurers, the Sheenies and their accomplices, who have a
Yahweh-given right to such the blood of every nation of earth? That is
enough to condemn Saudi Arabia in the eyes of Americans, although the holy
shysters will soon be howling about such awful things as a monarchy, which
leaves no room for aspiring thieves and seditious agitators, and polygyny,
which is just awful when compared to American promiscuity. (6)

(5. Civilized and rational peoples know that whether or not a given country
has a government under which they would choose to live is utterly
irrelevant in international relations, and that only meddlesome fools would
arrogate to themselves a right to decide whether a given government is
suitable to the nation that has chosen it. The American boobs, however,
have for more than a century been so puffed up with a nasty righteousness
and a prurient itch to impose their shabby and spurious morality on the
whole world that they will doubtless have the presumption to tell the Arabs
what they, the Arabs, should want.)

Saudi Arabia, having accepted "American" aid, is doomed. Its ruler should
have taken warning from many precedents, but especially from the neat
example of another country of the Near East. Lebanon is one of the
countries that can flourish only as colonies of some Western nation, but it
was made "independent" by the enemies of civilization in 1945. The
population is largely Semitic, but with deep tribal divisions, and the
artificial country was from the first made unstable by the reciprocal
hatred of its fifteen principal religions. (7)

A complicated constitution preserved a precarious balance until 1958, when
the legally elected President, Camille Chamoun, was confronted by an
insurrection instigated by Rashid Karami, a Communist agent from Egypt, who
had suborned General Chehab of the Lebanese Army. The United States offered
President Chamoun, who was really trying to maintain a semblance of
civilization, assistance in maintaining order, and he was so gullible that
he accepted. So the American Marines marched in under the command of Robert
Murphey, the State Department's foremost expert in creating havoc, and
President Chamoun, the poor sucker, was summarily deposed and driven from
the country, which was turned over to Karami and his stooge, Chehab. The
Marines, their mission accomplished with ignominy, marched out and left the
country to a festering and ever growing anarchy that softened it up for the
projected invasion by God's Darlings from their Holy Land. Ex-President
Chamoun could, until his miserable death, have offered expert advice on the
consequences of trusting Americans.

The rulers of Saudi Arabia may have learned the lesson, if they needed one
after 1959, when the Jews used their courts in the United States to force
the Arabian-American Oil Company to employ Sheenies and send them to Saudi
Arabia to spy on the Arabs, swindle the natives, and foment trouble. But,
denied armaments by the Jews' Congress, they seem to have been trying to
placate their Judaeo-American enemies and gain time in the hope of some
unpredictable change of world politics in their favor.

The action of Iraq laid Saudi Arabia open to American aggression (disguised
as "aid," of course.) For many years the Americans have been building
military installations on Saudi territory and in adjacent Oman (8),
hypocritically pretending that they were interested in protecting the
nation from its foreign enemies, especially Soviet Russia. The country was
thus undermined, but even so, as was officially admitted in Washington, "considerable arm-twisting" (i.e., bullying with threats of war) was required to obtain the helpless Saudis' consent to the American invasion.

Now that the Americans have occupied Saudi Arabia, you may be sure that agents of the Criminal Intelligence Agency and Mossad, including many disguised Jews and Arab traitors, will propagate the Americans' wonderful "democracy" with rioting, massacres, civil war, and wholesale destruction. Then the ravaged land will be given Judaeo-Communist rule until it can be declared simply a province, like the United States, in the One World of God's Children. If the Arabian King and his family are well advised, they will have prepared for an escape to--where on earth could they go, to be beyond the reach of the slimy tentacles of Yahweh's brood?

The interests of the American people were in no way affected by Iraq's occupation of Kuwait, and they have no rational reason for being concerned about it.

The events which gave Bushy a pretext for intervention are of little importance, but a brief notice of them may not be out of place. Kuwait, like Qatar, Bahrain, and seven other small sheikdoms along the eastern coast of Saudi Arabia, was a semi-independent principality under British control until the dissolution of the British Empire. As soon as British authority was relinquished in 1961, Iraq promptly claimed the small territory as its own (9), so that the newly independent town and hinterland had to call for British troops to protect it from Iraq.

(9. It would be nugatory to discuss the territorial claim. One could urge the much stronger claims of Saudi Arabia (whose King is, by Islamic tradition and law, the overlord of all Emirs in the Arabian peninsula, and presumably inherited suzerainty over Kuwait when it was relinquished by the British), of Britain (who held the territory after it had been taken from Turkey), of Turkey (whose sultan was sovereign over the territory ever since the Saljuq capture of the caliphate and the 'Abbasid Empire), and of Saudi Arabia again (as proprietor of the holy places of Islam and heir presumptive of the Arabian Empire won by the immediate successors of Mahomet).

Iraq is only an unpleasant modern name for Mesopotamia, and the only interest a civilized American will take in what happens to and in Iraq will be an anxious hope that the vestiges of the great civilizations of Sumeria and Babylon will escape serious damage.

Although the press refers to the inhabitants of Iraq as 'Arabs' because the dominant language is a dialect of Arabic and the religions are Moslem sects, there is little Arabic blood in the country. Three-fourths of the population are Semites or predominantly Semitic, but most of them are not true Arabs. About 15% of the population is composed of Kurds (10), who are a kind of running sore on the Semitic nation, and perhaps 8% are Turks.

In the early part of this century, Mesopotamia belonged to the Turkey, which maintained a rather loose authority over it. After T.E. Lawrence (11) aroused and united the Arabs, and took the peninsula from the Turks, and
after the defeat of Germany and her allies, the British took over, made it a kingdom under Faisal I in 1921 and called it Iraq, reviving an Arabic name. If the British had not become decadent and sick from lapping up Wilsonian hogwash about the "self-determination of peoples," there would be no problem today. The land would be ruled for a still great Britain by client kings, as it was for a time ruled for the Roman Empire.

After the British renounce their Empire to become Little Britain, ambitious thugs created intermittent disorder in Iraq, until the King and the royal family were murdered in 1958 by insurgents incited by Communist agitators, and "democracy" was declared, of which Saddam Hussein is the latest and brightest flower. Whether his claim to distinguished Arabian ancestry is valid cannot be determined offhand and is of no importance anyway.

Iraq under Saddam, with covert support from the Soviet, early tried to equip itself with atomic power and, probably, atomic weapons, since it was menaced by the Holy People in their Holy Land, who were secretly making themselves one of the major nuclear powers of the world--and, naturally, trying to persuade Aryan nations to destroy their nuclear armaments to promote "world peace." So far as the American public was concerned, the sly Yid's secret was kept until it was disclosed by a defector in 1986 and the press in this country, after some tergiversation, decided that it could not suppress sensational news that had been published in England. (12)

Iraq could not keep its own preparations for self-defense secret from the Kikes, who treacherously attacked Iraq and, by saturation bombing, destroyed the nuclear plant, which was almost complete. (13)

(13. It is an interesting illustration of the godly race's character that the well-known terrorist and murderer, Begin, who was then Prime Minister of Israel, was officially censured by his government for his negligence in having the treacherous raid made by Israeli planes bearing their own insignia, instead of having the planes repainted with Iranian insignia to make the Iraqis believe that Iran was the aggressor.)

Encouraged by both the Soviet and its American partner, Iraq under Saddam acquired conventional armaments and used them effectively when a war between Iraq and Iran was arranged by methods that are still largely undisclosed. The partners prolonged the war by supplying weapons and munitions to both sides, obviously in the hope that both nations would fight to exhaustion and thereafter be unable to resist the Jews. The result, however, was that Saddam now has at his disposal an experienced and efficient army, encouraged by an apparent victory over Iran, while Iran seems to have learned its lesson and is said to be ignoring American invitations and inducements to renew the war by suddenly attacking Iraq while Iraq's army is concentrated on the border of Saudi Arabia.

As I have remarked above, a plausible--perhaps the most plausible--explanation of Saddam's occupation of Kuwait is that he determined to force the issue before he was attacked by the Jews' janissaries. It is quite possible, also, that he learned that when Gorby and Bushy, at the behest of their masters, conspired at a "summit" conference, one decision was that the Soviet, which had hitherto maintained profitable relations with Iraq, would abandon that country to its fate by cutting off all supplies of military equipment at extortionate prices. It is quite possible than an
Americans are told that wicked Saddam occupied Kuwait to increase the price of oil and hence of gasoline. That story is designed to make unthinking Americans hate Saddam every time they have to pay exorbitant prices at a filling station. While it may be that Saddam wanted higher prices for his oil, that motive cannot have been more than quite secondary, particularly since the Emir of Kuwait, according to the same story, had lavishly contributed to financing Iraq's war against Iran, and, so far as we know, was likely to continue diverting some of his revenue to Saddam, unless the Americans, by their usual bullying and secret threats, forced him to desist.

Americans are now told that Bushy's aggression in the Persian Gulf was needed to ensure a supply of oil to the United States. That is utter nonsense. If we had a particular yen for petroleum from the territory of Kuwait, we could purchase it from Saddam just as we purchased it from the Emir, and if the price was a little higher, that would only give our rulers a pretext to chivvy the boobs with another fake "energy crisis." But Kuwaitian petroleum has not peculiar charm and was only a very small fraction of our total imports.

We could continue to purchase all the petroleum we want, presumably at the old prices, from Saudi Arabia and the five other Islamic petroleum-producing countries. And, for that matter, we have no need at all for petroleum from the Persian Gulf, which was less than a fifth of our total imports. We could but all the petroleum we want from Canada, Mexico, Venezuela, and Ecuador, which are comparatively near to us, to say nothing of Britain (15), Indonesia, and Libya (16). And it is quite possible that, if we would stop foolishly exporting our own petroleum, and would reserve all of it for our own use, our own territory, including Alaska, the Virgin Islands, and Puerto Rico, could supply the greater part of our present requirements, and the difference could be made up by Canada (17). And that would save the great expense of transporting petroleum half-way around the world in enormous tankers. Furthermore, we could attain complete autarky, so far as petroleum is concerned, by permitting development of our own known reserves.

(16. The Sheenies are peeved at the present ruler of Libya and had old Ronnie, on the pretext of a rumor (later proved false) about the nationality of persons who placed a bomb in a night club, make a treacherous attack on Libya. But Americans, if rational and still independent, would pay no attention to the wishes of their domestic enemies, and would buy in whatever market was most advantageous.)
We simply do not depend on any of the countries around the Persian Gulf and there is no slightest need or even excuse for our meddlesome intervention in that part of the world.*

Bushy is prating about "principles" and trying to send the majority of Americans, their minds stultified by Christian superstitions, into fits of murderous righteousness, but such talk from a country that has brazenly flouted and annulled the international law on which civilized nations once agreed is simply ludicrous. And indignation about Saddam's occupation of Kuwait on the part of the United States, which, for example, recently make an unprovoked and treacherous attack on Libya against its own best interests, is nauseating.

Rational men know that what should concern Americans is not the putative virtue or vice of any country in Western Asia, but their own welfare and putative future.

* * *

The only problem that Americans need now urgently to consider is what their War Lord intends to do to them.*

Bushy has started a war without even politely asking permission from the Five Hundred Thieves in the Capitol whom the Jews describe as the best Congress their money can buy. Such courtesy was really unnecessary, since Bushy and the Congress serve the same masters, but it would have pleased his subjects. Of course, no one even thought of suggesting that the taxpaying animals should be consulted as to whether they were eager to be killed and taxed for the glory of their War Lord.

As I write, preparations are being made for a massive attack on Iraq around the middle of October. The Iraqis can be provoked into firing the first shot, or, if they do not oblige, an American rocket of two or a missile from Israel could destroy some American ships, or chemicals could be released to asphyxiate or poison a few thousand American soldiers. Iraq would, of course, be blamed. This technique has worked well in the past, from the sinking of the *Maine* in the harbor of Havana to the destruction of the American fleet that was anchored in Pearl Harbor for the convenience of the Japanese, who had been induced to make the attack in self-defense. (18)

That grand technique is used to launch Americans on a mindless Crusade against their own interests. For a less spectacular squandering of American lives and resources, it sufficed to report that a Vietnamese boat had fired
at an American destroyer that had intruded into Vietnamese waters. No one bothered to ask whether the shots had actually been fired, or, if they had, whether they had been provoked, or to ask what an American destroyer was doing there anyway, after the Americans had created Vietnam by betraying the French.

Americans are beginning to perceive the importance of the change in the cast of the show in Washington. Ronnie was a stupid old galoot, who probably did believe in astrology, Armageddon, and similar nonsense, and who could perform in simple roles under a competent director, but he was indolent and lazy, doing only what he was told to do. Bushy, who looks and sounds like a Puritan (19), is highly intelligent, madly ambitious, and hyperactive. Subject to permission from the Jewish satraps, he wants great exploits of his own to feed his ego.

Bushy, remember, was Director of the Criminal Intelligence Agency, not a post for a man who has scruples or likes Americans. You cannot suppose that he would have the slightest compunction about afflicting his American subjects to the utmost.

Since the inauguration of perpetual peace by the United Notions, only two Presidents, Sheeny Truman (20) and a crook from Texas (21), have had the fun of shipping large numbers of American men to be slaughtered on the other side of the globe, and creating an excuse for massively increased taxation to bleed the boobs some more.

(20. His father was a Sheeny, his mother, a White woman, so he was not a Jew by orthodox standards.)

It is possible that Bushy will be content with only a bloody "peace-keeping" operation, like the ones in Korea and Vietnam, which so delightfully killed or maimed many thousands of young men and squandered the resources of the hated Americans, but he is ambitious and may well envy the glory of the diseased monster [Roosevelt] who started the Jews' War Against the West and thus contrived the slaughter of millions of the race that is slated for extinction.

A "peace-keeping" operation in the Persian Gulf would suffice for one purpose. When Ronnie and his Republican gang made all the puppy-dog conservatives wag their little tails by reducing the income tax at the top and increasing it near the bottom, especially for the elderly, the only question was how soon the vampires could find a pretext for sucking more blood. The "reduction," except possibly the upper limit, was obviously intended to be ephemeral. For years the Jews' Congress has been spending the United States into a bankruptcy and clearly intends its work to end in a glorious crash and total economic prostration, with impoverishment of the American people and confiscation of what property they have thus far been permitted to retain, thus reducing them to the unmitigated slavery to which old Yahweh destined them.

The "peace-keeping operation" has already produced a sudden cessation of even such fragmentary reports as had come about the Chosens' treatment of the Palestinians, who, we are told by a Kike editor, are so wicked that they put themselves into concentration camps and have themselves beaten, tortured, mutilated, and killed to create prejudice against God's poor
persecuted People and make the stingy Americans provide only five thousand dollars for each house-hold in the old Promised Land. The Palestinians are Semites, like the Iraqis, so they are now "our" enemies, and the press is too patriotic to report anything that might diminish "our" righteous anger against wicked Saddam.

While the armed forces of the United States are in the Persian Gulf to overawe any Semites who might belatedly perceive their race's plight, Yahweh's Own will, no doubt, go into action as our "ally." For years, English-speaking newspapers in Jerusalem have been publishing pronouncements that Greater Israel rightfully includes Lebanon, a hapless country the Jews have been maintaining in a state of chaos and terror, partly by their own military incursions and air raids, and partly by means of hired Christian (chiefly Maronite) terrorists. The occupation and annexation of Lebanon is probably imminent. (22)

When Lebanon has been taken, the name of the sacred river will prove that Jordan is also part of greater Israel, and then it will be time to validate the Jewish maps that show Greater Israel as including the rich oil fields in Iraq. The eastern frontier of the Holy Land will be moved from the Jordan to the Euphrates, and that should content God's Race for four or even five years, provided their serfs in the United States work ever harder for their comfort.

A "peace-keeping operation" would also suffice for another divertissement for our fun-loving masters. Bushy is mobilizing for shipment to the Persian Gulf the National Guard of the several states, which will thus be left without the power to suppress riots that are beyond control by our demoralized and often "sensitivity-trained" police forces.

As you all know, a vicious, talented, and bloodthirsty mulatto was recently in the United States, where "Liberal" punks and White shamans (23) fawned on him, happy because, although the thousands that have been atrociously murdered in South Africa at his behest have been chiefly Black, they were anticipating delightful mass murder and excruciating torture of the Aryans in South Africa, who are so stupid and spineless that they permit a Bible-toting traitor to be their Prime Minister and prepare for their liquidation.

(23. One passel of holy men, headed by a Catholic Archbishop, not only applauded Mandela but presented him with $200,000 as pin money. A rumor, which obviously cannot be verified, has it that he was given $10,000,000 by an American source, transmitted through Switzerland.)

Mandela, with the approval of such White trash, orated cleverly to urge the niggers in this country to start putting the American swine in their places. The time to give effect to Mandela's good advice will obviously come when Bushy has stripped the states of the armed forces which were their only means of maintaining order in emergencies. Americans whose minds are not narcotized will remember the outbreaks of savagery at Watts and many other places a few years ago, and they can foresee what would happen in similar outbreaks on a much greater scale in all large cities, many small ones, and many towns.
It is likely that our domestic enemies, who, remember, are not resident aliens but degenerate members of our own race, their minds alienated by Christian hokum and humanitarian slop, would reconsider their "ideals" shortly before their skulls were caved in with an axe or they were doused with gasoline and made luminous, but that would do the rest of us no good. And when most of the essentials of civilized life have been destroyed and enough white boobies have been killed or maimed, while our own armed forces are bogged down on the Persian Gulf, Washington could belatedly meet the emergency by bringing in a "peace-keeping force" from Soviet Mongolia to teach the Americans what terror is really like. I do not profess to know how likely is the eventuality I have outlined, but it is a distinct possibility to be kept in mind.

I have said enough to show that a "peace-keeping operation" would satisfy many of our masters' ambitions, but would it sate their desires?

* * *

*A real war at last would be a perfect means of putting the American boobs in their ecological niche.*

The American populace has twice given proof that it is either feeble-minded or driven by a subconscious death-wish.

In 1917, when a crackpot whom the Jews had trained and made President, decreed a "war to end wars," Americans, instead of putting him in a strait-jacket, went insane with righteousness. I need not outline that shameful episode in our history, when crazed masses embarked on a holy war to rescue Jack from the ogre at the top of the beanstalk. Everyone interested in the United States and the probable future of its inhabitants will have acquainted himself with what happened. What we need remember here is that, while holy men and do-gooders howled for blood, the Americans not only tolerated but applauded suspension of their federal and state constitutions to persecute all Americans suspected of intelligence and a rational understanding of what was happening. Venal local officials and terrorists from the Attorney General's office (led by J. Edgar Hoover, who later organized the F.B.I., now the federal Bureau of Intimidation) were lauded as they illegally and viciously dealt with persons suspected of not being enthusiastic supporters of the "war effort" in a Crusade more insane than any imagined by Don Quixote. The outrageous persecution of Congressman Charles Lindbergh (father of the famous aviator) in Minnesota will serve as an example of what happened throughout the United States, which, remember, was then a nation.

In 1939, when our loathsome War Criminal, with the assistance of his foul helpmates, Stalin and Churchill, succeeded in starting the catastrophic World War to make the world safe for Jewish predators, he began to prate about "quarantining aggressors," and while it is true that he was limited to waging a secret naval war until he arranged the attack on Pearl Harbor, you should note that millions of simpletons were infected with humanitarian blood-lust and clamored for an insane war before December 1941. The point here is that as soon as the diseased monster got his war under way in this country, he began to realize his dream of ruling by sheer terror, as had
his models, Lenin and Trotsky. Agents of the F.B.I. (many of them, in that far-off day, reluctantly obeying orders they knew to be illegal and tyrannical), were sent to arrest some thirty-six Americans and drag them in chains to Washington to be judicially destroyed by a corrupt judge who had been appointed for that purpose. (24) That was the infamous Sedition Case, which I have often mentioned in these pages, and you know that the victims were guilty only of the awful crime of not worshipping Yahweh's Yids.

(24. The preposterous pseudo-legal theory that is the basis of such terrorism was invented by Theodore Roosevelt...)

Even under bumbling old Ronnie there was a noteworthy attempt to institute rule by terror. The new Sedition Trial in Fort Smith, Arkansas, failed because Aryan jurymen refused to be tools of tyranny, but the Sheenies have actually urged that it should be possible to punish juries that do not vote as directed. I could list numerous other instances of pseudo-legal terrorism, and, most significantly, even professional legal periodicals have now contained at least one article that argued that the First Amendment must not be used to shelter American swine who grunt without permission of the Master Race.

The Jews, who fondly believe, perhaps correctly, that they have their scaly claws fixed about the necks of Aryans and have only to squeeze, are now procuring from the venal legislatures of state after state obviously illegal "laws" against "hate" to punish Americans who do not kowtow to niggers or, what is even more horrible, dare to be impious toward Yahweh's masterpieces. The "laws" are flagrantly unconstitutional, but that will not prevent them from being enforced by our rulers' courts.

Now imagine what can be done when the dim-witted American public, after having been deluged with journalists' excretions about the wicked Semites in Western Asia--of course, one cannot call them Semitic because the Jews, by one of their audacious hoaxes, have stolen that name for their own hybrid race, so it will be necessary to call them Moslems--imagine, I say, how the brainwashed boobs will react, when preferably after a long stalemate in the Persian Gulf and they are weary of the economic privations imposed on them, they are startled by the contrived destruction of part of the American armed forces, and told that they are engaged in a war for survival.

Enthusiasm for the "war effort" will surpass anything known in 1917 or 1942, and the boobs will be delighted to live under naked tyranny and terror. When they see their Aryan neighbor, suspected of having a copy of *Liberty Bell* in his house, dragged from his home to be beaten to death in the street or hauled to a prolonged and agonizing death in a concentration camp, such as the foul mongrel called Eisenhower set up for the vanquished Germans, the boobs will smile contentedly and thank their god that their "precious liberties" are being so well protected.

Almost all the holy men will be especially delighted because the "war effort" will have required appeasement of old Yahweh by Draconian legislation to enforce Bushy's proclamation that his American subjects must become aware of "God's love" and "learn His Commandments and the importance of obeying them." (25)
(25. I quote from a sermon Bushy included in his proclamation of 18 July, which designated 22 July as a day to be observed in honor of the mother of three malefactors named Kennedy.)

One can foresee a constantly accelerated campaign against bigotry and hate until all surviving Americans have been so well educated that whenever they see or smell a Sheeny, they will automatically drop to their knees and knock their foreheads on the pavement three times in veneration of their god’s regents on earth.

* * *

*Remember that you are *now* living under a dictatorship and tyranny as absolute as any known on earth."

If you haven't noticed that fact, it is only because the tyrants have not yet used their power over you.

Bushy has more power than Stalin ever had--more, because Stalin did not have the means of electronic surveillance and record-keeping that "our" Federal government is now employing, and Stalin, furthermore, could not change the long notorious inefficiency and ineptitude of all Russian governments.

Bushy's tyrannical powers, moreover, are entirely legal, as legality now goes in the country our parents and grandparents discarded in fits of righteousness.

By one of those progressive innovations in democratic governments that make you laugh cynically when you hear simple-minded Americans talking as though they had a Constitution or a fairy godmother, "Tricky Dicky" Nixon was empowered to issue in 1969 Executive Order 11,490, which became the Law of the Land sixty days later, when the Congress failed to use its theoretical power to annul it within that space of time. Get a copy of that order, read it, and shudder.

Bushy has only to utter four syllables, "Emergency," to exercise an ostensibly legal power to take over all the means of communication in the United States, including *Liberty Bell*. He will have the power to seize all supplies of food and allocate the use of them, denying nourishment to you, if he has a whim to do so. He will be authorized to seize all of your property, including bank accounts, and determine what part, if any, of what was once your own you will be permitted to use at his pleasure. He will be able to haul you and your family from your home and turn it over to noble niggers or magnanimous mestizos. He will have power to ship you to any part of the United States, including Alaska and Hawaii, to become slave-labor
and given any task that he sets for you. He will have, of course, a multitudinous bureaucracy, divided into twenty-seven departments, to carry out his tyranny, and they, needless to say, will obey his every nod.

What is more, the Jews' Congress is now enacting what is called, for the benefit of boobs, the "National Drug and Crime Emergency Act," which specifically affirms and elaborates the provisions of Nixon's Executive Order. Your newspaper may have told you whether it has been enacted by the time this note appears in print.

Under this act of usurpation, called a law, Bushy will have specifically the power to impose martial law for five years whenever he wants to. You will thus be subject to "legal" arrest, imprisonment, and torture without even a formal accusation or a mock trial. The act also provides for the refurbishing as concentration camps the camps in which Japanese were interned during Roosevelt's war, and you may be quite certain that the relatively mild regime imposed on the Japanese will not be given Aryans who have displeased their War Lord or any of his thousands of satellites or millions of masters. Furthermore, all military bases are to be used as prisons to "re-educate" Americans who have not learned that they have made themselves abject and despised slaves.

Bushy has only to say "Emergency!" So this, dear Americans, is what your Christian righteousness and humanitarian sentimentality have now brought you.

Laugh, clown, laugh._

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

HERO A LA MODE

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (November 1990)
On 25 July 1876 a regiment of cavalry, sent by General Terry in advance of his troops for reconnaissance, and under the command of Colonel George Armstrong Custer, (1) entered the valley of the Little Big Horn in what is now southeastern Montana. Custer, probably deceived by his scouts and eager to win a brilliant victory before his commander arrived, rashly divided his regiment, which was far below full strength, into three detachments, retaining some 250 men under his immediate command, and sending the other two detachments to what he thought was the rear of the Indian horde to prevent its escape.

(1. His rank was Lieutenant Colonel, although he held a command normally given to a full Colonel. Custer was an experienced soldier, having fought with distinction throughout the invasion of the South in 1861-1865, and attaining a certain fame because of his youth. He became a brigadier general when he was twenty-four, and a major general by brevet when he was twenty-six. When the Northern Army was greatly reduced in numbers after the conquest of the South, all ranks were necessarily reduced to a peace-time footing. I shall not enter into the endless controversy about Custer's character. His complete and efficient defeat of the Cheyenne at Washita in 1868 was a brilliant victory; whether he unnecessarily abandoned a small party of his own men is a question that could be answered only by someone who has the divine power to know precisely what was the situation *and the commander's understanding* of that situation at every moment during the battle. As for the "Liberal" pests who yelp about Custer's "massacre" of the savages, they are beneath contempt.)

Some four thousand well-mounted Indians, led by a chief named Crazy Horse, surrounded Custer and the small body of men he had kept with him (including his younger brother) and, after hard fighting, killed all of them. The two other detachments of the ill-fated regiment succeeded in defending themselves until General Terry arrived with the main body of his troops. (2)

(2. Far be it from me to enter into the wrangling about the conduct of Major Reno, who not only saved the detachment under his command but probably also ensured the survival of the detachment under Captain Benteen. Even if the unverified allegations made against him were true, they did not justify the persecution to which he was subjected.)

The result of a battle with such disparity of numbers was never in doubt, but you are seldom told that the firearms in the hands of the Indians were much superior to those used by American cavalry. Greedy traitors had sold to the savages the latest and much improved rifles and carbines, while the total corruption of the Republican administration in Washington extended to the War Department, which left our troops equipped with obsolete weapons.

A monument, surrounded by graves, and erected when the United States was still a nation, now marks the site of "Custer's Last Stand."

The newspaper called *USA Today*, in a feature article on 19 July 1990, reports that a mountain near the town of Custer in South Dakota is being
carved into a huge figure of the great hero, Crazy Horse, riding with "dignity" on his stallion. The carving on the mountain will make a monument taller than the Washington Monument in the District of Corruption. It will be the largest sculptured monument in the world. We are glowingly told that a ten-storey building could stand between the savage's outstretched arm and the mane of his horse, and that a five-room house could be placed in the horse's flared nostril. The design and engineering of the monument was the work of an immigrant, the late Korczak Ziolkowski (who may or may not have been Polish), and the huge task is now under the direction of his widow. No date has been set for completion of the monument, placed derisively near the town that was named for ill-fated Colonel Custer. The project is enthusiastically endorsed by the Governor of South Dakota, a politician named Mickelson, and is being financed by contributions, most of which, no doubt, come from stupid Americans. (3)

(3. The term 'American' properly applies only to Aryans in the United States, members of the race that took the country from the savages. The term could etymologically apply to every bit of land and every inhabitant of the Western Hemisphere, from the North Pole to Cape Horn, but it is ours by prescriptive right: we took if for ourselves, having no distinctive name (such as 'Canada' or 'Brazil') for our country. Applying our name to other persons and peoples can only cause confusion.)

So Crazy Horse is a great hero? With four thousand savages, equipped with superior weapons, he destroyed a party of about 250 white men. How heroic! you will exclaim satirically, but you miss the point. He slew white men, Americans, and, in the estimate of our degenerate contemporaries, that godly work is enough to make him a great hero.

Crazy Horse? Crazy Americans.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
Boys who have a streak of cruelty in their character often take earthworms or similar small animals and impale them on a pin to enjoy watching them twist and writhe as they slowly die. God's People enjoy capturing an Aryan—currently a hapless Ukrainian named Demjanjuk—and taking him to their Holy Land and impaling him on legal fictions to enjoy watching the creature twist and writhe, doubtless chuckling as they observe what he will do and say in the hope of saving his life.

One form of torture used is one of the subtlest devised by the Holy Inquisition. You may recall a memorable description of it in a short story by Villiers d'Isle-Adam. The victim of applied Christianity is condemned to death and then given opportunities to escape from his dungeon and the fortress; each time at various points along the route to freedom he narrowly escapes discovery and has to remain in mortal terror for a time before he can go on to the next point; of course, it is at the last point, when he is on the very verge of effecting his escape, that he is discovered and hauled back to his dungeon to recuperate until he is in condition to perform in another comedy for the pleasure of godly sadists.

The governments of the Jews' principal possessions in North America, Canada and the United States, have established, at the expense of their taxpaying animals, official gangs of terrorists to corral an abundant supply of victims for the show in Jerusalem, which will probably be made a three-ring circus as soon as Demjanjuk is disposed of. Whether he is finally murdered or dismissed as a dehumanized but living husk of tortured flesh and blighted mind is not important.

Keeping the arena supplied for the entertainment of God's Own is only one secondary purpose of the terrorism. (1)


Primarily the "Nazi-hunters" are charged with a triple function: first, to make a mockery of all the principles of Roman and Germanic law and teach their Aryan swine that there is no law except the pious whims of Yahweh's Yammering Yids; second, to show the rest of the world how despicable are the Aryan curs who will do anything their masters command, and who fawn on the masters and lick their boots even after having been kicked in the snout; and third and most important, to stage show trials at which teams of godly perjurers can tell fancy stories about how they witnessed the awful "Holocaust" (and miraculously escaped). Their lies will impose on the boobs and make them believe that the Holohoax is more than a gigantic swindle by the Masters of Deceit.

An unlimited supply of witnesses is always at hand. (As everyone knows, the Holy Talmud provides that every means of exploiting the lower animals is approved and ordained by the ferocious god of the Christians' "Old Testament," and, even if that were not so, God's People at an annual ceremony revoke and absolve themselves of all oaths they may take during
the coming year.) The witnesses will probably be rehearsed before each show to prevent enthusiastic perjurers from claiming that they saw the wicked Germans touch lighted matches to baby Kikes and make them blaze like torches of pitch pine soaked in kerosene, or from affirming that they could tell from the color of the smoke whether the sacred Sheenies then being incinerated came from Hungary, Poland, or some other country. Despite the best efforts of schools and boob-tubes, there are still Aryans intelligent enough to be unconvinced by such exuberant exercises of malevolent fancy.

Probably because some Englishmen are beginning to feel misgivings about the Holohoax, Prime Ministrress Maggie, the well-known mannequin created by a pair of malodorous Sheenies whose parents crawled into England from Iraq in 1945, (2) and her staff of Jews and prostituted Britons decided to bless the demoralized survivors of a once great nation with a terrorist gang, similar to the "Office of Special Investigations" in the United States. The pimps in the House of Commons obediently enacted the revocation of British law by an overwhelming majority. But the treasonous measure was rejected by the House of Lords, also by an overwhelming majority. That was noteworthy, even astonishing at first sight.

(2. See *Liberty Bell*, July 1986, pp. 1-7.)

Despite what you probably heard from a "Liberal" gasbag, if you took a course in "Political Science" or Modern History when you were in college, the House of Lords has always been the moderator that preserved, as best it could, the stability of Great Britain and the vaunted liberty of Englishmen. It may be compared to the governor that prevents a steam engine from running ever faster until it destroys itself. It is true that the Lords sometimes failed when they should have acted, but the decline of Great Britain may be measured by the successive reductions in the power of the House of Lords. What may have astonished you was that that body still has a sense of responsibility and integrity.

The doom of Britain, then Great, was made inevitable in 1911, when, with the shameful connivance of the new and weak king, George V, the British constitution was irretrievably shattered by stripping the House of Lords of its power to veto deleterious legislation (it now can only delay it for a short time), and by permitting the members of the House of Commons to pay themselves from the public treasury. That made possible the rise of thugs like Lloyd George and eventually scum like Harold Wilson. And it made possible the suicidal folly of the First World War. (3)

(3. The work of substantive treason was carried out by the Liberal Party, a pack of male ideologues and sentimental females, headed by Asquith, a moral weakling who loved peace so much that he precipitated the First World War, much as another weakling, Chamberlain, completed the suicide of Britain by beginning the Second World War. Asquith is credited with an asinine justification of his war: if Britain did not destroy Germany, British industry would have to work harder to retain its dominance of the world's markets. The Jews, needless to say, worked zealously, as usual, to subvert and destroy Britain, but, so far as I know, no one has made a detailed study of their part in contriving the fatal "reforms" of 1911.)
What is left of the hereditary aristocracy of one-great Britain, now largely polluted by infusions of Jewish blood through miscegenation, (4) has become demoralized and effete. Some have renounced their rank (see the listing of the peerage in the current issue of *Whitaker's Almanach*); many were impoverished in one way or another by the Jews' sabotage of the British Empire and Britain itself; some have been reduced to strange expedients to maintain themselves; and almost all have been deprived of their ancestral homes and their dignity. Most of the survivors seldom take the trouble to attend sessions of the House of Lords, of which they are, of course, members by heredity.

(4. See *Liberty Bell*, November 1983, pp. 1-4, with the reference to *'Populism'* and *'Litism'*), pp. 60-67. The eminent Jewish ethnologist, Dr. Alfred Nossig, may be right in claiming that even "a single little drop" of Jewish blood will pervert and derange an Aryan's mind.)

The House of Lords includes a considerable number of undisguised Jews and a Lordly Rabbi, the peer of the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, who, corrupt as they are, must wince when they have to look at him. Many members are Jews pretending to be British or *Mischlinge*. The active majority of the House is now largely composed of prominent politicians who have been boosted into the peerage for disservice their country. (E.g., Anthony Eden became the Earl of Avon and Harold Macmillan was transformed into Lord Stockton.) A particularly influential group within the House is formed by the "Law Lords," ennobled jurists and eminent judges.

According the John Tyndall, the present House of Lords "consists of much the same collection of wet liberals, Jew-lovers, and Hitler-haters as the Commons." There is, however, the crucial difference that members of the House of Commons, like American Congressmen, know that if they disobey their Jewish masters in even the slightest matter, they will never be reelected, whereas the Lords are not subject to that kind of control. Furthermore, the peerage is still a mark of distinction, and a member of that order is encouraged to retain his self-respect. The Lords, including *Mischlinge* and, it seems, even some Jews, were not willing to descend to notorious prostitution by open treason, formally revoking all British law and the very concept of legality. Thus the overwhelming majority refused assent to the outrageous act of the Commons.

One who spoke in favor of law was Lord Hailsham, who had been the Lord Chancellor and head of Britain's legal system, which he did not wish to see subverted and annulled. In his speech, he denounced the proposed legislation as legal nonsense, but then he saw a Jew frowning at him, and despite his security as a Lord for the rest of his life, he cringed and cowered before his masters, and said, in abject apology:

"Sometimes when I look at my Jewish friends, I wonder how they can possibly regard me, as a Christian and a Gentile, with other than detestation."
The noble lord need not wonder. 'Detestation' may not be the *mot juste*, but he may be sure that his Jewish "friends," behind their bland smiles and lubricated words:

1. Regard him with contempt as a specimen of an inferior species of mammal. As is implied in the "Old Testament" (5) and explicitly stated in the Talmud, only Jews are human beings, while dogs, cats, Aryans, Mongolians, Semites, pigs, etc. are animals that cannot own property and are at the disposal of the only race of humans;

2. Regard him with contempt for being so gullible as to believe their patently fictitious Holohoax;

3. Regard him with even greater contempt for his moral imbecility. Believing the canard that the Germans gassed or steamed or vaporized six million Kikes, he is so fatuous as to be emotionally upset.

(5. In most of that collection of tales, written or edited during or after the fifth century B.C., when the Jews' religion was drastically converted from a polytheism to a misogynist henotheism, the Jews are the exclusive concern of Yahweh, a god superior to the gods of inferior races, whom he can beat up when they get into the way of his darlings, but when, probably before the first century B.C., the Jews converted their religion to a monotheism, it followed that they were the *only* race esteemed by the *only* god. From that position, the doctrine in the Talmud logically follows.)

A morally sound and rational Aryan in his place would have done no more than wonder whether the Germans had not been a little too severe in exterminating six million enemy aliens, members of a parasitic race that had officially declared war on them in 1933 and was whole-heartedly determined to exterminate all Germans, but would also reflect that the Germans, after all, had not only given the invaders every opportunity to withdraw, but had made great efforts, even financial, to help them emigrate. Viable nations and races never feel responsible for what happens to other races.

The Jews, who, however much we may dislike them, are now the biologically superior race, whose intense racial solidarity and the hatred of all other races that unites them and enabled their small tribe of barbarous nomads to conquer the world in less than three thousand years, would be only delighted by extermination of six or sixty million Aryans or Semites or Mongolians.

The Japanese, who are a great nation and think of themselves as the Yamoto, a "special race" (*shido minzuku*), would never do more than shrug their shoulders, if they had exterminated six million Americans or Vietnamese or Turks or Arabs or Chinese, although they might privately wonder whether the policy had been mistaken and diminished their commercial prosperity, and in the presence of foreigners their habitual courtesy would make them say, "Very sorry. Excuse, please."

What is truly remarkable, the Chinese Communists, after the United States installed them in power, notoriously and systematically murdered at least twelve million of "their own people*, but even anti-Communist Chinese do
not have moralistic tantrums and imagine a racial guilt, although they
denounce the policy as having been destructive of Chinese culture and of
the genetically better part of the population.

The fact is that Aryans are the only race afflicted by a silly superstition
about the "sanctity of human life" and given to moralistic fits and
snivelling about the losses of other races, even today, when it is obvious
that the overcrowded planet can be saved for human life only by
exterminations on a scale hitherto unknown and unimagined.

For that matter, even Americans become idiotically hysterical only when the
Sacred Race is slighted. As I remarked a moment ago, when the Chinese
Communists were put in power by American traitors employed by the Jews,
they murdered millions of the Chinese, including the best part of the
nation, but although the Americans really had a moral responsibility, since
they delivered China to the Communists, they did not really care. A few
Americans expressed disapproval of the massacres, a very few perceived that
China had been made a potentially formidable enemy that would attack them
when that became expedient, and even fewer called for preemptive action to
avert future disasters.

When Franklin Roosevelt's accomplice, Stalin, murdered twelve or more
million Ukrainians with special brutality, forcing them to starve to death
by confiscating their crops, some Americans expressed disapproval, and
some, who did not know that they were themselves being surreptitiously
subjected to Communist rule, remarked on the nature of Communists and
feared them, but no American was really worried, although the victims were
fellow Aryans, members of our minority and endangered race. No American
felt guilty, although he had a moral responsibility as a member of the
nation that had saved and established the Judaeo-Communist tyranny in
Russia, (6) and he, as a taxpayer, had worked hard to endow and sustain the
inhuman butchers.

(6. In 1921 the United States made the first of its many and costly efforts
to subsidize and perpetuate in power the Judaeo-Communist regime that had
been imposed by Jewish bankers on the unfortunate Russians. See *Liberty
Bell*, February 1989, pp. 26-27.)

4. Lord Hailsham may be certain that his Jewish "friends" regard him with
special contempt because he, an Englishman, citizen of a nation which has
for centuries coddled its invaders, feels guilt for what he imagines the
Germans did to the Kikes who had invaded their country.

Only the British and the Americans are so mentally confused and morally
perverted that they feel a *racial* guilt because (as they have been made
to believe) their fellow Aryans, the Germans, exterminated a few millions
of aliens of an enemy race on their territory. The extermination may have
been ill-advised and even cruel, but that would be a question for Germans
to consider and none of our business, since we in no way participated in
the supposed action.

That morbid perversion of morality merits the contempt of everyone, no
matter what his race, who has not lost all contact with the real world.
Although the Jews happily profit from moral idiocy, they recognize it as
one manifestation of the biological inferiority of their victims.
If the recently ennobled Lord Hailsham (7) wanted to feel guilty, he, as an Englishman and Aryan, could have assumed rationally an unsupportable burden of guilt for atrocious crimes:

1. As one small example out of thousands, he shared national guilt because a Sheeny in British uniform had subjected Richard H"ss to fiendish tortures for three whole days to extort from a broken and dehumanized mass of quivering flesh a lying "confession" that could be used in putting over the mondial swindle called "the Holocaust." (8) The Sheeny, to be sure, was merely obeying the sadistic instincts of his race and the venomous hatred of all other races that is the secret of his race's amazing power and bloody triumphs, but he was able to do that only because the British permitted, encouraged, and supported a sadism that undegenerate Aryans instinctively regard with repulsion as savagery. Now multiply that example by a few thousand specific instances of comparable guilt.

(7. He was the Right Honorable Quinton McGarel Hogg before he was made a Life Peer, i.e., given a kind of second-class nobility which will not be hereditary and pass to his heirs.)


2. As an Englishman he shared the guilt for one of the most heinous crimes of recorded history--the blood-guilt for the death or mutilation of all the British civilians, men and women, who were killed or crippled by the bombing raids carried out by German planes and rockets. Of the facts there is no possible doubt. The Principal Secretary of the British Air Ministry, J.M. Spaight, boasted in 1944 of Britain's brilliant strategy in carrying out secretly intensive bombing of German open cities in order to kill so many German non-combatants, innocent men, women, and children, that Hitler would be forced to retaliate with bombing raids that would kill enough British civilians, innocent men, women, and children, to generate enthusiasm for a contrived war against the Germans, who would thus show themselves so barbarous that they bombed open cities, in gross violation of scores of solemn treaties between the nations of Europe and all the canons of civilized warfare sanctioned by our racial sense of decency and honor, which requires us to spare non-combatants in war.

Of the ghastly truth of Spaight's boast there can be no doubt; the facts are established by the relative dates of the bombing attacks on open cities in Germany and Britain.

There can be no crime more vile, more revolting, than the crime of a government which contrives the death and mutilation of thousands of its own people to obtain their willing participation in a war for their own destruction. And by this atrocious and nauseating crime, the Judaized British forfeited all claim to be a civilized nation. (9)

(9. The terrible crime was carried out secretly and without the knowledge of the British, it is true, and the nation as a whole could have escaped moral responsibility for it by hanging Churchill, Air Marshall Sir Arthur Harris, Mr. Spaight, and other authors of the "grand strategy" when the
facts became known. This the British did not do; they thus assumed the
guilt as a nation and involved in that guilt every Briton who was adult at
that time.)

3. As an Englishman, he was guilty of the deaths of hundreds of thousands
of English men and women who, as soldiers or civilians, were killed in an
insane and suicidal war to appease the monstrous egomania of an half-
English sot, who served as a lackey to his Jewish masters, and who kept
secret all the offers of peace and preservation of Britain and its Empire
made by Adolf Hitler in his anxiety to avoid the destruction of an empire
that he recognized as indispensable to the world's equilibrium. The guilt
of Churchill included the foul treachery by which Rudolf Hess was lured to
Britain, imprisoned and tortured, in violation of all the practical
standards of war, observed even by barbarians, which guarantee the safety
of an invited envoy. (10) To call Churchill a beast is to defame all
quadrupeds. The inexpiable guilt was augmented by that of all the
succeeding governments of Britain, who kept Hess incarcerated under inhuman
conditions until the government of Prime Ministress Maggie finally murdered
the aged and almost helpless old man in a vain effort to preserve the
heinous secret. (11)

(10. See David Irving, *Churchill's War*, Volume I (Bullsbrook, Australia;
Veritas, 1987; available from Liberty Bell Publications, $30 + postage),
pp. 557-562.)

(11. See *Liberty Bell*, June 1988, pp. 8-9.)

4. And if the burden of guilt for satanically depraved crimes against his
own people was not sufficient for Lord Hailsham, he specifically shared
guilt for the agony and death of all the thousands of his fellow Aryans,
innocent men, women, and children, who perished in the fiery holocaust of
Dresden (12) and other open cities bombed by Englishmen who had ceased to
be human.

(12. See David Irving, *The Destruction of Dresden* (New York, Holt,
Rinehart, Winston, 1964).)

5. As an Englishman, he furthermore shared guilt for all the lives lost in
that war, which the Jews and their monster in the White House could have
contrived without use of Great Britain as a cat’s paw.

6. He shared the guilt--but why continue? A chronicle of British guilt for
what they as a nation actually did to members of their race abroad and to
*their own people* would require a *r,sun* of British history since 1914.
But of all the real guilt that Lord Hailsham could have taken as a crushing burden on his own shoulders, he said not a word, but preferred to feel an idiotic guilt for something that had never happened and in which Britain was not even said to have had a part! And, so doing, he groveled like a mangy and famished cur at the feet of his alien masters.

One of the miserable hirelings who scribble for the Jews in newspapers that are British only in the sense that they are printed in Britain, quoted the Lord's self-abasing words, which I transcribed above, and opined:

"He was surely speaking for every thoughtful person of the Christian tradition."

There could be no clearer proof that the Jews' mystery religion, a spiritual syphilis, has rotted the minds of our race and induced paralysis of our will to live.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

DEMOCRACY IN ACTION

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (November 1990)

In the June issue of this periodical, pp. 37-46, I discussed briefly the progress toward economic democracy made by the recent looting of the Savings and Loan agencies. My principal source was a short article that was an extract from a book that I have now read: *Inside Job*, by Stephen Pizzo, Mary Fricker, and Paul Muolo (New York, McGraw-Hill, 1989.) The negotiations for the publication of this book were evidently concluded a number of years ago through the authors' literary agent and the publisher's two book-editors. Judicious readers will perpend the authors' casual remark (p. vii) that: "We are certain that had they [agents and editors] not embraced this project early on [i.e., before the scandal broke], *this book might never have seen print*." I emphasize the phrase that hints how
conditions have changed since Bushy began to rule us. The authors could have added that if the book had not been published late in 1989 and had been delayed until later this year, it almost certainly would never have been printed.

Eight year ago, in 1982, the senior author was editor of a weekly newspaper, (1) *Russian River News*, in the tiny town of Guerneville (population 1700), sixty miles north-northwest of San Francisco. Belonging to the small minority of Americans whose common sense has not become atrophied, he took notice when the miniature town's small Centennial Savings and Loan Agency began to throw millions of dollars around the landscape and gave fantastically lush and expensive entertainments for hundreds of local suckers.

(1. Cf. my observation in August 1989, pp. 3-6, that some vestiges of honesty have survived in some weekly newspapers that have not yet been modernized. Incidentally, one of the small papers that I mentioned, the Polish *Post Eagle*, was not so small that it escaped the vigilance of the cowboys who ride herd on the livestock that God's Race raises on their Promised Land in North America. The Defamation League undertook to squash the insolent Aryan dogs, but Poles are evidently less unmanned than Americans and a majority of the newspapers' advertisers rallied to its support. What the Jews will do to them is not yet known, but you should be able to guess.)

Despite threats from the thug who was president of the Centennial agency, the editor continued to publish unflattering comments about it from time to time, and meanwhile he undertook a covert investigation that soon extended to Savings and Loan agencies throughout the country. He was not astonished when Centennial collapsed a few years later and it was found that $165,000,000 had evaporated, leaving no residue.

The three authors joined forces and worked in collaboration to produce the 455 pages of their book, which will supply you with hundreds of incidents in one grant looting of American taxpaying animals, and with the names of scores of distinguished and outstanding thieves.

For the general atmosphere of democracy in action, you need read only the report on page 2 of one little party given in Las Vegas by Mc Birney, the panjandrum of the Sunshine Savings and Loan in Dallas, for executives (and executioners!) of other agencies in the business. The party naturally included the services of a contingent from Las Vegas's famous Whore Corps, which is said to equal Washington's, especially since professional women in the District of Corruption are suffering from competition by the now more fashionable male perverts.

Now although some of the guests at that party, many of whom had been brought to Las Vegas on Mc Birney's private 747 plane (the old 707 is too small for big men, like Mc Birney and Bush (2)), doubtless claimed to have been innocent fun-makers, it is obvious that they cannot have been so feeble-minded that they did not perceive that they were enjoying the fruits of high-level rapine.
You doubtless noticed in the press that the taxpaying animals have just supplied their War Lord with a 747 that is doubtless even more luxurious and expensive than was McBirney's. It is only appropriate that the bigger operator should have the best.

Americans have long had as their ideal the "open society," which is so perpetually stirred up that the dregs on the bottom become the scum on the top—in keeping with old Jesus's promise that "the last shall be first." Some of the more prominent characters in the looting of the Savings & Loan agencies will be known to you. There was Super-Sheeny Ivan Boesky, hero of the "junk bond" swindle that was devised not only for theft but to ensure the bankruptcy of many banks and insurance companies; there was high-flying McBirney, whom we have already mentioned; there was Lord Bushy's son, Neil, who, the press is now frantically assuring us, was as innocent and intelligent as a new-born lamb; Andrew Cuomo, son of the Italianized Kike who misgoverns the state of New York; and other blossoms on the Upas-tree of American democracy.

A typical flower was a Yid named Hellman, who early and no doubt instinctively discovered that, as he said in his "autobiography," *Wall Street Swindler*, which he later published to make more money from his crimes, "the [American] investor, the buyer of stocks, is a sucker. He's just a turkey waiting to be plucked." Hellman accordingly plundered the suckers with racial verve and impunity until he made the mistake of plucking some members of the Mafia. He was accordingly prosecuted and was to be sentenced to six years in prison when he disappeared. The U.S. Marshals, one of our rulers' terrorist agencies that you may have overlooked, supplied him with a new identity, a new name, a new "Social Security" card, a new birth certificate, a new driver's license, new school records, new personal history, and, as the authors remark, with everything except a new circumcision. What emerged from the conversion was a Michael Rapp, who, however, retained under his new guise his old ethical standards, which ideally qualified him to guide Savings & Loans agencies and banks to extinction while he looted them joyously.

Since the resounding crashes of so many "thrift" agencies could not be kept secret, the Federal government had perforce to make arrests and prosecute individuals. Hellman, reborn as Rapp, was convicted and sentenced to forty-two years in prison by a sternly upright judge whose lecture on probity was reproduced and lauded in the press, after which he reduced the sentence to two years in a hotel-style prison. But an experienced prosecuting attorney remarked, when Rapp was finally sentenced in February 1989, "he'll be out this summer; you watch." This book evidently went to press before the prediction could be verified, but I am certain that the deserving son of Zion will not suffer for his obedience to God's Law about *goyim*, as stated in the holy Talmud.

(3. Hellman/Rapp may be an agent of the C.I.A., which is reported to have obtained secret presidential pardons for some less notorious thieves. However that may be, it is clear that the Criminal Intelligence Agency, which the boobs so lavishly finance, was deeply involved in the looting of the Savings & Loans agencies, perhaps in connection with its vending of cocaine, heroin, and similar drugs. The authors suggest that some of the loot was taken by the C.I.A. It must be understood, of course, that no money was involved in these transactions, only the trading stamps issued by the Federal Reserve Swindle, which the boobs contentedly use in place of...
money—and for many of the operations, not even trading stamps, but only the vaporous fiction called credit, which usurers and other thieves create and abolish at will.)

Unless you want to accumulate examples of the utter corruption of the country that once was ours, the long book will become monotonous, since the thieves might all have been cut from one pattern. The authors prudently do not identify the race concealed by each of the various names, except when that is notorious, although they give us occasional hints by referring to the "Israeli Mafia" or telling us that a person named Walker took refuge in the Holy Land.

Their reticence does not really matter, for you may be sure that, in addition to God's Own, Judaized Aryans appear in the list, and probably Aryans who did not need to be Judaized. We must always remember that our race includes a very large number of persons with criminal instincts which are kept in check only by the pressure of a civilized society, such as was created and maintained by a select minority of our race until the Chosen enfeebled and destroyed it with "democracy." (4)

(4. I cannot too often emphasize the simple fact that barbarism and even no little savagery is the natural state of man, including our race, and that culture and civilization are the work of a comparatively small part of the population who have acquired ascendancy over the rest. What is remarkable in human history is not that civilizations have disintegrated and perished, but that they came into being at all.)

What you need to learn from this book is that, as the authors clearly indicate but prudently do not state explicitly in a few words, the looting spree, which has robbed *every* individual American of more than two thousand dollars, was, like all major governmental operations since the "New Deal," planned from the first, with the complicity of the Congress that the Jews describe as the best their money can buy.

As the authors remark (p. 306) "It was clear that Congress and federal regulators knew *in 1976* what kind of people were out there just waiting for an opportunity to victimize the financial institutions if given the slightest opening." With that knowledge clearly in mind, the Congress in 1982 virtually invited the thieves to loot the Savings & Loan agencies at the expense of American taxpayers. And the wonderful "deregulation" was officially celebrated by old Ronnie at a festive lawn party for two hundred guests in October 1982.

Whether Ronnie knew what he was doing when he signed the new law does not matter. He is a stupid and superstitious man with just enough intelligence to obey directions from the producers of the shows in which he acted in Hollywood and Washington. But the same tentative apology cannot be offered for the Jews' Congress of the United States. They devised and willed the d,bfcle.

It has long been apparent that, not only in such notorious acts as giving away our Panama Canal and constantly increasing the trillions of the bankrupt country's national debt to increase the loot taken by the usurers,
but in virtually every act of the slightest importance, such as most recently the Federal law to spread the epidemic of "AIDS" as rapidly and widely as possible, the Congress has consistently worked to injure and destroy the American people, i.e., the nation of fat-headed Aryans who, with Christian fatuity, gave their country away decades ago.

Sooner or later you will have to face the fact that you are living in an occupied country and that its Congress and all of its government are your enemies, bent on your destruction. (I say all of the government, although we must except a few of its employees, such as those who secretly provided the authors of this book with vital information at the risk of their jobs and livelihood.)

The cage that the American people, full of Christian hokum, patiently built for themselves step by step since 1912 is now almost complete. All that is lacking to the perfection of "mature democracy" is a Gulag, camps into which Americans who show signs of intelligence can be thrown and there done to death in conditions approximating those that the Americans inflicted on the German people and German soldiers after the United States gave the Jews victory in the last phase of the Chosen People's perpetual war against the Aryan race. As soon as our War Lord gets his own Jewish war really under way, and the boobs have been pumped full of righteousness, as they were in 1917 and 1941, that defect will be remedied.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
the Hero of the Second World War. (1) But there are doubts. For one thing, there is the question of timing and the probable consequences of the accidental or contrived malady that immobilized Hitler at the most critical juncture of that War. (2)

(1. In the dedication of his *Imperium*. Some believe that Yockey, who had foolishly trusted a Jew, did not commit suicide, but was suicided by technicians from the C.I.A.)

(2. See my article "Physician Extraordinary," in *Liberty Bell*, January 1991.)

Now undoubtedly the major immediate cause of Germany's defeat was her loss of superiority in the air, which exposed her cities and factories to destruction by the Anglo-Americans who had repudiated treaties and the concept of civilized warfare in their frantic advance to Judaic barbarism. It is not by any means clear the Germany's fatal loss of command of the air was necessarily due to the quantity of airplanes produced by the Judaeo-Communists' factories in Britain and the United States. The fatal loss of superiority in air power must to some extent have been the responsibility of Hitler's second in command, Hermann G"ring, who was the Minister in charge of the German Air Force, and whose strangely excessive devotion to dive bombers, which seemed to him to be a romantic revival of knighthood, is well known.

In *Liberty Bell*, February 1989, I noted that G"ring's biographer, Charles Bewley, admitted that an unnamed "technician among the [German] generals" prevented the new Heinkel bombers from being ready in time for use against Russia by insisting on militarily nugatory but aeronautically drastic modifications of their design. Bewley did not see that this was almost certainly an act of sabotage, and that the "technician" was probably one of the covert traitors who contrived disasters to Germany. (3)

(3. The terrible prevalence of treason by mad or suborned Germans in 1939-1945 is catalogued (incompletely) in the book by General Otto Ernst Remer which was reviewed by Dr. Charles E. Weber in *Liberty Bell*, June 1987, and which is mentioned at the opening of my article in February 1989.)

The sabotage consisted in requiring that the Heinkel plane be redesigned to permit its use as both a high-level bomber and a dive bomber. This was equivalent to demanding a horse that was both a Percheron and a Hunter. The aircraft thus produced, after a long and perhaps fatal delay, were less efficient as high-level bombers and I think it likely that no one was ever mad enough to use them for dive bombing.

For that sabotage G"ring must bear the responsibility, since he obviously could have overruled the "technician." but we are inclined to attribute his
acquiescence to his romantic notions about dive bombing, which, of course, is feasible only with such smaller and lighter planes.

G"ring, furthermore, was incompetent. General Hans Bauer, who was the pilot whom Hitler trusted, in the book reviewed in my article, reports that German aviators were well aware of the incapacity and slothful blundering of the man who was chief of the Air Force, and that G"ring himself was aware of his own disqualification for the post he held. He once said to Bauer, "I must honestly confess that I have little notion of contemporary aircraft and their capabilities. The newer developments are way over my head." But he did not resign, and continued to impose on Hitler's loyalty to an old comrade, probably telling himself that his own incompetence was not important, since he relied on experts who gave him advice he could not comprehend:

Bauer further reports that when the Jew-driven British and Americans, repudiating Western civilization, became savages and made war against German civilians, women, and children with disastrous effect, Hitler gave categorical orders that the great German aeronautical engineer, Messerschmidt be supplied with the material requisite for the manufacture of planes that could successfully defend Germany, but the order was not obeyed, although Bauer is certain the materials were available and in the possession of the Air Ministry. By implication, Bauer suspects that Field Marshal Erhard Milch, who had been G"ring's friend in the First World War and who thus became G"ring second in command and the expert on whom G"ring relied, was responsible for blocking Hitler's order. On the other hand, General Remer, who notes that there were many traitors ensconced in the Air Ministry, seems not to number Milch among them--possibly because Milch echoed Hitler's denunciation of the shocking inferiority of the German Air Force when the Anglo-Americans' savage bombing raids began, and openly accused G"ring of being responsible. (4)

(4. See Goebbels' Diaries, translated by Lewis Lochner (New York, Doubleday, 1948), especially the entry for 9 April 1943. Part of the responsibility for the technical incompetence was unjustly placed upon General Ernst Udet, who was in charge of the technological part of the Air Ministry, and who committed suicide or was suicided early in 1941.)

The question is now solved in the December 1990 issue of Hans Schmidt's "GANPAC Brief", which reproduces photographically an article printed in the "Saturday Evening Post", 8 April 1950, when the Yids' scaly claws had not yet entirely strangled American journalism and it was still possible for a prominent magazine to print articles that they had not censored. James P. O'Donnell reported an interview with Willy Messerschmidt, perhaps the world's foremost aeronautical engineer. The historical consequences of the revelations almost incidentally included in that article are drastic.

Americans are so proud of the jet aircraft they were able to build after the War, when they had access to German plans and German models, jet airplanes that had been manufactured in 1944 and 1945 and had survived the war, in which they, though few in number, admittedly achieved such success and evinced such great superiority over the British and Americans' propeller-driven planes that they terrified the barbarians' commanders, and the Anglo-American bombers were given as their important mission the
destruction of the factory in which the revolutionary German planes were produced.

Messerschmidt revealed to the reporter the crucial fact that his jet planes were not developed late in the war, but were ready for production in 1930-1941. According to Messerschmidt, who certainly knew, Germany was denied planes that would have maintained and guaranteed her superiority in the air by Marshall Milch, who, even as late as the beginning of the German preemptive attack on Russia in 1941, furiously denounced Messerschmidt's jet airplanes, declaring that the war had already been won (!), that too many planes were being produced (!), and categorically forbidding Messerschmidt to plan "radical" new types of aircraft, accusing him of "profiteering motives." General Udet, who was present, supported Messerschmidt, predicting that if Germany did not get the superior planes into production at once, the war that Milch thought won in 1941 would be lost in 1943. Milch even forbade Udet to talk to their superior, G"ring! This was about two months before Udet committed suicide or was suicided.

Milch continued to prevent the production of jet and rocket aircraft through 1942, even threatening to have Messerschmidt arrested, if he criticized the Air Ministry's insistence on a limited production of planes already obsolete. And he successfully prevented production of planes vastly superior to anything the Anglo-Americans had or could learn how to build--prevented Germany from defending herself effectively against aerial assault until it was too late and the barbarians' destruction of Germany from the air was already proof that the war had been lost.

It is impossible to avoid the conclusion that Milch was almost certainly a traitor and, with Admiral Canaris, one of the principal architects of Germany's defeat and our race's disaster.

Milch was a *Mischling*, a hybrid, son of a Jew and a White mother, but his old comrade and good friend, Hermann G"ring, had the records falsified to make Milch his mother's bastard son. And it is highly significant that Milch, who owed his position and high rank to G"ring, constantly worked to undermine his dear friend and patron by devious intrigues.

Milch was ostensibly a "fanatical Nazi" and G"ring, who had become a vain *bon vivant*, was confident of his loyalty. One suspects that Milch had inherited a racial talent for duplicity and treachery.

One wonders how many other traitors in Germany were really *Mischlinge*, perhaps even fractionally so, through a grandparent or great-grandparent. And one is reminded again of the most urgent of all problems in genetics, that of testing the terrible certainly of an eminent Jewish scientist, Dr. Alfred Nossig, that even a drop of Jewish blood will poison and deform the mentality of an Aryan family through many generations, enabling the Jews to use the members of the family to help them impose *jüdische Weltbewegung* on all mankind. (5)

Needless to say, the facts disclosed by Messerschmidt do not mean that, but for Milch, Germany would have won the War for our race and civilization, but they do indicate the distinct possibility that if Germany had achieved an irresistible superiority in the air in 1939-1941, she might have won the war before the great War Criminal in Washington was able to use hordes of American cattle against her. And it certainly reinforces the dismal conclusion that the principal authors of Germany's defeat were Germans.

Milch is an illustration of tragedy in the full and proper sense of that word. Hitler's heroic undertaking failed because he was an Aryan and had our race's instinctive morality, which means that a man should be loyal to men who (he believes) were loyal to him. Hitler could not forget that G"ring, however incompetent he had become, had been his loyal supporter in the early days of his adversity. (Hitler made the same mistake about the cunning Admiral Canaris, who was almost certainly a disguised Jew or, at least, a *Mischling*, and attached himself to Hitler to betray him.).

We also wonder about the genealogy of the many presumably German traitors who contrived the great catastrophe, and we will have waking nightmares, if we remember the terrible possibility: "Even a drop of Jewish blood...."

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

MORE ABOUT THE JEWS

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (January 1991)

A German correspondent impatiently disclaims interest in recent books about the Jews. They all, he says, necessarily repeat what has long been known to everyone who has objectively observed and thoughtfully considered the vampire race, and add little or nothing that is new. And even if some book discloses significant facts that were previously unperceived, it has no
practical utility. All that we need know about *hostes generis humani*, he insists, was clearly set forth in Henry Ford's *The International Jew*. (1) He could have added, or even substituted, Adolf Hitler's masterly analysis of the Jewish Problem in *Mein Kampf*. (2)

(1. Available from Liberty Bell Publications, 4 volumes, $26.00 + postage.)

(2. The reliable English translation by James Murphy (first published in 1939 by Hurst & Blackett, London) is available in a paperback edition for $13.80, cloth-bound, $17.25; reprint of the original German text, cloth-bound, $38.50. All prices include postage and handling.)

My correspondent is essentially right. What is needed is not more information about the terrible race that the Roman historian identified as "the enemies of mankind." The survival of our race depends on its will to act to preserve itself from an obvious and imminent threat to its very existence—depends, in short, on its racial will to live. If it has already lost that instinct and become biologically degenerate, it is no longer a viable species and there is nothing more to be said.

That is true, but the author of each book hopes that his presentation of the known facts, with whatever he can add to the record, may somehow be miraculous and awaken an instinct that he hopes is yet dormant in an effective part of our race. I have even convinced myself that there is some practical value in the series of notes by which I try to explore the complex web of bonds that make Gulliver a helpless captive in Lilliput.

In the present treatise in two volumes, Dr. Ratibor-Ray M. Jurjevich, who is both a recognized professional psychiatrist and a Christian—rare combination!—necessarily repeats much of what you and I know and have long taken for granted, but which has been totally concealed from the American public by the predatory race's tight control over all the media of information, the schools, the state and Federal governments, and virtually all of the churches.

That, however, is not Dr. Jurjevich's subject in his *Fear-of-the-Jews Syndrome in America* (2 volumes, Ichthys Books, P.O. Box 1701, Glenwood Springs, Colorado; paperback, $22.50; cloth-bound, $33.50). He undertakes a clinical study of the "Brainwashing of Americans into a Special Neurosis, Fear of the Jews." The first volume bears the subtitle, *Bamboozled Americans and Their Vile Brainwashers*; the second, *Americans: a Nation of Dupes, Sheep, and Wimps?*

When one reads the works of Dr. Jurjevich, Nesta Webster, the Abb', Barruel, and comparable writers, one must naturally allow for the author's Christian premises and his or her consequent misunderstanding of atheism.

It is quite true that so long as organized Christianity was a force in maintaining social stability, the Jews were pleased by atheism and strenuously promoted it in their Communist attack on our nations and race, and perhaps in other ways, just as they likewise encouraged the Protestant Reformation as a means of undermining the social power of the Roman Catholic Church, which at that time did foster stability in several
European nations. So long as a feudal aristocracy was the dominant power in Europe, the Jews naturally fostered Monarchy and the centralization of power in the hands of a king whose self-interest made him reduce the territorial magnates to submission and service on his behalf, but when monarchial governments seemed securely established, the predators as naturally promoted "democracy" and every other disruptive tendency within each kingdom. The merits of any ideology, its truth or falsity, are simply irrelevant to the vampires, who are interested only in utilizing it to sabotage a nation and paralyse their prey. It is not at all remarkable, therefore, that they now foster every kind of religion and pseudo-religion to counteract the rational implications of atheism and its threat to their dominion over their hebetated *goyim*.

I have, for example, no information that would even suggest that our enemies directly participated in the demise of the once-excellent periodical, *The Truth Seeker* (3), which can be satisfactorily attributed to the greed of persons unwittingly Judaized by the society in which Americans live. But the death of that journal as an atheist publication undoubtedly gratified the Sheenies.

(3. Cf. *Liberty Bell*, August and September 1989, pp. 22-28 and 1-6 respectively. A thoroughgoing atheist will necessarily have emancipated himself from even the residue of Christian superstitions, and will therefore perceive and understand the cunning and insidious devices of the Self-Chosen People.)

It is the great merit of Dr. Jurjevich's book that it covers all aspects of the Jews' intimidation of intelligent Americans and promotion of a mindless and dispossessed majority who even take pride in their enslavement to ruthless masters, who think of them as pigs, raised for the profit and nourishment of their owners.

You will find in this book, scrupulously documented, hundreds of specific instances of the Jews' precautions against the emergence of a rational perception of their nature and activity. Librarians, either puffed up with Yiddish hokum or aware of vultures watching over their shoulders, refuse to accept even donated books whose authors had not done obeisance to Yahweh's Master Race. (4) Publishers, if not already merely employees of alien owners, know that their solvency depends on not offending the race of vicious Conquerors by Deceit. In a society that has been so Judaized that the only thing that counts is current income and in which tyrannical taxation has left few persons who are not dependent on their quotidian income to avoid being crushed by the insatiable usurers who are their real masters, the predatory race's dominion over their befuddled slaves is virtually absolute.

(4. For an added illustration, note that D.J. Goodspeed's *The German Wars, 1914-1945*, which was mild enough for Houghton Mifflin to publish it without fear of reprisal, but which failed to repeat some fundamental Jewish lies about those wars, was given a derogatory and derisory review in the official *Library Journal*, 1 November 1977, obviously concocted with sneering but vague generalizations to prevent librarians from purchasing...
copies of the book for their libraries. The boobs must be kept in a state of collective hallucination.)

By patient, unremitting, and often covert efforts over centuries the vampires have so forced their own standards on their helpless victims that the latter have come to consider them normal and indisputable. Some clear instances of their subversion of our race's ethical and commercial standards would shock the average American into a coma, if he is not already in one.

He would, for example, be stunned by the discovery that all commercial activity in his home town, even the small part of it that is not yet owned by the invaders of their newest Canaan, is totally Judaized. How completely that has been done, he will discover from p. 513 of Dr. Jurjevich's second volume, which contains a long quotation from *The International Jew*, Vol. I, p. 51, which should be read both in the context in which Ford wrote it and with Dr. Jurjevich's comment, on his p. 514, n. 1, which also adduces the case of Rudy Stanko. (5)

(5. Stanko was imprisoned by the Federal government under various pretexts but really for not giving his flourishing business to Jews. His trenchant volume, *The Score*, is available from Liberty Bell Publications, cloth-bound, $17.25 postpaid.)

I shall not take space here to reproduce Mr. Ford's essentially accurate summary of the ethics of Anglo-Saxon and Scotch merchants before the international parasites infiltrated and corrupted Great Britain and reduced it to the Little Britain they own today. I will observe, however, that the British merchants were merely following Aryan ethics, as is obvious from the Greeks' disdain for buying and selling that involved bargaining, i.e., an effort by the seller to obtain more than the goods were worth, and by the buyer to obtain them for less than their worth--an effort that is necessarily dishonest, and accounts for the usually contemptuous connotation of Greek terms for small retail trade that was conducted (as it still was in Mediterranean countries until recently) by bargaining, and for terms that would translate "a bargain," as that noun is currently used, both with reference to a transaction and to a thing purchased. (6)

(6. If you have read Greek writers in translation, you probably missed the satirical thrust of such words when used metaphorically, as in Theognis's reference to marriages between a nobility and a wealthy lower class as 'retailing.' Such marriages are essentially bargaining, by which the noble acquires money and the *parvenu* acquires social standing--and both are almost invariably cheated. (Incidentally, it was by the marriage of sons of greedy or necessitous peers and gentry to richly endowed Kikesses that the Sheenies corrupted the blood of the British nobility.)

The average American today will have difficulty in comprehending his race's commercial morality, which was still dominant at a time when a respectable
merchant would never have thought of advertising, which was justly regarded as demeaning, disgraceful, and probably dishonest. He will, however, understand at once his enemies' financial practices, most recently and emphatically illustrated by the "junk bond" swindles that has served to enrich many vampires while furthering the race's plans by wrecking Savings & Loans Agencies—a notorious scandal (7) from which War Lord Bushy's endeavors in the Persian Gulf opportunity distracted public attention—and by preparing the coming insolvency of many insurance companies and banks.(8)

(7. Cf. *Liberty Bell*, November 1990, pp. 1-6. Old Americans may recall that when the proto-Communist trick called the "New Deal" was foisted on American nitwits in 1933, there was legislation that was advertised as preventing swindles in the stock market. They will understand, however, that American laws do not apply to the divinely authorized thieves of God's Race.)

(8. Lawrence Patterson, in *Criminal Politics*, estimates that Bushy's government plans to liquidate eight hundred or more banks in 1991 as a stage in a progressive transfer of ownership of all American banking to the notoriously predatory international financiers in New Jerusalem-on-the-Hudson.)

Dr. Jurjevich does not neglect this aspect of the activities of Yahweh's pet freebooters, but, of course, he could not include the admirable article, "War on a Racial Basis," by Ivor Benson in *Spearhead*, October 1989 and reprinted in this issue of *Liberty Bell*. Mr. Benson, taking his departure from the activities of four Sheenies, all disguised by seemingly Aryan names (Lyons, Ronson, Saunders, Parnes), whose attempt to grab Scottish distilleries was so malodorous that even Maggie Thatcher's government, which usually holds its nose and disregards the pervasive stench of Jewry, could not ignore it. (9)

(9. Some believe that the Guinness scandal may have contributed to the recent decision by the "Tory" party to retire mannequin Maggie, who, doubtless on orders, had tried to shelter the guilty. She has been replaced by a comparatively young man, who, according to John Tyndall, is an unprincipled and unscrupulous *arriviste*, such as is normal in "democratic" governments. -- The celebrated brewery in Dublin was founded by Arthur Guinness, said to have been of Scotch-Irish ancestry, in the early Nineteenth Century; he left numerous descendants, but today all of them together own only 2.5% of the company, which is operated by Kikes, although a Guinness, the third Earl of Iveagh, is hired to pose as President of the now huge and avaricious corporation.)

Mr. Benson goes on to consider the now infamous Sheenies, Boesky, Milken, and others who operated the great "junk bond" swindle and used it to grab control and virtual ownership of some of the largest corporations that were still American. He notes in passing a significant facet of the Jews'
technique: when the Guinness scandal broke and the fact that the fight for
the control of the Scottish distilleries was fought on a racial basis
became well known, a tabloid owned by the enormously wealthy sheeny who
calls himself Rupert Murdoch published an article denouncing the
conspiratorial band of Jewish financiers whom it called "Kosher Nostra," on
the analogy of the old Mafia's "Cosa Nostra." Murdoch's fellow tribesmen
understood and applauded his gesture. You must not be so foolish as to
suppose that their race has self-respect, a notorious weakness of Aryans.

Most significant of all is the complacent remark in the *Jewish Chronicle*,
quoted by Mr. Benson: "Only fifteen years ago sociologists reported that
the ownership of major U.S. corporations was largely restricted to a small
hereditary class of White Protestants. Now, *largely as a result of
corporate raiding*, some of the most powerful names ["sic"] in the U.S.
business world are Jews, many of them graduates of Mr. Milken's seminars." [Mr. Benson's emphasis.]

In Dr. Jurjevich's massive compilation you will find, and, unless you are
very cynical, be astonished by, many examples of the success of our
invaders in overawing and befuddling the Americans. And you will have at
hand for use in your own writing vivid illustrations of their cunning and
covert war against our race. A characterization that the late Professor
William Abbott Oldfather once applied to university faculties is now
applicable to the American people as a whole: "We constitute the only known
species of animal life that is both mammalian and invertebrate."

I would add that we are also the only known species that has lost interest
in perpetuating itself and surviving on this planet--the only known species
in which its natural enemies have induced a racial death-wish.

---

*This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.*
In 1888-1889 a number of women were atrociously murdered in the poorer quarters of London by a sexual maniac who boastfully styled himself Jack the Ripper. The murders are still officially unsolved, but they are still remembered, partly because they were so gruesome, the murderer having so obscenely mutilated and dissected the bodies of his victims that the details were long withheld from public knowledge, and partly because the British police, then justly esteemed for their integrity, admittedly suppressed some evidence. Furthermore, the sudden cessation of the series, which Jack had promised to continue indefinitely, warranted a suspicion that the police had secretly apprehended him and put him under restraint.

The mystery thus created naturally aroused various conjectures and surmises, and someone started a rumor that Jack the Ripper had been the Duke of Clarence, the eldest son of the Prince of Wales (who later became King Edward VII). The rumor gained credence among persons who should have known better because it seemed to provide the only plausible explanation for the extraordinary behavior of the police.

The rumor has been revived from time to time. (1) You may have seen or even read a fairly recent story by one of the writers who specialize in producing pastiches of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's stories about Sherlock Holmes. In the novel, Holmes is engaged to investigate the murders committed by Jack the Ripper and is harassed and thwarted by Scotland Yard, so there is a clear intimation that a royal personage (i.e., the Duke of Clarence) is involved.

(1. A somewhat amusing revival of the story was by a Polish defector from the Soviet, known as Colonel Goleniewski, who is said to have provided much accurate information about Soviet spies and saboteurs in western Europe, but who, after some years, was either coerced by the C.I.A. to discredit himself or concluded, not without justification, that American boobs will believe anything. He pretended to be the Czarevich who was murdered by Jewish Communists in 1918, and for a time published a periodical entitled *Double Eagle*, to advance his claim to be the legitimate Czar of Russia. The periodical was chiefly noteworthy for the phenomenal credulity of its subscribers. Among the great historical revelations contained it was an article on the Duke of Clarence, who, indeed, had been Jack the Ripper, but did not die in 1892; protected by the police, he went into a luxurious retirement until he went to Germany and became Adolf Hitler. Naturally, he did not die in the bunker under Berlin, but was smuggled to safety and was then (in 1980) living happily under an assumed name in Britain (and hence flourishing at the ripe age of 126, thus outdoing the celebrated Count Waldeck). Another of the bogus Czarevich's revelations was that the celebrated Reinhard Heydrich was not murdered by a team of assassins despatched from England, but was instead smuggled out of Germany by the conspiratorial team of Hitler & Churchill and sent to the United States, where he became Guy Richards, editor of the *New York Journal-American*, a journalist who, despite my explicit warning, espoused Goleniewski's cause and labored mightily to vindicate his claim to be the heir of the Romanovs —until he did something that displeased His Imperial Highness and was accordingly unmasked and identified as being Heydrich in disguise. If I were to go on and name the prominent American anti-Communists who put their minds in cold storage so they could bask in the radiance of a real live Czar, I would destroy what is left of your faith in mankind.)
In Britain today, as in the United States—and quite naturally, indeed inevitably, given the infestation of both countries by "Liberal" clergymen and "intellectuals"—every month a few imuberate White children of both sexes mysteriously disappear without a trace or until their bodies, often drained of blood or savagely mutilated, are found. In Britain, however, the press does not muzzle such incidents, which accordingly are causing no little concern among racial bigots and other reactionaries.

It was remarked, therefore, that after the police reportedly exhumed the body or part of the dismembered body of one victim who had been deeply buried in an open area behind a Jewish synagogue, there was a sudden silence, and two months later the police, under pressure from the public, announced that the remains were those of an animal not human. This aroused suspicion, and a bulletin demanding clarification of the murder was published by the Campaign for Gentile-Jewish Reconciliation, under the title, "Another 'Blood Libel' or Ritual Murder?" The bulletin points out that quite reasonably a ritual murder (2) will be suspected, unless the strange incident is officially clarified.

(2. On this subject, see Arnold Leese, *Jewish Ritual Murder*, available from Liberty Bell Publications, $4.00 + postage. You may think it significant that such murders have been reported so frequently in so many Aryan countries over many centuries, but, if you are a well-trained American, you will know that, despite appearances and despite all evidence, God's Holy Race can do no wrong.)

The bulletin reports two very enlightening statements. At the time of Jack the Ripper's merry exploits, the police were known to have suppressed evidence, and Sir Charles Warren, Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police, admitted that he had done so, but claimed that he had done so justifiably "to avert an anti-Jewish uprising."

The bulletin continues: "In 1908 the Assistant Commissioner of Police, in reference to the identity of Jack the Ripper, declared flatly, "'In stating that he was a Polish Jew, I am merely stating a definitely established fact.'" [Italics as printed.]

This, then, solves the supposed mystery of Jack the Ripper. It is reasonable to assume that the Polish Jew was apprehended by the British police and secretly placed in confinement, probably in a comfortable asylum for the insane, to avert adverse criticism of the godly race that is everywhere persecuted for its sanctity. It remains uncertain whether he was acting from religious motives or merely obeying the sage advice in the Talmud: "When one finds that evil appetites are taking hold of his senses, let him repair to some place where he is unknown, let him dress himself in black and follow the impulses of his heart." (3)

(3. Cited from *Mo'ed Katan*, 17a.)
So many readers of *Liberty Bell* will recall an incident that took place a few decades ago that I will not take the time to ascertain the exact date. The corpses of two imuberate White boys, aged eleven and twelve, as I remember, were found in a wasteland west of Chicago. The bodies had not been seriously mutilated, but they had been totally drained of blood while resting on a metal table adorned with cabalistic of Kabbalistic (4) symbols, which, as the bodies cooled, impressed themselves on the flesh.

(4. In English, 'cabalistic' applies to any esoteric doctrine and secret practices that resemble the mystic doctrine of the Kabbala, the system of Jewish theology of which the best known exposition is the *Zohar*, which was probably concocted in the Thirteenth Century in Spain by a well-known Jewish theologian, Moses de Leon. It is--naturally!--a hoax, purporting to be a secret doctrine expounded to select disciples by a prominent Galilaean Rabbi, Simeon be Yohai, the favorite pupil and comrade of the famous Aqiba, who was the most fervent disciple of the christ called Bar-Kokhba, until the Roman legions proved him wrong in A.D. 135. Simeon revealed to his disciples cosmic secrets that had been transmitted only orally since the time of Adam. The doctrine was really filched from the Persian Sufis and Judaized. 'Kabbalistic' would imply that the symbols impressed on the bloodless corpses of the boys were actually taken from that theology, but, so far as I know, they were not identified as such by a person competent to judge.)

The symbols were photographed and published in an early edition of the *Chicago Daily News*. Within half an hour after that edition was on the streets, the newspapers' trucks were dashing about frantically to collect all unsold copies, which were immediately destroyed, obviously at a heavy financial loss to the newspaper. The father of one of the boys demanded an elucidation of the symbols and the murders so persistently that he was kidnapped by the police and incarcerated in an insane asylum.

The facts require no comment. There is in the United States only one race so mighty that it could instantly frighten and coerce what was then the second most influential and potent newspaper in Chicago and compel the police to commit the crime of silencing the dead boy's father. (5)

(5. Many of the children who disappear are doubtless taken to be educated sexually by 'Paedophilic' males, and, unfortunately, cannot be released to return to their parents, who might be so bigoted as to disapprove. A noteworthy "paedophil" of exceptional accomplishments was the once famous Albert Fish, a creature of uncertain race who identified himself as a reincarnation of the famous Jesus, who asked little children to come to him. Fish was so fond of children that he ate about a dozen of them, after raping the girls and castrating the boys. Since the Supreme Court in 1935 was not sufficiently progressive and humanitarian to turn the gourmet loose, Fish was electrocuted. Some children are probably used in the ceremonies of ju-ju (commonly called voodoo in this country), which require sacrifice of a "hornless goat" to make really big magic. But although perverts and niggers are powerful politically, they could not have wielded the authority that was exercised in Chicago.)
In the meantime, you will be glad to know that the "mystery" of Jack the Ripper was solved, and that Scotland Yard around 1890 deserved its reputation and operated with an efficiency that would be unthinkable today.(6)

(6. On the disgusting twerp who is now Commissioner of Metropolitan Police and therefore boss of Scotland Yard, see *Liberty Bell*, December 1987, pp. 8-9. The punk was proud that his sister-in-law and his niece were so depraved that they had, by 1987, given birth to six Congoid mongrels to afflict Englishmen and pollute their island.)

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront

A PORTENT

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (February 1991)

By the time this note appears in print, Bushy may have wrought enough slaughter and destruction to enable him to strut as a War Lord--under the watchful eyes of his superiors, of course. But as I write, in the middle of December, there are a few indications that would justify a provisional and cautious optimism about the viability of our species.

Despite the screaming of the Jews that the American boobs have a moral duty to conquer Iraq for Jewry, (1) the Americans, according to all reports that have come to me, were showing little enthusiasm to sacrifice their lives and property for the Master Race. It would seem, therefore, that they are not totally incapable of learning from painful experience.

In 1917, the nation was easily crazed with righteousness and rushed eagerly to fight (in a "war to end wars"!) to make the world safe for the Jews' democracy. When the next world war was started twenty-one years after 1918, much less than half of the Americans were inspired with a righteous blood-lust, and it was necessary for the loathsome energumen called Roosevelt to
arrange for the destruction of the American fleet at Pearl Harbor to work up the needed bellicosity. If Bushy is planning to start the Third World War, now overdue, since forty-five years have elapsed since 1945, he will have to arrange a much more sensational "casus belli", if he thinks American approval desirable.

(1. Particularly shrill screams emanated from the editor of one of the Jews' most recent purchases, the once mildly American and respected "U.S. News and World Report", which they continue to publish under its old and now mendacious name.)

A French periodical published what purported to be the American plan to have twenty thousand American troops killed at the beginning of an attack of Iraq. Judging from the attitude of the public thus far, no matter how loudly the jewspapers yell, it will take much more than that to whip up enthusiasm for ruining the country and sacrificing American lives.

What was, in present circumstances, truly astonishing, there was a major newspaper, the "Sentinel" of Orlando, Florida, which dared to be American. It published a series of brilliant editorials that pointed out the obvious fact that Americans have no conceivable interest in who controls Kuwait or the Persian Gulf, and no legitimate excuse for meddling in Arabian affairs.

The most significant gain, however, was the realization forced on the American people that they have nothing whatsoever to say about what will be done with their lives and their property. Their opinions and desires are all otiose and nugatory. If their masters want a war, a war they shall have, with all its consequences. That realization of our helpless servitude should have given pause to even the happiest moron among us, and must have made our more astute fellow slaves wish they had kept a country of their own, when they had one.

Americans can no longer refuse to see the ineluctable consequence of their fatuity since 1913 in obeying every gang of Jews or Jews' stooges who told them, "Come, little boobies, stick your heads in the noose and we'll do you lots of good." They now exist in abject slavery to which they prepared to subject themselves in 1913, when they approved the White Slave Act, commonly called the Income Tax.

If the slaves aspire to freedom now, I do not know what they can do. No hope, of course, is to be placed in the Congress that the Jews boastfully describe as the best their money can buy, even though its members are little miffed by the War Lord's contemptuous disregard of their vanity when he regarded them as not worth consulting. If Americans show a reluctance to impoverish themselves and die for God's Race, Bushy, as I pointed out in the October issue, has only to say "Emergency," and terrorists from his own Criminal Intelligence Agency and the Federal Bureau of Intimidation will haul Americans suspected of rational thought from their homes and kill them, and perhaps their families, in the streets or, if more sadistically inclined, put them in concentration camps in which the offenders will learn what existence was like in the Soviet Gulag or in the camps to which German soldiers were confined, after 1945, by the foul mongrel called Eisenhower.

There were two significant events in Chicago on 8 December. The Populist Party, which I have mentioned several times, held a rally to protest the
plans for a war in the Persian Gulf. A total of eight (8) stalwart members of the Populist Party appeared for the scheduled rally, and stood for a while, embarrassed, under the eyes of about fifty policemen, who had ready three "Black Marias" for prisoners. The police, according to one account, had been sent to overawe the Populists; according to another account, the police were sent to protect them from an anticipated riot by the screaming zombies our enemies can always call out on any occasion. I hope the second version is the correct one.

At the same time, a loose association of "leftist" (subversive) and other organizations also held a rally to protest the waging of war in the Persian Gulf. It was attended by a crowd which the press estimated at four thousand (4000). Some police were on duty, but there were no reported disorders.

A rather large but unestimated proportion of the four thousand consisted of niggers, who were naturally concerned for the welfare of their relatives in Arabia. According to a naval officer who professes to have observed the camps in Saudi Arabia on the border of Kuwait, 65% of the regular army consists of niggers.

Another source estimates that females form 25% of the regular army, more than the 17% given in official statistics. What percentage of the females are Congoids or mulattas was not stated. The use of females as uniformed "soldiers" is characteristic of, and obligatory under, all Judaeo-Communist r'gimes, including the government of the United States. When the Americans still controlled this country, that was one of the aspects of Communism they regarded as most repulsive, but now that they are a subject people, they no longer have standards of their own.

The regular army may contain a few "lite" units, but if the war comes to hand-to-hand fighting, a multiracial and bisexual mass will run across the desert faster than a simoon. That explains why it was necessary to rush to Arabia the almost entirely white National Guards of quite a few states to form a fighting force that will stand its ground.

I have seen a press report about the rally of four thousand, but have no certain information about it. I have no reason to suppose that it was planned to facilitate a tactical measure when the war is under way.

Unless you are fairly young, you will remember the time when a crook from Texas, who, supervised by his Jewess, had climbed into the White House, found in Vietnam a pretext for killing many young Americans, maiming many others with wounds or tropical diseases in a fake war, and squandering a large part of the resources of the American people to accustom them to ever increasing slavery as taxpayers. The boobs were told that the purpose of the d'bƒcle was to "fight Communism," although the obvious purpose was to promote the Judaeo-Communist conquest of the world, as became obvious to everyone after the planned defeat that finally terminated a folly, which was, from any American point of view, simply insane.

You will also remember that during the years in which that obscene orgy was in progress, Americans who perceived that it was simply an act of treason by the government that was supposedly theirs were neatly prevented from public opposition by the clever tactic of inciting mobs of the mindless zombies in the public boob-hatcheries to "demonstrate" and riot against the "War in Vietnam," which they denounced, not on any rational grounds or with the slightest consideration for the young Americans who were sacrificed by a military strategy designed to produce the greatest number
of casualties, but because some precious Oriental enemies were being harmed.

I doubt that such a tactic will be needed this time. It is possible, of course, that Bushy's Jewish masters will be content with the ruin of Saudi Arabia, which assuredly cannot survive the massive American invasion of its territory and humiliation of its rulers. After the invaders withdraw, that unfortunate land will become a revolutionary chaos.

If, however, Bushy gets the real war he wants, he will have little need of, and probably will not even want, the approbation of his subjects. He has the power to rule the boobs by terror, as did those paragons of Jewish democracy in Russia, Lenin and Stalin, and as Bushy's colleague, Gorby, is preparing to do again. (2) That kind of rule, surely, would yield him the most fun.

(2. Needless to say, all the gabble about an "end of Communism" and "liberalization" of Russia is simply a screen to hide the obvious fact that, as I pointed out from the first, Gorbachev is systematically concentrating in his own hands all of the powers that Stalin once enjoyed, perhaps appealing, as Stalin did, to Russian nationalism to facilitate his progressive seizure of one power after another. The only question is whether he is doing so with the approval of the Army, which has the power to depose him by a *coup d',tat*, if it so wishes. That is a point on which I shall comment obiter in the next article.)

This article originally appeared in *Liberty Bell* magazine.
You will be glad to know that the singularly courageous little periodical, *Temple*, which I mentioned in these pages in December 1984 and November 1988, is still being published by Dr. Gastón Ortiz Acha (Unión 1087, Oficina 501, Lima, Perú). No. 77 of the current series, which reached me in November, contains eight articles in its four tabloid-size pages.

The article that will first attract your attention is entitled (I translate, of course), "The Most Loathsome Hireling in the World." The subject is Bush, "a bacillus in the bloated gut of the Jewish imperialism which, through its Marxist and Capitalist derivatives, keeps the entire planet in helpless subjection." The picturesque description of our War Lord, the servile vassal of both the Jews who reside in the United States and the Jews who reside in Israel and Russia, identifies him as part of the Trilateral Commission, "an organism created by the Rockefeller clan of the international vampires, the Jews who dictate the internal and external policies of the United States, a country whose inhabitants imagine that they are free, but which is only a jail filled with prisoners who are, just at present, well-fed, but whom international Jewry keeps psychologically captive, manipulating them to serve its every whim."

A second article, "The Case of the Persian Gulf and Bush's Hypocrisy," shows that the Vampire race simply ordered our War Lord to run his dogs into Arabia to ruin the authentically Semitic power of Iraq, which became formidable because the same Jews supplied it with arms and money to destroy a possible Islamic unity between Iraq and Iran, with the result that Iraq now has a large, battle-seasoned army. Bush is recognized as just one of the "American" Presidents who have sent their drugged and enslaved soldiers all over the world to fight and die for the Sheenies. Dr. Ortiz, however, still nourishes a hope that the American slaves will finally revolt and condignly punish their domestic enemies and the traitors who serve them. Well, *¡ojal!*

As you see, Dr. Ortiz, from his watchtower in Peru, has perceived accurately the present condition of the United States, apart from his optimistic hopes, and his perspicacity extends to the rest of the world. There are articles on the activities of the Jews' hirelings in France and South Africa. In the latter there is a nice phrase about "That wretch, Mandela, who has even gone so far as to call the Sephardic Jew, Fidel Castro Ruz, a champion of human liberty, and who is now riding in state on the necks (1) of American, French, and Canadian imbeciles, and is applauded by the Jews' figureheads, such as the Thatcher woman and the renegade Bush, and by the Jews' steward, Mitterand." (2) The renegade, De Klerk, who is now President of the self-doomed (3) land, is identified not only as a traitor, but specifically as paid by Oppenheimer and his gang.

(1. Since (*costillas* means both 'ribs' and 'property,' a *costillas* is a kind of pun here, meaning both 'closely beside' and 'at the cost of.' Our idiom 'on the necks of' approximates that meaning.)

(2. On Mitterand's use of "subliminal suggestion" on television to procure his re-election, see *Liberty Bell*, September 1990, pp. 1-3.)
There are two articles on Russia. Dr. Ortiz, needless to say, ignores the time-worn rumor, now put into circulation once more, that the Jews have lost control of their first total conquest. That canard was first invented in 1923-24 during the struggle over the succession to the bloody Jewish mongrel, Ulyanov, alias Lenin, (4) between three unspeakable creatures who were disguised as Russians, Apfelbaum, alias Zinoviev, Rosenfeldt, alias Kamenev, and Dzhugashvili, alias Stalin, (5) with the balance of power evidently held by the vicious Jew, Bronstein, alias Trotsky (Rosenfeldt's brother-in-law). Since "Trotsky" had lived in New York, whence he had led a cargo of blood-thirsty vermin shipped to Russia in 1917 under the protection of Woodrow Wilson, no one could have mistaken his race, but some gullible persons, deceived by the Russian names assumed by the other three, assumed that some or all of them were Russians and so imagined a racial struggle within the Jews' first great colonial possession.

(4. Everyone knows that "Lenin" had not even a drop of Russian blood; according to official records, he was the son of a Mongol (Tatar) by a Kikess (i.e., fully a Jew by orthodox definition, which considers the race of the father as irrelevant), and I think that is probably correct. There is no real support for the story that he was all Jew, son of a Goldman, adopted by the Ulyanovs, and it is negated by the fact that "Lenin's" brother had inherited the same murderous instincts, but was fortunately executed before he had much chance to put them into practice.)

(5. Dzhugashvili claimed to be a Georgian, but may have been at least partly a Jew; see *Liberty Bell*, February 1988, pp. 56-59, where I hoped that some reader would have a working acquaintance with Karthli and so could confirm or refute the statement that his name indicates Jewish ancestry in that language. His favorite butchers were two Jews, Yagoda (later Beria), who was head of the Secret Police, and his factotum, Kaganovich, a Yid who had not even assumed a Russian alias. On the latter, see the recent biography by Stuart Kahan, *The Wolf of the Kremlin* (New York, William Morrow, *s.a.* [1987]), which discloses more than it conceals. Dr. Ortiz simply lists "Stalin" as a Jew.)

The canard gained credence in 1929, when Bronstein popped out of Russia, having either lost to "Stalin" a struggle for supremacy or, by agreement with him, emigrated to propagate his race's spiritual poison by having it vended in two flavors, "Stalinist" and "Trotskyite," for the delection of simple-minded Aryan "intellectuals." And the canard has been repeated at every opportunity since then. It should be worn-out by now, but fish never lose their appetite for hooks concealed in worms. It now serves to facilitate a mass migration of Sheenies to the United States to join their fellow tribesmen in paauperizing their American boobs.

Dr. Ortiz ponders the question that has occurred to everyone: Why does not Gorbachev (whom Dr. Ortiz calls a Jew, as is quite likely, although I know
of no valid evidence) simply use the overwhelmingly powerful Soviet Army to suppress, with delightful slaughter, any discontent in Russia, which is the heartland of the Soviet Empire and the only country that counts in it? (6)

(6. Some reports from Russia affirm that the Army, "living on the fat of the land," is in fine fettle and eager for action; others contend that it was "demoralized and disunited" by the retreat from Afghanistan, although it left that country securely under the control of a Communist puppet-government. Current speculation centers about the recent prominence of Colonel-General Boris Gromov, who was in charge in Afghanistan. According to the *Sunday Times* (London), 9 December 1990, he was exalted by "saturation coverage on state television," and now is "the most popular general in the Soviet armed forces." He has now entered the government as Deputy Minister of the Interior. Some experts, taxi-drivers in Moscow and professors in British universities, believe that, when the time comes, Gromov will use the ,lite corps of the Army for a *coup d'etat* against Gorbachev. If that is so, then Gorbachev's "liberalization" and "democratic tendencies," with the economic chaos reported from Russia (e.g., in the feature article in the *Sunday Times* cited below), will have served the purpose of demonstrating to the Russian masses that everything was better under strict Communist rule, and this would fit the position taken by Dr. Ortiz. Alternatively, Gromov's r"le may be to help establish Gorbachev as an autocrat (note the recent resignations of some of his supposed opponents with a corresponding increase in his own powers) and virtually a new Czar. That would also fit.)

His answer is that (a) Jews are so universally and deservedly hated by the Russians that some diversion of their anger had become necessary, and (b) the economy had become so disorganized and corrupt that it was requisite to put on a show to provide Gorbachev's colleague in the United States with a pretext for making his American serfs finance the Judaeo-Communist rule of Russia, as they have done so often before, beginning in 1921. (7)


Dr. Ortiz believes in the reality of the economic chaos reported from Russia, e.g., by a reporter named James Blitz in the *Sunday Times* (London), 9 December 1990, who reports that an abundance of food, theoretically to be sold in the state stores, is virtually all cornered by corrupt administrators and gangsters and can be obtained only in "black market" stores at 1500% of the official price, thus producing widespread hunger and starvation.

Dr. Ortiz suggests a possible eventuality that I have not seen mentioned elsewhere: a "conquest" of Russia by the efficient Jewish satrapies in "capitalist" England, France and Germany, which will take over and provide "democracy," probably in some way that will satisfy the Yiddish list for mass-massacres of *goyim*.

Many other conjectures about the future of Russia are possible, but we need to hold fast to the only certainty, that Yahweh's Yids will remain firmly
in control of the country they conquered by deceit and terrorism many years before they were able to start pushing the Semites out of Palestine and eventually Asia Minor.

Beyond that point, it will be hazardous to make assumptions concerning what is now happening in Russia, because, as always since 1918, we cannot ascertain how much of the "news" that is printed is organized lying by the prostitutes of the press. That lesson is emphasized by the recent publication of "Stalin's Apologist, Walter Duranty, the New York Times's Man in Moscow", by Stally J. Taylor (Oxford University Press, 1990). The lady makes it quite clear that Duranty deliberately lied for Stalin in his despatches from Moscow in the 1920s and 1930s, and was congratulated by Stalin for "having backed him to win" from the first. She is certain that the mongrel rat (8) was not a Communist, since he had no 'ideology' and indeed no scruples or principles whatsoever, except self-advancement, and she indicts him for the crime of having misled the Western world about the horrors of Soviet rule, particularly Stalin's murder of millions of Ukrainians by forcing them to starve to death. She does not see that, aside from winning Stalin's patronage, (9) Duranty was pleasing his employers, the Jews who owned the "New York Times", often called the Slushbuggers. She also failed to consider the fact that there were still honest reporters in Russia in those years, the late Malcolm Muggeridge and, more importantly, Robert Wilton of the London "Times", but the Jews had already attained such control over the press, (10) and the malice of fledgling "intellectuals" intoxicated with "social justice" and hatred of their betters was so great, that truthful reports about Jewish rule of Russia were discounted and ignored by the stupid British and Americans, who lapped up the swill put before them by their covert enemies. Had Duranty been an honest man, he would have been similarly ignored. He chose to please the Masters of the World, and there are many like him today.

(8. It is evident from photographs of the creature's ugly and sinister visage that he was not an Aryan. Although Mrs. Taylor claims to have spent ten years in research for her long book, she does not inform us what genetic strains produced the degenerate; he could have been partly or even entirely Jewish. He was a drug-addict, amateur of occult and even overtly Satanic hocus-pocus, squat, bald, and ugly, but was nevertheless able to seduce a very large number of supposedly respectable women, who must have been devoid of both taste and self-respect. For many other details concerning the personality and career of this scabrous creature, see Mrs. Taylor's book. She incidentally notes that William Shirer, a champion liar about Germany, naturally called Duranty "the greatest of correspondents to cover Moscow.")

(9. Mrs. Taylor does not tell us whether Stalin paid Duranty in cash, women, drugs, or sadistic pleasures—or, perhaps, all four. Although the journalist professed to have been shocked by the carnage he saw in France during the First World War, it is likely he derived a spiritual satisfaction from human suffering and death.)

(10. A clear illustration of the extent of that control is shown by the fact that Butterworth, the British publisher of Wilton's book, mutilated it by omitting the most telling references to the world-conquering Sheenies,
and Wilton had to set the record straight in his French version of his book, *Les derniers jours des Romanof*.

In his article, "The Ferocity of the Jews in Palestine," Dr. Ortiz notes that the Yids, who, at the expense of their serfs in Europe and North America, are now raping Palestine for the second time with the sadism innate in their race, are merely repeating what every Christian knows they did before. "From the Bible itself it is obvious that the Jews are merely criminal usurpers of Palestinian territory. Jews who had come from Egypt, and from Babylon before that, took for themselves the land that was owned by the Arabs [i.e., the Canaanites] just because they coveted it and without the slightest right to it."

(11. The term 'Arab' is now currently, but mistakenly, used to designate all Moslem Semites, who now speak Arabic or a dialect of it because that was the language of the Koran and is the language of their religion, law, and culture. The word should be reserved for descendants of the inhabitants of the territory that is now Saudi Arabia and adjacent lands when Mahomet founded his religion on the basis of Jewish myths. The rightful inhabitants of Palestine (and of Iraq) are Semites and speak a dialect of Arabic, but as a nation they are an ethnic conglomeration of various Semitic strains, in which Arabic blood is only a small fraction. -- The ancient Canaanites were Semites, closely akin to the Phoenicians, but it would require much discussion and speculation to try to identify the ethnic strains within a nation that was divided into many small independent kingdoms.)

That the Jews simply invaded and captured Canaan, a land to which they had no conceivable title other than the reported promises of a bloody god who was viciously egging them on, is clearly stated in the Christians' holy book, and so provides an excellent example of their proficiency in what Orwell called "double-think." Our ancestors escape the moral edge of that reproach: they credulously accepted the Jews' tales about an armed conquest of Canaan as an historical record, but having done so, they credited the Jews with the only valid right to a territory, the right of conquest. The gravamen of scorn falls on our contemporary salvation-peddlers and their dupes. They are forever chattering about the wickedness of "aggression" and "violent solutions," but hypocritically do not denounce or even deplore naked and barbaric aggression against the Canaanites by the world's trouble-makers, even though it is described in what they consider an infallibly accurate story. (12)

(12. The tale about a military conquest of Canaan is a patently implausible fiction, as was recognized by the Jews' great apologist, Philo Judaeus. One of the major historical problems before us is this: Whence came the marauders whom the Canaanites called Hebrews ('aliens')? What genetic stocks entered into their racial amalgam? What was their religion, and what language did they speak before they slithered into Canaan and stole their victims' gods, the victims' language, and their victims' country?)
Dr. Ortiz's lead article is naturally devoted to his own country, which, he says, is so dominated by the Apristas that its only hope is that its military men still possess the resolution and power to save the nation, as they did so often in the past.

My older readers will remember the time when the Peruvian "Apra" (= "Alianza Popular Revolutionaria Americana") set our simple-minded "intellectuals" atwitter with enthusiasm for a "native and genuinely American program of Social Justice" and a gorgeous "alternative to Communism." Its doctrine, supposedly invented by a professional troublemaker who sonorously called himself Victor Rafl Haya de la Torre, was, as I wrote in 1960, just a "prescription specially compounded by Soviet pharmacologists for the local market, with a strong racial flavoring to attract Indians and *mestizos*." It naturally also attracted American do-gooders, ever eager to meddle in the affairs of all other countries and to excite subversion, rioting, civil war, anarchy, and murder.

It would be pointless to summarize the "doctrine" of "Apra." It, like the "doctrine" of Mordechai, alias Karl Marx, is just sucker-bait concocted to excite childish minds of "intellectuals" who prize verbiage above reality.

There is some excuse for a populace's insatiable appetite for sucker-bait. They (including many persons who have advanced university degrees in some lucrative speciality) have received only a rudimentary education, usually have their minds muddled with superstitions, and have a slothful reluctance to undergo painful exercise of what powers of reason they may innately possess. Their na€ve willingness to assume that the noises made by the mouths of politicians have some relation to the scoundrels' beliefs and intentions merely demonstrates the absurdity of the farce called "democracy." But when a nation is dominated by individuals who profess to have had a superior education and to possess powers of ratiocination, but are befuddled by the verbal hocus-pocus of Marx, his Peruvian imitator, and the whole jabbering horde of crypto-Bolsheviks called "Liberal intellectuals," one despairs of the future of a race that has become imbecile and is no longer viable in a world in which only the biologically fit will survive.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
A FATEFULLY FAILED ALLIANCE?

I have not yet succeeded in procuring a copy of a book by Lenni Brenner, "The Iron Wall: Zionist Revisionism from Jabotinski to Shamir", which was published in London by Zed Books in 1984. According to the German periodical, "Recht und Wahrheit" (Bad Kissingen), the book contains the text of a proposal made to Adolf Hitler by the present Prime Minister of Israel, Yitzhak Shamir, in January 1941. The periodical published a German translation of the English text, and the German translation was translated into French by G.A. Amaudruz, who is publishing it serially in his invaluable "Courrier du Continent" (Case Ville 2428, Lausanne).

From the installment published in the December 1990 issue of the "Courrier", which has just come to hand, it is clear that Shamir proposed to Hitler an offensive and defensive alliance between Germany and Jewry against Great Britain.

Shamir begins by pointing out that the objectives of German National Socialism and Zionism are complementary and virtually identical. The Germans want Germany, and eventually Europe, to be Judenfrei. The Zionists want Europe cleared of Jews by transferring all the Jews to Palestine, and Irgun is working actively to that end. Therefore, Hitler's Germany and the Zionists are striving to achieve the same result, and an alliance between them is logically indicated.

An alliance between Germany and the new Hebrew Empire, founded on the same racial, nationalistic, and totalitarian basis as National Socialism, would guarantee German interests in the Near East. The new Jewish state, once formally recognized by Germany, would ally itself militarily with Germany and enter the World War as her ally.

The new allies would consider the opening of a Second Front in Palestine, where the Jewish armed forces, directed by Irgun and, no doubt, supplied with weapons by Germany, would purge Palestine of the Palestinians and British.

The alliance, furthermore, would make obvious to the whole world the high and undeniable moral basis of the New Order in Germany and the rest of Europe.

The excerpt closes with praise of a recent address in which Hitler announced his determination to defeat Britain. (By 1941, of course, Hitler had learned with chagrin that the English, whom he had always admired and with whom he had hoped to form a close alliance based on the two nations' common racial interest in preserving the British Empire, were too crazed to perceive either their own best interests, and too morally obtuse to appreciate his chivalrous act in permitting the British Army to escape from Dunkirk, instead of annihilating it and thus effectively ending the War against Germany.)

Hitler obviously refused the proffered alliance. What if he had accepted Shamir's proposal?

We need not ask whether Shamir was sincere in proposing that alliance. We may be sure that he was as sincere as his race ever is in dealings with the despised and stupid goyim. That, however, does not mean that it is inconceivable that Shamir would have thought it expedient to form the alliance and act upon it. Germany could thus have been used to destroy the
British, whom the Jews equally hated, and there would have been a reasonable basis for the alliance between Soviet Russia and Germany into which Hitler did enter, though reluctantly. It is even conceivable that the foul monster in the White House would have organized a "lend-lease" program to assist Germany, since he is known to have hated the British (including, of course, his half-English stooge, Winston Churchill) as much as he hated the Germans.

As soon as I have located a copy of Lenni Brenner's book and obtained photocopies of the relevant pages, I shall suggest to the editor of "Liberty Bell" that he publish the full text of one of the most remarkable diplomatic documents of modern times. It is a proof of what I have always stressed, the common interest, in present circumstances, between the American people and the Zionists, provided that the Zionists really intend to carry out their proclaimed purpose to free the Aryan peoples of the Jews now parasitic upon them.

Footnotes

1. The title refers to Vladimir Jabotinski, a Jew from Odessa, who went to England to help promote the infamous Balfour Declaration and organize a Jewish army for eventual seizure of Palestine. His terrorism in Palestine, where the British were half-heartedly trying to protect the Palestinians, resulted in his conviction by a British tribunal, which sentenced him to fifteen years in prison--but, of course, world Jewry began to wail and the faint-hearted British released him. In 1923 he founded the more openly violent branch of the Zionists, the World Union of Zionists-Revisionists, and soon formed the famous secret army of terrorists and murderers called "Irgun Zvai Leumi" ("Nationalist Military Organization"), now generally known as 'Irgun.' He died in the United States in 1940, and his corpse was later entombed on Mt. Herzl (!) in Jerusalem. It is typical of the Jews' continual dissimulation that "Webster's Biographical Dictionary" describes Jabotinski as "British."
You will be glad to know that the courageous French periodical, *R'vision*, which I mentioned in June (pp. 52-59), continues publication despite constant harassment (1) by the Jews' governor of France, Mitterand and his gang. I have received the issue for November 1990.

*R'vision* published in May 1990 an important article on the famous *Protocols* by the editor, Alain Guionnet. Before I report on it, however, I should summarize what is indisputably known about that document.

1. In the last days of August 1897 the first Zionist congress met in Basel, Switzerland. It was evidently so successful that in the following week the organizer and chairman of the meeting, Theodore Herzl, in a highly confidential letter, boasted: "In Basel, I founded the Jewish State." (2) The proceedings of this Congress or such part of them as it was deemed expedient to make public were published in Vienna by a firm called "Erez Israel" under the curious title, *Protocols*. The word was evidently used with its common meaning: an informal statement of the points which have been agreed on in a conference or diplomatic negotiation and which are to be embodied in a formal treaty between the contracting parties. (3)

(1. One cute trick was to invoke against the magazine the laws against pornography and pretend that truth would corrupt the minds of French moppets. The same excuse was used by the German traitors in Bonn when they first restricted dissemination of Professor Arthur Butz's fundamental *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* and the German translation of it, *Der Jahrhundert-Betrug* (Richmond, Surrey; Historical Review Press, 1977). These are facts that should be pondered by those who are now clamoring for foolish laws against pornography.)

(2. "In Basel habe ich den Judenstaat gegründet.")

(3. The word originally designated a strip of parchment that was glued to the first page of a manuscript or, if it have been bound, its cover, listing its contents. From this was derived the Table of Contents of modern books. The term was also used in diplomacy (a) to list and limit the subjects that were to be discussed in a conference, and (b) to formulate the diplomatic etiquette to which ambassadors and other diplomatic representatives were expected to conform. The word is sometimes used to designate what is to be taken for granted in a written discussion or in a meeting (e.g., in this country, *Robert's Rules of Order*), whence the peculiar American use of the term in the south-western states, where, in abstracts of title under the American government, the *protocol* is the original grant of land to an individual by the Spanish Crown, which is thereby recognized as the basis from which the legal title is derived.)

2. Sometime after the Congress and before 1901 at the latest, through channels that are variously described, (4) a manuscript reached Russia and was said to be the secret part of the Protocols of the Congress at Basel. The manuscript may or may not have borne the title, *Protocoles des sages de Sion*, by which it became subsequently known. It was written in French, purportedly the language of the original.
The document is no longer available. It and all copies of it were probably destroyed when a Jew, whose real name may have been Adler (depending on whether or not his mother had been legally married to his father) but who disguised himself by taking the name of the stupid Russian who had married his mother, Kerensky (5), wormed his way into the position of Prime Minister in 1917 to prepare the way for the Bolsheviks under Lenin. He immediately used the powers of the Russian government to silence opponents of his predatory race and suppress whatever documentation they possessed. He is known to have destroyed all copies of the book by Nilus, which will be mentioned below.

It is significant that the document was in French. That creates a certain presumption of authenticity, for all of the leaders of Zionism, Herzl, Wolfsohn, Kellner, Weizmann, et al., all wrote and spoke German for serious communication (6), and the Zionist periodical, *Die Welt* (a title which foreshadows a determination to occupy the whole world, not merely a small part of Asia Minor), was published in German in Vienna. Anyone undertaking to forge such a document (e.g., the Russian Secret Police) would naturally have produced it in German, rather than use an unlikely language, French, which would immediately raise questions about a document attributed to persons who normally and almost exclusively wrote in German. (Modern Hebrew, which is now used, in addition to English and Rumanian, by many Jews in Israel, was not invented until later. It is more commonly written than spoken.)

(4. The most common and plausible account is that given on pp. 100-102 of the larger of the two English editions I shall cite below. There are many variants, some probably arising from the habitual practice of intelligence agencies to conceal their sources. Some may have been devised to discredit the revelation of Jewish strategy. That must account for the wild story that the text was found, and translated from, a parchment written in Hebrew (a mistake for the Rabbinical dialect of Aramaic?), found in a library in southern Russia—unless the story arose from a confused recollection of a letter written by the Prince of the Jews to rabbis in Spain in 1489, which I shall mention shortly. Such a letter, written to Jews in the Ukraine, might well have been in Rabbinic.)

(5. The Jews have attained such effective control of even responsible publications that, for example, two of our most common reference works, *Webster's Biographical Dictionary* and the *Columbia Encyclopaedia* lie to their readers and call "Kerensky" a Russian.)

(6. Yiddish, which is a dialect of German corrupted with words and expressions taken from the dialect of Aramaic current among Jews in the Middle Ages and perhaps from Hebrew, is too crude a language to be used in discussion of topics requiring philosophical and intellectual terms. Educated Jews naturally used German in writing on such subjects and even in their diaries and personal letters about trivial matters. See, for example, Herzl's *Tagebücher* (3 vols., Berlin, Jüdischer Verlag, 1922-1923).)
3]. The French text was translated into Russian, perhaps by Mlle. Justine Glinka, who is said to have purchased the French text from a Jew and transmitted it to General Orgevskii in the Czar's Ministry of the Interior, reportedly in 1885 (obviously long before Herzl convened his Zionist Congress in Basel in 1897!). The French text may or may not have been the text of secret proceedings at that Congress which is said to have been obtained for the Russian Secret Police by Eno Azev, a rabbi who had defected from his race and eventually became a Christian monk in a monastery in Serbia, were he is said to have vigorously insisted that he *knew* that the *Protocols* were genuine and gave only an outline of the world conquest that Jewry was systematically carrying out. That text, in an unspecified language, was presumably translated into Russian by Eno Azev or another. I have no information that would enable me to discriminate between the two original versions of the *Protocols*, assuming that there were two.

4]. A Russian translation of the French *Protocols*, presumably Mlle. Glinka's, was given by her to a Russian nobleman, Sukhotin, in 1895 (note date) and privately published, s.a.l.n.t., by one of his friends at Orel in 1897. No copy of this anonymous publication is known to exist, but the fact of publication was attested by the amateur publisher, who escaped from the Judaeo-Bolshevik seizure of Russia and executed an affidavit to that effect. This is the Russian version that Professor Sergius A. Nilus inserted in his book of Jewish influences, published in 1901. Professor Nilus again published this translation in 1905, and he or someone else sent a copy of this second edition to the British Museum, where it was received and catalogued in 1906.

5]. Nilus's text was translated into English by Victor E. Marsden, who had been the representative of the *Morning Post* (London) in St. Petersburg, and who escaped from the doomed land only with great difficulty after torture by the enemies of mankind. (7)

Marsden's English translation was first published in London in 1920 under the title, *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*. This text has been reprinted many times.

A copy of Nilus's book also reached Germany and the text was translated into German by Gottfried zum Beek, if am correctly informed, and published under the title, "Die Geheimnisse der Weisen von Zion", in 1919. The *Protocols* have been translated into many languages, including Japanese, and some years ago I was sent a copy in Turkish. I assume that most or all of the translations into other languages, with the possible exception of the French, were translated from either Marsden's English or Herr zum Beek's German.

(7. It seems that he had prudently sent his Russian wife to England before the Jews took control of Russia, while he remained, hoping, perhaps, that the Bolsheviks would have some wish to imitate the behavior of civilized nations to foreign visitors.)
6]. Two English reprints of Marsden's text are available from Liberty Bell Publications, viz.: (a) a booklet of 72 pages, *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, containing only the text without commentary and a few pages of excerpts from other Jewish manifestos of similar purport; $3.50 + postage. (b) A book of three hundred pages, *The Protocols of the Meetings of the Learned Elders of Zion, with preface and explanatory notes*; $8.00 + postage. This edition, first published in 1934, is much later than the booklet and contains a wealth of material illustrative of the application of the Yid's strategy and tactics to the date of publication. Everyone who is interested in the possible survival of our race or even in his own chances of dying a natural death should have a copy of the *Protocols* at hand for reference, and this is the edition which I now recommend—unless you read Spanish with ease.

7]. I owe to a generous reader of this magazine a copy of what is by far the best edition of the *Protocols* known to me: *Los Protocolos de los Sabios de Si¢n, 1898-1990*, commentados por Joaquim Bochaca Oriol (Bogot, Columbia; Editorial Solar, 1990). The text was probably translated from Marsden's English, but Señor Bochaca, in his commentary after each paragraph, has abundantly and cogently illustrated the operation of the Jewish strategy during the past ninety-two years, and has considered (pp. 511-521) even the now fashionable comedy of 'perestroika' and 'glasnost' with which Gorbachev and Bush enthrall "conservative" children and excite frenzied applause from simple-minded "intellectuals," with, of course, the co"peration of all the newspapers and boob-tubes. This vaudeville act, which has inspired some intellectual mammothrepts to assure us, for the nth time, that the Sheenies have lost control of Russia, is simply a phase in the gradual consolidation of the two principal techniques of subversion, Communism and Capitalism, in preparation for the New World Order clearly planned in the *Protocols*, to establish which our War Lord proposes to use our weapons to blast the whole world into bloody and "peace-loving" submission to our enemies.

Señor Bochaca has added an excellent preface in which he frankly confronts the obvious problem: Are the Jews, who have devised and so successfully applied the methods described in the *Protocols*, a race so mentally and socially superior to our own that we Aryans, despite all the courage and all the scientific prowess of which we gave abundant proof in past centuries, will necessarily undergo the fate of all inferior species in the struggle for life that is the only law of the planet on which we live? If that is so, then we, as Aryans, may regret and deplore our irremediable inferiority, but, as members of the only race capable of philosophical objectivity, we may also not only recognize the inevitable but even approve it as probably a stage in the eventual progress of our planet to the Jews' Biblical ideal of a "desolation of desolations," such as we now find on all the other planets of our solar system. I commend Señor Bochaca's thoughtful discussion to you with the hope that the exiguous grounds for hope that he gives us may prove to be substantial.

8]. Ever since the first publication of the *Protocols* in a European language, the Sheenies have been yelping that they are a "forgery," i.e., not actually composed by Jews. That contention, of course, is, for all practical purposes, irrelevant. If we are given a map that purports to be taken from the London Times's great atlas, whereas it was compiled by someone else and is thus a forgery, all that will really matter to us is whether or not the map is accurate.
Whoever wrote the "Protocols" produced a minutely accurate description of the Jews' conquest of the world by deceit. A cogent argument in favor of their authenticity is the obvious fact that they show an attitude towards *goyim* that is precisely that of the Babylonian Talmud and the authoritative epitome of it, Caro's *Shulhan 'Aruk*, Jewish scriptures of which no one can dispute the authenticity. (8)

That contemptuous hatred of *goyim* appears in many other Jewish compositions, not all of which, surely, can be dismissed as forgeries by nasty Aryan pigs.

The Jewish plan of world conquest by economic looting and by using hirelings and dupes to befuddle Aryans is certainly not an invention of wicked "anti-Semites" in the Nineteenth Century. It has been attested long before that, for example, in a letter of instructions written by the Prince of the Jews, who then resided in Constantinople, to the Jews in Spain in 1498, when there was already prevalent the popular sentiment that resulted in the expulsion of "unconverted" Jews by Ferdinand and Isabella four years later, in the year of Columbus's fateful rediscovery of the Western Hemisphere.

A facsimile of what is probably the first printing of this letter, in a book published in Spain in 1608, will be found following page 98 in the edition of the English *Protocols* that I recommended above. The letter is in Spanish, as is natural, since the Jews of the Mediterranean lands all spoke Ladino, a Jewish dialect of Spanish, just as Yiddish is a Jewish deformation of German, while educated members of the international tribe used Spanish for serious writing. (9)

The letter, as I have said, anticipates the essentials of the "Protocols" and attests the vampire races's determination to exploit and ultimately destroy the hated *goyim*. The Sheenies will wail, of course, that there is no proof that their Prince actually wrote that letter in 1498, but that is irrelevant, because the orders given in the letter, whoever wrote it, were in fact followed by the Yids in Spain at that time.

The Prince, for example, orders his subjects in Spain to feign conversion to the religion of the stupid Aryans, and then slither upward into positions of power in both church and state so that they can dominate Spain and drive it to destruction. That is precisely what most of them did.

The majority of the Jews in Spain obeyed their Prince's command and masqueraded as converts to Christianity. That is made absolutely certain by the fact that in one typical small town, Borja, almost all of the c. 300 Jews infesting it professed the religion of their hated Spanish hosts to avoid emigration; see Miguel A. Motis Dolader, *Los Judios de Borja en el siglo XV* (Borja, Centro de Estudios Borjanos, 1987), based on the municipal records. One nice detail is the conduct of some of the Yids: they apparently intended to emigrate, sold their property to Christians, and left the town, but, probably on the advice of their superiors, changed their minds, had themselves sprinkled with the Christian's magic water, and returned to Borja to reclaim their property.

Yahweh's race, from their first appearance in history, perpetually snivel about the "persecution" they have suffered (and richly deserved) in every civilized nation into which they have penetrated, but the next time you hear them wailing about the cruel "expulsion of Jews" from Spain in 1492, just remember that (a) it was the expulsion of c. 5% of the Jews who then
infested Spain, (b) the five percent went to Holland (where, by the way, they continued to speak and write Spanish among themselves) and became suddenly wealthy; and in the next century Holland, having become Protestant, revolted against the Hapsburg monarchy in a civil war that bled Spain for a century, and (c) the 95% who remained in Spain so successfully masqueraded as Christians that we need not wonder why Spain, after becoming the richest nation in Europe and the dominant world power, lapsed into the irremediable economic, moral, and intellectual decadence that was most perceptively and bitterly described by the great Spanish satirist and moralist, Francisco Quevedo.

Quevedo, who, by the way, was a close and loyal friend of the great Jesuit, Juan de Mariana, the most learned Spaniard of his time, (10) understood what had been done to his nation. In the "Isla de los Monopantos," the thirty-ninth and penultimate chapter of his "Hora de todos" (not later than 1636), (11) Quevedo describes the looting and corruption of Spain by an alliance of Jews and financiers, and attributes to the Jews precisely the purposes set forth in the "Protocols".

In the transparent fiction of the "Isla de los Monopantos," Quevedo first describes a Congress of leading rabbis from all parts of Europe, who have met in Salonica (then Turkish territory) to plot further means of destroying European civilization. The rabbis were evidently the leaders of Jewry in their respective countries at that time, and Quevedo gives them names that are anagrams of their real names or significant references to them. (12) To the Jewish Congress come the "Monopantos", who are the international sect (Quevedo's term) of governmental ministers and financiers who dominate all the nations of Europe and are in fact the masters of the kings in whose names they rule. The Spaniards among them are designated by anagrammatic names of transparent allusions. (13)

The governmental financiers and thieves are an international sect because they have rejected Christianity and become atheists after the example of Machiavelli (Quevedo was a staunch Christian), (14) and their purpose is to rob their subjects and reduce them to penury and hence slavery. Their purposes are thus sufficiently close to those of the Jews to permit the two groups to conspire together against civilization. Each party mistrusts the other, of course, but the Jews intend to use the financiers for their own ends and then betray them, while the atheistic politicians, better called Argyrotheists because their god is money, intend to use and betray the Jews in the same way. (15)

One could compile a very long list of sagacious Aryans who have perceived and identified some of the Jews' operations against our race and culture, and a very short list of Jews who have defected from their race and exposed, at least in part, its hatred of us, but well-trained Americans will shudder at the thought that there could be persons so evil that they do not adore the innocent darlings of God’s race, who are so vilely persecuted just because they are incapable of wrong-doing.

If one examines the "Protocols", which obviously must have been written before 1901, one finds a detailed exposition of events that have taken place long after that date. The plans for looting a nation through a central bank, for example, are almost a blueprint for the Federal Reserve, which was devised by the Jew, Warburg, who conspired with greedy financiers of our own race to grab control of our currency in 1913. Consider the plans for an "International Super-Government" and compare them with the "New World Order" that Bushy is creating by making the "United Nations" the arbiters of peace and war and of our daily life. And who could have
imagined in 1901 that a nation would ever fight a war without intending to
win it, as the American cattle have done in Korea and Vietnam?

I shall not argue that the *Protocols* were an authentic map of what was in
the future when they were written. Read them and judge for yourselves. (16)

(8. For a convenient conspectus of some characteristic passages in the
Talmud, see the *Christian News Encyclopaedia*, which I cited in *liberty
Bell*, November 1989, pp. 1-7. It reproduces those passages
photographically from the Jews' official English translation. So far as I
know, there is no English translation of the epitome, but it was translated
into German by Dietrich Hoffmann, *Der Schulchan Aruch* (Berlin, 1895).)

(9. It is curious and perhaps significant that the version of this letter
published in the Rothschild's *Revue des études juives* (of which an
English translation appears on p. 7 of the shorter edition of the English
*Protocols*) oddly and implausibly substitutes the King of France for the
"Rey de España" of the original. There was an obvious reason why the Prince
should give sage instructions to his subjects in Spain in 1498, but he had
no reason to advise the Jews who were battening on the French in that
year.)

(10. Mariana, the son of a ranking ecclesiastic by his concubine, is best
known for the stylistic brilliance of his *Historiae de rebus Hispaniae
libri* (first edition, Toleti [= Toledo], 1592; augmented edition,
Moguntiae [= Mainz], 1605; reprinted with supplement, Hagae Comitum [=The
Hague], 1733). His essay, "De monetae mutatione," one of his *Tractatus VII
(Coloniae Agrippinae [=Cologne], 1609) may have been the first treatise on
economics to expose the irremediable defect of fiduciary currency: it
inevitably leads governments to swindling their citizens (as, of course, it
has done in the United States). It earned him the hatred of the Spanish
Prime Minister and the bureaucratic gang. Mariana's sound views on
education (as distinct form brainwashing), as set forth in his *Discursus
de erroribus Societatis Jesu* (placed on the Catholic Church's roster of
forbidden books in 1627; I do not know of a trustworthy translation) earned
him the hostility of his own order, which therefore did nothing to obtain
his release when the Dominicans, with the cordial assent of the Spanish
government, threw him into the dungeons of the Inquisition and then into a
monastic prison, in which he suffered and languished until he was released,
a broken old man of 75. He received the usual reward of intelligence that
is not inspired by knavery.)

(11. It is likely that this, like many of Quevedo's other works, circulated
in manuscript for years before his final revision of it was printed.)

(12. Luis Astrana Mar¡n, in his thorough study of the works he edited, says
that the names of the Jews are "imposible hoy de descifrar," but if there
is a *goy* who has made a study of the intrigues of Sixteenth-Century Jews,
I wish he would try to identify some of the rabbis who could have written their own set of "protocols" at Salonica.)

(13. E.g., Pragas Chincollos = _Gaspar_ de Guzmán, Conde-Duque de Olivares, one of whose territorial titles was Zéliga y Conchillos. Then Prime Minister, he was believed to be at least partly of Jewish descent and is known to have favored many Marranos. Philyrgyros ('lover of money') is obviously Guzmán's henchman, Juan Bautista Senz. Danipe = Juan de _Pineda_. Etc.)

(14. Quevedo's philosophical premises were fairly close to those of the famous Bishop Berkeley, and on this basis he refused to doubt Christianity as taught by the Catholic Church, and saw in application of it the only means of maintaining collective and individual morality. His political opinions were formed by Roman history; see his essay on Marcus Brutus, which takes the form of a commentary on the biography by Plutarch (it was written in Spanish, but a Latin translation, published in 1660, was widely circulated in Europe); it to some extent supersedes his earlier *Politica de Dios*. The greater part of his numerous writings consists of mordant satires directed against the moral corruption of all ranks of Spanish society in his time.)

(15. It is a curious coincidence that Quevedo satirically predicts a rupture of the criminal alliance, as was recently done by Hans Schmidt in the December issue of his *GANPAC Brief*, in which he advances a theory that Bush's invasion of Saudi Arabia and projected attack on Iraq is in the interests of the "Trilateral" financiers and adverse to the interests of the Sheenies, with whom they were formerly allied, so that "the Jews have been had." Whether Schmidt is right will doubtless become apparent early in 1991.)

(16. There is only one passage which may arouse misgivings. It is the statement in Protocol 2, "Think carefully of the successes we arranged for Darwinism, Marxism, Nietzsche-ism. To us Jews, at any rate, it should be plain to see what a disintegrating importance these directives have had upon the minds of the "goyim". This may seem like Christian propaganda, such as a "fundamentalist" holy man might have inserted in a forged document. The English is somewhat awkward--remember that you are reading a translation of a Russian translation from the French--and you should not take 'directives' literally. There is no implication that our enemies invented or inspired the doctrines of Darwin or Nietzsche, and it is quite true that those doctrines, intellectually sound as they are, did serve to increase the disruption of a society that had befuddled itself with Christian superstitions. The Jews, you must remember, are not in the least interested in the truth or falsity of ideas, only in their potentiality for use as weapons to destroy us. There is a highly significant declaration in Protocol 5: "Nowadays it is more important... to catch up and interpret the ideas of others than to eradicate them." You should ponder that statement, especially if you share my dismay at the present state of scientific knowledge and research.)
Having thus summarized, I hope adequately, the problem of the *Protocols* as I understood it, I come to the two important amendments made by *R, vision*.

First and most significant is the finding that there were two independent Russian translations of the *Protocols*, the one published by Nilus and another, differing in some particulars, published by a man named Boutmi in 1905. It is the latter form which was made the French translation published by *R, vision*: *Protocols des sages de Sion* (1989).

It is obviously of the utmost importance to collate the two versions, and I confess with embarrassment that I have not done so. A letter to the French periodical either miscarried or was intercepted by the Jews' government of France. I shall continue to seek a copy of the translation from Boutmi's translation, and, if I succeed, I will collate it with Marsden's version and report on the result. In the meantime, I thought it much more important to call attention to the existence of two Russian translations of the same text.

Second, M. Guionnet discounts all reports about the existence of a text of the *Protocols* before 1897, including, of course, the accepted story about Mlle. Glinka I mentioned above (unless the dates given in that story are erroneous). He further proposes that the French original was the manuscript or a stenographic record of a discourse, delivered in sections on 30 August 1897 and the following day by Theodor Herzl, who simply explained to the other Zionists what they would have to do. He spoke in French because during the four years he spent in France he had come to do his political thinking in that language, and perhaps also because he wished to be understood only by the minority of Zionists who were competent in French but would explain his discourse to the others. That is what happened, according to an author whose identity is prudently concealed under the pseudonym, l'Aigle Noir, and who claims to have been present at the Congress in 1897 and, one assumes, must therefore have been a Jew.

This account does not really exclude the possibility, which may have occurred to you, that Herzl, instead of reading a discourse of his own composition, read one naturally composed in French by Issac Mœse, alias Adolph Crémieux, who held high office in several French governments, and who founded in 1860 the Alliance Israëlite Universelle with a programme of achieving eventual world dominion, or by his successor, Narcisse (!) Leven, who succeeded him in 1880. In that event, Herzl's discourse "tait bien celui d'un autocrate" because he was speaking, not in his own name, but in the name of a Jewish monarch whose orders had been transmitted through "Crémieux."

In any event, you will have seen immediately the drastic implication of the claim that the *Protocols* are the text of Herzl's discourse in Basel. The *Protocols* obviously contemplate the conquest and ruin of the whole world, not the occupation of a shabby piece of unattractive territory in Asia Minor. That means that Zionism is itself just a gigantic hoax, like the...
"Holocaust," devised to cover and facilitate policies designed to liquidate our race and annihilate the civilization it created.

Forward, to the abyss!

(18. "Le fait qu'il ait reçu sa véritable formation politique en France a dû l'influencer dans son choix [de langue].")

(19. L'Aigle Noir is quoted from an unspecified source as having written that when Herzl "commença ... donner ses directive," he spoke slowly and with attention to each word. "Dans l'auditoire nombre de congressistes ne comprenaient que des bribes des phrases qu'il prononçait. Mais il leur suffisait d'attendre pour avoir les explications nécessaires de leurs coreligionnaires qui parlait français, ... l'occasion des nombreuses pauses qui eurent lieu durant ces deux jours pendant lesquels fut prononcé, le discours aujourd'hui connu sous le nom de *Protocole [sic] des sages de Sion*.")

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

PLAYBOYS AT WORK

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (March 1991)

If you are no longer young, you may have read as a child a book about the aborigines of the Western Hemisphere, who entered a new world at a time when the level of the oceans was lower and it was possible to walk across the gap that is now the Bering Straits. And you probably learned that those first immigrants had, like the famous Cro-Magnon people of Europe who were
our ancestors, artistic instincts, as witness a sketch drawing of a mammoth
on a whelk shell known as the Holy Oak Pendant.

If you are a member of the American Association for the Advancement of
Science and receive their general periodical, "Science", you saw that
"pendant" reproduced on the cover of the issue for May 1976 to introduce
the lead article, by two American anthropologists, who rejoiced that the
'Palaeoindians,' as they are now called, had artistic talents, (1) and who
thought the precious artifact must be at least eleven thousand, and might
be forty thousand, years old.

(1. It was, strictly speaking, the only evidence of the Indians' capacity
for the mimetic arts, which are efforts to portray realistically in
painting or sculpture living beings or natural scenes. The Indians of North
America produced more or less geometrical designs on wampum or blankets,
and the far more advanced Mayas and Aztecs did produce representations of
human figures, all of which, with the exception of some examples that are
the subject of debate about possible visitors from the Eastern Hemisphere,
are so grotesquely distorted that they are symbols rather than art. The
Mochica of Peru are admittedly exceptions: their pottery, now famous,
perhaps because so much of it depicts sexual activity, does essay to
portray human beings and animals, and their Nazca conquerors may have
learned from them.)

The precious "pendant," according to the records, was discovered in
Delaware, at a place called Holy Oak, in 1864 by a young American,
precociously interested in the vestiges of the aborigines, who did some
excavating a few years before he went to Paris to study fine
arts and archaeology. He returned to this country and was Dr. Hilborne Cresson when
he became a member of the staff of the famous Peabody Museum at Harvard in
1887. In 1889 he gave his treasure, the engraved whelk shell, to the
curator, Professor Frederic Ward Putnam, who accepted it for the Museum but
did not become greatly excited by the discovery, although it was proof that
(a) "palaeolithic" Indians had reached this hemisphere before the mammoths
became extinct, and (b) that they resembled the palaeolithic Cro-Magnons in
one uncommon characteristic.

Although the matter was in doubt in 1889, it is now known that, at least in
the western part of North America, Indians coexisted with mammoths for a
fairly long time before the latter became extinct about 10,5000 years ago.
Some anthropologists, indeed, credit the "Clovis people" with having hunted
the great animals to extinction. The shell, therefore, retains significance
only for the drawing on it.

The discoverer of the artifact was born, at a date of which there is no
record, as Hilborne Jones and must have had parents who could finance his
years of study (and, no doubt, pleasure) in Paris. In 1875, however, he
replaced his too common gentile name with the more distinctive and
"aristocratic" name of the girl who was attached to the money he married,
thus becoming Hilborne T. Cresson. He was the assistant director of field
work for the Museum and presumably flourished, both scientifically and
socially, until he was discharged for theft of some of the artifacts
discovered in excavations. In 1894, evidently brooding over his disgrace,
he blew out his brains, leaving a note that stated that he was being
hounded by the Secret Service, which suspected him of counterfeiting.
The article in *Science* aroused the scepticism of William Sturtevant, Curator of North American Ethnology in the Smithsonian Institute. He and his younger associate, David Meltzer, undertook an investigation and noted that the drawing of the mammoth on the unique pendent was practically a copy of drawings made by the Cro-Magons, and, on the basis of other evidence, suggested that the whelk shell probably dated from c. A.D. 1000. They expressed their doubts in 1985, to the indignation of the authors of the featured article. The shell was then dated by the technique that was used to prove that the "Holy Shroud of Turin" was a hoax, i.e., by spectrometry to fix a radiocarbon date, at a laboratory in Zürich. The whelk formed its shell around A.D. 885 or possibly, given the margin of error in the determination, as late as c. A.D. 1000. That, of course, settles the question; Jones-Cresson, like the manufacturer of the "Piltdown man," (2) was a forger who sought eminence by perpetrating a hoax.


The determination of the date was published in *American Antiquity* July 1988, and the affair was summarized by David Meltzer in the *New Scientist*, 14 July 1990. The authors of the feature article in *Science* were polemically irate in 1988 and presumably still are. That will tell you something about the present state of scientific research.

Jones-Cresson forged to make himself prominent. There is, so far as I know, no indication of a purpose to exalt the aborigines. That acquits him of a more serious offense, complicity in efforts to denigrate our race by lying about the achievements of savages, a kind of mental poison that I shall consider on another occasion.

* * *

In my article on the Piltdown hoax I expressed the opinion that Professor Smith Woodward was probably the dupe, not an accomplice, of the forger. I am glad to see that opinion confirmed in a letter to the editor of the *New Scientist*, published in the issue for 24 November 1990. The writer quotes from an article published in that magazine in 1981.

One of the persons on the margin of the Piltdown affair was a shrewd young man named Martin Hinton, who was not deceived by the hoax, but whose efforts to expose it were ignored because he lacked the academic credentials to qualify as an expert and partly, no doubt, because he did not behave with the courteous respect for others' opinions that was required by gentlemanly exercise of scientific investigation.

Hinton finally procured a leg bone of an extinct species of elephant and carefully carved it in the shape of one of the bats used in playing cricket, the British analogue of American baseball. (The bats used in cricket are more distinctively shaped than the ones used in baseball.) He then planted it where Professor Smith Woodward would be sure to find it.
Hinton, we may be sure, expected Woodward to explode in wrath as he recognized the obvious hoax, and also, on reflection, to become more cautious in joyously accepting such "finds" as the Piltdown skull as authentic.

What happened was that Professor Woodward "found the artifact, just as he was meant to, but instead of turning red with chagrin or apoplexy, he solemnly pronounced it to be 'a supremely important example of the work of palaeolithic man.'" What is more, the learned scientist not only accepted the hoax but "went to great length in describing its details, and even thought he had found the remains of a hole pierced through it in which a thong had been threaded to hand it from the imagined Piltdown man's waistband!"

"At which point," the writer of the letter remarks sardonically, "Hinton gave up the unequal struggle with the experts." (3)

(3. I wish it were known whether or not Hinton's hoax and exposure of Woodward's gullibility to those who knew of it was reported to the one first-rate scientist who, given his belief in the integrity of Dawson and courteous respect for the work of Woodward, was deceived by the Piltdown forgery, Sir Arthur Keith. (Cf. *Liberty Bell*, September 1990, pp. 17-18.) I like to believe that if Sir Arthur had learned how gullible Woodward was, he would not have had to confess in his old age that the hoaxers had "made a fool" of him.)

That is more than an amusing story: it exemplifies a phenomenon that is all too common. There are many men in whom an accumulation of knowledge in their own field of study blights their common sense and renders them far more gullible than observers who have only a superficial acquaintance with their subject. Of this we have had many recent proofs; probably honest men of scientific training have been bamboozled by the tricks of such charlatans as the clever Jew boy, Uri Geller, (4) and it was necessary for a real magician, notably the indefatigably incredulous James Randi, to expose the swindle. The moral to be drawn is that we should never lightly trust a specialist.


We must however, sympathize with poor Martin Hinton, whose best efforts to restore common sense were unrewarded.

* * *

According to the myths in the "Old Testament"--and we need not here inquire what substratum of historical fact underlies those tales--the twelve tribes
of God's Chosen, after they got possession of Palestine, split into two
kingdoms, Israel (5) and Judah, the former containing ten tribes and the
latter, two, much holier than the others.

(5. There was a kingdom called Israel; it is mentioned on the famous
Moabite stone as having been defeated by the King of Moab.)

The ten tribes of Israelites were deported by Sargon II of Assyria in 721
B.C. and became "lost." (6)

(6. This is nonsense, of course, an early manifestation of the mentality
that creates Holohoaxes. Sargon deported only the ruling class, a small
fraction of the population; his purpose was to halt the endless trouble
created by the pests as they professed loyalty to him and intrigued with
the Egyptians to invade Assyrian territory. If you yearn to meditate on the
"lost tribes," you may do so at great length with Professor Allen H.
Godbey's *The Lost Tribes, a Myth* (Durham, North Carolina; Duke University
Press, 1930).)

In the Jewish story the ten tribes are usually lost, but pop up again when
needed. In the Christians' favorite horror story, the Apocalypse attributed
to a John, each of the twelve tribes contributes its share to the swarm of
144,000 male homosexual Jews for whom old Jesus, after he has smashed up
and junked the whole universe, will create a new, all-male Paradise, in
which they can have fun endlessly without those nasty animals, women.

Ignorant Christians believed the tale about the oddly "lost" ten tribes,
and discovered them in all sorts of distant regions. In 1644 a Jew who
called himself Antonio de Montesinos (his real name was Aaron Levi) turned
up in Holland with the exciting story that he had found the Lost Tribes:
they were the Indians of the Western Hemisphere; in proof whereof he
claimed to have found in Ecuador a tribe that spoke Hebrew. The story was
probably just a typical hoax, (7) but it was believed, at least for its
value as propaganda, by Manasseh ben Israel, a Jewish scholar who
participated in the negotiations with Cromwell for the readmission to
England of undisguised Jews, who then joined forces with the horde of
Marranos who had infested England ever since the expulsion of the
"unconverted" Jews by the great English king, Edward I. (8)

(7. There is a bare possibility that Levi was deceived by the fact that
tones of the voice and gestures often convey meaning when words are not
understood. That is one explanation of the well-known report that the
Mandan Indians understood some words of Welsh. Since the tribe is now
extinct, verification of the story is impossible and we cannot determine
the accuracy of the lists of Welsh words that are said to have been in use
by the tribe. If you are interested in the possibility that Welsh colonists
reached North America long before Columbus, see Richard Deacon, "Madoc and
the Discovery of America (New York, Braziller, *s.a.* [1966])."
Manasseh ben Israel, calculating the probable effect on gullible Englishmen, published Levi's discovery in 1650, first as *Esperança de Israel* in Spanish for the benefit of his fellow Sephardim, (9) and then in Latin for general distribution in England. He thus set off a landslide of fantasies, including Joseph Smith's *Book of Mormon*.

(9. Although they spoke Ladino among themselves, they understood Spanish, for Ladino was, for all practical purposes, just a dialect of Spanish, as Yiddish is of German. I have not seen either the Spanish or the Latin text of the little book.)

Now if ten tribes of God's Own really hied themselves to the Western Hemisphere as soon after 721 B.C. as they could get away from the wicked "oppressor," Sargon, they must have left memorials of their identity, and it was only a work of piety to provide the necessary artifacts.

In 1860 one David Wyrick, who had a revelation that the numerous Indian mounds in the Ohio Valley must be the work of the Ten Tribes, duly "discovered" a number of small stones, inscribed with Hebrew characters. (10) A few more stones, all bearing short inscriptions in Hebrew letters, were promptly discovered by others, two by a man named John H. Nicol.

(10. I have not seen the stones. If, as is likely, the letters are the square letters used in printing Hebrew today, that is sufficient to reveal the fraud. Although derived from the Aramaic alphabet when that language replaced the Canaanite dialect of Old Phoenician ("Hebrew") as the common language of Jews in Palestine, the square characters came into use in the Eleventh Century and were not really standardized before the introduction of printing in the Sixteenth Century. The Israelites (Ten Tribes) would have used the alphabet you have seen in pictures of the Moabite Stone.)

Since the wondrous little inscriptions were found near Newark, Ohio, they are known as the "Newark Holy Stones" and viewed with awe by the credulous. Notably among our contemporaries, Professor Robert Alrutz of Denison University uses the Holy Stones to prove that the Holy Race discovered the Western Hemisphere, although he prudently refrains from hauling in all the savages who peopled the two continents before the coming of our race.

I learn from the *Skeptical Inquirer*, Winter 1991, p. 118, that Professor J. Huston McCulloch of Ohio State University has recently read two of the Holy Stones, which evidently contain the inscribed Hebrew letters Y H NCL. Now the Hebrew letter which is now represented by Y was earlier represented by J in transliterations, and, as you know, in most Semitic languages only consonants are written, thus making possible endless hanky-panky in
altering Biblical texts without even changing the spelling, e.g., in the well-known fraud by which the name of the mythical conqueror of Palestine, 'Jesus,' became 'Joshua' in most English Bibles.

The Holy Stones have doubtless given rise to many learned translations by holy men who were impressed by them, but Professor McCulloch simply supplied the right vowels. The two stones read J.H. N(i)C(o)L.

Poor Mr. Nicol! I do not know how old he was in 1860. He seems never to have had the satisfaction of hearing some learned divine expound the abstruse meaning of that stone in Hebrew and then torpedoing the fakir by reading his own signature. But perhaps he heard such a disquisition with a knowing smile and enjoyed a tacit laugh in his own bosom. I hope so.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
Some observers had thought it likely that Bush's War was to be a repetition of Korea and Vietnam, i.e., an operation arranged to kill many young Americans, to demoralize the Army by forcing it to fight in ways that ensured the maximum casualties and eventual defeat, to squander American resources for a pretext to increase taxation and accelerate inflation, and finally to demonstrate to the whole world what contemptible idiots Americans are. That hypothesis was improbable from the first, although another bloody "peace-keeping" operation was not impossible. (1) It implied that Bushy had arranged with his colleague, Gorby, to trap what was virtually the whole American Army after it had been placed in an exposed position, far from home, and it was hard to see how such a result could enhance the glory and displayed power of God's Race.

(1. This, of course, could have been done as it was done in the past. American planes, which are necessarily manned by White men, could have been ordered to fly over enemy territory at half-speed and at an elevation of a hundred feet, and to circle every target for half an hour, dropping bombs of peanuts and peppermint candy, before finally dropping a bomb made for Fourth-of-July fireworks. This could have been explained as a humanitarian policy of disseminating Love in keeping with peaceful intentions, and the American boobs would have been delighted—except, of course, the parents or wives or children of the dead aviators, but they wouldn't matter, any more than do the corresponding relatives of the men whom we abandoned in Vietnam to give the sweet Orientals captive bears to exhibit in their carnivals.)

It was now clear that no such defeat to the glory of the fiction called "United Nations" was intended this time. The owners of the United States had a higher purpose in mind when they trapped Saddam and his Iraqis by assuring them that the "Americans" had no objection to his occupation of Kuwait. That the trap was thus set is now officially admitted, with the ridiculously feeble excuse that Bushy's boys were thinking of only a partial occupation of Kuwait, not the whole of that little spot on a map.

The only uncertainties, both of which have now been answered in the negative, were (a) Would the United States, as it has habitually done since 1945, avoid using its best and most modern weapons? (b) Would the Jews' other big colony, now managed by Bushy's colleague, Gorbachev, intervene, either openly or, as before, under a transparent disguise, sending only "technical advisers" and military equipment to the people who were being used to kill Americans and contribute to the profits of usurers and the eventual bankruptcy of the country the boobs gave away? (2)

By the end of January it was clear that Saddam had been trapped in the way the patriotic government of Argentina was trapped and destroyed by Britain when that Jewish bastion arranged the war over the Falkland Islands to install a Jewish government in Argentina. Saddam was trapped for the same purpose, to please Yahweh's Master Race.

Since this time the American part of Bushy's army was not forbidden to fight a real war, the outcome was a foregone conclusion. Despite the best efforts of professional liars, it was clear that the war between Iraq and the invaders of Saudi Arabia was exactly like a game of no-holds-barred football between the toughest team of professionals and the boys of the sixth grade.
If all other things were equal, no one could imagine an even match between the United States, a country with almost 250,000,000 inhabitants under complete control, and a little nation of less than 14,000,000 (3) with uncertain loyalty to a comparatively recent and novel government.

(2. That, though unlikely, was still a bare possibility at the end of January. If Gorbachev, the lovey-dovey hero of gullible "experts" on Soviet affairs, is not being systematically made, step-by-step, a new Stalin, he will eventually be effaced as the "old line" Bolsheviks and the army take over, undoing the much advertised "economic collapse" of Communism. They could have hoped that the Arabs and other stupid Semites would again listen to hypocritical professions of sympathy, this time seemingly validated by intervention to check "American" aggression. The feasibility of the operation would have largely depended on the still unascertained technological power of the Soviet, but something could have been done by arranging an armistice in time to save Iraq from annihilation by the Americans.)

(3. The actual population of Iraq is over 18,000,000, of whom only about 10,000,000 are males and females above the age of puberty. From the total of 18,000,000, however, one must deduct the numerous Kurds, who are internal enemies awaiting an opportunity to revolt again and stab the Iraqis in the back, the Turks, internal enemies who believe that the country belongs to Turkey, Jews, who control a part of domestic commerce and pretend to be anti-Zionist, and disaffected religious groups of various ethnic origin, including the Christians (chiefly Maronite) who want their god to strike down the wicked Moslems, the "Assyrian" (i.e., Nestorian) Christians who still expect their god to get busy, an enclave of Druses, and some other minor ethnic groups and heretical sects. These total about 5,000,000. -- I assume that the two major sects of Islam, which divide the Iraqis, recognize that the American threat to their survival requires them to postpone their doctrinal antagonisms to a more suitable occasion, if they live that long.)

Using the tattered scarecrow called United Nations to prevent stupid Americans from imagining they had won a war, a fairly large contingent of troops was obtained from the Judaeo-American subsidiary called Britain, and small contingents from other Islamic states were hired to advertise the shattering of the Moslem unity that had never been more a tenuous possibility. (4) The war thus became one between 310,000,000 and 14,000,000, about 22 to 1, on the assumption others things were equal.

The United States deployed 450,000 (+ or -) troops in the invasion of Saudi Arabia, which Iraq had to confront with its comparatively small army. One of the Sheenies' periodicals in the United States affirmed that Iraq had "the third largest army in the world," and I happened to hear a professional liar claim over the radio that Iraq had a million men under arms. Any listener whose mind was not in cold storage must have wondered how so large an army could be recruited and maintained in a nation that had less than four million males above the age of puberty and below the age of senility. A probably well-informed source gave 79,000 as the size of Iraq's army, and that seemed quite plausible, as did the estimate of 85,000 from another source. Part of that force had to be used to keep the Kurds in
check and to counter an actual or imminent invasion from Turkey. How many remained to face Bushy's bullies is conjectural.

(4. In addition to long-standing territorial, religious, and even ethnic antagonisms (the Semites of the Moslem world are by no means racially uniform, partly because they differ markedly in the amount of Arab blood they have absorbed), Saddam's occupation of Kuwait enabled Bushy to exploit the necessary antagonism between monarchical government by kings, emirs, and sheiks, which is the form of rule natural to Semites, and awkward imitations of Western "democracy," to which the race is by nature ill-adapted. Saddam is, of course, a product of the latter, and, in the eyes of true Arabs, a tyrant in the original and specific sense of that word, a man who has illegitimately obtained power over a state.)

But other things are far from equal. The United States, despite the sabotage of its industry and the financial slavery of its former owners, is still a rich and powerful country with all its resources at the disposal of the alien government to which it is slavishly obedient—contentedly obedient, except for a few fools who mumble or scribble impotent dissent. Iraq is a poor country, largely desert, with no important resource other than its petroleum, which it could no longer sell, and dependent, for most conveniences (e.g., automobiles, telephones, typewriters), all machinery, and all military equipment on imports, for which it has always had to pay very high prices.

The United States still has the capacity for major scientific discovery that is peculiar to the Aryan race, and the capacity for high technology that is shared only with the Japanese. (5) The Iraqis are Semites of various ethnic strains and belong to a race that is temperamentally averse to all high technology, which it accepts only as a weapon against its Aryan and Jewish enemies, and perhaps is intellectually incapable of genuine adherence to the scientific method and hence of scientific discovery. (6) The Semites have had to hire Aryan technicians and Aryan teachers, who have succeeded in training only a very few native imitators. The Semites have had to import not only technicians, including engineers, and even skilled labor, but all the mechanical, chemical, and electrical equipment needed for their work, and even all of the materials, with the exception of bitumen and sand, for buildings and roads. This they were able to do only because the stupid British bestowed sudden wealth on them by giving them possession of the petroleum that British and American geologists had discovered, and British and American corporations had made productive in their territories.

(5. The Japanese are a hybrid race, but largely Mongolian. The commercial prosperity of Mongolians who, e.g. in Hong Kong, imitate the Japanese depends on the Aryans' willingness to sabotage their own industry to import cheap products from potential enemies. The Japanese, of course, have profited greatly from the same suicidal lust in Aryan populations and the decrees of their alien governments. (For example, I note in the Decatur [Illinois] Herald, 15 January 1991, a report that 600,000 Americans were thrown out of work when organized crime in Washington designedly shattered the American Telephone & Telegraph Co., thus ending manufacture of telephonic equipment in the United States. Such equipment, even for the
Army, must now be imported from more advanced industrial nations, chiefly Japan.) But even without calculated sabotage of the United States by its present owners, the Japanese, I am confident, would have made themselves a great industrial nation. It is a little known fact that after Europeans in the late Sixteenth Century taught the Japanese how to manufacture firearms and cannon, Japan quickly became a leading producer of such weapons of war, but, after the Christian infection of some Japanese had been brought under control and there seemed to be no menace of European invasion, such weapons were chivalrously abolished in Japan as cowardly and beneath the dignity of bushido, the samurai code of honor. I have often remarked on the odd similarities between Japanese and Aryan character in some fairly important matters. Cf. *Liberty Bell*, October 1986, pp. 16f.)

(6. The Semites' aversion from science is generally attributed to the mentally paralysing effects of their religion, but although Christianity had the same paralysing doctrine, the superstition did not prevent the rise of scientific inquiry in Europe, and that cannot be entirely attributed to the revivifying influence of the surviving dbris of Graeco-Roman culture. The Semites, especially the Arabs, did use and perhaps partly develop some simple and essentially banalistic techniques, e.g., in navigation and construction of buildings, and there were a few men, such as Ibn Khaldun, who showed a memorable capacity for logical thought and investigation, but they were rare exceptions and of uncertain genetic antecedents. What seemed to be a brief flowering of reason in the time of the falasifa under al-Ma'mun and his successors (750-847) was derived from Greek sources and imitative of them, and again one must be uncertain of possible genetic alloy of the Semites involved (some, reckoned as Arabs because they wrote in Arabic, were of Persian ancestry, which, at that time, implied a considerable admixture of Aryan blood). The stern repression of rational thought that followed was obviously congenial to the instincts of the race as a whole.)

Bush's army, though of dubious value in hand-to-hand combat, and apparently made ineffective by its nigger admirals and nigger generals (including, God help us! a female nigger general), was efficient, since the niggers had under them competent military men for the actual work of command, and its most important part, technicians and aviators, were necessarily Americans. The strategy used was to avoid hand-to-hand combat, in which the army of Iraq might have had a chance, and to clobber them from a distance with weapons against which they could not defend themselves.

The last two weeks of January made it obvious why American technology and American military equipment had not been sabotaged at the time when its heavy industry was wrecked by its alien masters.

Bush's army was equipped with the most formidable weapons produced by the world's highest technology, some of which, though theoretically known to be possible, have been produced with a perfection and power unanticipated by observers who had no secret sources of information. Iraq had only a relatively small amount of obsolete equipment that had been purchased, perhaps second-hand, at great expense from the Soviet and which required maintenance that was often not available. Despite all the exaggerations by liars and sensation-mongers, its offensive capacities were hopelessly inferior in quality.
Professional liars made some attempt to make the boobs believe that Saddam was keeping in reserve some potent weapon, perhaps biological, that might be effective against the overwhelmingly superior forces arrayed against him. There was particular mention of anthrax, the dire contagion that the unspeakably evil thing called Roosevelt and its half-English stooge would have used to massacre the entire population of Germany, had it not been discovered that the contagion would inevitably spread to adjacent territory. A moment's thought would have shown that even if he possessed the means of using anthrax, Saddam would not employ it for the same reason, since it would exterminate his own people and the Semites of adjacent countries, from whom he vainly hoped for assistance.

The enormous superiority of Bush's army in weapons produced by high technology and used by efficient technicians was ostentatiously advertised on television. That was the most significant even of January, and this was done even though it displayed for all to see the hopeless inferiority of Iraq and made Bush's War obviously an ignoble slaughter of opponents who were unable to make and effective reply or even defend themselves. Aryans find such slaughter objectionable—or did before their racial instincts were obliterated by poisonous superstitions and degeneracy. But, as Bush's invasion made obvious, the American people, having given away the country they once had, no longer have any influence in deciding what their master will do with them and their property.

The crushing superiority of American technology was flauntingly displayed. American ground installations, fighter planes, and the odd hybrid machine called "Warthog," could destroy with total immunity Saddam's obsolete air force. High explosive bombs were guided by laser beams with such accuracy that they could be lobbed into the front door of a hospital or similar structure. Two bombs could also be dropped on air-raid shelters so that the first would shatter seven feet of concrete and the second, dropped precisely into the hole thus opened, would reduce the people who had taken refuge in it to sizzling blobs of protoplasm. Anti-missile missiles, deployed to protect the Holy Race in its lair in Israel, although of doubtful efficiency against really modern missiles, (7) destroyed all of poor Saddam's long obsolete "Scud" missiles, except when the operators of the American equipment were negligent. (8) American tanks, moving at relatively high speed and carrying guns of long range aimed by infra-red rays, destroyed the slow, lumbering, and obsolete tanks which Saddam had purchased from the Soviet at great cost, and destroyed them long before they could come within range to fire at the Americans.

(7. See the New Scientist (London), 2 February 1991, p.39)

(8. One of the most amusing scenes ever shown on television showed hordes of scared Sheenies fleeing from Tel Aviv at high speed in automobiles that filled the broad highways, almost bumper-to-bumper, in terror lest some drops of the divine ichor in their veins be shed by one of poor Saddam's clumsy missiles. This was an instructive contrast to the resolution displayed by the inhabitants of Baghdad when their city, already half-ruined, was again under attack by American bombers against which they had no defence. I am told that the Sheenies are now demanding twenty billion dollars of heart-balm from their American serfs, perhaps in compensation for their fright.)
The Americans probably had available other products of high technology that they are not known to have used. According to Spotlight, one of these was the most fiendish weapon that human ingenuity has ever devised, a laser beam that destroys the eyeballs but leaves the blinded wretch alive and otherwise unharmed.

The Americans simply slaughtered the hapless Iraqis at no risk to themselves. Theirs is the glory won by the crew of a tank who have crushed beneath the treads of their massive machine a man who courageously stood in their way. The mentality peculiar to Aryans considers such an achievement disgraceful, but the pickled minds of most Americans would think it glorious if the victim had, like Saddam, said something that displeased God's Paranoid People. The net effect of the victory, however, was to make Saddam seem, in the estimation of persons who can judge dispassionately, an heroic figure, a man who fought for his nation against an overwhelmingly more mighty aggressor.

The arrogant display of American might, although moderated after it appeared that some of Bushy's subjects still had Aryan instincts, (9) had a purpose.

(9. What may be another device to make Americans condone the disgraceful slaughter in Iraq was the despatch from Berlin, published in, e.g., the Chicago Tribune, 23 February 1991, reporting that Saddam had written, in Arabic and German, a book entitled Unser Kampf, obviously modeled on the famous work by Adolf Hitler and, like it, manifesting diabolical hatred of God's Perfect Pets. The book is said to have published in Geneva in 1977. If there is such a book, printed in 1977 or more recently with a spurious date, it would not exceed the productive capacity of the C.I.A., which, as is now admitted, fabricated the Penkovskiy Papers in 1966. (I cannot resist the temptation immodestly to add that so far as I know, I was the only reviewer who announced the hoax when it was published by Doubleday. My article in American Opinion, April 1966, pp. 41-44, was enhanced by satirical cartoons drawn in Belmont.) What makes the present report so suspect is the claim that Saddam, who had in his own country excellent facilities for printing his book and disseminating it throughout the Arabic-speaking world, should have had it printed in Switzerland at great expense and for no conceivable purpose.)

When the American boobs were being conditioned for their insane foray into Europe in 1917, expert liars invented a story of German Schrecklickeit, a policy of military terrorism, attributed to the nation that made extraordinary efforts to protect the civilian population of Belgium and other occupied territory. (10) The Americans, who were indignantly horrified by that hoax in 1914-1916, have now committed themselves to actual Schrecklickeit to intimidate every nation that might otherwise seek to preserve itself from Bushy's New World Order.

(10. The German efforts at conciliation sometimes approached the ridiculous. One think of the German general--I have forgotten his name--who
THE IRONIC TWIST

Gallantly halted an army column marching into Brussels to permit Belgian women to cross the street.)

Henceforth, in Egypt or Pakistan or India or China, if the natives show a velleity to resist the domination of God's Race, a Sheeny, rubbing his pudgy hands, will tell them, "See how rabid our American dogs become when we sic them on someone! That's what our Americans will do to you goyim, if you disobey us, your God-given masters."

Bushy's New World Order is new only in the appointment of his American cattle to force it on all the rest of the doomed world.

The New World Order began operations in Russia in 1918, and it is a nice irony that two descriptions of its essential nature were published, almost simultaneously with Bushy's spiel about his righteousness, by two publications that cannot be suspected of bias in favor of Aryans.

Commentary, the official organ of the American Jewish Committee, published in its issue for October 1990 an article, "The Killing Fields of Kiev," by Marco Carynnyk. In England, The European, one of the many periodicals owned by a Jew who hides under a Scottish name, Robert Maxwell, published in its issue for 16 November 1990, "The Archaeologists of Terror," by Askold Krushelnycky. Both articles incidentally demolish a part of the Jews' Holohoax by demonstrating the responsibility for atrocities blamed on the Germans by both Jews and Soviets for forty-five years, but are chiefly interesting for what they disclose about the motivation behind the ghastly crimes committed by the Soviet Secret Police.

Mr. Carynnyk visited Bykivnia, a hamlet east of Kiev in the Ukraine and the site of some of the Judaeo-Communists' mass graves, some of which were so imperfectly covered over that boys in the street now play football with skulls. Ten acres of forest were reserved for such graves, to which each night convoys of truck brought loads of corpses for disposal. The mass murders of Ukrainians began after Stalin in the early 1930s amused himself by forcing some nine or ten million Ukrainian farmers to starve to death on their own land. The site of Bykivnia was opened in 1937 and the trucks continued to bring their cargoes until November 1941, when the Germans captured Kiev and the villagers entered the enclosure and discovered the mass graves, pits over which only two feet of soil had been shovelled.

After the Bolsheviks retook Kiev in 1944, they appointed investigators of "war crimes," who, though not so far below the level of rabid bestiality as the Americans who perpetrated the obscene murders at Nuremberg, docilely "proved" that all the corpses were victims of the "Nazis." In the 1970s some of the residents of the village and their friends, who knew better, began to protest, believing that Krushchev's denunciation of Stalin's rule was meant to indicate a change; they were soon quieted by having their skulls split open by unidentified assailants or in other ways. In 1987, another protest led to another "investigation" and the erection of a monument inscribed, with Jewish veracity, "To the Eternal Memory...of peaceful civilians killed by the Fascist invaders in 1941-1943." The villagers, of course, remembered that the convoys of trucks, some of them leaking fresh blood, had come by night during 1937-1941 before the Germans arrived, and the truth at last became so obvious that the lie about "Fascists" was effaced from the monument, although it continues to bear the lie that the total of dead in the mass grave was only 6,239; the actual number is estimated at 250,000. The article contains less detailed information about the many other mass graves scattered all over the Ukraine, all filled with corpses by the Soviet Secret Police.
Not all of the victims were dead when they were dumped into the mass graves. There is record of one man who was carelessly shot through the neck and remained alive, shamming death until he had a miraculous opportunity to escape he succeeded in returning home secretly, but was denounced to the Secret Police by a neighbor who had the mentality of an American 'yuppie,' and the executioner who then took care of him made sure of his handiwork. There is evidence that some victims were alive when they were buried under corpses. One woman gave birth to a child in the grave, and another still had her baby at her breast. They may have been spared the fatal bullet and buried alive to increase the executioners' fun.

Mr. Carynnyk collected abundant evidence that the "Nazis" could not possibly have had anything to do with the murder of a probable total of millions of Ukrainians by the Soviet Secret Police in the period before 1941. A writer for Commentary could not be expected to remind his readers that the Secret Police, though known under various names and supposedly reformed at times, was always under the command of Jews, directed even locally by Jews, and largely staffed by Jews, although it included some especially vicious Mongoloids and Turkics (Tartars et al.) and Slavs, but he does remark that the murders, like the preceding starvation of Ukrainians, were specifically authorized by Stalin's brother-in-law, Lazarus Kaganovich (called the "Wolf of the Kremlin" by a writer who shamefully insults wolves (11)), and expresses concern lest that lead to some feeling against his race. He does not speculate about the motive for the endless killings under Bolshevik rule.

(11. Cf. Liberty Bell, February 1991, p.7, n.5.. It must be remembered that Kaganovich was the most important Jew in Russia, comparable to such Super-Sheenies as Baruch and Kissinger, who governed the United States. There is informed opinion that believes that instead of being Stalin's expert on transportation and murders, Kaganovich was Stalin's master, a Jewish satrap and the real ruler of Russia, who controlled Stalin much as Kissinger manipulated Kennedy and Johnson. According to this view, Stalin was a mere figurehead, indulged in the panoply of power and vicious luxury by his masters, although in the end he made futile effort to emancipate himself and promptly perished. Kaganovich is now living in retirement, but at the age of 96 he may well have sated his blood-lust and be content to live quietly in unobtrusive comfort.)

Mr. Krushelnycky went to Drahobych, a town that was in Poland, some seventy-five miles southwest of Lemberg (Russian Lvov, Latin Leopolis), until it was taken by the Soviets in 1939, when the N.K.V.D., as the Secret Police were then called, went to work at about the same time they were murdering the officers of the Polish Army in Katyn Forest and elsewhere, and joyfully began murders that continued until the Germans arrived in 1941, and were resumed after the German retreat in 1944 and throughout 1945.

The "archaeologists" mentioned in the title is a resident of Drahobych who, with the help of friends, is exhuming the corpses buried under the town's "teacher-training college" and in other mass graves in the community. According to Mr. Krushelnycky, Drahobych is only one of the scores of sites in the Ukraine and the adjacent part of Poland where similar mass graves have been opened by the local residents during the precarious respite afforded by the much publicized "reforms" of Gorbachev. (12)
It is probable that there are very many other mass graves throughout Soviet territory which, so far as is known, the local inhabitants, perhaps mistrusting Gorbachev and his "reforms," have not cared or dared to open. It is most unlikely that the Secret Police confined their fun to Ukrainians.

The author does not estimate how many persons were murdered by the secret Police in Poland and the Ukraine between 1935 and 1941 and between 1944 and 1946, but does quote an informed estimate of one million murders between 1939 and 1941. In "Maxwell's" British publication it would not have been tactful to mention that the Judaeo-Bolsheviks, together with their British subjects, for forty-five years swore that the Germans were responsible for the murder of the officers of the Polish Army and many Ukrainians, but Mr. Krushelnycky has confronted squarely the question of the motive for the Secret Police's homicidal mania.

It is perfectly obvious, of course, that the more than a million victims, many of them women and young children, could not have been engaged in agitation or intrigue against the Soviet government. And if complete extermination of Ukrainians as a nation had been the motive, the work was done less than thoroughly.

An authoritative answer is given by the "archaeologist," who has examined anatomically the remains of hundreds of victims. By no means all of them had been killed, doubtless after torture, by specially made bullets of soft lead fired into their heads. Many were hacked to death with cleavers. Some were so totally dismembered that their scattered fragments could not be found and reassembled. The conclusion drawn by the expert is obvious: "These were not executions, they were sadism. The NKVD enjoyed themselves in their factory of death."

There you have an intimation of a fundamental truth about the real world. Killing is for some persons the most exquisite of delights.

That fact transcends the Jews' eternal and unappeasable hatred of our and other races, which may account for the particular animosity of the Jews' Secret Police against Ukrainians. Although other species of mammals are incapable of sadism and kill only to satisfy hunger, to defend themselves, or rarely in provoked anger, all the varieties of anthropoids classified as human contain individuals who find killing a pleasure more intense and more addictive than the satisfactions given them by heroin, cocaine and comparable drugs.

Some of the victims whose corpses were found at Bykivnia had had their hands hacked off before they were shot. Women, if not very old, were certainly raped, doubtless with torture. Many victims had been strangled, evidently with care to inflict the maximum suffering, which may have included the well-known device of reviving the victim when on the point of death several times before finishing him off. Some children of six or seven had two bullets through their skulls, as though one had not been enough to satisfy the murderer's enthusiasm.)
(14. The Ukrainians have always been hated with special fervor by God's Race, perhaps only because they are a nation that succeeded in remaining Aryan under the most adverse circumstances and at a time when the Slavs in Russia were partly mongrelized by their Mongol and Tartar conquerors.)

Of this there are innumerable examples. The word 'sadism' was derived from the name of the infamous Marquis de Sade, author of the dictum that "all men are created equal," whose spiritual satisfactions were derived from torturing individuals of both sexes and defiling them in all imaginable ways before killing them, if that was convenient. There is an erotic element in sadism, but it should not be exaggerated.

Some of numerous crimes of this kind in the United States may still be remembered. The once famous Loeb and Leopold, a pair of homosexual Kikes, amused themselves by killing a young boy, but, since they selected as their victim a Jew boy whose family was, like their own, very wealthy, their sport was terminated by imprisonment. Also at Chicago, a seemingly normal man, said to be White, used homosexuality as a lure for an estimated number of fifty victims, whose dismembered remains he concealed in the cellar of a quite ordinary house and the garden behind it. A student at the University of Chicago wrote a diary in which he confessed that he could not prevent himself from indulging in the joyous game of surprising and killing women (easier and safer than attacking men; he was not interested in raping them). While the once noted gourmet, Albert Fish, doubtless relished the tender flesh of the children he ate, his gastronomic predilections obviously were not the reason why he felt such delight in torturing and mutilating children of both sexes before he served them up for dinner. In the Congo, the secret society of "Leopard Men," whom the Belgians tried to suppress in the bad old days of colonialism, delighted in pouncing on victims chosen at random and ripping them apart with steel claws. In India, the Thugs, whom the British finally suppressed as part of their oppression of the Hindus, rejoiced whenever they lured a cozened victim into a place where he could be strangled and secretly buried. One prominent Thug, who confessed with impunity to crimes perpetrated before the British enacted a law to deny him exercise of his religion, boasted that there was no sport equal to that of hunting men by deceit, and that he experienced the most intense delight when he finally tightened his noose about the neck of one of his more than nine hundred victims.

It is a simple fact of the world in which we live that the pure joy of killing is probably the most intense and addictive of all pleasures for persons who are genetically equipped to enjoy it, and a pleasure in which many would indulge themselves, if they were not timorous and restrained by fear of the possible consequences in a "reactionary" society.

Kaganovich and Stalin felt a profound spiritual joy in ordering the murder of some twenty million persons, but they had attained a position in which they could freely indulge their personal ideals. We may be sure that they were envied by our great War Criminal, who doubtless dreamed not only of ruling his American dupes by open terror, but of gloating over mass graves packed with rotting corpses of fools who had voted for him; and this may in part have been the motive of the assiduous efforts by which he started a war in Europe to exalt his spiritual brethren.
Few, however, attain political power that enables them to indulge their blood-lust freely. Their less fortunate peers must contrive means of satisfying their homicidal yearnings under the cover of specious pretences.

Everyone who has thought seriously about Communism knows that the superstition, as expounded by Bolsheviks and the "Liberal intellectual" who, ignorantly or maliciously, propagate slightly diluted versions of Marx's gospel, is merely a crude means of enticing a simple-minded majority into a trap in which it can be made to appease the sadistic lust of the promoters.

Everyone knows that the Jews used Communist verbiage and agitation to capture the Russian Empire in 1917-1918 and thus made that hapless land their own colony. Few, however, are willing to see that there were two primary motives: a lust for naked power over goyim and a lust to torture and kill their victims. It is bootless to speculate which of the two complementary but distinct motives was paramount or even the stronger.

No sooner were Jews and their few goy colleagues in power in Russia than they embarked on wholesale torture and slaughter of the best and most intelligent of their captives. Their ferocious savagery was observed and reported by many unimpeachable sources, for example, in the report of the official U.S. Commission of Inquiry that was able to observe what had happened around Kiev in 1919, of which an extract is quoted in Paul Knudson's article in Liberty Bell, May 1984 (reprint available from Liberty Bell Publications, $3.50 + postage). For the report's description of the fiendish methods of torture and murder, see that article, pp. 16-17.

For a computation of the number of persons thus "liquidated" during only two years, 1921-1922, as officially reported by the Bureau of Statistics of the Soviet Secret Police, see pp. 18-19. The 1,695,909 murders are itemized by the occupation of the victims, and you may be sure that a large part of the total consisted of persons who had naively taken Marxism seriously as a philosophical, economic, or social doctrine. One may, for example, be certain that many of the 1215 Russian university and college professors (15) whose brains were scattered with crowbars or who were tortured to death in various ingenious ways had stupidly sympathized with the "downtrodden proletariat" or had not perceived the goal of the yammering about "social justice' and "human rights." The befuddled professors doubtless learned how foolish they had been shortly before they experienced the consequences of such idealism. Similarly gullible persons today will have to learn in the same way during the last moments of their lives.

(15. When you consider that figure remember that it comes from a time when, in both Russia and the united States, a professorship was an honor that few attained. You should not compare that figure with the hordes of professors who now fill all the universities and colleges that thoughtless tax-payers have established wherever major highways intersect and at many ordinary crossroads.)

You should particularly perpend the fact that the Soviet Government officially stated in 1922 that the victims of the massacres were not guilty or suspected of any act of opposition to their new masters: they were "liquidated" solely because they had minds that did not think properly.
You may be sure that if the Soviet Secret Police thought it desirable to give a reason for their jollification when they filled deep pits and mass graves with corpses in 1937-1941, that pretext was that their victims were likely to have improper thoughts. That is always a sufficient reason for "social engineering," in fact, the only primary reason.

Now the facts of the Jews' conquest of Russia and Ukrainia, including the continuous orgy of blood as they tortured and atrociously murdered goyim, were reported at the time and the undeniable facts were generally available in the United States in 1920 and following years. Those facts were undoubtedly known to the prating "Liberal intellectuals" who apologized for the atrocities by gabbling that "you have to crack eggs to make an omelet."

While many "Liberal intellectuals" have only parrot brains, their trainers certainly know what they are doing, and one cannot escape the conclusion that their idealistic inspiration came from the delightful aroma of the shed blood of their betters.

Among the blunders of American anti-Communists in the 1920s and 1930s was an obtuse determination not to recognize the true inspiration of the "subversives" whom they were opposing. They, for example, frequently reproduced a rather well-known photograph that shows a square in St. Petersburg when the Bolsheviks suddenly opened fire with machine guns. Some dead or dying Russians lie on the pavement, while the others flee or stand, staring in stupefied amazement. This was one of the photographs with which naive patriots thought to shock the "Liberals" and undermine their faith in "social justice." They never watched closely enough to see the glint of blood-lust that usually appeared in a great idealist's eyes for a fraction of a second before he remembered to babble that the photograph was not authentic or to palliate the murders by alleging that the perpetrators were correcting "social wrongs."

If you want a preview of Bushy's New World Order, as it will eventually be imposed on the United States, you have only to investigate what happened when that social ideal was imposed on the Russians and Ukrainians after 1918 and until at least 1946.

In America's Decline I mentioned the firm opinion of a close friend of mine who, a colonel in Military Intelligence, was convinced, on the basis of information he had obtained within the C.I.A., that by 1970 bulldozers would be pushing into lime pits the piled-up corpses of Americans who showed symptoms of intelligence.

The predicted date was, of course, an error, made by the common foreshortening that vitiates so many efforts to extrapolate from present to future, usually by measuring only one of the vectors of force that will act on the object under consideration. There were reasons for less drastic evolution that he did not perceive at the end of 1959; for example, if the boobs had been put in their place in 1970, who would have squashed Saddam and Arab opposition to God's Race in 1991? The Colonel made an error of more than thirty years in his estimate; what he predicted for 1970 is unlikely to happen before 2000 and may not happen until 2010 or even some years later.

When the Colonel made his projection in 1960, he was convinced that the American dolts had so enslaved themselves and addled the minds of their children that any effort to preserve them from the inevitable consequences of their folly would be utterly futile. An American who sought to oppose the wave of the future and appeal to some supposed residue of prudence and
manhood in the boobs was, to use his metaphor, like a fish taken up in a net and trying to resist by wiggling its tail.

The Colonel was better informed and perspicacious that I, who did not believe him in 1960.

I now leave you to meditate on what Americans accomplished when their official master, Bushy, ordered them to kill Semites who were wickedly wiggling their tails in an attempt to escape the blessings of the New World Order ordained by Yahweh and his godly brood.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

THE KOSHER KINGS

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (June 1991)

In a letter to the editor of *Liberty Bell*, a reader quotes from Alfred J. Kolatch's *The Jewish Book of Why* (Middle Village, New York; Jonathan David, 1981):

"In England, the Royal House has a long tradition requiring that all male children be circumcised by the Jewish *mohel* of London."

The book also extols the expertise of the Yiddish penis-clipper.

The reader was reluctant to believe a statement so disgraceful to British royalty, although it was publicly and even ostentatiously confirmed when a son was born to the present Prince of Wales, and he particularly questioned the "long tradition." He asks, "How long could that tradition be?"

The reference to a "long tradition" certainly implies that the obscene and disgusting practice (1) was established before the partly Jewish
Battenbergs (who changed their name to Mountbatten) married into the Royal Family.


It is possible, of course, that the "long tradition" is just one of the vast number of hoaxes, big and little, with which the Master Race habitually confuses the minds of its stupid *goyim*. Assuming that it is not, I do not know the answer to the reader's question, and I do not have time for the necessary research, but, on the understanding that what I shall say is mere conjecture, I will hazard a guess that the "long tradition" of sexually mutilating royal children may have originated with Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, who became the Prince Consort of Queen Victoria in 1840.

Albert was officially the son of Ernest, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha and Duchess Louise, but Ernest was noted for his antipathy to women, and it was rumored at the time that his treasurer, a Jew, had relieved the Duke of the distressing duty of engendering an heir. There was no suggestion of alternate parentage, for it was only after the birth of her two sons, at an interval of fourteen months, that Duchess Louise felt that she had discharged her duty, and no longer had to content herself with an *ersatz* husband, whom many gallant gentlemen gladly replaced.

Albert grew up to be a young man who seems odd to us. The year before he married Queen Victoria, Albert had a toothache so distressing that, according to his own avowal in an extant letter, he wanted to "sob out his pain in the arms" of his "beloved Thus [his old tutor, Florshütz]."

Despite his womanish longing for consolation in Florshütz's arms, Albert succeeded brilliantly, not only in captivating the girl, who was barely twenty, but in resolutely making her, of whom he was not even very fond, adore him throughout all the years of their life together.

Although Victoria imagined that she kept the *r"les of wife and queen separate, and although there is record of a few rare instances when she and Albert disagreed about some policy for a few days, it is clear that Albert so tactfully and subtly used his conjugal ascendancy over his passionately devoted wife that, for all practical purposes, he was in face, though not in name, the King. So talented was Albert that Victoria's devotion never waned from the time, after they were engaged but before they were married, when she hated "the abominable, infamous Tories" because they were reluctant to give her dear Albert all the money he wanted and the royal precedence she wanted for him. Victoria doted on her "adored one," her "Angel," the "noblest of men," so long as he lived and even after his death, when a clever swindler enabled her to communicate with her darling's loving ghost. (2)

(2. See *Liberty Bell*, May 1984, pp. 1 ff.)
The rumor about Albert's parentage doubtless influenced the members of the British aristocracy who were reluctant to welcome him in 1840, (3) but he must have exhibited traits which seemed to confirm the belief that he was part Jew, (4) for more than half a century after his death the gossip was still so prevalent that Frank Harris had to disclaim an intent to confirm it when he reported that Albert's eldest son, the late King Edward VII, with whom Harris had been well acquainted, "spoke German like a Bavarian Jew."

(3. They favored William, Prince of Orange, as a husband for Victoria, who seems to have wanted to emulate her great predecessor, the Virgin Queen—until Albert fascinated her.)

(4. By our standards. Even if Albert was the son of the Sheeny Treasurer, he would not have been a Jew by orthodox Jewish standards, according to which genuine Jews are produced only by Jewesses, regardless of the race of the father.)

If one were willing to descend to the intellectual level of our contemporary "intellectuals," one could loudly assert that Albert's Jewishness was indubitably proved by the "social reforms" and foreign policy (5) to which he discreetly lent the support of his great influence as an uncrowned king, most of which, in their later developments, served the Jewish purpose of undermining Great Britain and our race. Rational observers, however, will remember that many individuals who must have been Anglo-Saxon evinced similar sentimentality.

(5. When he visited Germany in 1859 he was so distressed by "Prussian militarism" that he became ill! He undoubtedly did much to incite the British antagonism to the growing power of Germany with hypocritical denunciation of "militarism" by the nation which frankly (and properly) claimed for its navy absolute dominion over all the oceans of the world.)

The best example would be the undisputed fact that it was Prince Albert who prevented Great Britain from consulting her own honor and interests when an act of piracy by a Northern warship gave Britain an ideal opportunity to help the Southern states defend themselves against the invasion and war of aggression that Lincoln had been elected to begin. The late Dr. Peter Peel, whose detailed study of anti-German propaganda in Britain you may remember, (6) commenting on the British failure to take advantage of the *Trent* affair, recognized that tergiversation as the first symptom of British decline: "There was where we missed the boat," he said. But even this instance proves nothing. Many an English lunkenhead was ready to sacrifice his nation's best interests to humanitarian sentimentality.
Prince Albert's character was abnormal. He was undoubtedly unbalanced; he was superstitious and Puritanic, and was psychotic on the subject of sex, evidently regarding sexual intercourse with women a stern duty that fell upon a husband (a duty that he must have known how to perform manfully), but a mortal sin in all other circumstances. He was Prince Consort and a father of nine children when he learned with horror that his eldest son, the Prince of Wales, then a young man of twenty, had actually had sexual relations with a woman! Albert became hysterical—no milder word is adequate—and, telling his depraved son that he must "hide himself from the sight of God," fell into such emotional convulsions that Victoria believed her son's "disgusting conduct" to have been the primary cause of her beloved "Angel's" death three months later.

Now if Albert was part Jew—remember that even strong suspicions are not proof—he would have had his sons circumcised for obvious reasons. If he was not, his psychosis about sex would have had the same effect, for one of the early arguments for circumcision was a claim that the barbarous operation impeded or prevented sexual desires. It is even possible that his horror that his son had had sexual intercourse with a woman, which so affected Albert that he could not sleep for a fortnight and agitated him for months thereafter, was shock at the discovery that the godly precaution had been ineffectual.

The Victorian Age had a moral climate that was propitious to the adaptation of the barbarous practice by civilized people. The many Marranos, who were considered Englishmen, undoubtedly had performed on their sons the operation that Spinoza considered the only means of maintaining their racial unity, and the many undisguised Jews in England were constantly intriguing and whining for the right, eventually granted them, to enter the Parliament and even the House of Lords. They doubtless suborned propaganda to defend the savage rite that was considered the talisman of their race.

In this they were aided by the "British Israel" craze. (7) Begun in 1822 by a crackpot who was probably the first *goy* Zionist and declared himself to be the nephew (!) of Yahweh, miraculously born to lead all the Kikes back to Palestine, the hokum so whetted the appetites of British nincompoops that they bought 250,000 copies of just one of the many books devoted to such nonsense, making it the five-star best seller of the day. Fatuous Anglo-Saxons, instead of proudly tracing their ancestry to Hengest and Horsa, wanted to believe they were descendants of a scabrous tribe of freebooters who had invaded Palestine with the help of their ferocious god. I saw years ago a photograph of an elaborately illuminated parchment that set forth every step of a genealogy according to which Queen Victoria was a descendant of a bandit chief named David.

(7. Cf. my *'Populism' and 'Elitism,* Part I, footnotes 45 and 46.)
These are the considerations that underlie my guess—and remember that it is no more than a guess—that the sexual mutilation of males in the royal family of Britain began with Prince Albert.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

THE STAR IN BUSHY'S CROWN

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (July 1991)

The article entitled "The New World Order," which appeared in the June issue of *Liberty Bell*, was written before Lord Bushy's war on Iraq was terminated by an armistice, which in that article was mentioned only as a device that might possibly be used to induce the Moslem nations to overlook the Russian betrayal of Iraq by Gorbachev, who both failed to warn Saddam of the trap set for him by the Jews' American servants with their wonted treachery, and to order his military technicians in Iraq to give Saddam the effective support that he had doubtless been promised. (1)

(1. Such a use of the armistice may possibly be indicated by current conjectures (reported in the *Spotlight*, 18 March) that the armistice was so hastily ordered by Bush because the Soviets had threatened to intervene in his war and use nuclear weapons to prevent an occupation of Iraq. No one seems to know whether these rumors are being circulated in the Middle East, where they would have the desired effect. We may be sure they are false, because Bush must have concerted the operation against Iraq with his colleague, Gorbachev, before he set the trap for Saddam.)

The article pointed out that Bushy's War was certain to end in the triumph of the Jews' janissaries, (2) the British and Americans with a population
of 310,000,000 and masters of the terrible technology of modern war, over 14,000,000 Semites without a technology of their own and armed with long obsolete weapons, was inevitable, and would be as glorious as the exploit of a team of tough football players who beat up a ten-year-old boy.

(2. It must be remembered that the Janissaries were Aryan children requisitioned by the Turks from Christians under their dominion and enslaved. They were raised as Moslems and given a rigorous military training, becoming the Turks' elite and most formidable troops. In later centuries, the fighting slaves sometimes mutinied, but never all at the same time.)

Not only were the Iraqis outnumbered twenty-two to one and so awkward and poorly equipped that our bellicose technology would have destroyed them, even if the two populations had been evenly matched, but a considerable part of Iraq's small army had to be used to contain the nation's domestic enemies, especially the Kurds, who, as I said, were only awaiting an opportunity to revolt again and "stab the Iraqis in the back."

The suddenly concluded armistice was unexpected and greatly embarrassed the newspapers, which had been howling for the blood of Saddam and the Semites in Iraq. The armistice also astonished the American commander, General Schwarzkopf, who had been under the impression that the attack on Iraq was a legitimate war and should naturally end in occupation of the conquered nation.

The General, who showed himself a master of technological warfare, had as a professional military man endured the humiliation of being made to seem the subordinate of a mulatto, who had been installed as a figurehead to advertise the degradation of the American people, and who had not even the simplest military sense, having, at the very beginning of the invasion, blabbed over the radio and television the strategy that General Schwarzkopf had devised for the coming campaign, thus stupidly doing the work of a highly competent enemy spy. But when Bushy aborted the American campaign under the thin pretext that he was conciliating the "United Nations," which, as everyone knows, is just our rulers' substitute for a ventriloquist's dummy, the General, as an honorable soldier, could endure no more and made his astonishment and indignation so evident that it could not be concealed by the press.

A major purpose of the armistice soon became apparent: it was to enable Saddam to turn upon the Kurds and try to exterminate them in the part of Kurdistan that was in Iraq. In April the press was filled with stories of the plight of the Kurds and the hordes of refugees who were desperately seeking asylum in Turkey and Iran. There were, as one would expect, lurid stories of atrocities and charges that Saddam was using chemical and biological weapons against the Kurds, in keeping with the lies about the military power of Iraq that had been earlier manufactured to prepare the American serfs for Bushy's attack on that country.

If chemical and biological weapons were ever in Iraq, they were, as Lawrence Patterson suggested in recent issues of his *Criminal Politics*, in the custody of Soviet technicians, who refused to use them against the forces of Gorby's partner, but may now be gladly using them to exterminate the Kurds in Iraq. The newspapers, naturally, exploit the plight of the
Kurds to vilify Saddam, but sedulously conceal the real reason for his attack on a fairly large part (15%) of the population of Iraq.

It is almost admitted that the Kurds were incited to revolt by agents of Bushy's old command, the auxiliary of the Jews' Mossad that is called the Central Intelligence Agency and directly financed by their American serfs. The C.I.A. probably promised to send the Kurds massive aid and military supplies by air, and, of course, betrayed them with the treachery for which Americans have become infamous throughout the world.

What the professional liars of the press conceal from their dupes is the fact that the Kurds are not Semites, and between them and the Semites there has always existed the racial hatred that is inevitable when two different races come into close contact and neither is willing to do obeisance and humbly serve the other.

The Kurds are an ancient people, remarkable for both the tenacity with which they have maintained their racial identity, although they seem always to have been divided into small, independent tribes, and for their fierce devotion to personal freedom, which they have always prized as some Americans did for a time after they obtained it in 1783.

Twenty-four centuries ago, the Kurds were the [cannot render-Ed.], whom my older readers will remember having met in the pages of the *Anabasis*, in which there is no more exciting episode than the one in which the retreating Greeks make their way through mountains held by tribes whose love of independence has maintained them as an unsubdued enclave in the midst of the Persian Empire.

They are credited with much greater, almost incredible, antiquity, for they are generally and plausibly identified with the G-tŒ (Babylonian, K-rdu), who often descended from their mountains to despoil whatever neighboring kingdom gave them an opportunity for plunder. In Sumerian times, they even occupied Babylon and held it for twenty or more years. A contemporary inscription at Lagash, c. 2220 B.C., describes them as "the enemies of the gods" who "carried off the kingship of Sumer to the mountains." It may be only a coincidence that Professor John R. Baker, in his monumental treatise, *Race* (London, Oxford University Press, 1974), identifies some modern Kurds as the living persons whose features most resemble the Sumerians depicted in profile on many reliefs. This comparison is the more remarkable because Professor Baker seems not to have known of the exploits of the G-tŒ mentioned above. (3)

(3. He cites as his authority for the Sumerians the work of Ernest Chantre, who wrote before the more recent discovery of the inscription I quoted above and of the other evidence for the relations between the G-tŒ and the Sumerians. He adds that "a wide variety of types is found among the Kurdish population. A considerable proportion of the Kurdish people are fair, with blue eyes. The coloring of the Sumerians does not appear to be known." Given the variety he mentions, he does not accept the classification of the Kurds as "Proto-Nordic.")

The very ancient G-tŒ are usually described as a Turanian people, and the assumption that they were the ancestors of the modern Kurds is probably the source of the repeated claim, perpetuated in some works of reference, that
the Kurds are Turanians (akin to the Turks and Turcomans), all evidence to
the contrary being explained as the result of a large infusion of Aryan
blood, perhaps by the assimilation of many Medes in the time of the Persian
Empire. (4) The error is compounded by the fact that a considerable number
of Kurds (5) in Iraq and Iran speak a peculiar language called Gûr nî; and
some dialects of Kurdish (in the group of dialects called Kirm nî; or
Kerm nj;) contain a very considerable number of words that are evidently
Ural-Altaic (i.e., derived from what is presumably the native language of
the Turanian race), and which some enthusiastic linguists trace back to the
G-tê of Babylonian and Sumerian times.

(4. Hence the error in my hastily written and too hastily condensed note 10
on p. 7 of the issue for October 1990, for which I apologize.)

(5. They consider themselves Kurds and are so considered by other Kurds,
although, according to G.J. Edmonds (see note 8 *infra*), they are in some
places considered inferior and almost serfs of the others, who claim a
superior ancestry. I know of no report which would indicate whether or not
they show a racial difference, i.e., whether or not any or many of them
have the fair hair and blue eyes found in so many Kurds. It is not
impossible, therefore, that they may be of predominantly Turanian stock.
Incidentally, the Iraqis, who are called 'Arabs' in the press because they
speak dialects of Arabic, are a Semitic people with some, probably small,
percentage of Arab ancestry, but have a large infusion of Turanian blood,
which, however, does not mitigate the enmity which they and the Turks feel
for each other.)

I have not investigated the question, but I know of no valid evidence that
would prove that the Gûtê were not always of the race that is identified as
Aryan, which certainly long antedates the Aryan invasion and conquest of
India. In any event, if the Kurds persisted as a nation since the third
millennium B.C., that is one of the most amazing phenomena of human
history.

Whether or not the Gûtê have almost incredibly survived as a people for
five millennia, we may be certain that at least by the beginning of the
Christian era the Kurds, then called _________ [see original--Ed.], (6)
were an Aryan people, since they were observed by the Greek travelers who
were the sources of Strabo (XVI.747) and Ptolemy (*Geographia*, VI.2.5) and
by them regarded as Medes.

(6. Cf. the elder Pliny, VI.15.44: "Carduchi quondam dicti, nunê Gordueni."
A little later he notes the presence in a nearly adjacent territory of
tribes called *Anariaci* ('not Aryans').)

The modern Kurds are essentially an Aryan people, although there doubtless
is a considerable admixture of Turanian blood and, if you extrapolate from
the resemblance noted by Baker, you may romantically see in some Kurds a
survival of the ancient Sumerians, whatever their race may have been.
H.B. Isherwood, an eminent ethnologist who can maintain an objectively scientific attitude since he enjoys freedom from academic constraints, writes, in his *Racial Contours* (Times Press, Douglas, Isle of Man; 1965):

'The Kurds are a specific Aryan people frequently bearing characteristics strongly suggestive of Nordics. They are lithe and active, square-shouldered but rarely of unusual stature. Many are fair-haired, with light-coloured skins, blue or grey eyes, firm chins, and thin-lipped mouths. By inclination they are essentially pastoral and do not as a rule make good urban material. Their remote ancestors may have been families left behind by those first Aryans who migrated eastward to enter India in the second millennium B.C. ... In spite of all efforts to assimilate them, the Kurds doggedly manage to preserve their racial identity, their exclusiveness, and their dignity.'

The Kurds, furthermore, speak an Indo-European language, roughly similar to Persian, but derived from the language of the ancient Medes, rather than from Old Persian. Given the partition of Kurdistan between four nations (Turkey, Iraq, Iran, and Soviet Azerbaijan), it is not remarkable that the Kurdish language now has twelve or more dialects, which differ from one another even more than the epichoric dialects of ancient Greek differed from the Attic you learned in school.

(7. But not with impunity. You may remember that some years ago a pack of Sheenies, disguised as police officers and flourishing forged warrants, invaded Mr. Isherwood's home and plundered his files to destroy his accumulation of scientific data. The impersonation of police officers for criminal purposes is a very serious offense under British law, but the British, like the Americans, have learned that it would be dangerously impious to impede with human laws the activities of their god's Master Race.)

(8. On the language and the Kurds generally, see C.J. Edmonds, "Kurds, Turks, and Arabs" (London, Oxford University Press, 1957). The language of the Medes, classified as 'Northwestern Iranian,' and thus distinct from Old Persian, which was 'Southwestern Iranian,' has left only the most exiguous remains. Old Persian, the language of the Persian Kings from Cyrus to Darius III Codomannus, principally preserved in a series of famous inscriptions written in a syllabic alphabet adapted from cuneiform, is a syntactically and inflexionally sound language, readily learned by anyone who is proficient in Greek. It differs markedly from Avestan, the language of the extant Scriptures of the Zoroastrian religion, including the "Gathas," which appear to be the utterances of Zarathustra himself. Avestan, which was apparently written in its own alphabet, a precursor of the Pahlavi script, thus became the sacred language, and therefore Pahlavi and eventually modern Persian were derived from it, not from Old Persian. Unfortunately for students of religion (including Christianity, a Judaized derivative of Zoroastrianism), the chronological and geographical relation of Avestan to Old Persian is still problematic.)
The most memorable appearances of Kurds in history is also an example of the irony of human history. The Crusaders conquered Palestine and established the Kingdom of Jerusalem through Aryan valor, and they lost it through their Christian superstitions. (9) The seeds of decay were present from the first, but the first serious threat to the Kingdom of Jerusalem, and the beginning of its long agony, was administered by the famous Saladin, whose real name in Arabic was Y£suf ibn-Åyy£b. Although the European Kingdom managed to retain a foothold in Palestine for another century, Saladin's capture of Jerusalem in 1187 was the beginning of the end.

(9. See *Liberty Bell*, December 1989, pp. 1-5.)

A nephew of a warrior and general who became the grand vizir of Nur ad-Din, Saladin succeeded his uncle, and recovered Egypt, suppressing the heretical caliphate of the Fatimids and thus reuniting Egypt with Syria to form a strong Moslem state. On the death of Nur ad-Din, Saladin took over, and, disdaining the title of Caliph, proclaimed himself Sultan, and began a campaign against the Europeans. He was a cultivated man, learned in Arabic literature, as well as an able commander, and he is remembered in history, as well as celebrated in Sir Walter Scott's *Talisman* and many another work of Nineteenth-Century fiction, for the most un-Semitic qualities of chivalry and generosity that won him the respect of his great antagonist in the Fourth Crusade, Richard Coeur de Lion. He was a Moslem and almost everyone who is content with the superficial history once taught in high schools thinks of him as a Semite. He was a Kurd and surrounded himself with a contingent of fellow Kurds for both military and administrative tasks. So his success against the Crusaders' kingdom was just another example of a very common phenomenon in history: Aryans defeated by Aryans to the profit of an enemy race.

The career of Saladin in the Twelfth Century lends some plausibility to the Kurdish tradition that in the sixth century B.C., a Kurd, Roham, son of a Kurd whose historicity is guaranteed by an extant inscription, similarly attained power and became the King of Babylon known as Nebuchadnezzar and celebrated in the Christians' story-book for his earnest efforts to solve the Jewish problem.

There is no evidence to validate the tradition as historical, but the significant fact is that the Aryan Kurds, instead of groveling in an agony of guilt and remorse because a member of their race had actually harmed some of Yahweh's Yids, are proud of their Nebuchadnezzar. A well-trained American boob will immediately conclude that the Kurds are so wicked that they deserve to be exterminated.

The Kurds occupy a country that is known as Kûrdistan, although in recent centuries it has always been partitioned and under alien rule. Over the centuries, the Kurds have made very many efforts to attain independence and have a country of their own, but they are an essentially pastoral people, and while they have been able precariously to maintain themselves in their mountains, they have never been numerous enough to reclaim their valleys by defeating the often combined power of the Turks and Persians, who, although natural enemies, have always agreed on the need to prevent the independence of Kurdistan.
The Kurds once thought they had succeeded. As we all know, the Jews, in preparation for the First World War, installed in the White House a crackpot shyster named Woodrow Wilson, whose probably sincere gabble about the "self-determination of nations" served as a pretext for dismembering the Austro-Hungarian Empire and creating such foci of future trouble as Jugo-Slavia, which was certain to be as peaceful as a sack enclosing two or three tom cats. In conformity with Wilson's idiotic ideals, the Treaty of Sévres in 1922, which dismembered the Turkish Empire to create such states as Iraq, Lebanon, Jordan, and Palestine, as guarantees of future trouble, recognized the independence of Kurdistan, but the Turkish Sultan, who had accepted the treaty and what amounted to European dominance, was overthrown by a revolution led by Kemel Ataturk, who was given decisive support by the Jews, including their newly acquired colony, the former Russian empire.

Kemel proceeded to massacre the Greeks who resided in territory he had usurped in open violation of the Treaty—that wasn't 'genocide,' of course, because Greeks aren't sacred Sheenies—and embarked on a bloody repression and subjugation of the Kurds. Don't have a fit of moral indignation: the Turks, like all viable nations, regarded only their own interests. The decadent Europeans, their minds paralysed by Jewish hokum and too pavid to defend their own interests, eventually abrogated the Treaty of Sévres and accepted the Treaty of Lausanne (1923), content with having kept from the Turks such sites of future trouble as Iraq, Palestine, etc. (10)

(10. In 1919-1923, the British did make an effort to protect the Kurds. Mr. Edwards, who was one of the British officials who, using the British army and air force, expelled the Turks from Mosul (a few miles across the Tigris from the ruins of Nineveh) and the region about it, describes (*op. cit.*) his part in the negotiations and military operations. He was principally charged with visiting and guiding the very numerous tribes, somewhat similar to Scottish clans, into which all the Kurds were then, and may still are, divided. He gives a very full account of the almost bewildering multiplicity of tribes, who were then almost all in rural villages (shunning towns such as Mosul), and, since he was a cultivated man, he studied the antiquities of the region and added to what was known of the Assyrian, Babylonian, and Persian occupation of parts of Kurdistan. The British at least did make certain that the large part of Kurdistan under their control was incorporated into Iraq, which promised the Kurds a kind of 'home rule,' rather than given to Turkey, which would have proceeded to liquidate them.)

The Kurds frequently rebelled—in 1923, 1925, 1944, several times in the 1960s, and in 1974—but lacking modern weapons and other equipment, such as railroads and real highways, and subject to three or four nations (Turkey, Iraq, Iran, and the Soviets), they were always defeated.

The Kurds in Persian territory have usually been tolerated and given a degree of local autonomy, although they are Sunnis and so damnable heretics in the eyes of the Shi'ites, who have always dominated Iran and recently, under the late Khomeini, attained total control of the nation. (11) In Turkish territory, the Kurds are grudgingly tolerated so long as they are submissive to the Turkish government, and violently repressed whenever they show symptoms of allegiance to their own nation. In Iraq, the inevitable hostility between two incompatible races has always produced abrasive friction.
(11. The religious difference may be one reason why Iran now refuses to admit to its territory the million Kurdish refugees, who, according to reports in the press, are now in improvised camps on the Iran border, in which they are said to be dying of wounds, privation, and disease at the rate of two thousand a day.)

In 1974, Saddam, (12) then the darling of the Americans, who were using him to impoverish and wreck Iran, loosed a good part of his army against the Kurds in Iraq, and was soon reported to be using poison gas and other chemical weapons (supplied by the Soviets) to slaughter them. Whether or not the reports in the press were true, they were believed by Americans, a very few of whom were sufficiently interested to say "he really hadn't oughter" before forgetting about it.

(12. It is best always to refer to this individual as Saddam *tout court*, since his claim to the historic name of Hussein is, at least, doubtful.)

When Bushy's sudden armistice released what was left of his army from other duties, Saddam began systematically to exterminate the Kurds with Semitic enthusiasm, with or without chemical and biological weapons, and with or without the atrocious barbarism also reported in the press. (13)

(13. One instance, reported in the *Spotlight* (15 April) and, I am told, the *Washington Times*, is of some interest. The Iraqi soldiers are said to fire and advance behind a shielding screen of their own women, relying of the racial peculiarity of Aryans, which makes them unwilling to kill females. This device, which Winston Churchill, according to the *Spotlight*, identified as a tactic used by Communists everywhere, reminds one that when the Soviets' plan to launch a surprise attack on Germany was forestalled by Hitler, the Soviets protected their tanks and infantry with a screen of women, whom the Germans, being Aryans, could not bring themselves to slaughter. Such use of females is natural to Semites and in keeping with their Judaic religion, since strictly fundamentalist Moslems regard women as animals whose souls will be dissipated at death; in Heaven, they will be replaced by much improved models, specially created by Yahweh-Allah for the eternal delight of True Believers.)

Saddam's cannon, machine guns, bombers, and armored helicopters gave him a superiority over the Kurds that was comparable to the Americans' enormous superiority over the Iraqis. The Kurds, whose mountains had been leveled by air power, and who had no weapons except a few ordinary and usually old rifles and revolvers, had no chance to save themselves, except by flight.

Toward the middle of April, the press reported that the Kurds (14) in the refugee camps on the Turkish border were dying from wounds, privation, and disease at the rate of one thousand per diem, but the State Department
soothingly reduced that figure to 510. The "United Nation's" High Commissioner for Refugees officially reported that Kurds in the camps on the border of Iran were dying at the rate of two thousand a day.

(14. Some liepapers exposed themselves by suppressing the national designation and calling the refugees "Iraqis." The pimps of the press have become over-confident and reckless.)

Bushy's minions, with the War Lord's approval, opined that it would be "improper" to intervene in "Iraq's internal affairs"--after we had devastated many cities and ruthlessly slain thousands of civilians in that unhappy country. Saddam, once again

America's darling, probably having promised henceforth to revere Sheenies, (15) was not to be restrained from butchering the Kurds and Semitic Shi'ites, whom his C.I.A. had incited to revolt with lavish promises of American support and equipment: the fools should have known better than to trust Americans.

(15. The purpose and nature of the American victory is well illustrated by the conduct of the people of "liberated" Kuwait, who, according to Amnesty International, are joyfully torturing and murdering their fellow Semites, the Palestinians who had taken refuge in the Emirate. Whether the Jews give their dogs a few shekels for their good work is unknown.)

Near the end of the month, however, Bushy, perhaps to please some performers in the comedy called "United Nations," reluctantly agreed to send an American force of ten thousand troops into the part of Kurdistan that is in Iraq to take control of the region and invite the surviving Kurds to return to their devastated or annihilated homes. It remains to be seen whether the refugees are so destitute, desperate, and foolish that they will again trust Americans, return to their country, and await a new massacre after the Americans withdraw.

It is worthy of note that near the end of April, according to a friend who watches television, a woman reporter for the Columbia Broadcasting System visited the camps of the refugee Kurds and remarked with astonishment that so many of them had fair hair and blue eyes. She was at once denounced for "racism"--doubtless by the little boobies whose spongy minds are stuffed with "One World' pus in the schools and colleges that American tax-payers suicidally finance to hasten the liquidation of their own race.

* * *

By the first of May it was obvious that Lord Bushy's principal goal had been triumphantly attained: the whole world was warned that any
insubordination to Yahweh's Holy Race would be frightfully punished by the Jews' American janissaries with their truly terrible technological weapons. It seems likely that the Americans will withdraw and hand the Islamic nations over to their Judaeo-Communist confederates, either before or after the economic and social collapse and prostration of the United States has been consummated.

John de Courcy's very expensive *Special Office Brief* (Dublin, Ireland) (16) has always held to the theory that the Jews have lost control of Russia, and accordingly, in an undated photocopy sent to me, positively declares that Gorbachev's strategy, now that Bushy has made Americans and Europeans vehemently and irreconcilably hated by all Moslems, is to await the withdrawal of Bushy's bully boys from the Middle East and then to incite the Jews in Israel to launch an attack on some Islamic state, probably within the next three years. Russia will at last come to the assistance of the Moslems, and at a time when the Americans and Europeans will not be able to go to the rescue of the Holy Land and can only "dither," and thus Russia will acquire an absolute "hegemony over the Middle East."


Ivor Benson is an astute observer who believes that in all countries the masses, whatever their race, need superstitions about the supernatural, because religion provides a "value system" that is "intimately concerned with what human beings want and need for their fulfillment." He is therefore one of the very few writers who regard the revival of Islamic faith as a major force that will shape the future. Of the power of that faith--and remember that any faith must be fanatical to be efficacious--we had a recent demonstration in Khomeini's revolution in Iran, and it is a reasonable inference from Mr. Benson's discussion that the Jews' Washington-Moscow axis subsidized and equipped Saddam in his war against Iran to negate and nullify the force of that religious revival. (17)

(17. I know of no reliable information about the religious consequences of Iran's great losses and defeat in that war.)

In an article in the April issue of John Tyndall's *Spearhead*, Mr. Benson does suggest that one reason for salvaging Saddam and his secular "democratic" political party was to abort a revolution that would have transferred the government of Iraq to a religious regime, which, of course, like all theocracies, would necessarily be frankly and inflexibly authoritarian and would strive to check moral decline and the corruption that is requisite for financial plundering by the international usurers.

In his article Mr. Benson reaffirms his belief that we are now witnessing in the revival of Mohammedan fundamentalism in all Islamic countries the emergence of a great spiritual power, necessarily anti-Western, which will frustrate the establishment of the New World Order by our enemies. And he
believes that Bushy's war has, ironically enough, contributed to the success of the spiritual movement it was planned to avert.

Mr. Benson cites evidence of the extent to which Americans and their British allies have made themselves hated even in countries remote from the Persian Gulf. In Pakistan, no American dared venture out on the streets without armed protection. In India, although Hinduism is bitterly antagonistic to Islam, the diplomats in the American Embassy, astounded by the reaction of the populace, hurriedly sent their wives and families and all non-essential employees to places of safety, while the British Embassy fortified its compound with sandbags and "razor wire."

Everyone known, of course, that our race made itself contemptible in the eyes of Orientals when it retreated from its colonial possessions and treated other races as theoretically equal and in practice superior. Mr. Benson points out that in Oriental lands Bushy has now made the Americans and British the objects, not of mere contempt, but of a passionate detestation that will eliminate the last vestiges of respect for nations of our race and open the way for a great spiritual revival of non-Aryan religions.

That the religious revival of Islam, which will include hatred of our race, of our technology, and of our hypocritical "democracy," will arouse fanatical faith and violent emotions may be taken for granted. Whether it will have the drastic effect predicted by Mr. Benson is not certain. There are two impediments:

1) Islam is split into two reciprocally antagonistic religions, the "orthodox" Sunnis and the Shi'a, (18) between which there can be no doctrinal compromise. Fundamentalism will necessarily exacerbate that antagonism, for in Islam, if it is a viable religion, there can be no analogue to the 'ecumenism' now popular among Christians, which is based on the perception that all religions are equally spurious and equally useful for bamboozling gullible votaries. It is only normal that the revival of Christian fundamentalism in the United States has revived and intensified the hostility between Protestant and Catholic fundamentalists. From the Protestants, for example, one hears with increasing frequency the affirmation that Catholicism is the work of the Antichrist. In Islam fundamentalist Sunnis *must* regard the Shi'a as the work of Iblis, and fundamentalist Shi'ites *must* regard the Sunnis as enemies of True Religion.

(18. On the origin and basic doctrine of the Shi'a ('the Party [of Al¡]'), see *Liberty Bell*, April 1986, pp. 11-15.)

This, it seems to me, will present almost insuperable difficulties in most Islamic countries. Iraq, for example, is, like the United States, a typical "democracy," which means, of course, that the entire population is kept under rigorous control by the gang that has achieved political power and regards religion as only a device for manipulating boobs. (19) No doubt many Iraqis, including Saddam's followers, are nominally Moslem, just as many Americans let themselves be classified as Christians, although they regard religion as irrelevant to quotidian life, unless it provides opportunities for profit. I know of no way to estimate the number of such persons in Iraq, but we may assume that all sects are equally affected.
(19. One thinks of Bushy's loud affirmations that this is a Christian country, so that atheists should have no right to be considered citizens. On the histrionic lips of a former director of the C.I.A. and a zealous satellite of the Jews, such statements can only excite cynical laughter.)

According to the available statistics, the entire population of Iraq is Moslem, with the exception of some small but troublesome Christian enclaves, chiefly Maronite (20) and Nestorian. Of the total population, 35% (including the Kurds) are listed as Sunnis, while 60% belong to the Shi'a. (210 Iraq is therefore unlike Iran, in which Khomeini could appeal to a population that was 97% Shi'ite.

(20. The Maronite Church is a sect of Christian Semites who are survivors of what was the established Byzantine Church until the Emperor Constantine IV, having made a deal with the Papacy in Rome with a view to uniting Christians against the Mohammedans, convened the Council of Constantinople in 680 to condemn as heresy the bizarre Monothelite theology which had theretofore been the official doctrine of the Byzantine Church. The Maronites refused to do a somersault and persisted in maintaining the theological fantasies that the Council repudiated, becoming an independent and sometimes persecuted church of their own, under the direction of pontifex maximus called the Patriarch of Antioch. In the last century they made a deal with the Pope and are officially a part of the Roman Church, although they retain their own priests, who are almost all married and beget children, and their own peculiar ritual in their dialect of Syriac. The Maronites now reside chiefly in Lebanon, and since the Jews are keeping that hapless land in bloody turmoil, many of them migrate to the country that belonged to the American boobs until they gave it away. It is noteworthy that the Religious Editor of *Time*, Michael P. Harris, who recently died of "AIDS" at the age of 46, was a Maronite. It follows, therefore, that although he used an Aryan name, he was a Semite. I do not know whether he was born in Lebanon or was born after his parents had migrated to the great Land of Boobery.)

(21. Do not overlook the obvious implication that the majority of Iraqis should have sympathized with Khomeini and Iran in the recent war, and have regarded Saddam as evil. If they did, Saddam's agencies of oppression must have been as effective as the means employed by the Jews to suppress significant dissent in this country.)

If Islamic fundamentalists gain control of Iraq, one of the two great sects will have to intimidate or suppress the other. The resulting régime, it seems to me, will be necessarily unstable and therefore weak, and will furthermore encounter the bitter hostility of one or the other Islamic nation on its borders, Saudi Arabia (22) or Iran.
(22. Saudi Arabia, the Holy Land of Islam, is totally Sunni. The small band of Shi'ites who rioted in Mecca in 1979 were chiefly foreigners and are generally supposed, no doubt correctly, to have been hired by the C.I.A.)

2) Semites can resist Aryan nations only by using Occidental technology, from which they are temperamentally averse, and which they would have to buy from the hated Aryans and import. They will have no chance whatever of matching the military technology of the Jews' janissaries, which, as Mr. Benson admits, Bushy has now proved to be irresistible. After the easy and almost effortless defeat of Iraq by the Americans, who demonstrated their determination to terrorize and, if necessary, destroy any nation that arouses the displeasure of their masters, there is no reasonable hope for effective Moslem resistance to the Jews' World Order.

From this dilemma Mr. Benson escapes by assuming that non-violent, presumably spiritual, opposition can have a decisive effect: "Now that hi-tech violence has demonstrated its irresistibility, the great struggle will shift more decisively onto the *battleground of the mind* [his emphasis], with governments shaken and scared by non-violent mass-demonstrations like that of the 100,000 [as reported by the jewspapers] who swarmed into Red Square last month to protest against the policies of President Gorbachev."

I have my doubts. For one thing, you will note that Gorbachev is still in power and will remain in power so long as he has the support of the Army; for another, I am confident that the chattering of a single machine-gun would have sufficed to clear Red Square in short order--except, of course, for the bodies of demonstrators who were trampled to death by their panic-stricken fellows.

You must also remember that Bushy's World Order, as I indicated in my earlier article, contemplates rigorous and bloody repression of its victims for the spiritual satisfaction derived from torture and slaughter. It is essentially based on the Biblical doctrine of HRM, familiar to all Christians from numerous passages in their Holy Book and presumably approved by them, if they read it while awake. It is, briefly, the Jewish doctrine that holiness is exercised by the wholesale massacre of captive and helpless enemies (i.e., *goyim*), men, women, children, and even their domestic animals. And it is noteworthy that an accomplished and adroit scholar, Philip D. Stern, has tried to mitigate the revolting savagery of that doctrine of Jewish piety in his recent book, *The Biblical Herem* (Brown University Press; available from Professional Book Distributors, 1650 Bluegrass Lakes Parkway, Alpharetta, Georgia (30201); $63.45 postpaid). Dr. Stern argues that the blood-thirsty doctrine was "mystical," because the Jews felt a religious obligation to massacre the captive *goyim*, who represented a "chaos" [!] that would disturb the World Order ordained by Yahweh.

Some unusually sensitive and compassionate Americans now feel a kind of condescending pity for the poor Kurds, who are really their victims, for they, by their arrant folly for more than a century, reduced themselves to the servitude that enabled Bushy to command them to wage and finance the war by which he pleased the Masters of the World. The Americans are cheerfully and thoughtlessly unaware that they are destined to suffer as did the Kurds--and suffer even more atrociously--when the New World Order, with its pious doctrine of HRM has been securely established, after they have been pauperized and reduced to penury by the coming economic collapse, and terrorized and murdered by the racial enemies whom they now cherish and who are even now threatening to make what we did to Iraq seem trivial in
comparison with what they will do to the White swine, if those self-degraded creatures fail to provide them with everything they have a whim to want.

Whether Bushy will have the pleasure of presiding over our ruin is uncertain, even unlikely. It would be rushing things to complete the ruin by 1992, and a second term for Bushy probably could not be arranged by his masters. Some observers believe that the scenario for this country includes the proximate disappearance of Bushy, either through a resignation forced by sensational disclosure of some of the innumerable scandals thus far kept under cover or by assassination in a hospital or elsewhere. He would thus be succeeded by Quayle, who would appoint as Vice President the nigger half-breed "Chief of Staff" to whom the liepapers can attribute the "glorious" victory over Iraq. Quayle can then be expunged or directed to make the nigger his successor in 1992.

If that happens, many American half-wits will be pleased and feel righteous—until acute physical suffering reminds them of the doom they brought upon themselves.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

SCALPING THE UNWARY

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (July 1991)

Jones-Cresson forged the "Holy Oak Pendant" to make himself prominent. (1) I do not know whether he also had a desire to exalt the aborigines.

(1. See *Liberty Bell*, March 1991, pp. 16-18.)
Today, of course, hoaxes to exalt primitive races and denigrate Aryans and their civilization are a sure path to eminence and emoluments.

Of the concerted campaign to degrade our race and induce masochistic insanity in our people, no one can have remained ignorant after the United States Navy, once a service with high traditions of patriotism and personal honor, so prostituted itself that it buried in Arlington with highest military honors the corpse of a nigger whom it had the effrontery to call the "co-discoverer of the North Pole."

That was enough for the gangsters in the "education" racket, and, according to letters from parents that are sometimes published in the press, children who are sent to the public boob-hatcheries to have their minds crippled are now not even told that Commodore (later Admiral) Peary had gone along to black the nigger's boots and keep his clothes in order.

American Indians, as the aborigines of the Western Hemisphere are now called, (2) are naturally exploited in the campaign of mental sabotage, but imaginative exaltation of them is much older than the present lying about niggers and has a quite different tradition.

(2. Columbus's geographical error has embarrassed writers of English and other modern languages for centuries. The term 'Indian' should, of course, refer only to India. One is tempted to accept the improper and disagreeable neologism 'Amerind,' which was coined some decades ago and is used by some anthropologists. It would at least avoid ambiguity and misleading connotations. The aborigines (i.e., earliest inhabitants of the Western Hemisphere) were all Mongoloid, but, at least when first observed, differed very markedly from Asian Mongoloids, and furthermore exhibited ethnic diversity among themselves. A recent study to determine the degree of racial homogeneity by mitochondrial heredity found that all tribes of aborigines had a common origin; another study, using the same technique, found there had been five ethnically distinct immigrations.)

It goes back to the myth of the Noble Savage, which was formulated by a Swiss crackpot named Rousseau, who, perhaps at the suggestion of Diderot, put together antecedent tendencies in a rhetorical diatribe that fascinated sciolistic minds.

Rousseau did have one valid point: as is now obvious, scientific knowledge and technical ability do not in themselves ameliorate either personal or social morality. From this he leaped to the absurd claim that knowledge destroys morality and that ignorant savages are therefore superior to civilized men. The principal factors which made this notion acceptable to light-headed contemporaries were: 1) A residue of the Mediaeval Church's perception that knowledge diminishes or destroys faith in Christian fictions, which were said to be the basis and only source of morality. 2) The ancient traditions of *Saturnia regna* and a Golden Age when life was uncomplicated by the burden of civilization. On these, see the two volumes by Arthur Lovejoy and George Boas, *Primitivism and Related Ideas* (Baltimore, Johns Hopkins Press, 1935, 1948). 3) The exploration of remote and newly discovered lands in the Sixteenth to Eighteenth Centuries, and the mistakes, exaggerations, and fantasies of early travellers; for a
summary account, see Percy G. Adams, *Travellers and Travel Liars, 1660-1800* (New York, Dover, 1982). 4) Fiction disguised as reports of newly discovered lands almost invariably portrayed virtuous natives uncorrupted by civilizations. 5) Imaginary discoveries of newfound lands provided a convenient setting for political essays about improved or perfect societies, such as More's *Utopia* and Bacon's *New Atlantis*, but you should include in this category the hundreds that are now forgotten, e.g., *La terre australe inconnue*, by Gabriel de Foigny (1676; often reprinted), who found in place of Australia an island where all inhabitants were content and happy because they were hermaphrodites and hence sexually equal. 6) In the Eighteenth Century there was a veritable deluge of romances and novels about remote lands; some exalted the supposed wisdom of the uniformly virtuous inhabitants; and others satirized contemporary society by viewing it through the eyes of a virtuous alien (e.g., Montesquieu's *Lettres persanes*).

Rousseau's animosity toward civilization fueled a vast literature. A good specimen is Chateaubriand, one of the great masters of French prose with poetic adornments, a supreme egotist, audacious liar, (3) and Christian apologist. In his long diatribe, *Le génie du christianisme* (1802), he imagine noble savages further ennobled by Christianity. One detached section of this, *Atala*, was commonly read in high schools when I was a boy. His "prose epic," *Les Natchez*, celebrating Indians he never saw in a part of America (Louisiana) he never visited, was once widely read; I got through it, but that took determination and fortitude.

(3. His *Voyage en Amérique* recounts travels that could have been made only by an angel, whose wings would presumably enable him to flit rapidly from place to place. Chateaubriand probably never saw an Indian, except tame specimens in the civilized part of North America. He concocted his travels from books by Americans, now readily identified, appropriating to himself their observations and experiences, revised to suit his taste or his rhetoric.)

The attitudes of the first Anglo-Saxons who colonized this continent are conveniently and aptly illustrated by two English clergymen who visited what is now New England in the Seventeenth Century and mentioned the aborigines in the first respectable Latin verse written in our territory. (4) One wanted to make the Indians just like Englishmen by dosing them with Jesus-juice and giving them our technology; the other had the common sense to see that the regions our people would colonize and inhabit must be cleared of savages.


The early colonists had to occupy and appropriate for their settlement some part of a wilderness that was claimed by some Indian tribe or over which two tribes were fighting. What happened to Sir Walter Raleigh's ill-fated colony is still in dispute, but it is obvious that the unfortunate White men and women were either exterminated by aborigines or genetically absorbed by them, thus providing White genes for, e.g., the Cherokee.
The settlers at Jamestown necessarily came into conflict with the aborigines, and almost succumbed to them, but were saved by the prudence of the famous John Smith and the enterprise of John Rolfe, who married the celebrated Pocahontas, daughter of the chief of the Powhatans, a 'confederation' formed by the Algonquin tribe that had beaten into submission the neighboring tribes.

Pocahontas was an intelligent and perhaps winsome young squaw, who readily adapted herself to the religion and manners of a society she cannot have really understood, and when her husband took her to England, she was the social sensation of the year. She was described as a "princess," daughter of a "king," and she was the heroine of a romantic story that was told and retold by John Smith, and which need not have been wholly fictitious. Before her premature death in England, she gave birth to a half-breed son, who grew up and became prosperous in Virginia, and whom some members of the First Families, including the eminent John Randolph, (5) were proud to number among their ancestors, thus inaugurating a curious snobbism that claimed distinction from a real or imaginary descent from an aboriginal "chief" or "princess"—never, of course, from one of the common herd of savages. This induced an odd ambivalence in attitude toward the aborigines and encouraged the proliferation of imagined or embellished tales about noble savages that would have gladdened the deformed mind of Jean Jacques Rousseau and comparable mattoids.

(5. Randolph deserves great credit for having done his best to arrest the decline of the American Republic. A good study of his political principles, only slightly distorted by an attempt to read into Randolph the author's own predilections, is Russell Kirk's *John Randolph of Roanoke* (Indianapolis, Bobbs-Merril, 1978), which includes copious selections from Randolph's speeches and letters. Randolph's last years were embittered by the erosion of his country by "democracy," and that doubtless explains some inconsistency in his conduct and in the provisions of his will.)

The aborigines could be brave and exhibit an almost heroic superiority to pain and hardship, and that encouraged sentimentalists to forget that they were also cowardly and treacherous, filthy and squalid, innately cruel and savage, and incapable of the discipline that makes civilization possible. And deliberate disregard of their savagery was encouraged by the Christian hallucination about "conversion" and the efficacy of holy water in transforming hereditary character.

Even John Smith in his popular book had promoted colonization of Virginia by suggesting that miracles could be wrought by teaching the savages the Christian myths. And there were innumerable efforts to provide the Indians with an education for which they were innately unsuited, such as the college that bears the name of Lord Jeffrey Amherst, who, according to the ditty sung by its undergraduates, set out "to civilize the In-di-an, / with a Bible and a gun, / and five hundred gallons / of good New England rum."

The uniform failure of these efforts (6) did not even dent the resolute incomprehension of persons who blindly refused to perpend even the indubitable fact that the aborigines were physiologically incapable of taking rum as White men can and normally do. Even at that early date, the Christian hokum about "all mankind' obfuscated biological facts.
(6. A few Indians were trained to serve as showpieces when taken to Europe and exhibited to help wheedle money from uncritical 'philanthropists'.)

FABULOUS FICTION

The first readable American novelist, Charles Brockden Brown (1771-1810), belonged to a generation that retained some vivid recollection of the savages, and the Indians that appear in his novels are described realistically. (7) The next generation of American *literati* lived along the Atlantic seaboard, many in Boston and New York, and saw only trained Indians exhibited by various promoters, unless, perhaps, they went sightseeing to a reservation in which subjugated and tamed Indians were corralled. So far as I can recall at the moment, none of them ever ventured to the western frontier, where normal Indians could be observed. Most of them, furthermore, had minds filled with Christian fustian, Rousseau's rant, and romantic sentimentality.

(7. His *Edgar Huntley* (1799), considered by many his best work, was handsomely reprinted, with an introduction by Professor D.L. Clark (New York, Macmillan, 1928). *Wieland* and *Arthur Mervyn*, the only two of his other novels that I have read, were reprinted in the late 1850s, and so, no doubt, were his other novels (*Ormond*, *Clara Howard*, and *Jane Talbot*--the last two should particularly interest literate feminists today).)

Imagined Indians provided an inexhaustible subject for the ingenuity of writers who were manufacturing fiction for sale to persons who craved emotional entertainment and sentimental titillation.

Perhaps the most influential of these writers was James Fenimore Cooper (1789-1851), whose thirty-five or forty novels, which recounted implausible events in a turgid and pompous style that Mark Twain justly ridiculed, (8) were inexplicably popular. *The Last of the Mohicans* (1826), generally accounted his best work, was one in a series of tales that portrayed imaginary Indians. I read a number of those books when I was in high school, and I do not now recall which one I threw across the room when I was assured that two beauteous White girls, taken captive by savages, had been held prisoner for months in an Indian camp "without offense to their delicacy." That one detail, however, will suffice to show how absurdly mendacious were Cooper's tales about Indians, often enhanced by the appearance of an impossible frontiersman, a white prig who boasts he has never killed an Indian, although he kills deer, who are better entitled than savages to consideration as "God's creatures."

(8. See his essay, "Fenimore Cooper's Literary Offenses," which is usually reprinted from the *North American Review*, in which it was first published. A few pages that were omitted from the magazine were found and edited by Bernard De Voto and included the collection, *Letters from Earth*, which was finally published by Harpers in 1962.)
Cooper and his many imitators made the Indians seem romantic, and Aryan composers turned out sentimental songs and tunes they entitled "Indian Love Song" or something similar. The music, usually pathetic and sometimes lachrymose, was, of course, *our* racial music, which no savage could have understood or appreciated, much less composed. In various parts of the country suitable precipices were called "Lover's Leap" and tales of star-crossed lovers were devised to match the name. (At the foot of one such precipice a number of skeletons were exhumed, all of males who had been killed with tomahawks or arrows.) And sentimental women wept over the spurious legends.

Imaginary Indians became fashionable. Merely typical of the vogue was George Lippard, a now forgotten author, once famous for his novel, *The Quaker City*, a Gothic romance about Philadelphia (!) in which he tried to surpass "Monk" Lewis and Mrs. Radcliff in accumulating supernatural horrors. When he was married, c. 1840, he dressed as an Indian warrior and was wedded to his presumably admiring bride in a nocturnal ceremony by moonlight amid the unspoiled nature of a romantic glade on the banks of the Wissahickon. Whether the bride's dress was consistent with the groom's costume is not recorded.

The greatest damage, however, was done by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, who published his *Hiawatha* in 1855, a long poem in which he sought to imitate the primitive vigor of "Ossian" in a novel meter, trochaic tetrameter, and which powerfully appealed to our race's love of undefiled nature and the sentimental primitivism that often goes with it.

Ye who love the haunts of Nature,

Love the sunshine of the meadow,

Love the shadow of the forest,

Love the wind among the branches,

And the rain-shower and the snow-storm,

And the rushing of great rivers

Through their palisades of pine-trees,

And the thunder in the mountains,

Whose innumerable echoes

Flap like eagles in their eyries;--

Listen to these wild traditions,

To this Song of Hiawatha!
This poem became immediately and immensely popular, eclipsing even Longfellow's finely-wrought and beautiful narrative, "Evangeline," in stately dactylic hexameters that are a remarkable achievement in English verse. The artfully primitive structure of "Hiawatha" was childlike in its simplicity, and the narrative poem was recognized as especially suited to children. It is likely that during the remaining decades of the Nineteenth Century "Hiawatha" was read to, or read by, almost every American child who grew up in a literate home. And it inevitably formed their conception of the nature and life of the aborigines.

It must be clearly understood that such was not Longfellow's intention. He himself said that his poem was an "Indian Edda," i.e., as mythical and remote from quotidian reality as the compilation of Norse myths in the Poetic Edda. (9) The hero of his poem, he said, was "a kind of American Prometheus," a superhuman benefactor of his race.

(9. He must have had in mind the Suomi (Finnish) analogue of the Elder Edda, the "Kalevala," which was systematized by its editor, L"nnrot, in trochaic tetrameter, a meter that was reproduced in the English translation that was Longfellow's model. Longfellow probably referred to the Norse poem because it was better known than the recently published "Kalevala", although less similar to his own work, in which he created a new and American mythology.)

He incorporated in his narrative Indian legends that had been elaborated by Henry Rowe Schoolcraft from tales told him by his half-White, half-Ojibwa wife, who had received some education and who helped him in his business relations with the Indians as a trader and Federal agent, 1822-1841.

"The Song of Hiawatha" was admired as a technical achievement by critics, including Bayard Taylor, who was a poet of distinction in his own right as well as the translator of Goethe's "Faust". One of his comments on the poem contains a prophecy that was entirely reasonable when he wrote, which I have italicized here: ""Hiawatha" will be parodied, perhaps ridiculed, in many quarters, but it will live "after the Indian race has vanished from our Continent." He could not foresee the present, when the Indians are more numerous than they were before our race came to North America.

When the savages had been subdued and slain or expelled, the inhabitants of the regions east of the Appalachians, living in civilized security and remote from the perils and not infrequent massacres of the frontier, began to develop an odd sense of gratuitous guilt for having taken from the savages the lands they now enjoyed. This perverse sentiment is the more remarkable since they all professed to believe the tales in the Jew-Book about the ruthless invasion of Palestine and slaughter of its inhabitants by a pack of free-booters, aided by the Christians' ferocious god, which was simply a paradigm of the right of a superior people to seize the country of an inferior people and exterminate them.

PIACULAR PLOYS

American writers imagined many stories, usually melancholy and sometimes lachrymose, about Indian Romeos and Juliets, but the climax of that kind of
writing came with Helen Hunt Jackson's romantically pathetic novel, *Ramona* (1884). It is an ably written story, well worth reading, provided you understand that you are reading a romance clothed in an illusory verisemblance. (10) Its modest literary quality is somewhat astonishing, since the book was written, not as more or less artistic fiction, but to dramatize and popularize a diatribe, *A Century of Dishonor*, which its author had published three years before. (11)

(10. The scene is California after that territory became part of the United States. Ramona is a mestiza who was raised and educated by a wealthy Spanish lady, whose son becomes enamored of her. She, however, having better sense than he, eloped with a full-blooded but Christianized Indian named Alessandro (!), and a large part of the novel describes the Federal government's persistent and cruel oppression of the Indian couple until the story reaches its tragic denouement.)

(11. Helen Hunt Jackson (1830-1885) is in the popular mind so exclusively associated with California, where she spent the last part of her life, that it may be well to note that she had Puritan ancestry. She was Helen Fiske, born in Amherst, Massachusetts. (Fiske is an Anglo-Saxon name, the equivalent of 'Fisher.' ) Hunt and Jackson are the names of her successive husbands. (At that time, it was socially proper and even obligatory for a widow or divorcée to retain the name of her former husband—she became 'Mrs. Mary Jones' instead of 'Mrs. John Jones'—and if she married again, the name of her former husband was necessarily retained, replacing her maiden name in her full legal name. Resumption of a maiden name after marriage was considered fraudulent and, in most states, illegal.))

That diatribe was the first of the breast-beating orgies of simulated remorse for our race's treatment of the Indians whose land we took. Like all of its innumerable successors, it is a rhetorical medley that inextricably confuses three quite distinct questions that are ethically unrelated to each other, viz: (i) good faith in observing treaties, (ii) the occupation of North America by our race, and (iii) our treatment of the Indians after they were conquered and subdued.

I. It is quite true that on several occasions Americans did violate treaties they had solemnly made with Indian tribes, although in most of the cited cases there is a question which side violated the treaty first.

The clearest and most flagrant example of our perfidy is the expulsion of the Cherokee from Georgia and adjacent territory in 1835-1838. The Cherokee were a most extraordinary tribe that exhibited a capacity for civilization that was unique among the Indians of North America. Whether they had received any considerable infusion of White blood must remain conjectural; if they had not, their character makes them an anthropological puzzle.

When our race first came into contact with them, they were, by all accounts, a settled and chiefly agricultural people, although constantly exposed to raids and incursions by the Iroquois. After Americans had shattered the Iroquois, the Cherokee, delivered from the need constantly to apprehend and frequently to resist attacks by their hereditary enemies, readily adapted themselves to our way of life, especially after they were...
made literate by the famous Sequoyah (in whose honor the sequoia trees were named), who was the son of an Irish trader by a Cherokee woman who may have had some White blood. They formed a settled and virtually independent state of their own, the Cherokee Nation, and prospered, purchasing many negro slaves for both agricultural and domestic service. They had productive farms, well-built houses (some of which were large and even luxurious), schools, newspapers, and all of the other appurtenances of civilized life. They governed themselves well under their own laws, and they were not guilty of any aggression against our people.

In what is a shameful episode in our history, we plundered their property, confiscated their negro slaves, and drove them, with only the few chattels they could carry with them, to land west of the Mississippi over what they called "The Trail of Tears," on which a large part of them perished. That the tribe survived at all must be credited to the prudent leadership of their chief, John Ross, who, by the way, was a Scot, having only one-eighth of Indian blood. (12)

(12. He was thus like William Weatherford, the chief of the Creek Indians, whose intelligence, dignity, and eloquence in defeat are often admired by writers who elect to suppress the fact that he was seven-eighths a Scot.)

We may and should be ashamed of what was done to the Cherokee, but even here, however, there is the overriding question whether a viable race can prudently tolerate an enclave of aliens, however innocuous, in its own territory.

The issue here is so clearly joined that we should consider it and thus dispose of all the more doubtful instances of our race's unfairness to the aborigines. The Cherokee, as I have said, were unique among their race, and, having confidence in the validity of the treaty by which their Nation was established, they appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States, which affirmed their rights under the treaty. That was the occasion for President Jackson's cynical comment, "Mr. Marshall has made his decision; now let him enforce it." Jackson, working largely through the state government of Georgia, nullified the verdict of the Supreme Court and must bear the greater responsibility for the expulsion of the Cherokee.

If Jackson had been asked to explain his conduct and had deigned to reply, he would have said that the American Constitution had been formed by Aryans for an Aryan nation and so did not apply to other races. He might have acknowledged the Cherokee's unique capacity for civilization, but he would have observed that they were, after all, Indians, and cited the aphorism, "The only good Indian is a dead Indian." (13)

(13. The phrase is generally attributed to General Sherman, because he is recorded as having used it, but it is only what was thought, and doubtless said, for a century before him, by innumerable Americans who had been victims of Indian raids or had to protect our people from the savages. When Sherman used the words, he was only quoting a widespread conviction, not making an original observation.)
If you disapprove of Andrew Jackson's policy in this instance, you must balance your censure against his many and great services to our nation, ranging from the military ability that enabled him to win brilliant victories over many Indian tribes and a British army, to the act by which he emancipated our nation from servitude to alien bankers. Less well known is his service in acquiring Florida for our country. You may regret his injustice to the Cherokee, and regret even more strongly his bullying of South Carolina in 1832, (14) and you may think it unfortunate that the crude and even vulgar Mrs. Jackson was no ornament to the White House, but you must approve and acknowledge with gratitude what he accomplished for our nation. And finally, is it not obvious that the presence of an alien race's virtually independent state in a large part of what is now Georgia, North Carolina, and Tennessee would have been an intolerable hole in the fabric of our nation? You may regret the means, but you must emphatically approve the result.

(14. Jackson's invasion of Florida in an undeclared war resulted in the capture and occupation of Spanish towns and forts, which determined the Spanish government to sell the territory to the United States rather than undertake an enormously expensive war to drive the Americans from it. His action against South Carolina was, of course, a political device to force a reasonable compromise and partly frustrate the greed of New England merchants, but while it left the principle of Nullification undecided, it provided an illogical pretext for the fiction about an indissoluble Union that was invoked the make the war of aggression against the Southern states seem less obviously treason to our nation as well as to our race.)

Pride in our own race is a valid reason for regretting that some Aryans were unscrupulous and even dishonorable in their dealings with the Indians, but remember they were part of our race and their actions greatly benefited it. You should have only contempt for the squawking twerps whose ostentatiously paraded morality assumes that Aryans should be without human weakness, and whose hypocrisy is made glaringly obvious when they yowl about the hardships inflicted on Indians and purr with delight when they remember the ghastly slaughter of much of the best part of our race in 1861-1865 to please our enemies and ignorant Americans who had been crazed with Judaic righteousness.

We should also note in passing that while our treatment of the Cherokee was dishonorable by *our* standards, it was not by the standards of most Indian tribes, whose normal procedure was to conclude a treaty when defeated and then begin preparations treacherously to break it as soon as they deemed it expedient to do so. A typical instance is provided by Metacomet ("King Philip"), chief of the Wampanoags, who signed treaties with Whites while secretly organizing an Indian federation to exterminate them. This is admitted even by the Indian's advocate, John Tebbel, in his *Compact History of the Indian Wars* (New York, Hawthorne Books, 1966; paperback reprint, Tower Publications, *s.a.* [1970?]). (15)

(15. This is a very useful book, the only one of which I know that contains the essential history of all of our Indian wars in one convenient volume. - - Needless to say, the moving orations that several prominent American writers devised for "King Philip" to exercise their rhetorical powers are
merely what an Aryan might have said in comparable circumstances, and should not be mistaken for indications of his mentality and attitude.)

II. Recent writers on Indians, profiting from the confusion in Western thought that followed the Platonic haggling about an abstraction called 'justice,' which is meaningless out of a specific context, (16) refuse, through either muddled thinking or eristic trickery, to face the very simple question before them.

(16. E.g., is it just for us to enslave cows, force them to produce milk for us each day, and slaughter their offspring to make veal cutlets and Porterhouse steaks? Can we justly usurp for ourselves a right to life that we deny to other mammals?)

Honesty would require such advocates frankly to choose between the obvious alternatives. Either:

(a) No nation has a moral right to invade the territory of another nation and occupy it. Our occupation of North America was, therefore, a criminal offense against some universal law, decreed by some god or other supernatural power, and by living in the United States we are enjoying the fruits of an inexpiable crime against "humanity," and therefore guilty of complicity in it. That is what the breast-beaters imply, but avoid stating explicitly. I have never heard of one who proved that he sincerely believed in our collective guilt by freeing himself from complicity in the crime, as he could do by going home, killing his wife and children, and then committing suicide after executing a will by which he devised all his property to the nearest Indian tribe. One the contrary, the tender consciences of persons who wax indignant over our treatment of Indians never inhibit their enjoyment of all our comforts and luxuries while they wail about our injustice to Indians in books that net them very handsome incomes; or

(b) A superior race has a moral right, perhaps even a moral imperative, to displace an inferior race in desirable territory. Aryans were obviously greatly superior to Indians and therefore had a natural right to take North American for themselves. I do not say that our race's superiority to the Indians was shown by our greater intelligence and our unique culture, for that would be only a tautology. Our superiority was conclusively demonstrated by the fact that we subjugated the Indians and conquered the country that was ours until we discarded it.

This alternative, needless to say, is the only one that rationally recognizes the real world, a universe that was not made for man and is totally devoid of moral values. Morality is a code that each nation must devise for itself, and the morality that is highest for that nation is the one that most conduces to its survival and to its expansion at the expense of inferior peoples.

III. When Indians had been defeated and subdued, it was obviously necessary to provide against a resumption of hostilities and renewed massacres of Americans. There were only two possible solutions of that problem, either:
(a) The surviving Indians could be disarmed, confined to reservations, and there protected against themselves, especially by preventing them from obtaining whisky and similar liquors, which they were physiologically incapable of using without becoming insane; or

(b) The survivors could be killed and the inferior race exterminated.

Which of the only feasible alternatives was morally preferable may be left to your decision. (17)

(17. You may wish to remember that William Weatherford, in his much admired and indeed admirable speech when he met Andrew Jackson, rationally recognized that the vanquished Indians had no rights.)

THE REWARDS OF FOLLY

We could not expect the Americans to be rational after 1861-1865. Ignorant plebeians in the Northern states, excited by envy and Judaeo-Christian righteousness to fratricidal hatred, had drenched many battlefields with the best blood of their nation. And they spent the following decades in trying to wash the blood from their hands by lying to themselves about what they had done and viciously oppressing the survivors of their homicidal mania.

Had Americans been rational, they would have honestly confronted the alternatives I have stated above and taken pride in their possession of their country and realized that any failure to show Indians such compassion as they would never have accorded to us was merely inevitable and nugatory when considered as an incident in our obedience to the imprescriptible law of nature, that the strong survive and the weak perish. They would not have made *Ramona* a "best seller" and snivelled hypocritically when they read *A Century of Dishonor* or were told what was in that book.

They would not have permitted their factitious sense of guilt to go so far that even anthropologists, who professed to portray the society of Indians, censored their accounts to eliminate repulsive details that would depreciate the subject of their writing and alienate the readers' sympathies. In *Liberty Bell*, February 1987, p. 7, I noticed a book which was most unusual in that it told the full truth about the Mayas, dissipating the common notion that they were a peaceful and relatively civilized people, as their massive architecture suggested and as anthropologists with impressive academic credentials had affirmed. (18)

(18. E.g., Charles Gallenkamp in his *Maya* (New York, David McKay, 1959).)

The Indians naturally took advantage of a professed guilt they could not understand, but it was only after they had for decades seen the Jews with impunity excite the niggers against white men that they concluded that the crazed Pale Faces were on the run. And they began to assume extravagant
pretensions and make equally baseless demands, encouraged, of course, by our domestic enemies and the American mutineers whom they have trained.

How far our imbecility has gone may be seen from a recent instance in the state of New York, where the gang of racketeers who call themselves "educators" are ramming into the minds of their child victims the lie that the American Constitution was imitated from a confederation formed by savages.

The *New York Post* claims to have been founded by Alexander Hamilton, but if you look at the editorial staff listed on its masthead, you will find only one name (Cotter) that could have been borne by one of Hamilton's contemporaries, and, needless to say, the newspaper conforms to the "Liberal" hokum that must be endorsed by any newspaper that hopes to survive as a business. But even so, the outrage perpetrated by the gangsters of the National Education Association was too much for the editors to stomach. On 13 April 1990 they published an editorial entitled "Rewriting History, N.Y.-Style."

After reviewing the Soviets' practice of forcing populations to believe what they by their own experience know to be false, as exemplified in an official lie about the "liberation" of the town of Pilsen by Soviet troops, (19) and noting an obviously mendacious claim by the state's Commissioner of Education, who bears the significant name, Thomas Sobol, (20) that he does not intend to "rewrite history," the editors discuss the "curriculum now in place":

'At this moment, New York's 11th-grade history syllabus tells teachers that the two major influences on the U.S. Constitution were the European Enlightenment of the 17th and 18th centuries and the political system of the Haudenosaunee Indians--a New York tribe. Yet the latter claim is sheer nonsense.

'The Founding Fathers wrote a lot about the intellectual influences that informed their drafting of the Constitution. And there is no evidence that they were influenced by an Indian tribe. Indeed, the notion has about as much historical validity as the legend that Soviet troops liberated Pilsen.'

(19. For an even more striking instance, see *Liberty Bell*, June 1991, p. 11.)

(20. The name is Yiddish; see the Oxford *Dictionary of Surnames* (1989). *s.v.*

The editors charitably assume that Sobol himself was not the author of the lie, and identify the motive as the "educators" normal indifference to truth, rather than malicious sabotage of children's minds:
It seems that the present-day members of the tribe in question sent a delegation to meet with the educational commissioner's staff, and Sobol's aides thought it wise to accommodate them.'

Incidentally, there never was a tribe of "Haudenocaunee Indians." The name, of which the correct spelling, I suppose, is 'Hodenosaunee,' since that is the form which was used (with hyphens to separate the syllables) by Lewis Morgan in the first real book about them, was the Indian name of the Iroquois (21) federation of five (eventually six) Indian tribes, formed to resist white settlers and to carry on continual raids on Algonquin Indian, other neighboring tribes, and even the Cherokee, far to the south.

(21. 'Iroquois' is the name by which the tribes or some of them were collectively designated by the French who first came into contact with them. It has been suggested that the French word may have come from an Indian word meaning 'adders,' but that is a mere guess based on a slight phonetic similarity.)

Lewis Morgan was an American lawyer and promoter of railroads who, around 1850, decided to form a secret "fraternal" society like the Masons, and, wanting to create a ritual that would contain no nonsense about Solomon and Jewish myths, thought he might find in the rituals of the Iroquois a useful model for an American ritual. He was influenced, no doubt, by the vogue of mythical Indians that I have described above.

He investigated the several Iroquois tribes and became so interested that he was the first the describe systematically the federation and the tribes that composed it. He was somewhat credulous, and believed some of the tall tales told him by the survivors of the tribes, which by that time had been conquered and put on reservations.

The federation of the tribes was supposedly inspired by a Savior, who, needless to say, was miraculously born of a virgin, and, Morgan was told, was formed by an Indian prophet who may have actually existed, named Hiawatha. (22)

(22. Longfellow thought the name euphonious and so bestowed it on the hero of his highly imaginative mythology, whom he described as belonging to an entirely different Indian tribe, the Ojibwa, who were constantly at war with the Iroquois and, indeed, had driven some of the tribes out of what is now Canada.)

Like their kinsmen, the Cherokee, with whom they were almost constantly at war, the tribes of the federation practiced agriculture and had more or less permanent settlements, villages. There are several indications, far from probative, that the tribes contained some White blood. The Iroquois confederacy is now dear to anthropologists because its tribes are one of
the very rare instances of an effective gynaecocracy and strictly matrilinear society. (23)

(23. All property was really owned by women, who selected and could remove the male sachems who governed each tribe. That is a reasonable arrangement in a society in which the identity of a child’s mother is usually certain, whereas the identity of the father may not be known even to the mother herself.)

Of course, the notion that the authors of the Constitution would have taken into consideration a league of savages, about which they knew little and of which the best known tribe was the Mohawks (whose name means 'the cannibals'), is simply preposterous and shows only the total dishonesty of the racketeers who operate the public boob-hatcherries.

By the way, the hogwash about the Constitution was obviously derived, not from the presumptuous Indians, but directly from Communist doctrine. Morgan's book about the Hodenosaunee came to the attention of Marx while he was looking for sources he could plausibly cite in apparent support of his Marxian Reformation of Christianity, and it was used as a major source by Marx's employer and accomplice, Engels, when he compounded Bolshevick hokum for his *Origin of the Family, Private Property, and the State*, which became the fundamental textbook of the Judaeo-Communist conspiracy, much more important than *Das Kapital*. Needless to say, Engels ignored all the parts of Morgan's book that did not fit the weapon he was manufacturing to attack civilization.

The editors of the *Post* observe that Sobol, not content with the lie about the Constitution, is planning further sabotage of children's minds:

'As for the [announced] "Curriculum of Inclusion," it represents a larger plan to rework the history curriculum in order to accommodate various political pressure groups. The goal, as Sobol's task force makes clear, is to reduce the "arrogance" of "European American" (i.e., white) students.'

In other words, our enemy is proposing to take American children by the nape of the neck and rub their faces in Yiddish excrement.

The editorial concludes with a discreet hint that in the state of New York White men still form a majority, and if they were sufficiently interested to form a political party of their own, they could prevent such degradation and perversion of their offspring. If you are indefatigably optimistic, you may entertain a wild hope that the hint will be taken.

The educational gangsters are not alone in their zeal for the demolition of civilization. The shamans naturally want to participate in the dirty work. *Human Events*, in an item in the issue dated 22 September 1990, under the title, "The National Council of Churches' Assault on Western Civilization," reported that the two hundred members of the General Board of the National
Council of Churches, at their semi-annual conference, solemnly declared that

"Christopher Columbus did not "discover" the Western Hemisphere, he "invaded" it. His voyage of exploration [opened] this region of the world to..."church-supported racism," "genocide," "exploitation," "moral decadence," "enslavement of Indians," and terrible injustice to "African(s)" and the "peoples of Asia." .... Not only were the "indigenous peoples" throughout this hemisphere slaughtered and enslaved, but the white population--descendants of the "European Conquerors"--have continued to perpetuate the legacy of "paternalism and racism" until the present day.'

Such frenzied raving is only to be expected from the sleazy shysters who swindle their ovine congregations with verbal slop that appeals to low superstitions. But a filthy pack of enemy aliens and zombies tried to go them one better in spewing out venom. According to *Christian News*, 8 October 1990:

"The World Student [!] Christian Federation has issued a resolution decrying the oppression associated with the arrival of Christopher Columbus in the Americas, echoing the sentiments expressed by a number of other religious bodies.... The resolution says that the "invasion" of Columbus was motivated by "expansionism and hegemonic aspirations." It also contends that the arrival of Europeans resulted in "expropriation, conquest, violence, ethnocide, racism, sexism ["sic!"]], and multiple forms of oppression" against the indigenous population and Africans brought to the hemisphere later as slaves.'

Reading the foregoing, you must not suppose that the "students" really believe that the innocent aborigines in the Western Hemisphere multiplied by fission in those happy days before the wicked Whites taught them about sex. When "Liberal intellectuals" are programmed, their little minds will hold only a limited number of collocations of words that they will regurgitate at given signals, thus avoiding the mental strain of thought, which would doubtless, lead to nervous breakdowns. The word 'sexist' was just part of the programmed vomit, and one cannot expect the homunculi to notice whether it is applicable everytime they react to an applied stimulus.

The anthropoid garbage collected in Chantilly naturally endorsed the Council of Churches of Christ's assault on civilization:

"The resolution calls for ecumenical bodies to recognize "the sin of Christian participation in the spiritual conquest of the indigenous and African American peoples" and points to the necessity of joining in "popular struggles opposing new forms of invasion, conquest, and recolonization."' (24)
24. The Indians do have a few justified complain. I heard a tribe in Canada complain that their children are forced to go to schools, and this is certainly unjust to them as well as folly on the part of the White boobs, but I am sure that plaint would be rejected by the "Student" scum, who would insist on enforced attendance at schools at which the aborigines would be taught how further to intimidate the cringing Aryans.)

Emboldened by pusillanimitity of White men, the Indians are having sport, devising ways further to harass the Pale Faces. They seem to have adopted a game initiated by the aborigines in Australia, who belong to the lowest of extant races and seem to have somehow reached Australia from India, where little enclaves of them still exist. They suddenly took an interest in the bones of their ancestors and demanded that anthropological museums return the specimens that had been collected for scientific research. The half-witted Australians complied with the insolent demand!

Indians in the United States are now imitating the Australoids. They suddenly developed a religious veneration for the skeletons of Indians whose relatives had never taken the trouble to bury them if they died away from camp and in a wilderness in which carnivores were efficient undertakers. An account of the preposterous demands and the silly respect with which White nincompoops yielded to them may be found in an article by Professor Clement W. Meighan, "Bury My Bones at Wounded Knee," published in *National Review*, 27 May 1991, pp. 34-38.

California, as usual, takes the lead in asininity, and its state government has embarked, at the expense of dim-witted taxpayers, on cuddling savages and persecuting anthropologists whom the sacred Indian trash want to harass. The legal vermin employed by the state have the effrontery to argue that anthropologists "have no legal right to remove or study any human remains" and are "guilty of a felony" when they do so. The scabrous government of that mongrel state has looted state museums and piously buried bones, pottery, stones, and the like, only to be sued by the grinning Indians and forced to rebury the refuse according to a silly ritual the savages devised for the purpose. Rampant idiocy and racial degeneration can go no farther.

Even the once venerable and respected Smithsonian Institute has pavidly provided fun for Indians who enjoy kicking the hamstrung Aryan jackasses. For further instances, see Professor Meighan's article or watch your local newspapers; in all likelihood, there is near you, perhaps in your own town, some museum that is now being, or soon will be, harassed and plundered by insolent savages--for savages they remain in mind and soul, unchanged by wearing shirts and trousers or by having learned to speak English, and, thanks to our insensate folly, they are now far more numerous than ever they were in all the centuries before Columbus.

It remains only to inquire why American men, who, though sometimes brutal and misguided, still had manhood a century ago, have now been replaced by anatomically male wimps and punks. How did it happen the our people have lost the will to live--have lost even a velleity to spare their children the horrors to which they are condemning them?

The cannibal's disease, kuru, which rots what brains they have, is similar to, if not identical with, the African Plague, commonly called "AIDS," and
caused by an enterprising virus which seems to have an unlimited power to accommodate itself to its victims by suitable mutations. It thus differs in some respects from the menticidal disease with which a clever Sheeny, who called himself Paulus, infected the decaying Roman Empire, which in turn transmitted the deadly epidemic to our barbarous ancestors. It took fifteen centuries for the Judaeo-Christian revolt against nature and reality to destroy utterly the Aryan's rationality and will to live. The two diseases have the same effects, although one works more rapidly than the other, and, from present indications, it appears that both are incurable. If there is any hope for us, it must depend on the tiny minority of Aryans who have a spiritual immune-system that resists that hallucinatory virus.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

CAN THE NEWS BE GOOD?

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (August 1991)

Colleges and universities were established to preserve and perpetuate the culture, and hence the civilization, that is called European, from the geographical designation of the continent on which it arose as a revival of the culture of Greece and Rome, or Western, to include its geographical extension to regions on other continents that were conquered and occupied by Europeans, or Aryan, to identify the race that created it, in accordance with its peculiar racial instincts.

On the whole, the academic institutions served their purpose satisfactorily until the disastrous war of 1914-1918, although the seeds of corruption were already present, as is obvious from such examples as the fact that it was possible for a crackpot like Woodrow Wilson to become a professor (1) in a prestigious university and even the president of it before he, as an academic nuisance, was shunted into politics (2) and was then trained by the Jews to advance their clandestine war against our culture and race.
It is significant that he was a Professor of what is called "Political Science" and naturally made it a species of theology, regarding himself as the evangelist of a divinely ordained cult of what he called "democracy.")

On this point, see William F. McComb, *Making Woodrow Wilson President* (New York, Fairview, 1921). To spare Princeton the scandal of having to cashier and discharge its fanatical, unscrupulous, and arrogantly dictatorial president, as would have been done in June 1910, McComb arranged to have Wilson shunted into politics and become a candidate for Governor of New Jersey sponsored by Senator James Smith, who procured the election of Wilson, and whom Wilson naturally stabbed in the back at the first opportunity. McComb seems not to have perceived the covert activity of the Jews, who made Wilson their puppet. The following era witnessed a gradual decline in academic institutions that became an avalanche not long after the catastrophic Suicide of the West in 1945. Colleges and universities today are like a barrel of rotting apples: in some the rot has progressed farther than in others, but one cannot expect to find a single apple that has not been more or less deeply tainted by the contagious decay.

When one hears news from academic institutions today, one expects to hear that another institution has openly become a colony of intellectual lepers, like Dartmouth and Stanford, or has, in some noteworthy way, further prostituted itself to performing niggers, enemy aliens, and degenerates animated by an organic hatred of the culture which they think to stigmatize with such epithets as 'Eurocentric,' exalting one or another barbarism or savagery in its place.

The sickening stench that arises from so many campuses today convinces many observers that the rot can no longer be checked and will soon become total.

It is therefore with reservations that I report, for whatever provisional encouragement it may give you, an item of what appears to be good news from the academic world, warning you that I have no source of reliable information within the institution in question, and know only what was reported in the press.

The *Saint Louis Post-Despatch*, 28 April 1991, and a few other papers reported that Washington University has now liquidated its Department of Sociology, transferring professors who had tenure to other departments. The senior among them emitted a wail which proved that the Department had been a pest-hole. He opined that it was "tragic" that the faculty of the university had voted to abolish a department that had "a long tradition of fighting against social injustice, racial discrimination, and for social equality." He thus not only admitted, but proudly proclaimed, that at Washington Sociology had repudiated scholarship and become a nest of Communist agitators engaged in devising and propagating lies to undermine and destroy our civilization and our race. Its demise, therefore, must mean the elimination of one of the innumerable cancerous growths in American institutions that were once devoted to higher education.
Sociology is one of the divisions of what are called 'Social Sciences,' which have become largely, though not entirely, the purveyors of poisonous fictions, mendacious propaganda masked by spurious academic pretensions.

'Sociology' is a hybrid neologism coined in French by August Comte, an odd individual who, when not obviously insane and placed under restraint, devised a doctrine which he called 'Positivism,' a strange compound of common sense and delusions, complete with a religion for its votaries, who would worship, with hymns and rituals that are simply ridiculous, the Benefactors of Mankind, including, incidentally, the Paraguayan dictator who has the distinction of having sacrificed in war a larger proportion of his male subjects than any other military adventurer known to history. (3)

(3. Lopez had given Comte a substantial sum of money.)

'Sociology' as a word and as a separable discipline was made respectable by Herbert Spencer, whose *Principles of Sociology* (3 vols., 1876-1886) were only a part of his grandiose plan to systemize all philosophically valid knowledge. Although Spencer was inspired by the euphoria of Western culture before 1914, he was a rational man, and most modern practitioners of "sociology" are embarrassed by mention of his name.

He shared his generation's glowing confidence in the progress that was aborted by the disaster of 1914, but he understood that that progress depended on an ever increasing reliance on reason and on eugenic improvement of our race. His chapter on "State Tampering with Money and Banks" is anathema to the criminals who operate, and the dunces who approve, the Federal Reserve swindle. One of his many aphorisms, "The ultimate result of shielding men from the effects of folly is to fill the world with fools," is an adequate appraisal of the Hellfare State that our implacable enemies, with the help of sentimental nitwits, have foisted upon us. The "sociologists" who are engaged in destroying us don't want to hear of the founder of the discipline they profess.

Sociology as a valid discipline is merely history focused on the origin and development of human societies concerning which we have reliable historical information, and a comparative study of the ways in which they arose, flourished, and disintegrated. It will therefore necessarily illumine the similarities and differences between Aryan societies and those formed by other races. As an academic discipline, it may perhaps come as near to the present as 1900, but if it does, it will require a stern self-discipline to maintain the strict objectivity that must be requisite in all academic teaching, unperturbed by uncritical acceptance of, or emotional revulsion from, the society of the immediate present.

Sociology may become strictly scientific as an aspect of the science of genetics, now known as 'sociobiology,' which, as a scientific and objective study, makes the hokum-peddlers who now defile academic institutions foam at the mouth and resort to their favorite forms of expectoration, such as "Nazi" and "racist," sounds which are as meaningless as the articulated screams of parrots and other avian intellectuals.

In practice, however, sociology, like other "social sciences," has often become, as at Washington, an academic disguise for scabrous agitators who are either our alien enemies or venal and slavish Aryans who prostitute
themselves intellectually for a few shekels and the joy of having captive audiences to hear them make noises with their mouths.

That "social sciences" should presume to deal with contemporary affairs is in itself a travesty of academic learning, which, by definition is limited to matters that can be investigated with strict objectivity. Among rational men there will be no emotional involvement in determining the chemistry of the elements and their compounds, the physics of motion and thermodynamics, the varieties of mammalian life and their known evolution, the strata of the rocks that compose the shell of the earth, celestial mechanics in the solar system and the various galaxies, the palaeography of Latin manuscripts, the reading of Egyptian hieroglyphics, and similar matters.

Rational men also know that the high degree of probability that, for all practical purposes, amounts to certainly cannot possibly be attained in matters in which their own judgment may be affected by their opinions about contemporary society. Such matters, therefore, are by definition excluded from academic subjects in honest schools and universities.

When I was a youth, Harvard University was still an institution of higher learning, and a professor of French informed me that while his department had begun to accept doctoral dissertations that were investigations of the life and works of a given French author, only authors who lived before 1700 were acceptable; works written after that date were too close to the present to be considered with strict objectivity.

The very presence of Woodrow Wilson at Princeton before 1910 was in itself a scandal, because his gabble about "democracy" was published as the work of a Professor of Political Science and therefore conveyed to most readers the fraudulent impression that there was something scientifically valid in his propagandistic lucubrations. Had he been a professor of Geology or Physics, he would not have been invoking and prostituting academic prestige, and readers would have understood that they had before them no more than personal opinions.

Contrary to what you are told in contemporary complaints about the perversion of universities, the rot, disguised as "social science," was far advanced before 1941. I have often mentioned a clear example. In a large state university, three professors (4), of whom only one, I was told, was a Kike, set out, like the "sociologists" in Washington University more than fifty years later, to "fight discrimination." When they found in their classes a young woman so filled with bigotry and prejudice that she did not yearn to copulate with niggers, they called her in for a "conference" at which one would in hectoring tones ask her a question, and when she tried to answer it, another punk would interrupt with a different question. She was never permitted to finish any statement and the three bullies yelled at her until she burst into tears, or better yet, had hysterics—which was regarded as proof that she had been cured of her wicked bigotry. In those far-off days, had the state university opened a whorehouse on its campus, the taxpayers who supported it would have protested; as it was, they countenanced far greater and more vicious depravity, as the president of the pseudo-academic cancer on the state must have known—but, of course, he was an "educator," practitioner of another subversive "social" racket.
(4. This spelling is needed to distinguish such scum from legitimate members of a university faculty.)

I must not take time here to review the whole gamut of "social sciences," in all of which the parts that are intellectually legitimate inquiry are obfuscated and often obliterated by blatant propagation of the Marxian superstition. There need, however, be no confusion between academic honesty and pretentious fraud.

In all the "Social Sciences" (Psychology, Sociology, Political "Science," Economics, perversions of Anthropology, and the racket called "Education") there is a simple criterion by which you may discriminate between serious inquiry worthy of your attention and the floods of poisonous hogwash spewed forth by our enemies and their hirelings. You have only to ascertain whether the writer or speaker specifically accepts an obvious and fundamental fact of nature, that we can destroy but can never create.

An oak tree can spring only from an acorn that has the potentiality of becoming a full grown specimen of its species, but could never be made to become a pine or a palm. We can prevent the acorn from becoming a sapling; we can stunt the sapling by depriving it of sunlight and nutriments; we can distort it with obstacles; we can mutilate it by lopping off its branches; we can infect it with diseases; and we can cut it down. What we cannot do is alter its nature as an oak.

We cannot create a horse, but we can abort it in the womb of a mare, stunt or cripple it as a foal, and kill it any time. If it is genetically sound, we can make it docile or vicious by appropriate treatment. By selective breeding, equine eugenics or dysgenics, we can produce horses that have more of some given quality and even hybrids, but what we can do is always strictly and unalterably limited by the genetic potentiality of the sires and dams.

A human being is born with a potentiality that is unalterably fixed by the quality of the ovum and sperm that engendered the fetus. We can abort it or malform it even in the womb; we can mutilate it physically; we can blight its mind with drugs or public schools; we can kill it, but we can never make it what it was not potentially when it was born.

We can blind a child, but we can never give sight to the blind. We can never give to individuals an intellectual or moral capacity that they did not have potentially at birth. The pressures of environment, circumstances, and education, especially in youth, can debauch and deprave, but can never ameliorate the character that was fixed by heredity. (5) As all men who lived on our frontier knew, "You can make an Indian out of a White man, but you can never make a White man out of an Indian." Anyone who refuses to accept that fact is abysmally ignorant, irrational, or malicious.

(5. Human genetics are so complex that, as is well known, no two offspring of a given man and woman, except identical twins, have the same heredity, and siblings usually differ greatly from one another. Before genetic processes were scientifically ascertained, this fact was the only rational basis for an hypothesis of astrological influences.)
It is characteristic of the noxious creatures who call themselves "Liberal intellectuals" today that they deny nature and reality, and, witlessly or maliciously, erect a screen of flatulent verbiage and vapid superstitions to hide the real world from their victims and, sometimes, even from themselves. They most commonly preach the Marxist religion in one form or another. They usually profess to be irreligious, but they are the creations and continuators of Christianity, which, as Nietzsche saw, "grew up as a sort of war on reality." If they are members of our race, they are the equivalent of cancerous cells that revolt against the body that nourished them and of which they are a part. They are your enemies, and if not excised, will kill you or your progeny.

The simple test I have suggested will enable you infallibly to identify them, whatever their race and whatever academic honors and prestige they may have usurped. It will enable you to discriminate between the conflicting forces that are now shaping your future and the fate of your posterity.

In the meantime, the abolition of a nest of cultural vermin, agitators for "equality" and other toxic nonsense, may be a slight harbinger of a possible return of academic responsibility and honesty. But it may also be merely an administrative manoeuvre to serve some local purpose in a university at which I know no one to whom I could appeal for confidential and reliable information.

Although there is that limiting uncertainty, I thought I should report the event to readers of "Liberty Bell". If you have not become totally pessimistic, you may see in it one of the very rare reasons for encouragement found anywhere in our darkling world today--but keep your fingers crossed.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
Christianity is still one of the cardinal factors in any reasonable estimate of our present plight. It is certainly more important than economics, and it made possible the alien capture and occupation of the United States.

The Christian churches fall into two categories. The Protestant sects necessarily depend for their authority on a belief that the Bible was divinely inspired and is therefore literally accurate. This basis of their religion was gradually eroded over the past century. With few noteworthy exceptions, (1) the major Protestant churches have slyly but effectively replaced their Bible with the "social gospel" of the Marxian Reformation, relying on the fecklessness or gullibility of their congregations to overlook the spiritual swindle. They have thus become religiously, as well as intellectually, fraudulent.

(1. The principle exceptions are the Missouri Synod of the Lutherans, which is now in the hands of a bureaucracy that is bent on debasing it to the level of the "main-line" Lutheran churches (cf. *Liberty Bell*, July 1990, pp. 16-25); the much smaller Wisconsin Synod, which has troubles of its own; small groups of Presbyterians, headed by Dr. Rousas J. Rushdoony, and Anglicans, headed by the late Bishop Dees, who try to preserve the essentials of their religion; and the Mormons, who have supplemental Scriptures of their own, but have serious internal dissension (cf. *Liberty Bell*, July 1989, pp. 13-37) and are increasingly vulnerable to attacks on their new gospels (cf. *Liberty Bell*, December 1989, pp. 10-28.)

The Roman Catholic Church was less vulnerable because less dependent on the Bible, which, for many centuries, it forbade laymen to read. It claims to represent an apostolic succession from the incarnate god of Christianity, and until quite recently, it, by far the largest of Christian denominations, exhibited a monolithic solidarity that made it seem impregnable. (2) Then, only a few years ago, it was suddenly shattered by an internal revolution, as sudden and drastic as the Jews' Bolshevik revolution in Russia, and far more surprising to observers of world affairs.

(2. In *America's Decline*, pp. 78-79, I described the Church as it appeared in 1955 to observers who, having no religion, could consider the problem objectively and even had the benefit of information that had been available only through military intelligence, including secret communications between the Vatican and its branches in several parts of the world.)

It was a 'palace revolution.' What had been the Church's great strength became its fatal weakness. When the conspirators captured the Vatican, they became the masters of all their subordinates in the regular Church and in
the monastic orders, from archbishops to parish priests to yet unordained postulants and students in seminaries. By the power of excommunication they could deprive any dissident of his livelihood by preventing him from practicing the only art he knew. It required great faith and great courage even to question the dictates of the revolutionary régime.

Archbishops, of course, were persons of some consequence, accustomed to luxury suited to their exalted position, and if any of them was sufficiently interested in the Church's doctrine to resent the change, it is likely that he was kept in line by threats sweetened by generous bribes. Malcontents and soft-spoken dissidents within the Roman Curia were tolerated until they were eliminated or cowed by terrorism after the murder of John Paul I in 1989. (3) Conscientious priests, unless able to escape notice, had no alternative but to leave the Church and seek other means of earning a living. Many of them did, including two with whom I was acquainted. I have seen an estimate that throughout the world 100,000 priests left the apostate Church, but I hesitate to accept that figure.

(3. There can be no reasonable doubt that the Pope was murdered, although the motive for the crime remains obscure. I have referred more than once to David Yallin's sensational book, *In God's Name*, but I have only recently received a copy of a work by Piers Compton, *The Broken Cross* (Bullsbrook, West Australia; Veritas, 1984). He appears not to have seen Yallin's book, but was able to consult letters from twenty-two prelates concerning the death of the Pope, collected in a volume entitled *Lettres de Rome sur le singulier tr, pas de Jean-Paul I* by a Parisian journalist under the pseudonym Jean Jacques Thierry. The volume was suppressed almost immediately after it was published. The Pope died during the night, his call for help having been inexplicably ignored. In the morning, his corpse was found at 5:30 and by 9:30 embalmers had completed their work, having removed the vital organs that would be needed for an autopsy and reportedly destroyed them! This fact was apparently unknown to the persons who, during the following days, demanded an autopsy that had been made impossible. That indecent precaution establishes the fact of murder.)

Religiously, the Church committed suicide. Every 'revealed' religion must profess to be based on transcendental truth that is immutable and eternal, revealed, directly or indirectly, by an eternal, immutable, and infallible god. The Roman Church claimed to have been founded by an Apostle expressly delegated for that purpose by its incarnate god, and Pius XII, the last Pontifex Maximus before the new régime, was the two hundred and sixty-second in an apostolic succession, representing, it was claimed, an unbroken tradition and a doctrine that had been received from the divinely-appointed Apostle.

As every man capable of logical thought saw at once, the radical changes in doctrine made by the new régime necessarily implied that either (a) the Church's god had ignorantly, irrationally, or maliciously lied to his Vicars on earth for nineteen centuries, or (b) the two hundred and sixty-two Vicars had misrepresented the wishes and commands of their celestial principal.

The drastic changes did not make the Church simply explode, because faith commonly precludes logical thought, and in the Roman Church, the mass of
votaries had long been accustomed to believe whatever they were told by their priest and unquestioningly to follow his directions.

When the Church was "modernized," as though it were an old house or an obsolete railroad, many ostentatious changes in practice may have been partly devised to conceal vital changes in doctrine. Most churches, for example, were stripped of their ornaments and made as bare and uninteresting as churches of the most Puritanical Protestant sects. The Latin mass, which was impressive when well performed, was replaced with vernacular gabble that was tediously flat and boring when it was not ludicrous. Priests were converted into Protestant ministers, delivering commonplace sermons. Some venerated Saints were unceremoniously tossed out onto the scrap heap. But all these changes were relatively superficial.

If one considered the new doctrine critically, one immediately saw what had been the cardinal and most drastic change. The attitude toward the Jews that the Christian god had presumably ordained for nineteen centuries was reversed. The change was neatly illustrated by the Cardinal who is believed most likely to become the next Pope. He boasts that he is a faithful and practicing Jew, and brazenly asserts that Christianity is merely a kind of auxiliary church by which deserving *goyim* are admitted to some of the privileges God irrevocably bestowed on his Chosen People. (4)

(4. See *Liberty Bell*, May 1987, pp. 6-14.)

It was obvious, therefore, that the Roman Catholic Church had been captured by the Jews and would be operated in their interests. Strangely enough, this fact was generally ignored by even the most vehement adversaries of the "modernization." (5)

(5. Mr. Compton, in the work cited in Note 3 *supra*, attributes the capture of the Church to a conspiracy that included Weishaupt's Illuminati, Aleister Crowley's Satanism, and other secret societies, including, of course, Freemasonry, along the lines well known from the writings of Nesta Webster, Christina Stoddard ("Inquire Within"), Lady Queensboro, and many others. He carefully disregards the Jews, but a sheet reproduced from typewriting and of uncertain provenance, enclosed with the copy of his book sent to me, identifies Wojtyia (John Paul II) as a Jew, son of a Kikess named Wanda Katz.)

Since I am certain that Christianity is a fundamental fact that must be taken into account in any worthwhile consideration of our present situation or attempt to foresee our probable future, I have devoted many pages in *Liberty Bell* to that subject, with special attention to the Roman Catholic Church, the largest and most influential of all Christian denominations. Most recently, in "The Stolen Church," December 1990, I recommended the "The New Montinian Church", an impressive English translation of an important work by the Reverend D. Joaquin S enz y Arriaga, and in "The Vacant See," April-May 1991, I reported what were evidently the conclusions of a canon lawyer that the Papacy had been vacant since the death of Pius XII in 1958.
I was pleased when my opinion about the cardinal importance of the Roman Church in our plight today was corroborated from an unexpected source, Mr. Lawrence Patterson's *Criminal Politics* (P.O. Box 37812, Cincinnati, Ohio 45222; monthly, $187.50 per annum).

*Criminal Politics* is devoted exclusively to finance and to consideration of the ways in which Americans may conserve what they have saved and still own, in spite of the Federal government. Since in countries like the United States and Soviet Russian economic laws have been nullified by a tyrannical government, it is necessary to consider political forces, and that includes Catholicism. The issue for April contains (pp. 12-17) an article entitled "The New World Order: Catholicism and the Zionist War Against Our Cultural Standards."

After noting that the Vatican was once a strenuous opponent of the Communists, and now is virtually allied with them in promoting the "New World Order," Mr. Patterson takes his departure from an astonishingly candid article published in what was then one of the most widely circulated periodicals, *Look*, (6) 25 January 1966. It was written by the magazine's senior editor, Joseph Roddy, and entitled "How the Jews Changed Catholic Thinking."

(6. The paid circulation of *Look* at that time was over 7,500,000 copies of each issue; the magazine did not suffer from the indiscreet revelation--at least not immediately. In 1968, its circulation had increased by 200,000, but financial difficulties made it cease publication in October 1971, although its circulation had increased to almost 8,000,000 in 1970.)

Mr. Roddy, after noting that the American Jewish Committee and B'nai B'rith put pressure on the Vatican Council to alter Catholic doctrine in their favor, reported that the real author of the Council's surrender to Judaism was a French Jew named Jules Isaac, who cooperated with a "Fifth Column" (7) of Marrano traitors in the Council, including the slimy Cardinal Bea, but the success of the work of subversion was to be attributed to a "priest spy," a Jesuit who served on the staff of Bea and shuttled back and forth between the Vatican and the American Jewish Committee in New York.

(7. I do not like to see 'Fifth Column' used in this sense, a perversion of its original meaning. When the Spanish army was delivering Spain from Judeao-Communist terror in 1936, General Franco, on whom the command had devolved, remarked that four columns of his troops were converging on Madrid, in which there was a 'fifth column' composed of the decent Spaniards in that territory, who, while impotent against the power of the Communist government, necessarily sympathized with the army that was fighting to free them and would assist its efforts whenever they feasibly could. A 'fifth column,' therefore, is not composed of traitors, but of patriots held in subjection by an alien power.)

According to Mr. Roddy, the decree of the Vatican Council drafted by Jules Isaac "would have gone down early," but for the "covert help" of the "priest-spy."
That seems implausible. It is hard to see how the "priest-spy" could have had the pivotal role attributed to him. When Roncalli, who, under the laws of the Church, was not even a Catholic, slithered onto the See of Rome as John XXIII, his election must have been procured by accomplices in the College of Cardinals, (8) and he almost certainly had *in petto* a scheme for capturing and Judaizing the Church, probably including the Vatican Council that he convened in 1962 and guided through its intermittent sessions to its consummation of the revolutionary take-over in 1965. Mr. Patterson notes that after Roncalli was elected Pope in 1958, the larger newspapers in this country dropped their neutral or mildly hostile attitude toward the Catholic Church and suddenly blossomed with bouquets for "good Pope John." The Jewish Lords of the American press must have received from their superiors advice that "Roncalli is our boy."

(8. When the Cardinals meet to elect a new pope and are immured, there is always a period of frantic competition between various aspirants and their supporters, and political trading and retrading of votes until a compromise is reached or, if there is an unresolvable deadlock, an interim pontiff is elected to hold office while the factions regroup. A few wily intriguers, especially if well supplied with cash, can often determine the outcome of an election.)

The capture of the Church had already been planned before the Council got under way, and I cannot imagine how the "priest-spy" could have done more than arrange matters of detail or transport cash when he served as liaison between his Jewish employers in New York and important members of the Council. Only if millions or billions of dollars in real money were needed to consolidate the position of Roncalli and his accomplices, and were supplied from New York, could the messenger who delivered the bribes be said to have determined the decisions of the Council, but Mr. Roddy says nothing about that.

Mr. Roddy did not name the "priest-spy," who, he said, pretended to be a conservative Catholic but was really "100%" in the Zionist interest and might himself be a Jew disguised as a Jesuit. He provided, however, a series of more or less enigmatic clues to the man's identity.

Mr. Patterson reports that his research has identified the "priest-spy" as Malachi Martin, alias (by his own admission) Michael Serafian, alias (by implication) F.F. Cartus, and (therefore) alias Timothy Fitzharris-O'Boyle.

Martin's career corresponds to the clues given by Roddy. He was a Jesuit, had been a professor in the Pontifical Biblical Institute in Rome (reputed to be a scholar of Semitic languages and an expert on the Dead Sea Scrolls), had migrated to New York, written for the Jewish periodical, *Commentary*, under an alias, a book, *The Pilgrim*, under another alias, and under his own name many articles as a "conservative Catholic" for Buckley's *National Review*, of which he was, for a time, the Religious Editor. Although neither Roddy nor Mr. Patterson mentions the even more significant fact, Malachi Martin claims to have been an intimate friend and advisor of Roncalli.

According to various reports, Martin, after he established himself in this country, left the priesthood and married. He has certainly produced under his own name an amazing number of presumably highly profitable books, all
aimed at Catholics who have not abandoned the traditional faith of the Church. Whether he continues to write under pseudonyms, I do not know.

Now if Martin did indeed play an important r“le in betraying the Church into the hands of its inveterate enemies, he certainly knew what he was doing. Piers Compton quotes him as having predicted, at the time the Vatican Council completed its work of subversion in December 1965, "Well before the year 2000, there will no longer be a religious institute recognizable as the Roman Catholic and Apostolic Church of today.... There will be no centralized control, no uniformity in teaching, no universality in practice or worship, prayer, sacrifice, and priesthood."

He believed that his prophecy was being fulfilled. In his *The Jesuits, the Society of Jesus, and the Betrayal of the Roman Catholic Church* (New York, Simon & Schuster, 1987), he wrote:

"The extent of the damage produced in the Church....after 1965 can be gauged a mere twenty years later. Pope John Paul II now presides over a Church organization that is in shambles, a rebellious and decadent clergy, an ignorant and recalcitrant body of bishops, and a confused and divided assembly of believers. The Roman Catholic Church, which used to present itself as the One, Holy, Catholic, and Apostolic Church, appears now as a pluralistic, permissive, ecumenical, and evolutionary ecclesial group." (9)

(9. In this book, he, a former Jesuit, accuses the Jesuits of having become a gang of conspiratorial Marxists engaged in promoting, under the guise of religion, a Communist dictatorship. He even avers that the Jesuits in the United States drew up detailed plans for the installation of "Maoist Marxism" in this country.)

In all writings published under his own name, so far as I know, Malachi Martin has consistently taken the position of a Catholic faithful to the Church's doctrine and traditions, estimating that about 40% of the present College of Cardinals are Christians, ridiculing American bishops who jabbered about "ending poverty" and "sharing the wealth" by pointing out that the Roman Church is the wealthiest body in the world, with assets totaling hundreds of billions of dollars and possibly amounting to two *trillion* dollars ($2,000,000,000,000), and insisting that "Christ never singled out the proletariat with a preferential opinion in their favor." The mission of the Church is exclusively spiritual and it has no competence or authority to pronounce on matters of economics or politics. (10)

(10. For example, in an article in *National Review*, 5 January 1979, which I have consulted in my files of that publication, he wrote: "Over the last fifteen years, the Roman Catholic Church in the United States, under the leadership and authority of its bishops, has become mainly two things. It is, first and most stridently, a jumbled shop-front jammed with a motley array of political issues, civil squabbles, sociological experiments, and psychological theories. Second, and more poignantly, it is a gristmill grinding down the hope and enthusiasm of faithful followers who know that their bishops have neglected the purity of their faith and the practice of..."
religion in their Church, in favor of such issues as environmental pollution, ethnic rights, land distribution, the Panama Canal, Rhodesian chrome, and the evils of U.S. Capitalism." In the remainder of the article, he does not explicitly identify all these activities as serving Communist ends, but rather conspicuously avoids considerations that would "lacher le mot".

I have not seen his latest book, *Keys of the Blood* (New York, Simon & Schuster, 1990), which was reviewed by Paul A. Fisher in *Christian News*, 3 June 1991, and criticized by Mr. Patterson in the article I have cited. In this book, Martin, somewhat at variance with his earlier pronouncements, tells his readers that the world is now the prize which each of three reciprocally hostile organizations are trying to gain for itself, viz.:

'(a) A disintegrating Soviet Empire led by Mikhail Gorbachev; (b) transnationalists and internationalists (a generic characterization for international bankers and businesses affiliated with the Council on Foreign Affairs (CFR) and the Trilateral Commission (TLC), and (c) a deteriorating Roman Catholic Church, the principal institution of Christendom, led by Pope Paul II.' (11)

(11. I quote from Mr. Fisher's review. Note that there is no mention of Jews, which would not have been tactful in a book published by Jews; but did the glaring omission have another motive? I gather from Mr. Fisher that Martin expects a "direct intervention of God" during the lifetime of the present Pope!)

That statement is the principal basis for Mr. Patterson's denunciation of Martin as a "fake conservative" and "double agent" of the Zionists, and he marshals abundant proofs that Wojtyia (John Paul II) is co"perating so closely with both Soviets, the "Trilateralists" and the Zionists in foisting the "New World Order" on the civilized nations to reduce them to barbaric slavery that the Pope must be considered a servant or accomplice of all of the three aspects of what must be a single force bent on our enslavement and eventual extinction. He reasons that Martin's book must be intended to confuse traditional Catholics and other readers by deceiving them about our enemies and creating the deceptive illusion that three tentacles of the octopus are fighting each other.

I am not here concerned with establishing Martin's guilt or innocence, and I certainly shall not waste time in collecting and analysing the many books and articles published under his own name or in ascertaining whether or not the continues to publish divergent works under pseudonyms, but I shall point out that, so far as I can tell from the reviews, he is guilty of a certain duplicity in concealing in his latest book conclusions that he has stated elsewhere.

In an address reported by the *Rocky Mountain News*, 8 October 1982 (reproduced photographically in *Christian News* he stated explicitly that "The Christian church is decaying, has nothing to say, and is on the way out." He added that the other great religions of the world, Buddhism,
Islam, Hinduism, Shintoism, "are headed in the same direction as Christianity and even faster." He predicted the imposition of "a worldwide religion with one structure and institutions," managed by "one great bureaucracy. And out of it will emerge the ultimate disaster."

What is crucially significant in that speech is that he explicitly affirmed that the Jews' religion (the basis of their racial unity) is not in the least subject to change or decay and will always endure triumphantly. "It is irradicable, (12) indestructible," he affirmed, "there is no decay and nothing can destroy the soul of Judaism." (My italics.)

(12. He means *uneradicable*.)

There you have it. There, stated with blinding clarity for all who think while reading, is an indication of who will own and enslave the world of tomorrow. No author, unwilling to bring upon himself the terrorists of the Jews' government in Washington, could have stated the fact more explicitly.

According to Mr. Lawrence, Martin, in his new book, certainly concealing or reversing his belief in an "ultimate disaster," not only regards the New World Order as inevitable, but lauds it a "Grand Design of God." And he says, "As to the time factor involved, those of us who are under 70 will see at least the basic structure of the new world government installed.... Those of us who are under 40 will surely live under its legislative, executive, and judicial authority and control."

And he could have added that Americans who are now under five will surely grow up to be imbecile creatures, so well trained that whenever they see or smell a Sheeny, they will automatically drop to their knees and knock their foreheads three times on the pavement in veneration of their living gods.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
In Mediaeval schools, the fifth proposition in Euclid was used to weed out dunces. It was regarded as a narrow bridge from the first four self-evident propositions to the beginning of real geometry, and clumsy minds of only quadruped intelligence fell from it and were a good riddance.


The events there recorded have inspired joy among professionals in the salvation-business, who have been given a new means of extracting dollars from suckers, (1) and amazement among self-styled 'Kremlinologists,' who are so surprised they can only gabble about an epochal "end of Communism."

(1. One remembers the highly profitable milking of suckers in the late 1950s by dervishes who solicited funds to float Bibles on balloons (against the prevailing winds) into Soviet territory.)

Persons who are at all surprised by the news or think it an indication of a fundamental change confess they have been totally ignorant of the nature of Communism and Soviet rule, i.e., have not gone beyond the drivel in their newspapers. But if they have professed to have made a special study of those subjects, they now demonstrate that they are mentally incompetent to deal with topics that require a modicum of critical intelligence.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
HIGH-SPEED HOLINESS

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (August 1991)

If you are a Christian--well, if you are, I can't imagine why you are reading *Liberty Bell* unless you have a touch of the masochism celebrated in the tales about martyrs, but whatever your reason, you must be secure in an unsinkable Faith, so I will bring you tidings of great joy.

You no longer have to strain your eyes and police your mind while reading your favorite book. An electronic miracle, doubtless inspired by Jesus or his dad, now will enable you to get instructions right from the boss in the twinkling of an eye. It is a wonderful device that might fit into a pocket of your coat and would certainly go into any woman's handbag. It is a little larger than your hand and is illustrated in the catalogue I have before me, where two pages of lyrical, but disjointed and sometimes solecistic, prose assure you that it will give you "instant insight and understanding" of all the problems of human life by "unleashing [*sic*] a vast wealth of timeless knowledge" that you can, "with the speed of a microchip" and just by touching a button, "effortlessly...integrate [*sic*] into your everyday life."

In the Electronic Bible the entire text of your Holy Book is recorded on a disk, and by using a tiny keyboard, you can bring up on the screen any passage you want or, by stating a subject, every passage that pertains to the word you have entered. You can get instantly "authoritative information" on (believe it or not!) "psychology... history, cultural anthropology, music, literature, communication, and even law!"

The vendor promises that since "we live in a Judeo-Christian society" [*yes, that's the Hell of it!*] in which everything is "based firmly on the Bible," the godly machine will answer all your questions and solve all your problems about family life, your business activities, and your environment, to say nothing of giving you "immense [*sic*] knowledge about human values, ethics, philosophy, and more."

So here, dear Christian, is your chance to start for Heaven on an express train, and while you relax in cushioned comfort, all your thinking will be done for you. Rush a cheque for $249.00 + $6.00 postage to DAK (Drew Alan Kaplan) Industries, 8200 Remmet Avenue, Canoga Park, California (91304).

The machine will mark and save favorite passages for you, do arithmetical calculations, and even act as an alarm clock. So send your cheque right away as an earnest of your pious Faith. Jesus will love you for it. So will the manufacturer.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
THE MAKING OF PRESIDENTS

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (September 1991)

One sees from time to time in the press muted reports that all is not well in Poland. There have even been photographs of shipyards and factories that have been closed since the beatitude of "democracy" was bestowed on that unhappy land. One has to infer that the Americans' magic nostrum, "free elections," plus massive largesse exacted from the taxpaying animals in the United States and huge "loans" from international bankers to augment the forty billion dollars on which they are now collecting usury from the Poles, have not produced felicity.

The press admits there is ever increasing discontent with the "democratic" regime, so it would appear that the Poles (as distinct from aliens in their midst) are ceasing to revere Lech Walesa, who holds in Poland a position, that is, for all practical purposes, the equivalent of Lord Bushy's in this country. I am told that letters from Poland indicate that Poles of all social strata are beginning to curse their erstwhile hero and savior, while his "Solidarity" party has dwindled to less than 20% of its former membership.

Walesa's popularity was not restored by his recent announcement that Poland must purge herself of the awful sin of "anti-Semitism." He was, of course, using the word in the catachrestic sense the Jews and their journalistic dogs have imposed on unthinking Americans. That nonsensical term for antipathy to Yids has become even more ridiculous, now that events in the Near and Middle East have made it obvious that God's Race hate Semites almost as much as they hate Aryans. Walesa's announcement, however, was only what was to be expected.

Americans should have had no illusions about Walesa from the first. Our poison-pen press tried to make him a hero, printed encomia of his "courage" in "confronting" the Soviet Monster, and extolled his "devotion" to "the workers" and "democracy." It should have been obvious that if he had been really regarded as an adversary by the Judaeo-Communist rulers, Americans would never have heard of him: he would have disappeared before journalists learned how to spell his name.
It is a safe rule that anyone who is a pet of the American press must be in some way an enemy of the American people. And to make that application of the rule conclusive, we were treated to a photograph of David Rockefeller with his fatherly arm enfolding Walesa, whose stolidly puzzled expression showed that he was wondering what the hugging was all about.

Even with this *caveat*, however, Americans in general attribute to Walesa "outstanding" qualities of "leadership" and political sagacity. Even if they are cynical about his professed "ideals" and championship of the workers, they reason that it must have required something close to genius for a man to transport himself in a few years from a miserable two-room apartment, in which he lived with his wife and six children, to a palatial abode with flunkies to serve him and a virtually dictatorial dominion over forty million people.

That is what the average American would tell you, because he has not yet learned how presidents are manufactured.

I have received a copy of a Polish periodical in English entitled *Common European Home* (P.O. Box [number unstated], Rockville, Connecticut; 06060). The issue dated March-June 1990 contains an article that describes Walesa and his career as known to Poles who have been close to him.

Walesa is an ignorant man who has never read a book and admits that he detests reading. he cannot compose a coherent and grammatical letter, not even a short one. He is an intellectual nullity. He could never hold a responsible job, not even the lowest: he "could never have qualified as a doorman."

"Impossible!" you say? After all, this man became the symbol of Polish resistance to Communism. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for "Peace" in 1983. He was the hero of the largest and most powerful non-governmental organization in Poland, the Committee to Defend the Workers, of which the leaders were all former Communists—-at least they said they were "former." But what is more, he was enthusiastically endorsed by educated and presumably patriotic men.

According to one of the authors of the composite article, "the Polish underground was the largest in the history of mankind," if measured by the number and distribution of its publications. Typical, we are told, was "NOWA" (the meaning of the acronym is not stated). It was "an enterprise employing over 200 editors, an uncountable number of writers, printers, and bookkeepers. NOWA [also] produced audiotapes. It paid all its employees salaries above the commie norms." Now, even if there is some magnification in his account, many of the editors and writers, at least, must have been men (and perhaps women) of some education and some knowledge of the world. But nevertheless, "Walesa became their long-awaited symbol."

That will seem inexplicable until you learn that Walesa was a protege of a gang of seven influential Jews, (1) and that the many loud voices in Europe that insisted that Walesa was a blend of St. George (who slew the dragon) and St. Francis (who loved everybody, even birds) belonged to prominent Sheenies. Walesa, furthermore, was a pal of the Jewish weasel (in German and Yiddish, Wiesel), perhaps the most vociferous Holohoaxer, and he has filled his cabinet with members of the Holy Race.
(1. The writer names them: Adam Michnik (n, Szechter), Professor B. Geremek (n, Bujak), Professor Jan Lipski, Jacek Kuron, Jan Gross, Seweryn Blumsztejn, and Barbara Torunczyk. As censer-swingers, especially named are Merek Edelman, M.D., Andrejei Wajda (cinema director and mogul), and Yaclav Havel (Bohemian playwright).

Walesa, to be sure, has gained in stature since he became a "leader": he weighed 139 pounds and now weighs about 200. But when he was in the United States to lecture the Congress in Washington, he snubbed ordinary Poles in this country, and duly reported to a meeting of eighty mighty Yids in the city that should be called New Jerusalem-on-the-Hudson. And, needless to say, Walesa has always been a puppet, doing and saying what his trainers commanded. he is, as the author concludes, "a stooge and a traitor to his own kind."

Now you understand how it all happened, don't you? And you have done more than learn about Walesa in Poland: you have learned how presidents are made in all nations that are blessed with "democracy," especially those that belonged to Western civilization and our race.

Since we have been speaking of Poland, let us not forget Poland's greatest poet, Count Zygmunt (= Sigismund) Krasinski (1812-1859), and his brilliant *Undivine Comedy* (*Nieboska komedja*) of which there is an English translation by Harrietta E. Kennedy and Zofia Uminska. (2)

(2. I have used a rare edition, printed in Warsaw for distribution in England. I have an impression that it was reprinted in England and then again, during the past thirty years or so, in a volume that also contained translations of some of Krasinski's other works, but if so, I failed to record it in my notes. The *Undivine Comedy* was adapted by Earl Lytton (the first Viceroy of India and son of the Baron Bulwer-Lytton who wrote "The Last Days of Pompei", etc.), who used the pseudonym Owen Meredith for his literary works, in his *Orval, the Fool of Time* (1868), but his adaptation is too free to be taken as a guide to the original.)

The principal theme of the dramatic poem is not political. Its tragedy is the tragedy of Nordic man, whose Faustian soul (to use the Spenglerian term) by its unique racial instinct seeks the infinite and the eternal, fatally combining its romantic aspirations, which can never be content with a world too petty and banal to contain his dreams, with a lucidity and implacably rational intellect that demands knowledge of reality at all costs, which has driven him to the bitter discovery that he is an insignificant animalcule perched on a particle of dust that revolves about a small and decaying star which its itself a mere particle in a universe too vast and too horrible for comprehension. (3)

(3. Have you ever wondered how life on earth would appear today if our race and the genetic strain in it represented by the ancient Greeks and then by the Germanic peoples had never existed? The only two other races capable of civilization are the Semites and the Mongolians, and one or both of them might eventually have discovered the Western Hemisphere and gone on to the
necessary conclusion that the earth is a spheroid, but if they had, that sphere would now lie at the very center of a cosy little universe, surrounded by clouds and, not far above them, a brilliant orb that was certainly a great god, and, visible at night, vagrant sparks of light, probably lesser gods or angels appointed by the gods to survey the world and observe the conduct of men.)

In the third part of the poem, however, the protagonist becomes Count Henry, who with his loyal retainers goes to the aid of the aristocrats, who are besieged in the fortress of the Holy Trinity by a huge mob of proletarians, incited, armed, and subsidized by the Jews, who have long plotted to destroy Christianity and the Aryan civilization that it represented. (4) Under the command of Count Henry, the symbolically named castle is valiantly defended and several attacks are repulsed, but Count Henry has also to master the weaklings among the aristocrats, who foolishly imagine they can negotiate with the horde that the Jews have made ferocious and bloodthirsty. Supplies of food and armaments are eventually exhausted, and the Bloody Horde prevails. The castle is taken; Count Henry leaps to his death from the battlements; and the surviving members of the aristocracy are butchered by the exulting rabble. And the terminal scene of the tragedy ends when the leader of the revolution echoes the dying words of the Emperor Julian: *Galilaee, vicisti*.

(4. Krasinski's perspicacity is shown by his protagonists's perception that the real danger came from "baptized Jews," i.e., Marranos, who feign conversion to the civilization of the people on whom they prey and whom they hate with an insatiable malevolence.)

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

A FORGERY OF OUR OWN

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (September 1991)
In the "Liberty Bell" for September 1990, by attention was particularly caught by Nicholas Carter's italicized statement about the early history of Christianity: "*we simply do not know what happened during the first hundred years or so.*" That reminded me of a project that occurred to me a decade ago, a literary exercise that I might have undertaken, had I been fifty years younger.

I thought that it would be not only amusing but highly instructive to concoct a forgery—not a forgery really intended to deceive, although it could be used as a hoax to embarrass and exasperate our enemies. The forgery would be produced as the most concise and expeditious way of stating an historical problem and offering a plausible explanation of it.

It would purport to have been written in, let's say, A.D. 137 and to be the text of a discourse by the famous Rabbi Aqiba. The text should be written in Greek as a necessary precaution against inadvertent anachronisms. The forger would not have to undergo the repugnant labor of learning the Jews' vulgar dialect of Greek, as could be done with the aid of the grammars of H. St.-John Thackery for the Septuagint (1) and of A.T. Robertson for the "New Testament," with recourse to the relevant lexica. It would suffice to write a simple classical Greek, such as that of Xenophon, adding a few of the Jews' special terms for things peculiar to their cult (e.g., 'christ').

(1. Unfortunately never completed, but the published part is adequate to give a general understanding of the dialect's peculiarities that do not reappear in the "New Testament," for which Robertson will be a sure guide.)

The result would not be glaringly implausible. Some Jews, notably Philo Judaeus, wrote a quite respectable Greek, and it is likely that Aqiba could have done likewise. And it would not be unreasonable to suppose that he, when addressing a conclave of rabbis, summoned perhaps from all over the Oecumene, would have spoken in Greek, just as in our own century Jews in their international conferences use German or English, not Yiddish or the artificial language called Modern Hebrew. (2)

(2. As a matter of fact, even Simon ben Kosiba used Greek in corresponding with his followers, only inserting a few words in Aramaic for matters he wished to keep secret.)

We can assume that by 137 Aqiba would have recovered from his bitter disappointment at the failure and death of Christ Simon ben Kosiba and his apostles, Jesus ben Galgouda, and others. The epiphany of Simon, whom Aqiba had specifically and enthusiastically saluted as his race's long-awaited christ, had begun so joyously and auspiciously! Thousands of the stupid Greeks and Romans had been caught off their guard and delightfully tortured and killed, with old Yahweh presumably beaming approval at the fun his Chosen were having with civilized men and women. But alas! righteousness was not to endure. The Roman legions moved in, and old Yahweh skedaddled, leaving his darlings to perish after a desperate resistance.
The Romans were foolishly merciful in dealing with the predatory race—Aqiba, despite his faith in the new christ, prudently absented himself from Bethar, where the Zealots made their last stand, and although the involvement of so prominent a man in the revolt must have been generally known, it seems that no effort was made to arrest him—but nevertheless the failure in 135, after the failures in 69 and 117, must have made clear to intelligent Jews that old Yahweh was not an ally on whom one could count, no matter what he said boastfully when there was no danger.

We are to imagine Aqiba, who was a highly intelligent Jew and had moved in the best society of the stupid "goyim", (3) as discussing with the rabbis of his faction a situation that clearly demanded a new strategy for destroying civilization and the hated Aryan race, which gave God's People so much trouble. Conspiratorial revolts had failed with disaster to most participants. Further violence would be suicidal, now that it was clear that old Yahweh would run when the going became hard, and it might even make the "goyim", for all their fatuous indulgence toward aliens, realize at last that only a radical solution, eradication, would free them from the blight old Yahweh had put upon them.

(3. According the Epiphanius (*Panarion*; late Fourth Century), he was a distant kinsman of the Emperor Hadrian. That is not impossible, but the genealogy of Hadrian and of Vibia Sabina (through whom the relationship could have come) cannot be reconstructed.)

Aqiba then expounds a new strategy. He would say the following in substance, but, of course, with oratorical and ethologic embellishments:

O woeful day! My brethren, you see how our Christ, in whose advent I sincerely believed, went *kaput*! We must try another method, if we are to succeed.

Since nothing can withstand the Roman legions, the hated race must be attacked spiritually by poisoning their minds with superstitions that will further our purposes. This calls for a grandiose hoax, comparable to the letter to Aristeas at the beginning of our Septuagint, but on a far greater scale.

In the past two centuries there have been quite a number of crazed "goetae" and agitators who tried to become christs, but, unlike the late and lamented Simon ben Kosiba, never attracted the attention of the "goyim", who will therefore know nothing about them to contradict whatever we say in our hoax. They are vaguely remembered in folk-tales, especially among Essenes and other impractical sects, so the one we choose will not be entirely imaginary. Perhaps one of the Jesuses in the past century would do.

We can thus concoct a galimatias of drivel about love, peace, and the like, which will attract sentimental and thoughtless "goyim", spice it with wonder-stories about miracles, make it subtly suggest that civilization is evil and that the dregs of their society are superior to men of culture and intelligence, incite those dregs to revolt against reason and even reality, and attach the new cult firmly to our race by making its founder an incarnate god like Dionysus, but a son or our Yahweh instead of their Zeus.
We all know how easy it is for a clever Jew to bribe a venal *goy* without the stupid animal's knowing how he is being used. We can hire dogs to make converts among the mongrel proletariat and eventually even among brainless members of the upper class who are looking for novelties to make them noticeable. And we can foster the poisonous superstition secretly, while pretending to fear and denounce it.

The last point is very important: it will protect us if the hoax doesn't work and the ruling *goyim* are brighter that we believe, and, even more important, it will make our poison acceptable to both uneducated *goyim*, who dislike us instinctively, and to intelligent ones, who understand us: they can be made to imagine that our hoax can be used against us. That will be a private joke that should keep us laughing for centuries.

Perhaps something could be made of the similarity between *christus* and Chrestus, the terrorist agitator who excited the horde of our people in Rome to outbreaks in the reign of Claudius, and whose followers, in the time of Claudius's megalomaniac successor, tried to burn Rome to the ground and partly succeeded. That would automatically enlist the rabble of our race in spiritual, instead of physical, attack on the accursed Aryans, and make then industrious in spreading the poison rapidly. Furthermore, an identification of the two would disguise the novelty of our hoax and make it seem to be at least as old as the time of Claudius. The dates of our christ should be set accordingly.

We should continue to exploit our great advantage, the propensity to monotheism among animals that exalt theory above observation of reality. The Stoics' *animus mundi* is vaporous and remote, and will not satisfy the common people, who want gods they can picture in their imaginations and with whom they can communicate. By claiming that our god, so like the gods of civilized nations in many ways, is the theorists' only god, and then making him the father of the christ we will fashion to our specifications, we will acquire some sympathetic tolerance from *goyim* who know better, but like to have "ideals."

With so much of a preamble, Aqiba would discuss with this confederates the elements to be incorporated into the stories about a christ for *goyim* and the need to introduce internal contradictions to make the sect attractive to persons of many diverse tendencies, who, when shown what was pleasing to them, would not think to look for its opposite. And it would be necessary, above all, to keep the new religion firmly anchored to the Holy Book that describes Jews as their god's Chosen Race, to which stupid converts could be made to believe they acquire a spiritual affinity.

I hope some young man will take up the project, which will force him to study and ponder the extant evidence and to infer from it with great care what was the probable development of Christianity before it makes its first historical appearance, around 150 or a little later.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
A BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY

In "Christian News", 8 July 1991, Dr. R. Clarence Lang reviewed a new book which discloses at last what may be the best-kept secret of the Suicide of the West in 1939-1945: "Die zweite Babylonische Gefangenschaft", by Steffen Werner.

Everyone who has thought about the Jews' impudent Holohoax with a mind that has not been paralysed by fear of the Yiddish terrorists knows that the "final solution" of the Jewish problem contemplated by Hitler and his entourage was deportation of the parasites from Germany to territory redeemed from Judaeo-Communist tyranny. What this book discloses is that that too human policy was actually carried out on a large scale in 1941-1943, and that very large numbers of Jews from Germany and allied countries were resettled in lands that had been taken from the Soviet, especially, it seems, around Minsk (Minsea), the capital of White Russia (Belorussia), about half-way (300+/-miles) between Warsaw and Moscow.

Minsk, by the way, was a kind of Jewish homeland, since between one-third and one-half of the population of the city had for centuries been composed of God's darlings. Furthermore, it appears that large areas about the city were uninhabited and vacant in 1941, for about two million of the inhabitants had been deported by Stalin in preparation for his projected attack on Germany. [1] The two million persons hauled from their homes by Stalin were doubtless White Russians, who had been conquered only with great difficulty by the Bolsheviks in 1919-1921, and who retained a lively antipathy to Judaeo-Communist rule.

Millions of Jews were transported from Germany, allied countries, and Poland to their new homes through the major railroad centers, Auschwitz, Treblinka, Sobidor, and Maidanek, all now famous in stories told to support the Jews' great swindle of Europe and America. It cannot be denied that, in those transfer camps, the Germans cruelly deloused and bathed the sacred Sheenies, thus exterminating millions or billion of body lice, who had grown up on Jews and doubtless absorbed some of their holiness together with the grease. Some of the holy people were also sent to labor camps in the hope of easing the Germans' desperate need for workmen in industries connected with the war.

The Jews who had been resettled in White Russia naturally stirred up the Polish, Russian, and Tartar populations to sabotage and guerrilla operations against the Germans, especially after the Soviet armies were able to make a stand against the Germans and begin a reconquest of the territories they had lost. This kind of covert revolt presents the most difficult of all military problems, and can be countered only by stern reprisals, as is the custom of all nations and is specifically sanctioned by the rules of warfare that were once recognized throughout the civilized world. The 'Einsatz-gruppen' of the SS [2] operated with traditional German
efficiency in a desperate effort to protect and maintain the army's lines of communication. We may be sure they were so impious that they did not spare members of the holy race who were caught while engaged in sabotage or terrorism.

After the catastrophe of 1945, the Germans' resettlement of Jews in White Russia, which must account for a considerable part of the four million godly folk now in Soviet territory, was kept a secret by collaboration between the Judaeo-Communist regime in Russia, concerned to blame the Germans for its own ferocious crimes, such as the murder of Polish officers in the Katyn forest,[3] and the International Race, engaged in promoting its obscene Holohoax to make stupid Aryans feel guilty and make them easily herded to their eventual doom. The book reviewed by Dr. Lang is, so far as I know, the first exposure of this secondary hoax.

Dr. Lang points out that it is well known that this policy of resettlement of Yids was carried out in Transnistria, a territory east of Romania. One of the thousands of Jews thus resettled without noteworthy hardship was an honest Jew, the late J.G. Burg (Joseph Ginsburg), who was a witness for Ernst Zundel in 1988. He is entitled to our sincere gratitude. His first book, "Schuld und Schicksal" (Munich, 1962), was our first solid and well documented proof of the frantic endeavors of the Zionists to incite a real "Holocaust" of Jews in Germany as a means of inciting imbecile Aryans to attack the one nation that was a champion of our race.[4]

I hope that Steffen Werner's extremely important book will be given a thorough review in "Liberty Bell" and eventually translated into English.

It should be particularly noted that the German resettlement of Jews in White Russia was carried out as humanely as possible. They were sent to a region that was dominated by their fellow tribesmen, who had long monopolized its industry and commerce and with usury batten on the native population, and, as is evident from the wild stories told by promoters of the Holohoax who claim to be "survivors," a real effort was made to keep families together. This is in sharp contrast to what God's Race would have done in similar circumstances.

In the myth about the conquest of Palestine by the first Jesus (disguised as 'Joshua' in most translations of the Bible), the natives (together with their domestic animals) were joyously exterminated, with the sole exception of some impuberate girls, who were sold to foreign brothels for the amusement of Phoenician sailors. In the myth about the super-Sheeney Joseph, he (with the aid of his tribal god, of course) got control of a feeble-minded Egyptian monarch and used his authority first to pauperize all the Egyptians, then to enslave them, and finally to haul them from one end of Egypt to the other so that individuals would find themselves among ethnically different strangers with whom they could concert no desperate plan for recovering their freedom.

There is extant an obvious forgery which purports to be a letter from Aristotle to Alexander the Great in which the philosopher advises the conqueror to ship the inhabitants of his empire from their homelands to distant regions, thus promoting "peace" in a mongrelized "One World" in which the wretched inhabitants would be totally at the mercy of their masters. There is no means of identifying the forger, but the whole screed stinks of Jewish mentality.

Transfer of populations, or, usually, the ruling class of a territory was practised by the Semitic monarchies of Asia. As we now know from his inscriptions, Sargon of Assyria[5] in
721 B.C., endeavoring to keep peace in the land called Israel, transported several thousand members of the leading Samaritan (Israelite) families to Medea and other parts of his dominions, instead of massacring them, as would have been more in keeping with Assyrian policy.

In 597-586 Nebuchadnezzar, trying to quiet the seething trouble-spot in his dominions, Judaea, where the Yids were constantly intriguing with both the Babylonians and the Egyptians and treacherously betraying each in turn, deported to Babylon and other regions a fairly large number of Jews. He would have done better to import devils into his domains. The Jews in babylon settled down to wail about their cruel exile "by the waters of Babylon," and to prey upon the natives with usury and every other kind of financial diddling, making Babylon for centuries the largest Jewish city in the world, as it remained long after they betrayed it to Cyrus the Great in 538 B.C., and were rewarded with an ancient Balfour Declaration, entitling them to dominate Palestine. In the time of the Roman Empire, Babylon was the seat of the rulers of the international race in its colonies throughout the civilized world. This is called the "Babylonian Captivity" and deplored by sentimental Aryans who do not perceive what a great (God-sent?) opportunity it gave the godly folk to infiltrate and exploit the civilized world by operating from what was long one of its major commercial centers, comparable to New York city today. [6]

The technique of destroying nations has been much improved since ancient times. Today, our Jewish rulers, instead of deporting Aryans to Asia and Africa, are filling the Aryan nations of Europe and North America with racial enemies and vast masses of anthropoid garbage, which the Aryan nitwits admit as "refugees." Ivor Benson, in an article published in "Liberty Bell" some time ago, pointed out the significant fact that the niggers from territories in the British "commonwealth" who, sent to England to begin the subjugation and destruction of the stupid Anglo-Saxons and Celts, were recruited and supplied with free transportation on airliners by some unidentified financiers, whose race you can readily determine for yourself.

The consequences of the new method of enslavement and extermination by immigration are well depicted in Jean Raspail's brilliant "Camp of the Saints". The Aryans in the United States, who are, of course, much less numerous than the population statistically counted as White, will probably become an actual minority in twenty or twenty-five years, and in some regions (e.g., the Southwest and major cities) massacres of the dumb brutes will probably begin before that time. Well, a nation of imbeciles is unfit to survive anyway, and the boobs will doubtless enjoy swilling beer and squatting in hypnotic trances in from of television screens until their doom overtakes them.

After the conclusive study by Fred Leuchter, whom the Jews are now arrogantly, illegally, and vilely persecuting for his scientific integrity, Werner's new book may finally demolish the fowl Holohoax. So far as I can tell from the review, it proves its point, and further documentation should become available from the Russian sources that released the records that show that only 74,000 persons of all races died from all causes at Auschwitz. Perhaps we shall soon be afflicted with a new kind of yowling "survivors"; they will tell horrible stories about how they suffered when the Germans forced them to live in the midst of a huge concentration of their own people, who naturally did not offer the opportunities for exploitation and extortion they had enjoyed in Aryan lands. They would have preferred to have been among the millions of God's Pets who were exterminated at Auschwitz before they resurrected and slithered into the United States to consolidate their divine race's occupation of it.
Footnotes

1. Hitler barely succeeded in anticipating the Soviet surprise attack; see the article by Victor Suvarov, formerly a member of the Soviet General Staff, in "Liberty Bell", January 1986, pp. 27-39.

2. Hans Schmidt, in the July-August issue of his organization's "Brief", has pointed out that "Schutzaufel" became an improper name when the Fuhrer's Praetorian guard was expanded into an elite army that included thousands of valiant volunteers from almost all the Aryan nations of Europe, and that it is more properly designated by its symbol, the runic characters of SS, which, unfortunately, are not in the fonts of most printers.

3. An article in the "Post Eagle", reprinted in the same issue of "Christian News", points out that the murders at Katyn and comparable crimes were all the work of the Jews, who have always dominated and largely staffed the Soviet secret police, and were especially authorized by Stalin to liquidate Polish opposition to Soviet savagery.


5. He must not be confused with the great Sargon of Agade (Akkad), who, c. 2340 B.C., began the conquests that established a great empire; although ruled by Akkadians, its culture was Sumerian. Sargon, by the way, disguised his obscure origins by inventing the story that was much later used in the Jewish myth about Moses and the bulrushes. The story probably was the source of many other myths, notably the one about Romulus and Remus.

6. The term "Babylonian Captivity" was used metaphorically by Petrarch to describe the removal of the Papal See from Rome to Avignon, which he especially deplored, because while it removed a focus of festering corruption, it also impoverished the inhabitants of the "Eternal City," for which Petrarch felt a cultural and scholarly patriotism. The term was also applied by Martin Luther to the Roman Catholic Church, which, in his estimation, had captured echt Christianity.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
Bushy's homicidal spree in Iraq has taught us lessons that must be learned by everyone who is interested in his own future.

The American boobs were given a conclusive demonstration of the serfdom which they have brought upon themselves. There was not even a pretence of consulting them—or even the den of thieves in the Capitol whom some gullible Americans imagine to be their representatives—before Bushy sent his army to the Persian Gulf and, in effect, imposed on his slaves a special tax, variously estimated at between seventy and one hundred billion dollars. His only regard for his subjects was shown in the routine use of the national lie machine to spray slime in their stupid faces. (1)

(1. I am informed that a well-known journalist, Martin Yant, has written a book to be entitled *Desert Mirage, the True Story of the Gulf War* which will be published by Prometheus Books (now at 59 John Glenn Drive, Amherst, New York; 14228) in the autumn of this year. The book, according to my information, will expose in detail the total dishonesty of the "news" about Iraq that the captive press and television injected into the consciousness (euphemistically called minds) of the American public—but that will be no news to anyone who has watched the operations of the lie machine in recent decades, although a few details may be of some passing interest. The book, it is said, will also expose the means by which Saddam was trapped by the treacherous Americans, and will review the infliction of death or prolonged suffering on millions of Iraqis during and after Bushy's spree. How far the author will dare to go in hinting what forces Bushy served is uncertain; neither he nor his publisher could afford candor on that subject.)

The whole world was taught what the Jews' American janissaries will do to any nation that seriously offends the Holy Race.

The whole world was also treated to an object lesson in the terrible power of the technology that provided the janissaries with weapons more effective than any the writers of "science fiction" had imagined.

One obvious inference from that lesson should be taken to heart by Aryans who dream of an organized resistance to the Masters of the World, whether in this country of elsewhere, and are still thinking in terms of the Eighteenth Century, when frontiersmen and farmers with rifles proved themselves a match for the disciplined troops with which Great Britain tried to restore order in her colonies. Equally anachronistic are men who base plans on the almost insurmountable difficulties encountered by the highly efficient German Army in mountainous territory (especially in the region called Yugoslavia) or, more recently, by the Soviet troops in Afghanistan, where the terrain made it impossible to annihilate guerrilla bands, and the conquerors had to be content with occupying cities and defending their lines of communication from constant harassment by irregular forces that could emerge from and retreat into mountainous wilderness into which tanks and other motorized equipment could not follow them, and observation from the air was largely futile.

Everyone knows, of course, that Saddam had no chance whatsoever of defending his country (assuming he so desired) from the American aggressors, but in the various discussions of the 'miracle weapons' provided by high technology, celestial espionage is given little prominence, so that few now perceived that Saddam would have had no chance,
even if the Americans had not had tanks that aim their guns by infra-red rays and planes that can send bombs accurately down the ventilation shafts or into the front doors of hospitals and schools—if, in short, they had used only the weapons available in the World War of 1939–1945. A convenient summary and appreciation of the effectiveness of the Americans' means of observation is given in *The New Scientist* (London), 27 July 1991.

Long before Bushy attacked it, Iraq had been under continuous observation by the many artificial satellites that the Americans had in orbits that passed above that doomed land or were stationed permanently above it. Saddam had no opportunity whatsoever to make military preparations or move troops without observation. His ability to do anything of importance secretly was no greater than that of the proverbial goldfish in its bowl.

The most phenomenal American device for celestial espionage is the optical "Keyhole' (KH-11), which, in daylight, can, from an altitude of 150 miles, locate, identify, and photograph objects that are nine inches across when it is surveying an area of about six square miles. At night, the Americans relied on "Lacrosse," which operates all the time and is unaffected by darkness or weather, since it uses radar, and can locate and identify objects that measure four feet or larger—obviously adequate to locate a tank or a missile launcher, a truck, or a piece of conventional artillery. Other satellites picture larger areas with resolutions of thirty feet in an area of about 2200 square miles and ninety feet in an area of 21,000 square miles, thus permitting the making of maps that are both detailed and comprehensive, showing not only military installations, factories, hospitals, and other large buildings, but even ordinary houses.

Satellites stationary above Iraq permitted American ships, airplanes, helicopters, tanks, and large vehicles constantly and regardless of weather to determine their exact position on such maps, or to guide missiles to desired targets, with a tolerance of about forty-five feet,. Other satellites operate by infra-red rays and determined the trajectory of Saddam's "Scud" missiles a good two minutes before they reached their targets, thus making it easy to destroy them.

According to General Merrill A. McPeak, Chief of Staff of Bushy's Air Force, the operation in Iraq "was a first war of the space age." That is an exaggeration, but it was certainly the first slaughter of a practically defenceless people by use of "space age" technology. It will not be the last. The janissaries will have to do a great deal of slaughtering before all the earth's *goyim* are content to become docile and mindless livestock needed for the New World Order.

The poor Iraqis had no satellites of their own, of course, but their land was under observation from the satellites of other nations: Russia, France, and independent corporations, known as "SPOT Image" and "EOSAT," which, according to the declared international policy of "open skies," sell to their customers (for very high prices) photographs taken by their satellites. All these sources of information were closed to Iraq, a nation so wicked it had displeased God's Chosen Predators. Whether the independent corporations' righteousness was stimulated by threats from the world's bullies to destroy their satellites if they sold to Satan, is not known.

Professor Peter Zimmerman, now at George Washington University, eventually obtained pictures taken by a Russian satellite on 13 September 1990, the day on which the corps of trained liars in the Pentagon assured Bushy's serfs that they knew that Saddam had in Kuwait an army of 250,000 troops with 2000 tanks and thousands of support vehicles, all poised for an invasion of Saudi Arabia. The announcement from the Pentagon was believed
by many Americans who did not know, and neglected to ascertain, that Iraq was a poor country with a total population of about 14,000,000 Iraqis plus about 4,500,000 domestic enemies. Professor Zimmerman's pictures show a country at peace. Roads and airfields were virtually deserted. Saddam had occupied Kuwait, as the Americans had encouraged him to do, and there were doubtless Iraqi soldiers--how many we shall probably never know--in possession of the occupied territory, but of extensive military forces or preparations there was not sign whatsoever. The great accuracy of the Americans' celestial espionage precludes all possibility of an honest error. The Pentagon's announcement was simply hogwash for Bushy's boobies, and should provide a lesson for Americans who still believe that official pronouncements by their rulers in Washington have any relation to truth, other than by coincidence.

The majority of artificial satellites now in operation are owned by Russia and the United States, but the cooperative European Space Agency, Japan, and Canada are now preparing to launch some improved models of their own. Whether the Holy Land has satellites of its own or relies on its captive nations is not known. India and China are believed to be technologically capable of building and launching satellites.

What is now quite clear is that no country on earth can hope to prepare to defend itself from American-style aggression so long as it is under observation by its enemies. A nation that wants to be independent will have to begin by destroying all satellites that pass over its territory or near enough to it to obtain clear pictures, and by destroying them, it will announce its purpose and so expose itself to "preemptive strikes" to ensure its continued servitude.

The only powers that, so far as is known, now have technological equipment to destroy intrusive satellites are Russia and the United States. It is possible that Japan could provide herself with such equipment quickly.

The only powers that could be ready for war when they destroy satellites are Russia and the United States. Whether a terribly destructive conflict between them is included in the plans for the New World Order is uncertain.

These are data to be taken into consideration when you try to guess the shape of things to come.

Incidentally, it is astonishing that our evangelical dervishes have not seen the opportunity to use theological skill in distortion words and falsifying contexts to produce a wonderful example of "Bible prophecy." In the largely mythical account of the events by which Yahweh's Yids first grabbed Palestine, it is written, "They fought from the heavens: the stars in their courses fought against Sisera." (2)

(2. *Judges*, 5.20. The antecedent of 'they' is 'stars,' as is obvious from the corresponding passage in the Septuagint.)
invented artificial satellites to help his godly race dominate the planet that he gave them?

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

RUSSIAN RIDDLES

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (October 1991)

As I write, the news is that Bushy's Russian pal, Gorby, has been saved from a *coup d'etat* attempted by "hardline Communists." It is quite likely that there was such an attempt by persons whom Gorby wished to eliminate, and it may be that we shall be treated to spectacular trials at which the motive of their wickedness will be disclosed for the edification of credulous Americans as they are taxed some more to shore up the new "democracy." One is, of course, reminded of Stalin's famous liquidation of "old-line Communists" when he, in collaboration with Franklin Roosevelt, began preparations for an attack on Germany and Western civilization.

Sources within the C.I.A. report that that agency believed that the abortive *coup d'etat* was staged to validate an appeal for "aid" from the "democracies," i.e., to justify extorting more subsidies from the tax-paying animals in the United States. No one can suspect the C.I.A. of working for American interests, but it presumably has an elaborate and very expensive apparatus for espionage and intelligence work, second only to the Jews' Mossad, and the reported opinion may represent positive information, which, apparently, is to be withheld from the American boobs.

The press is now filled with nonsense about "people power," supposedly exhibited by the throng that took to the streets in Moscow to demonstrate against the attempted *coup*, whereupon it failed and not a shot was fired. That, of course, gives the whole show away. The chattering of a single machine gun would have cleared the streets in a minute and left them
littered with bodies, a few struck by bullets, many trampled to death as their panic-stricken fellow demonstrators ran for cover.

The only part of the situation in Russia about which we can be absolutely sure is that "things are not what they seem." We can be certain there will be changes, just as we could be certain of change if we strolled into the Metropolitan Opera some day and saw the scenery for *Rigoletto* being struck, although, without inside information, we could not tell whether the next production would be *Aida* or *Turandot* or *La fanciulla del West*.

The scenery for the Bolshoi Ballet, which has had a long run of seventy-three years on the stage in Moscow, is being dismantled. We can only guess what show is scheduled to replace it. It is generally said that the Jews' Communism will be replaced by the Jews' Capitalism, the other side of the counterfeit coin, and that is supposed to comfort Bushy's subjects in the United States as they are forced to sacrifice more of their comforts and work ever harder to nourish and please their fat parasites. But that change would be only superficial.

One of the most significant aspects of Gorby's New Deal, reported in *Liberty Bell*, August 1990, pp. 1-3, was the toleration of Pamyat, an organization that openly and pointedly contrasted the squalor of the present with the remembered and amplified glories of Russia's semi-civilized past under the Czars. The problem then was whether the toleration surprisingly extended to Pamyat was intended to identify patriotic Russians for future liquidation or to strengthen Gorby's regime by appealing to Russian nationalism, as did Stalin when he was preparing to attack Germany. There is nothing about Pamyat today in the news that has reached me, but it appears that a Russian, who, without known contact with that organization, vehemently advocates its policy, has attained a sudden and great popularity, having received more votes in a recent election than the candidate endorsed by Gorby. Vladimir Zhirinovski, leader and probable creator of the brand-new "Liberal Democratic Party," according to a report in the *Daily Mail* (London), 29 July 1991, will oppose Gorby in the election for President in 1992. Zhirinovski is said to have become, within a few weeks, "one of the most famous men in Russia" and to be attracting a popular support that is "snow-balling every day," so that the Soviet press, which though him ridiculous a short time ago, now refers to him with awe as "the Phenomenon."

Zhirinovski's policy is simple. He promises to make Russia again the Holy Mother Russia that she was in 1913. This implies, of course, restoration of the government of the Cars and restoration of the Orthodox Church as the state religion, with scant toleration of other sects, except those that are so small and poor as to be politically insignificant. It presupposes also restoration of the Russian Empire of the Czars. And that means open repudiation of Gorby's New Deal.

When the Jews captured Russia in 1917-18 and finally consolidated their tyranny over it, one of their clever tricks was that of seeming to replace the Russian Empire with a "federation" of "independent socialist republics," corresponding roughly to the provinces of the old Empire. The "republics," needless to say, were as independent of Moscow as a ventriloquist's puppet is independent of its owner. But when the vaudeville show called the United Nations was devised to befuddle suckers with propaganda for the Jews' One World, the sham was used to give the Soviets six votes of "independent republics," which could be used in any farce to vote down the United States, Britain, France, Italy, and Japan together on any issue. Now Gorby's pet project is to modernize the sham by making the
"federated republics" seem to be "independent" while still parts of the federation, but some of them, notably Ukrainia, have taken his "liberation" seriously and propose to set themselves up as real nations.

The "liberation" of the "republics" was the most publicized project of Gorby's "New Deal," and the aborted *coup d',tat* is supposed to have been undertaken to prevent it. What purpose the "liberation" is intended to serve, other than to entertain dunderheads in the United States and Europe, is not clear. Whatever the purpose, it is counter to a restoration of the Czar's Empire, and Zhirinovski, who frankly proclaims a doctrine of Russian supremacy, promises to put the inferior peoples of the old provinces back in their proper place as subjects of an Empire ruled by Russians.(1) This, you will notice, amounts to perpetuation of the relationship that prevailed under the Soviet Empire, when the subject peoples were, for all practical purposes, ruled by Russians who were stooges of the Jews. Under Zhirinovski's plan, the subject peoples will have exchanged savage masters for more civilized ones, who, "nota bene", will not be supervised by Kikes.

(1. It is not clear from the article, and may not have been clear from Zhirinovski's pronouncements, exactly what he means by "Russian." The term obviously includes the Great Russians and probably includes the much smaller population of White Russians, now called Belorussians to avoid the ambiguity of 'White,' which is now more commonly used to distinguish Russians opposed to Judaeo-Communist rule ('White Russians' as opposed to 'Red' [i.e., Judaized] Russians'). But does it include the Little Russians, i.e., the Ukrainians?)

Zhirinovski, in other words, is frankly appealing to the Russians' sense of national identity, so long obfuscated by the "internationalist" drivel of Judaeo-Communist rule.

Zhirinovski is undoubtedly a highly intelligent man with an understanding of contemporary realities. He frankly tells the British that "Soon you'll have to put up barricades in London to keep yourselves safe from the Asian influx." He is predicting only what is obvious to everyone, except the mutton-headed Anglo-Saxons and Celts in Britain, who seem proud that the Jews are filling their country, as they are filling other Aryan lands, with anthropoid garbage from all over the world for the unmistakable purpose of exterminating an Aryan population by miscegenation, subjugation, and eventual massacre. That one prediction is sufficient to prove that Zhirinovski is a "racist," i.e., not a fool.

When we try to estimate Zhirinovski's chances of success, the significant fact is our uncertainty. If we were talking about France or Germany and asked to estimate the chances of a restoration of the Bourbon or Hohenzollern monarchies and the society that accompanied them, we could give the answer immediately and with assurance, even if we made the problem hypothetical by asking what would happen if the two nations escaped from Jewish dominion. But the Russian mentality is what it has always been, an enigma. It is not European.

Spengler, you will recall, regarded the Russians as the people of a new and young civilization, fundamentally different from our own and destined eventually to supplant it. Whether or not he was right in his prognosis, he based it on great and fundamental differences. The Russians are basically a
Slavic people. They probably still retain vestiges of the Nordic blood of the Varangians who created Russia as a nation and they undoubtedly have a very considerable genetic heritage from the many French and Germans whom the Czars, especially Catherine the Great, invited into Russia to promote 'Westernization' of the nation,(2) but the Slavic nation had received a great infusion of the blood of an incompatible and Mongoloid race during the subjugation of the Russians by the successors of Genghis Khan (the Golden Horde) in the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries. It is possible, but far from certain, that the Tartar strain accounts for the common identification of the Russians as an Oriental people (e.g., by Henri Massis in his (*D*efense de l'Occident*). To this must be added heritage of the partly Oriental culture of the Byzantine Empire, notably the Greek Orthodox Church.

(2. For example, George Gautier (Iurii Got’e), whose diary, covering the first years of the Bolshevik rule and ruin of Russia, was discussed in *Liberty Bell*, February 1989, pp. 16-30.)

Despite the efforts of the largely Germanic aristocracy of Czarist Russia to make the country European, it has always and correctly seemed alien and outlandish to Europeans. Russian literature differs generically from European literature. Of the novelists who have been translated into European languages, only Merezhkovski (3) could pass for a European. The others are patently alien, although a very few, like Dostoyevski, seem to have a European mentality that is puzzled by the alien mentality of the Russian mentality they portray. What is more significant, writers like Berdyaev and Ouspenski do not resemble the purveyors of mystical novelties in our world; one has, rightly or wrongly, the conviction that they vouchsafe us a glimpse into the brooding darkness of the natively irrational Russian soul.

(3. Commonly M*rejkowski*. In writing Russian names, I try to give the most common or most consistent spelling in English, without attempting a literal transliteration of the names for which I happen to know the Cyrillic spelling. The spellings in French and German will, of course, differ from the English.)

One could expatiate on this subject at great length. I am concerned here only to remind you that to us, the men of the West, the Russians' character is as alien as onion-shaped domes are to Occidental architecture.(4)

(4. This is not contradicted by the *engouement* of some of our people for things Russian. Light-headed persons have a tropism toward exotic novelties; some dote on Russian art and literature, some rush after Hindu swamis, some enthusiastically misunderstand Chinese Buddhism, and some relish the *pot pourri* of mystic drivel in Theosophy and the "New Age" cults that are currently in vogue.)
The Russian sense of nationality has always included a latent or active antipathy to European culture and civilization. Much of Russian literature in the Nineteenth Century involves, in foreground or background, debates about the extent to which the importation of Western concepts and technics by Catherine the Great and most of her successors was deleterious to the Russian soul. It became customary to blame "the West" for Russian deficiencies, and, paradoxically, there were Russians who refurbished the old notion of Russia as the "Third Rome" (i.e., the successor of the Byzantine Empire of the "Second Rome," Constantinople) by entertaining a hope that Russia would eventually dominate Europe as the Romans had done.

Zhirinovski follows this tradition. He blames "the West" for the Bolshevik horror that was imposed on Russia for more than seventy years, and is quoted as blaming the Germans for that calamity, referring, of course, to the introduction of Lenin and his crew into Russia in a kind of germ warfare. Now Zhirinovski well knows that the Bolshevik conquest of Russia was planned, financed, and directed by Jewish bankers in the United States, Sweden, France, and Germany. And the writer for the *Daily Mail* knows that, too, but deems it indiscreet to disclose that fact and what it implies to the stolid readers of the newspaper. So he gives us darkly ominous hints that Zhirinovski represents a wickedness that, if it prospers, could have dire results for "Europe"--a word he misuses to avoid mention of Europe's masters.

The writer for the *Daily Mail* is shrewd. He perceives a close connection that many will wish to ignore. After interviewing Zhirinovski, he says, he remembered his visit to a newly reopened church in which many Russians, old and young, were lighting votive candles before an icon of the Virgin Mary, the Mother of God. Remembering that scene after his interview with Zhirinovski, he says, he shivered and thought the icon of Mary, "with her inscrutable Byzantine eyes gazing out of an ancient, incense-blacked face, sinister."

The journalist has cause for worry. It is clear that Communism is being thoroughly discredited in Russia today, much as "Capitalism" was discredited in the United States when the Federal Reserve precipitated the so-called Depression in 1930 to prepare for the stealthy Judaeo-Communist take-over of our country, which was disguised as Roosevelt's "New Deal." The journalist has himself given a good illustration of what is happening. He contrasts the Russian government's "food stores," in which one now finds only idle clerks and bare shelves, with the active "free markets," a few blocks away, in which there is an abundant supply of all comestibles, which peasants and entrepreneurs are selling at prices that are often 600% of the official price in the empty "food stores."

The Marxists religion is now discredited in Russia, to the acute embarrassment of its votaries, "Liberal intellectuals" and Liberal clergymen" in the United States and Castro in Cuba. This leaves a vacuum and it is obvious what will immediately fill it. As I have so often remarked in these pages, the Marxian cult is simply primitive Christianity stripped of its fairy tales and thus made to seem atheistic to persons who are too indolent mentally to analyse the superstition. The Marxian Reformation was thus cleverly made to seem an antithesis to traditional Christianity, much as Calvinism in the Seventeenth Century seemed to both its votaries and its adversaries an antithesis to Roman Catholicism. And accordingly individuals who lose one form of the faith jump to what seems to them the opposite pole of the magnet.

So intelligent a man as Whittaker Chambers first flopped over from Protestant Christianity to the ostensibly atheist Christianity of Communism
and then finally flopped back to Roman Catholicism, not realizing that he was merely leaping from one branch of the tree to another. As we all know, that is what was done by almost all of the many American defectors from Communism during the past half-century.

We may take it for granted that the alternative to Communism in Russia is a traditional form of Christianity, and it is noteworthy that the older religion survived under the ostensibly atheistic Judaeo-Communist régime. Now that a general loss of faith in the Marxists cult is being promoted in Russia and its failure demonstrated, it is inevitable that the disillusioned Communists will leap to its supposed antithesis, a Christianity based on wondrous tales about Yahweh & Son, Inc. And in Russia, that means the Orthodox Church will naturally and necessarily bring with it nostalgia for the magnificence and security of Russia before the Jewish occupation, i.e., the Russia of the Czars that Zhirinovski promises to restore. Religion is his greatest asset, and if there were no way of neutralizing the reaction, we could estimate highly the chances for a partial restoration of the Czarists régime—partial, like the restoration of the Bourbons after the fall of Napoleon.

When we consider the religious revival now under way in Russia, we must be sure our minds contain no residue of the tales invented or propagated in the United States by holy men for business reasons. So pervasive was their propaganda that the average American today will be astonished when you tell him that in Soviet Russia public exercise of Christianity was *never* forbidden, that some churches were always open and frequented by fairly large congregations, and that there never was an acute shortage of Bibles which had been printed in large quantities before 1918.

An ostentatious profession of atheism was one of the two most effective devices of Marxists propaganda. As I pointed out in *America's Decline*, it induced many men, who were too intelligent not to recognize the vicious appeal to proletarian malice and greed, to tolerate and even encourage an agitation that countered the clergy's incessant attempts to foster irrationality and to consolidate a tyrannical control over the lives of individuals. It also induced the anti-Communists of the 1920s and their successors to base their opposition on the quicksands of an ambiguous superstition instead of reason and the scientifically ascertained facts of biology—a fatal blunder, of which I listed some of the consequences.

After the Jewish capture of Russia in 1917-1918, the Jewish-Tartar hybrid named Ulyanov, alias Lenin, did embark on a stridently aggressive campaign against religion, being concerned primarily with breaking the power of the Orthodox Church, which, with rare exceptions, had supported the more civilized régime of the Czars and would naturally hope and intrigue for its restoration.(5) The Bolsheviks, who stole everything in sight, naturally confiscated the accumulated riches of the Church and all its property, including many of the larger churches, which were ostentatiously defiled and used for governmental purposes. Although the exercise of religion was never formally forbidden, it was discouraged by strident propaganda and bureaucratic discrimination against, and harassment of, persons who dissented from the Marxists cult. Would-be champions of religion were silenced and often destroyed by methods as tyrannical as those now used in Britain, France, Germany, and Canada to enforce belief in the Jews' Holohoax. And just as most public schools in the United States are compelled to teach the Holohoax to their victims, so schools in the Soviet were forced to teach the spurious atheism of the Marxian cult.
(5. The weakness and cowardice of the Church was shown when its Patriarch, Tikhov, refused to bless the White Armies at a time when they seemed to have a good chance to restore civilization in Russia.)

The official Bolshevik attitude toward religion is epitomized by the law which, by implication, sanctioned the practice of Christianity (and other religions) but forbade the teaching of religion to children under the age of eighteen, it being assumed that their little minds would have been ossified in the schools before they attained that age. The law effectively suppressed religious teaching in the schools, but obviously could not prevent parents from influencing their offspring. The Bolsheviks, of course, wished to destroy the basic unit of human society, the family, but were, on the whole, less successful in Russia in the 1920s than in the United States at the present time.

(6. Needless to say, the Jews who ruled Russia made no serious effort to undermine their race’s religion, although they opposed Zionism, which officially (and hypocritically) called for emigration of all of God's People to their Holy Land. We should always remember that atheism is not incompatible with Judaism, which is essentially a racial religion, sometimes summarized in the maxim, "God *is* the Jewish People." The late Jack Bernstein, in his *Life of an American Jew in Racist, Marxist Israel* (cf. *Liberty Bell*, May 1985, pp. 5-6) was certain that the governors of Israel are atheists; in his second booklet, *My Farewell to Israel, the Thorn in the Middle East* (1985), he notes that the atheist rulers think in terms of the Talmud, the race’s supreme law and embodiment of its hatred of all other races. Maurice Samuel, in his fundamental work, *You Gentiles* (available from Liberty Bell Publications, $6.50 + postage), observes that an atheist Jew instinctively knows that "to be one with his people is to be thereby admitted to the power of enjoying the infinite." That conception is incomprehensible to Aryan minds, but we should not question either the sincerity of the singularly candid author or the accuracy of his description of an innate characteristic of the Jewish soul.)

The efforts to destroy traditional Christianity in Russia continued after the death of Lenin in 1924 and until the expulsion of Bronstein, alias Trotsky, in 1929. Needless to say, there must have been many Christians among the 1,695,913 persons who, according to the official statistics of the Cheka (Secret Police), were murdered in 1921-1922 for no other reason than that they had minds that did not think right. The purpose of the murderers--aside from the sheer joy of torturing and killing helpless human beings--was to destroy the genetic heritage of the best part of the population.

(7. See Paul Knudson's *Aryan Asses* (reprinted from *Liberty Bell*, May 1984), pp. 18-19, where the statistics are broken down into classification by occupation (e.g., 1215 university and college professors, 8800 physicians, 355,250 lawyers, journalists, artists, and writers, etc.).
When Dzugashvili, alias Stalin, had consolidated his power and began to conspire with Franklin Roosevelt to start a devastating war in Europe, he altered the Soviet policy toward religion, since by this time the Orthodox Church had been reduced to total subservience. Without repudiating the official atheism, he quietly encouraged religious groups loyal to his rule so effectively that when the Soviets conducted a census in 1936, *more than half* (55%) of their subjects declared themselves to be religious, while many more doubtless were less candid in answering the census-taker's questions, fearing to compromise themselves in the eyes of the ruling bureaucracy.(8) This is a cardinal fact that you must not disregard in your calculations.


Stalin's encouragement of religion, like his encouragement of Russian nationalism, was, of course, in preparation for the catastrophic war that he and his colleague in the United States finally got under way in 1939, and it was so successful that when his projected invasion of Germany was frustrated by Hitler in 1941, the many Orthodox churches in Russia importuned their god with prayers for a Communist victory over the Germans, who were vile heretics, either Lutherans or atheists. By this time, all anti-religious propaganda in Russia and, no doubt, throughout Soviet territory had been silenced.

It was during that war, in 1943, that the Orthodox Church, which had been without an official head since 1924, ordained a Patriarch to rule the many churches then operating, and the Church once again had funds of its own, subject only to a loose official supervision. Many churches which had been closed and confiscated under Lenin were restored and reopened, and, most important of all, theological seminaries were established to train a new generation of salvation-salesmen. The only religious persecution was directed against the Uniate Churches, which were affiliated with the Roman Catholic Church and so regarded as sympathetic to Europe and the hated civilization of the West, and in this persecution the Orthodox Church and most of the heterodox sects enthusiastically joined, until the last Uniate Church was liquidated in 1948.

Some ineffectual attempts to revive anti-religious propaganda were made before and shortly after the death of Stalin, probably more to encourage faithful Communists and their "Liberal" stooges in Europe and the United States than with a hope of decreasing the religiosity of the majority of Russian citizens. The avowedly religious, who had formed 55% of the population in 1936, probably became a greater proportion in later years. The religious majority was despised by the bureaucrats, who were officially True Believers in the Marxian cult, but had to tolerate the Christians and without overt discrimination. The commissars must have snickered happily when they heard that suckers in the United States were subsidizing fatuous projects to "smuggle Bibles" into Russia and fight "godless Communism" by creating or fostering a "Christian underground". (9)
(9. For a not uninteresting example, see Paul R. Vaulin's dramatic story (purportedly a manuscript heroically smuggled out of Russia), *The Regiment of Kitezh* (Mobile, Alabama; Kitezh Publications, 1977).)

What has happened under Gorby is not, as the press would have you believe, a sudden increase of religiosity in Russia, but instead a "liberalization," which permits the grateful Orthodox and other Churches, once strictly enjoined from all political activity, to agitate in support of his beneficent rule and their increased revenues and influence.

*The Guardian* (which lost something of its character when it moved from Manchester to London) has printed articles by Alexandra Duval Smith on the religious revival in Russia. One article, appropriately headlined "From Marx to Miracles," is principally devoted to the antics of Morris Cerullo, a Jew whose "World Evangelism" is subsidized by American suckers, and who is aggressively pitching the woo for Jesus over Russian television at the expense of the whilom Communist state, obviously with the permission, and probably with the covert endorsement of Gorby and his gang.(10) Cerullo's shows are evidently well produced: an old peasant woman, hobbling along with the help of a cane, gets Jesus while the cameras are focused on her, and, receiving a dose of pep from her Savior, straightens up, throws away her cane, and strides off stage. Another actress goes through the same routine, except that a wheelchair is used instead of a cane. And miracles never cease while the cameras are rolling and Cerullo is spouting. Could there be more convincing proof that Cerullo, like Bakker, Swaggert, Robertson, et al., has Jesus on tap for his customers?

(10. Cerullo is also advertising his Jesus in Hungary, Poland, and Romania, but Zhirinovski is right about one thing: what really matters is what happens in Russia.)

Mrs. Smith turns from the Yid who is selling Jesus to the messiah from Korea, Moon, whose wealth, obtained chiefly from numerous moon-struck lunatics in the United States, enabled him to give Mrs. Gorbachev a *douceur* of $100,000 for pin money or whatever use she chose to make of it. The Moon in person was officially and cordially received by the Jewess's husband, and six hundred "students" from Soviet schools were shipped to Maryland for a "leadership conference" at which the moon-faced Mongoloid probably instructed them in the technique of vending his hokum. Since Moon has never made it clear whether he is Jesus, come back stealthily "like a thief in the night," or a much improved new model of incarnate deity, it is hard to classify his cult, which proposes to "unify" all current witch-doctoring. He is thus an ally or competitor of the bogus Pope (11) in Rome and the many holy men who are working the "Ecumenical" racket.

Mrs. Smith quotes a "protestant priest" (probably Anglican), who laments the activity in what was called East Germany, immediately after the "reunification," of such bizarre cults as the travesty of Hinduism called Hare Krishna, (12) the sexual magic purveyed by the god incarnate in a sleazy shyster who calls himself Bhagwan,(13) and, no doubt, the "New Age" hokum now fashionable in this country.(14) It may be taken for granted that these and similar varieties of sucker-bait will be as assiduously peddled in Russia.


(14. This spiritual dope is marketed in many flavors, as may conveniently be seen from a catalogue of Shambhala Publications, Horticultural Hall, 300 Massachusetts Avenue, Boston. Shambal has published a few useful books, especially a reprint of Walter Scott's edition of the *Hermetica* (4 vol., 1985).)

One of the best-known journalists in England, Michael Jones (who may or may not be an Englishman), is promoting the view that Gorbachev may be a "closet Christian," because (a) on a visit to Britain some time ago, Gorby claimed he had been sloshed in Holy Water (presumably, but not necessarily, at the baptismal font of an Orthodox Church), whence it follows that he must "know the word of God"; (b) it is said that he invokes the Big Boy upstairs "when the microphones have been switched off"; (c) he is in cahoots with John Paul II, the nominal head of the gang that has occupied the Papal See in Rome; and (d) he quoted the Bible at the close of his "summit" conference with Bushy.(15)

(15. The significance of Gorby's religious attitude was, of course, noted at the time of the preceding "summit" palaver, when Gorby and old Ronnie danced the Bunny Hug in Moscow; see *Liberty Bell*, November 1988, pp. 8 ff.)

As we all know, Bushy frequently soothes his American sheep with assertions that this is a "Christian nation" in which he has reluctantly to tolerate atheists, who wickedly use their minds for rational thought instead of blind emotions, but it would be absurd to imagine that he, who has been Director of the ruthless and bloody C.I.A., actually believes such buncombe. It is quite likely, however, that both he and Gorby perceive the great power of theism in keeping sheep content to be herded to pastures and shearing sheds by their shepherds, especially now, when the Marxists religion is being discarded as outworn.
Gorby and the veteran hokum-vendor, Billy Graham, put their heads together not long ago and cooed at each other over Russian television, while Graham proclaimed that the Russian people were "hungry" for Christian fairy tales (just as though the Orthodox Church and others had not been supplying the demand for wonder-stories!). He conducted a "School of Evangelism" for some five thousand native salvation-salesmen, who are presumably now hard at work, seeking customers for Howling Billy's brand of treacle. Now what is important about this is the fact that Graham's hucksters, like the Bible-banging Jewish impresario and the Mongoloid messiah mentioned above, and a score of other sects, including Baptists, Jehovah's Witness, and "New Age" cults, will be operating in open and unscrupulous competition with the revived Orthodox Church, which will therefore find its new prosperity seriously menaced by them.

Jones speaks of an "axis between the Vatican and the Kremlin," and this is probably the most significant item in Gorby's "liberalization," for, as we all know, John Paul II, ruler of the stolen and captive Roman Catholic Church, of which he was never even a member,(16) is actively promoting a world union of all witch-doctors in a "One World" religion, of which the basis will be a claim that all brands of supernatural hocus-pocus— from Christianity and Islam to Judaism and Voodoo—are "spiritually valid" and essentially the same, since they all worship aspects of the One God, the Big Jew up in the clouds. (17)

(16. See the articles cited in Note 11 above.)

(17. Maurice Samuel (op. cit.) notes that Jews always think of Yahweh as a Big Jew, whereas the stupid Aryans never think of their god as belonging to their own race, but are instead willing and even eager to accept an exotic deity who belongs to an alien race.)

There can be no doubt but that Gorby is actively promoting superstition about supernatural beings. It was shortly after his ascent to power that one heard reports that, by a strange inversion, atheists in Russia were being subjected to the bureaucratic harassment that was once directed against Christians. Now one hears reports that even in scientific circles admitted atheism is being forced to go underground, while Soviet scientists are encouraged to adulterate their work with patter about the "paranormal" and even with open religiosity. Typical, perhaps, is a Soviet biologist, Kouznetsov, said to have impressive academic credentials from Soviet universities and from journals that have published his numerous articles in Russian and English, who has discovered that Jesus pays better. He has denounced biological evolution and is now peddling "creation science" to nitwits in Australia. And we may be sure that in Gorby's New Deal, Russian biologists will be under pressure to conform to the Christian denial of the biological facts of race, just as they were under the Communist régime, though with a slightly different emphasis.

And now, believe it or not, "Pravda", the ranking official publisher of books for the Soviet government, is preparing to print and vend several million copies of the Bible to Russians who have caught the epidemic of superstition about fictitious gods.(18)
With these facts in mind, it is easy to foresee what will happen religiously in Russia during the next few years. The Orthodox Church will face strenuous competition from such rabble-rousing dervishes as Cerullo, Graham, and Moon, and from many other vendors of supernatural pap. It is likely, furthermore, that it will be afflicted with home-grown heresies, as it was in Czarist times, when it was bedeviled with *Raskolniki* ("schismatics"), most of whom professed to be as orthodox as the Orthodox Church, only more so, and with many extraordinarily bizarre secret cults. The diversity of competing cults will create a kind of spiritual anarchy that will severely contract the authority of the Orthodox Church.

(19. For example, the sect called *Khlysti* ("flagellants") to avoid the really shocking name they chose for themselves, *Khristi* ("Christes"); they were founded by Yahweh in person, who incarnated himself in a peasant named Daniel Philippov, and incarnated his only begotten son in a certain Ivan Suslov, who, to improve on his earlier act, was crucified twice and twice arose from the dead. The strangest secret cult emulated the insane piety of Origin and frankly called themselves *Skoptsi* ("enuches," in the strict sense of *eunuchus* as distinguished from *spado*). The pudgy creature named Malenkov, who had a brief career as nominal head of the Soviet, is said to have been a member of this sect.)

It is likely that the diversity of competing cults will serve Gorby's ends and neutralize Zhirinovski. If the Patriarch and hierarchy of Orthodox Church support the reactionary, there will probably be a schism within it, and even if there is not, competing sects will create a confusion that neutralizes its power. The Orthodox Church will be under pressure to join the bogus Pope's "Ecumenical" union of witch-doctors, and if it does, it will have to repudiate Zhirinovski, thus ending its chances of regaining the supremacy it enjoyed under the Czars, just as the Papacy in the 1920's repudiated its only stalwart supporters in France, the able men who directed *Action Fran‡ise*. In either case, Zhirinovski will disappear after having rallied a body of Russian reactionaries who will hopefully lend themselves to manipulation in intrigues that will promote the "New Deal."

Russia will now be bubbling with lots of "democracy" and "evangelical faith," thus making it obviously righteous to squeeze an estimated one hundred and seventy billion dollars ($170,000,000,000) out of Bushy's serfs, and thus precipitating the total economic ruin and prostration that is now the inescapable destiny of the American boobs, whose stupidity
equals or surpasses that of the Russian half-wits who brought the horrors of Judaeo-Communist butchery on themselves in 1917. (20)

(20. For an intelligent contemporary's perception of their fatuity at the time, see the work cited in Note 2 *supra*)

If you wish to form hypotheses about the immediate future, remember that neither Gorby nor Bushy is indispensable and can be fired by their superiors whenever that seems expedient. In Russia there is a man named Yeltsin, the supposed hero of the aborted *coup d',tat*, who currently enjoys among our childish "conservatives" a popularity second only to that of Jesus the Christ. It is too early to tell whether he is a stooge or a replacement. In the United States, some observers, who remember the "Watergate" scandal that was created to force the resignation of Nixon *after* he had been reflected by a large majority, are now speculating about the purpose of the current scandal, called "October Surprise," based on an allegation that Bushy secretly flew to Paris to induce the Iranians not to release their American hostages until after the election in 1980 to ensure the election of Reagan. That is nonsense. The hostages in Teheran and the disgrace of the half-hearted and bungled attempt to rescue them had been generally forgotten by the public, whose attention in the autumn of 1980 was focused on more important matters, such as football games. Men who remembered the hostages recognized their prolonged detention as one of the crimes of Carter. In the election, Reagan was given 489 electoral votes, Carter, 49. It would be rash to claim that if the hostages had been released before the election, Carter might have obtained as many as 50 votes. If the secret journey took place, it may have been to arrange something like a deal involving a supply of arms to Iran, and Khomenei, who knew something about American treachery, naturally delayed release of the hostages until the promised weapons had been delivered and found satisfactory. Alternatively, Bushy's mission could have been private business, comparable perhaps to his joint ventures with Noriega in Panama, which were terminated, for some reason still unknown, when Bushy, treacherously and in flagrant violation of all international law and simple human decency, sent the army that he owns into Panama to capture Noriega, having, of course, first warned the Jewish soldiers who were in charge to leave. (The pretext, of course, was a bad joke, the fake "War on Drugs" that is still used from time to time to confuse the American boobs and strengthen their chains.) The "October Surprise" scandal can, like "Watergate," be kept simmering until it is desired to use it to delude the serfs about the reason for a political change, but it is more likely that Bushy's involvement in the C.I.A.'s Bank of Credit and Commerce International could be exposed and made into a much more sensational scandal, one that would seem to make impeachment and conviction of Bushy inevitable, with whatever change in the tenancy of the White House is desired at that time.

The only thing you can be sure of is that whatever happens will be planned and effected to add to the afflictions of the Jews' American sheep.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
As we all know, Bushy is using his American thralls to force on the world a New World Order of which the main outlines have long been known. Perhaps it will be well to remind ourselves of an authoritative description of it thirty years ago, which some of us may have forgotten.

The weekly magazine *Look*, which had a circulation of eight million before it ceased publication, invited a number of national "leaders" to describe in 1962 what they believed the world would be like a quarter of a century later. The answers, published in the issue dated 16 January 1962, were, for the most part, superficial or evasive, but a specific and perhaps indiscreet reply was made by the well-known mass murderer, David Ben Gurion, then the Prime Minister of Kikistan, commonly called Israel.

His forecast has proved itself accurate, since he held a fairly high position in the great race that makes things happen, although the New Order is now, for some reason, a little behind his schedule.

His disclosure of the planned future, published in the magazine together with a photograph of his ugly and sinister countenance, contained four specific predictions.

1. "The Cold War will be a thing of the past. Internal pressure of the constantly growing intelligentsia for more freedom in Russia and the pressure of the masses for raising their living standards may lead to a gradual democratization of the Soviet Union."

Needless to say, the talk about "intelligentsia" is mere persiflage, since the actual mechanism of change must not be exposed or even hinted, but it is obvious that by 1962 the High Command of the Master Race had decided to liquidate the Judaeo-Communist regime in Russia and replace it with the rule now being prepared by Gorbachev and his crew, which will, of course, differ fundamentally from what is thought assured or likely by the dunces who are now celebrating "the end of Communism."
The reason for the Sheenies' decision must be conjectural, but perhaps it was decided that the official and overt Communism of the Marxist cult was no longer a very useful tool in subverting and destroying European and North American nations and could advantageously be replaced by the same thing under a different name, such as 'democracy,' as in the United States.

This accurate prediction has a curious pendant, of which you may wish to guess the significance. According to Ben Gurion, the U.S.S.R. would become a "federated Eurasian state," which would be the only territory on the globe not under the direct rule of the Jewish Empire. We may assume that Russia would first be mongrelized and thus made impotent, but the reason for this strange exception remains obscure.

One possible plan may be in keeping with Lord Bushy's recent announcement that he intends to destroy all American weapons that would be of use in a war with the reorganized and renamed Soviet--destroy them, of course, without even pretending to consult his American subjects, who, by this time, must have learned that they no longer have anything to say about what their Tyrannos does with their property, their lives, or the country that once was theirs.

It seems likely that the present plan calls for a period of racial war and total anarchy after the crash of the already bankrupt United States. After there has been enough delightful killing of Aryans, Russian troops could be brought in as the usual "peace-keeping forces" or, alternatively, Russia could find a pretext for declaring war and adding to the destruction with a generous use of nuclear weapons, after which the same Soviet troops would move in and enact in this country the atrocities they inflicted on the Germans in 1945-47. (1) If any Americans remained among the destitute and brutalized survivors, they would welcome the interposition of the world's great-hearted sovereigns in Jerusalem to end the terror, and would probably formally declare all Jews to be gods--as, of course, right-thinking Americans should do now and end their hypocritical face-saving pretense that they still have a choice.

(1. A detailed and documented account of the behavior of the ferocious savages in Russian uniform who, financed and equipped by the American people, advanced into and overran German territory on the Eastern Front was published in 1966 by the Informations und Dokumentationszentrum of the government of the western third of Germany in Bonn under the title, *Silesian Inferno*. The records, compiled by Karl Friedrich Grau, with an introduction by Professor Ernst Deuerlein, were published in English. (It does not appear from my copy that there was a corresponding publication in German.) The investigation and compilation of evidence was probably begun during the régime of Konrad Adenauer, who although married to a Jewess, was able to prevent the World Destroyers from obtaining, by flourishing their newly invented and foul Holohoax, the total power they now wield over the helpless nation through the traitors they have installed in power at Bonn. The book is said to be unobtainable in German now. Yahweh's race doubtless wishes Germans to forget the horrible suffering of their own people while they are made to moan, weep, and pay for the imaginary suffering of Kikes in the wild fictions they like to tell with a straight face while inwardly laughing at the Aryan boobs who can believe such absurd tales. Thanks to the covert kindness of a German who evidently holds some vulnerable position, I have a photocopy of the book and will discuss it in some future issue of *Liberty Bell*.)
2. "On the other hand [in contrast to Russia], the increasing influence of the workers and farmers, and the rising political importance of men of science [!], may transform the United States into a welfare state with a planned economy [like Communist Russia's]."

Disregard, of course, the nonsense about "workers and farmers" etc., which is merely the kind of patter by which a magician distracts your attention from what he is really doing, but it is again patent that by 1962 the Jews had already planned the work of their Congress in Washington and their Presidential appointees, most recently Ronnie Reagan and Bushy, in subjecting their American subjects to tyrannical oppression such as was never even attempted in Communist Russia, where there were limits to the imposition of "welfare" and not even Stalin at his worst dared legislate "racial equality" and force Russians to labor for the comfort and superiority of niggers and mongrels.

The plan doubtless also includes the total oppression of the American boobs which will occur in the immediately coming years in the guise of efforts to avert or postpone the inevitable bankruptcy and total ruin of the idiot nation. (2)

(2. Needless to say, the stupid kulaks who are now so pleased with themselves because they can afford to pay $3000 for a grill to cook steaks out-of-doors, and $89,000 for a well-built automobile, will be among the first to be liquidated and will squeal like stuck pigs when they join the *Lumpenproletariat*. Assuming that the wimps retain some residual manhood, now latent, they will probably be material for any revolutionary tyranny, no matter how absurd or desperate, that will promise them a restoration of the Paradise from which they were so suddenly booted. They might even be useful in American groups clandestinely organized for underground resistance.)

Whether or not there will follow the chaos predicted about the United States will, of course, eventually become a territory of the Jewish Empire, but perhaps only ten to twenty years after the date set in Ben Gurion's schedule.

3. "Western and Eastern Europe will become a federation of autonomous states having a Socialist and democratic régime."

That was a seemingly implausible prediction in 1962, but, of course, it is precisely the "United Europe" that is being formed today, as the pack of traitors who call themselves "Tories" in England herd Britain, the one country outside Scandinavia that could stand aloof, into the continental melting pot, which will be dominated, needless to say, by the demands of the anthropoid vermin with which the respective countries are now being stuffed in implementation of the great Jewish scheme of world conquest, described by Ivor Benson in the article reprinted in the October issue of *Liberty Bell*. Europe at present seems destined to become a continental Camp of the Saints. (3)

(3. The psychic disease that makes Europeans, including even the Swiss, who once refused to admit immigrants of even their own race, fill their
countries with anthropoid refuse was well described and analysed by Jean
Raspail in his prophetic novel, which everyone should read. It is available
from Liberty Bell Publications, $8.50 + postage.)

4. "All other countries [i.e., except the Eurasian federation'] will become
united in a world alliance, at whose disposal will be an international
police force. All armies will be abolished, and there will be no more wars.
In Jerusalem, the United Nations (a truly United Nations) will build a
Shrine of the Prophets to serve the federated union of all continents; this
will be the seat of the Supreme Court of Mankind to settle all
controversies among the federated continents, as prophesied by Isaiah."(4)

(4. See the ravings of Isaiah, especially 49.22-23: "Thus sayeth the Lord
God, Behold, I will lift up my hand to [i.e., against] the Gentiles, and
set up my standard [as a sign of conquest] to the people; and they [as
slave nurses] shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall
be carried upon their shoulders. / And kings shall be thy nursing fathers,
and their queens thy nursing mothers they shall bow down to thee with their
face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet." 60.10-12: "The
sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister
unto thee.... / Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall
not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee [all] the forces
[resources] of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought [to lick
the dirty feet of the Sheenies]. / For the nation and kingdom that will not
serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted." 52.1:
"Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments,
O Jerusalem, the holy city; for henceforth there shall no more come into
thee the uncircumcised and the unclean." Note the schizophrenia typical of
the race: Jerusalem will be filled with enslaved *goyim*, but will also be
kept pure from contamination by those uncircumcised swine.)

It was also prophesied in one of the Dead Sea Scrolls that was published
before the Judaeo-Christian censorship was clamped down to avert
embarrassing revelations about the two early Jewish hoaxes. (5) I quote
from the translation by Professor Theodore H. Gaster (New York, Doubleday,
1956), p. 297: "Zion, rejoice exceedingly, and shine forth, O Jerusalem,
with songs of joy, and let all the cities of Judah exult! Let thy gates be
continually open that the wealth of nations may be brought into thee, and
let their kings minister unto thee, and that oppressed thee make obeisance
to thee, and lick the dust of thy feet."

(5. Publication of the long-withheld scrolls has now begun, but appears to
be limited to texts that the Judaeo-Christian censorship judged more or
less innocuous. As for the rest, probably including texts that would
confirm the true origins of the Judaeo-Christian cult, we should not forget
that the Jews, immediately after they captured Jerusalem and their soldiers
occupied the international Institute that was custodian of the scrolls,
boasted that scrolls had been sealed up in lightless vaults (supposedly
because they were being destroyed by a mysterious virus that had suddenly
become active after twenty or more centuries of burial in caves) and would
never again be seen by anyone.)
Not only did Ben Gurion describe succinctly the New World Order that Yahweh's brood is determined to force upon the world; he also made it clear that the Jews' Universal Empire has been his hybrid race's goal for more than twenty-two centuries. That should not be surprising to Christians who have read their holy book while awake and believe in "Bible prophecy." They may even believe that what destroys all nations that refuse to serve the Jews is their strange god--and, if they accept the Yiddish aphorism, "God *is* the Jewish People," they will be right.

When the New World Order is established, it will be incontrovertible proof that our race is what the Jews say it is, "eine minderwertige Rasse," an inferior race. (6) It is simply a fact of nature that the only proof of a race's superiority is its survival and its expansion at the expense of other races. And if the expansion is achieved, not by valor in honest war, but by cowardly intrigues, covert conspiracy, and slimy perfidy, that may be offensive to the Aryans' idiosyncratic morality, but the real world recognizes only the fact of triumph, no matter how attained. It may be that the mammoths were made indignant by the iniquity and moral turpitude of the mobs of cowardly little savages who trapped and exterminated them, but mammoths nevertheless became forever extinct.


The Supreme Court of Mankind is already in session in a kind of pilot study. An unfortunate Aryan, an American citizen named Demjanjuk, was kidnapped, with the help of the Jews' scoff-law-government in Washington, and hauled to the Holy Land to amuse the people whose instinct for cruelty is so great that they cannot even kill cattle except in a way that maximizes the atrocious suffering of the hapless animal at the hands of a *kosher* butcher. He was probably beaten and tortured physically, but he was also the victim of a prolonged, especially subtle and vicious form of mental torture, sometimes used by the Inquisition and most vividly described in the best-known short story by Villiers de L'Isle-Adam. The technique of "Torture by Hope" is to seize an innocent man, condemn him to death, and then keep him in prolonged suspense by providing fallacious hopes of escape. Demjanjuk has for years been subjected to that cunningly protracted torture, as witnesses were produced to lie and identify him as a person who had the sobriquet 'Ivan the Terrible,' thus ensuring Demjanjuk's eventual death at the hands of his inhuman captors; then witnesses were produced to deny that he was 'Ivan the Terrible' (who was probably merely a figment of Kikish imagination and mendacity anyway), thus giving hope of a reprieve from the sentence of death that had obviously been imposed on him when he was kidnapped, even before it was officially affirmed by a "court" after a mockery of a trial.

Poor Demjanjuk was not only tortured by the repeated uncertainty about the lying identification, but also almost constantly while he was on trial, as his attorneys argued points of law that incited some hope in his mind until the "court" in charge of the torture either denied the attorneys' motions or granted them and then proceeded to make the "victory for the defense" nugatory.
The consequences of this kind of subtle torture, sadistically prolonged for years, are irremediable. It does not really matter, except to the man's wife and children, whether Demjanjuk is eventually murdered or is released as the mere husk of what was once a man. He is providing amusement for God's People, who dance in the streets whenever they hear of the operations of their brand of "justice," but he is the only victim now on hand, although the Sheenies who own the United States are said to have about two hundred and fifty persons under surveillance, to be kidnapped as soon as the torture chamber in Jerusalem has finished with Demjanjuk.

Things will be better when the Supreme Court of Mankind really begins to operate. Hundreds of Aryans can be abducted, kept on display in cages, and tortured simultaneously, thus producing perpetual dancing in the streets by Yahweh's bloody pets.

It would be bootless to enumerate the joys that will come when the "prophecy" of Isaiah is at last fulfilled, but one thing is certain. Under the New World Order Americans will need to have supple limbs so that, whenever they see or smell a Sheeny, they can promptly drop to their knees and knock their foreheads against the pavement three times, in veneration of the living Gods ("God *is* the Jewish People!). By that time, probably, Americans will think no more of the reflex action than does your dog when you whistle for him.

But in the New World Order, Americans who do not instantly learn what behavior is proper to their status in One World will bitterly wish their mothers had had abortions.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
The picture above [not shown] is reproduced from the cover of *Science News*, 7 September 1991, where it appears without identification or explanation to call attention to an article about the effect of excessive use of cocaine on the foetus of pregnant women. It is obviously an advertisement that appeared in many newspapers in the 1890s or early 1900s and was also issued as a handbill printed in colors.

The advertisement comes from a time when cocaine (1), a tincture prepared from the leaves of the coca plant, was carried in stock by all pharmacies and available to any purchaser. It was generally used as an analgesic and local anaesthetic in ophthalmology and dentistry, where compounds of it are still employed. The cocaine drops here advertised were undoubtedly effective and infallibly relieved toothache; a small vial of them was certainly worth the cost, fifteen cents (real money, not the intrinsically worthless trading stamps printed by the fraud called the Federal Reserve). If the drops were now available, I would suggest that you keep some on hand.

(1. Cocaine (C17H21NO40) [numbers in subscript] is sometimes called *benzoylemthyl ecgonine* by persons who, for some reason, wish to avoid the common term.)

As everyone knows, a seven-percent solution of cocaine was taken intravenously by Sherlock Holmes when he had no absorbing problem to occupy his mind; in two or three of the stories Dr. Watson mildly remarks that habitual reliance of cocaine may be deleterious to health. Cocaine is also a stimulant, like chocolate, that provides energy and temporarily replaces food; the leaves of the coca (2) plant are chewed (with a little powdered lime) by the natives in Chile, Peru, and Bolivia, giving them remarkable powers of endurance, and the leaves are probably necessary for hard labor at high altitudes in the Andes. Cocaine was used as a mild stimulant in the Edwardian Age.

(2. Coca (*Erythroxylon coca*), the source of cocaine, must not be confused with another South American plant, cacao (*Theobroma cacao*), the source of chocolate, a drug which produces similar but much milder effects.)

As he remarks in his memoirs, Harry Elmer Barnes, when he worked as a clerk in a drug store to earn money for college, commonly sold cocaine to customers. So did countless other men employed in pharmacies. It was recommended by many physicians, (3) who naturally did not write prescriptions for a medicine available over the counter in every pharmacy and in many general stores. Proprietary tonics containing cocaine as the active ingredient were on sale everywhere and obtainable from Sears, Roebuck & Co. and other mail-order houses. Cocaine was also the active ingredient of a patented beverage, frankly called "Coca-cola," that was then coming into general use and was especially commended and promoted by "temperance workers" as a pleasant and wholesome substitute for beer, wine, and whisky, which contained the diabolical and soul-destroying drug called alcohol.
Holy men were probably yapping about cocaine. They are always yapping about something in a disgruntled effort to regain the power and pleasure they had in the Great Age of Protestantism, when they could imprison sinners who danced, engaged in mummery, witnessed theatrical performances, celebrated Christmas, (4) or otherwise offended their strange God; when they could punish persons who laughed on Sunday by putting them in the stocks and exposing them to rotten tomatoes and similar missiles thrown in their faces by the jeering rabble, while God's men chortled with satisfied righteousness.

(4. You will recall that John Evelyn in his diary describes the incident in which he and some close friends, who had foregathered to celebrate secretly the traditional rites of Christmas, were denounced by some spy or informer, and were surprised and caught, *flagrante delicto*, by a file of soldiers who arrested them for criminal merriment.)

As I vaguely recall--the point is not worth the effort of looking it up--in Massachusetts and Illinois the social reformers did procure legislation intended to make cocaine and similar drugs available only on prescription, to the profit of the medical profession (in those far-off days it was a profession, not a business). But in the years around 1900 the holy men and their sedulous apes, "do-gooders," chiefly fat-headed women, were concentrating their efforts on routing Satan's chief lieutenant, the Demon Rum, and on prohibiting use of the devil's weed in the wicked form of cigarettes. (5) They did succeed in inducing prohibition of alcoholic beverages in five or six of the more rustic states (6) and in quite a few backward towns or similar localities, and in prohibiting cigarettes in Wisconsin, Kansas, and perhaps some other states in which Bible-banging was endemic.

(5. It should be noted that tobacco was evil when used in cigarettes, but not when used in cigars, which were smoked by politicians who would not have tolerated curtailment of their own favorite means of relaxation, and not when smoked in pipes or used as snuff, for there was a limit to the meddling that farmers and the like would endure from dervishes. Cigarettes were comparatively expensive and chiefly smoked by college students and other fashionable young men, although they were also used in private by some women who were so immoral they put powder on their shameless faces.)
As I have frequently pointed out before, (7) in the Nineteenth and early Twentieth Centuries opium was also on sale in all pharmacies, especially in the form of its tincture, laudanum, and kept on hand in many households, as is aspirin today, for the relief of insomnia, headaches, and arthritic and rheumatic pain. The most common derivative of opium, morphine, for injection by hypodermic syringe, was also freely available, recommended by many physicians as a sedative and anodyne, and was warmly commended by some reformers as a means of ending dependence on nasty alcohol. Chemists produced, by fairly intricate processes, other derivatives of morphine, which had limited use. (8)

(7. Especially in *Liberty Bell*, July 1987, pp. 9-11; February 1990, pp. 11-14.)

(8. What is now the best known and most widely used derivative, diacetylmorphine, was developed by the Bayer Corporation, which became the foremost producer of drugs to alleviate pain and comparable distress. The corporation marketed with great success both acetylsalicylic acid, for which it devised the trade name 'aspirin,' and diacetylmorphine, to which it gave a name with commendatory connotation, 'heroin.' The latter was specifically approved and recommended by the American Medical Association as an alternative to morphine, especially when hypodermic injection was to be avoided. See David F. Musto, *The American Disease: the Origins of Narcotics Control* (New Haven, Connecticut; Yale University Press, 1973).)

When cocaine, laudanum, and similar narcotics were comparatively inexpensive and available to everyone, there was no problem of 'drug addiction.' That is a highly significant fact and worthy of your best attention.

There was no problem (except in the clamor of the "unco'guid") because our racial ethos had not yet been nullified by our enemies and fools, and we still retained, on the whole, the sanity of common sense.

It was known, of course, that the drugs in question could become addictive through excessive or continual use of them, but most things are addictive. Aspirin and all somniferent and 'tranquilizing' medicines are notoriously addictive. Coffee, tobacco, and sweetmeats undoubtedly are, and sugar can produce a compulsive addiction. (9) Old men, who can remember a time when college athletics were an activity of actual undergraduates, instead of a business with ignorant but highly paid performers, (10) may have known young graduates who had become so addicted to strenuous daily exercise that they found it difficult and painful to adjust to sedentary employment.

(9. I was once acquainted with a young Englishwoman from a good county family, an undergraduate in one of the Oxford women's colleges, who could make a two-pound box of chocolate creams evaporate faster than a drop of ether. She could have been a pretty blond, but at seventeen or eighteen she was already uncomely and unpleasantly pudgy, having sacrificed face and
figure to her bulimia. She was said to be doing passable work in her college, but her mentality, possibly affected by her vice, was apparent in her denigration of her family's social position and her poise as an "intellectual" who (c. 1930) told everyone, "I'm awffy keen about Laybah; ahen't you?")

(10. Not long ago a nigger coach in a large university was accustomed to offer $80,000, a sports-model automobile, and, by implication, a copious supply of White whores to long-legged and long-armed niggers whom he wanted to hire to play basketball for his institution. Some of his prospects were so stupid that they boasted of the offer to everyone they knew and tried to use it to obtain more largesse from other "educational" institutions, so there was a minor scandal that took a little while to hush up, but I am told that the practice is now virtually universal.)

All forms of addiction are psychic as well as physical, and craving for the sensations produced by the drug is probably more potent than the strictly physiological reaction of a body accustomed to it. Some of the most baneful addictions, indeed, produce no physical symptoms. A recent "survey" reports that Americans (including children) spend an average of seven hours a day staring at their boob-tubes, usually in a state of hypnotic trance, the consciousness receiving impressions without the intervention of thought. In its effect on our people, that form of addiction is far more baneful than the total of addiction to cocaine, heroin, marijuana, 'crack,' and similar drugs.

In the era before there was a "drug problem," it was known, of course, that some men and even women became ruinously addicted to cocaine and opium, just as a great many became hopelessly addicted to whisky or gin or even beer, but it was rationally assumed that, with a very few possible exceptions in extraordinary circumstances, the addicts were, in the words of the eminent British pharmacologist, Edward Morell Holmes, weak-willed "moral imbeciles" who were commonly also "addicted to other forms of depravity." It was also rationally taken for granted that the sooner such individuals rid society of themselves, the better. Although sentimental women may squawk, that is simply true—a necessary truth enforced by biological processes and ignored only by nations that are themselves not fit to survive in the harsh reality of the natural world. That may seem cruel to persons addicted to lying to themselves about the real world, but it is the common sense that is apparent to everyone not hopelessly addicted to hallucinatory drugs or superstitions.

For example, in Trollope's "Doctor Thorne," perhaps the best volume in the Barchester series, Sir Louis, the son of the "nouveau riche" engineer, Scatchard, destroys himself with brandy—and a very good thing it is too, for everyone concerned. (11) A friend kindly sent me a whole sheaf of cuttings from newspapers in San Francisco and Sacramento that describe the prevalent and almost epidemic addiction to "crack" (synthesized amphetamines) and "ice" (crystallized methamphetamine), relatively cheap substitutes for cocaine and heroin. Assuming that the addicts interviewed or seen by the journalists were accurately described, it is sheer madness for a society to waste money in efforts to save such creatures from themselves. Despite the journalists' obligatory efforts to conceal the facts of race, it was obvious that most of the addicts were animated garbage that should never have been admitted to, or subsidized in, this country, while a comparatively few were degenerates of our race.
(11. The novel is realistic (except for the probability that Sir Louis also had vices of which Victorian readers were determined to remain ignorant), and you need only consider how doleful would have been the catastrophe, had not Sir Louis removed himself from a world that he encumbered. You may take this as an instance of what happened many times in Victorian society, almost always with benefit to innocent and decent persons, though sometimes with regrettable hardship or sorrow to others.)

A sane society, instead of wasting its resources on efforts to salvage such worthless wreckage, would tacitly encourage all such addicts to eliminate themselves as soon as possible, thus mitigating the most noxious and dangerous form of environmental pollution.

The nature of what is called 'addiction' is generally misunderstood. The effects are largely determined by heredity, i.e., both by intellectual capacity, which is entirely genetic and only elicited or blighted by education, and by a genetically determined propensity to addiction.

De Quincy was brilliant, even as a boy; he became addicted to opium to relieve neuralgia when he was nineteen or twenty, but that did not prevent him from becoming one of the great and universally acknowledged masters of English literature. He was the master of his addiction, not enslaved by it. When it became harmful, he was able to discontinue the use of opium, to resume it later when he needed an anodyne to sorrow, and again to discontinue use of the pleasurable narcotic. There is no evidence that he sustained any demonstrable physical or mental injury from his use of opium.

I have known several men who became, by heredity, so addicted to alcohol that they were notorious alcoholics. Some had the will-power to break their addiction when it became obviously injurious; some did not, including the most brilliant, who had known what tendency he had inherited and foreseen the probably inevitable results of beginning to drink spirituous liquors. That was deplorable, but he might also have inherited a cardiac weakness or a susceptibility to cancer that would likewise have condemned him to a premature death. A friend of mine would have been considered an alcoholic, had it been generally known that he needed a fifth of the best bourbon every day when he was engaged in intensive intellectual work, but when idle and at leisure he was not at all dependent on bottled stimulus.

Everyone knows instances of addiction to drugs that has unfortunate results. A friend of mine knows a business man who had a well-established and prosperous local business until he became addicted to the use of cocaine. Now the business is on the verge of bankruptcy and the man himself will probably be convicted to murderous assault with a knife on a chance acquaintance. (12) You doubtless know of many similar instances.

(12. My friend had not thought of inquiring whether the business man had sought help from a psychiatrist, who may have used the synthetic drug that was recently identified as causing homicidal mania in men. The effects on women are quite different. In the only case of which I have heard, a middle-aged woman, employed as a clerk and cashier, caught in one of the "health maintenance" schemes now widely promoted, was given 'Prozac' by a psychiatrist to whom she was sent by the clinic; the results were wrinkling
and premature aging of the face, inability to stand for any considerable length of time, frequent lapses of memory, and sporadic mental confusion approaching incoherence. When a threat of a suit for malpractice frightened the psychiatrist into releasing the victim, she recovered from all the effects of the drug in a few weeks on a diet that included an abundance of vitamins and necessary minerals.)

We must, as rational men, ignore all of the hysteria aroused to promote Bushy’s fake “war on drugs,” which is designed, first, to destroy the few remaining legal provisions that should protect Americans from total servitude and to place them entirely at the mercy of Federal terrorists, and second, to aid the major merchants in the narcotic-drug industry, including “our” C.I.A., (13) many politicians in high office, (14) and, according to reports published from time to time in *The Spotlight*, Bushy himself, by suppressing unauthorized competition from independent dealers and cut-rate producers.


(14. Len Martin, in his *Godfathers of North Dakota* (Detroit Lakes, Minnesota, Pro-American Press, 1987), quotes sworn testimony by Daniel Murray, who averred that he served as messenger for the Attorney General of North Dakota, carrying shipments of cocaine and occasionally marijuana from Florida for the huge criminal organization headed by the Governor of the state. The drugs were only a small part of the total corruption of government, including judges, lawyers, banks, and politicians, in a state which most of us consider agrarian and so probably retaining some of the whilom virtues of our people. It is, however, lousy with Jews. Cf. the mention of the Dakotas in *Instauration*, December 1987, p. 23.)

There are two basic facts that we must recognize.

Almost all of the transport and vending of cocaine, heroin, etc. (as distinct from the financiers and directors of the wholesale business) is performed by members of the sacrosanct “minorities,” i.e., our racial enemies, most of them imported into the United States by the international conspiracy described by Ivor Benson in the October issue of *Liberty Bell*. A very large proportion of those drugs are purchased by the same biological trash. There is no point in talking about this major part of the present “drug problem” so long as Americans elect to live in a garbage dump. If they do not, they will prove that the *boobus Americanus* is not a viable species of animal life, and again the problem will be nugatory. It need not, therefore, concern us here.

Our *only* legitimate interest is in members of our own race.

We must begin by sharply distinguishing natural drugs, principally cocaine, opium, morphine, and cannabis (hashish, marijuana), (15) of which the effects have long been generally known and should be anticipated by anyone
who uses them, and the thousands of synthetic drugs now in use, of which the total effects are unknown even to the experts who have pronounced them "safe" on the supposition that men and mice are physiologically equal, which are generally and often recklessly administered by physicians and psychiatrists to trusting patients who are usually not informed of even the expected effects and have no real chance to decide for themselves whether they want the medication with the risks it may involve. Some of these synthetic drugs (e.g., lysergic acid diethylamide) are also sold clandestinely to gullible customers or surreptitiously given to persons whom it is wished to destroy. We are now talking only about the natural and well-known drugs.

(15. The total effects of marijuana are still in dispute, and some "conservatives," such as William F. Buckley, advocate making it again generally available. It has been in use in the United States for a long time. It was around 1930, as I recall, that the leader of a small dance band told me that White men could not reproduce the nigger noise then in vogue for dancing without deranging their nervous systems by use of marijuana to produce the necessary reflexes. The current efforts to stop the production of marijuana by employing armies of vagrant spies to detect and uproot plants of *Cannabis sativa* forces the United States to rely on imports for an indispensable industrial material (hemp).)

When the effects of a drug are common knowledge, use of it in a free society should depend only on the decision of each individual. If, unlike modern Americans, we value personal liberty, either as a matter of racial principle or as a biologically salubrious method for improvement of the race, we should observe with drugs, as with other articles of commerce, the rule that the purchaser must decide for himself whether he wants the article and can afford the price.

Intelligent persons should know what they are doing when they purchase the drug. They may, of course, be mistaken about themselves or have inherited some mentally crippling genetic deficiency, and there will undoubtedly be persons in whom the results of their freedom of choice will be pathetic for themselves or fore persons near to them, just as it now is in the case of alcohol. But that, however much it may make sentimentalists jabber and sob, is precisely what a rational society should not only permit but want.

We live in a universe in which all organic life is a rare and utterly insignificant epiphenomenon, meaningless on the scale of the majestic and eternal movements of stars and galaxies. It is only to the animals it has produced that organic life has any importance, but it is the whole of life to them.

We organisms live in a hostile world. The meanest bug lives (unconsciously, we assume) in constant fear of predators, and scuttles for safety when it senses danger. Birds, those tiny and pretty descendants of minuscule dinosaurs, live only by constant vigilance, and even so domesticated and stupefied creatures as chickens will be thrown into panic by the shadow of a hawk flying high above them. The rabbit survives because he is perpetually afraid and flees at the first suspicion of hostile intent. Wolves explore a region cautiously before attacking their prey. The human genus is not at all different, except that it has by intelligence obtained
the ability to destroy most of its non-human enemies, and is menaced chiefly by predators of its own genus, often of the same species.\(^{16}\)

\(^{16}\) It is time that we stop the nonsense of pretending that while there are several species of each of the other anthropoids, there is only one species of anthropoids that can talk. That notion was based on anatomical similarities, with many details forced into the same pattern, ignoring the far greater psychic differences between races and even between ethnic groups.

There is only one supreme law of life: the survival of the fittest, with its corollary, the extermination (or, through a hazardous compassion, subjugation) of the unfit. The Athenian envoys at Melos stated an obvious truth:

"Of the gods we believe, and of men we know, that the strong do what they will, and the weak suffer what they must."

The only possible error in that dictum will come from incorrect estimates of strength.

The survival of all species depends on success in eluding or resisting their active or potential enemies, for practical purposes, almost all other species. The lower species, such as rats and rabbits, survive and in favorable circumstances advance their species by being enormously prolific, breeding at an amazing rate. \(^{17}\) (This is also true of the lower species of human animals.) \(^{18}\) The higher species rely on cunning and strength. Most of them further ensure their survival by forming associations for mutual protection: herds, packs, bands, tribes.

\(^{17}\) My older readers will remember that this was the subject of a humorous and often reprinted tale, "Pigs is Pigs," about an express agent and a consignment of guinea pigs.

\(^{18}\) The nigger (mulatta) professor (!) who plays a stellar r"le in the Senatorial circus now performing in Washington (to distract attention from important issues) was one of the thirteen offspring in a household typical of her race.

Baboons, who are more intelligent than apes, have evinced an amazing capacity for survival by forming bands governed by an oligarchy of old and experienced males, who, like true aristocrats, sacrifice themselves when necessary to ensure the survival of their subjects. Among apes, the orang-outang are thorough-going individualists, meeting others of their species only for seasonal copulation, and they flourished in territory that permitted their survival. Among the early species of proto-human anthropoids, some species, such as the 'Proconsul' and Gigantopithecus, probably followed the 'life-style' of the orang-outang in less favorable
territory and became extinct. The anthropoids (including, almost certainly, the Australopithecus) that eventually evolved into the *Homo erectus* and several species of *Homo habilis* that were ancestors of the corresponding species now called human, (19) lived and hunted in packs or bands and thus, by making protection the common responsibility of all, flourished and constantly expanded the territory of their respective species.

(19. By us, not by Jews, in whose vocabulary, fixed by God's Word in the Holy Talmud, only members of their own strange race are human, whereas other races (*ethne*, *gentiles*, *goyim*) have only the status of domestic animals.)

Mammals (including men) that survive by forming groups must nevertheless prevent deterioration of the individual members of the herd. There is always some attrition, some loss of progeny, by accident or what we may call thoughtlessness. One of the most pathetic incidents in nature--pathetic to Aryans, to whose racial sense of compassion it should be more moving than niggers starving in Ethiopia--is sometimes seen among the larger species of deer. A young doe, in oestrus for the first time, rashly presents herself to the old monarch of the herd, and when he covers her, her young legs break beneath his weight, and she is left, helpless, to bemoan her first sexual pleasure until she starves or a predator eats her or an Aryan mercifully puts a bullet in her head. (20) Some children, even children of parents who do not evade their responsibility, will always ingeniously find ways venturesomely to destroy themselves, and nothing can be done about that, although "do-gooders" are always plotting legislation, having learned nothing from the well-known fairy tale about the king who tried to prevent his daughter from becoming Sleeping Beauty by destroying all the spindles in his kingdom.

(20. This capacity for compassion is peculiar to our race and unintelligible to all others. A lady who was a palaeozo"logist once confessed to me that when she examined the carcass of a female mammoth, frozen and preserved in arctic tundra, and found that the pregnant mammoth had died while chewing flowering shrubs in her mouth, she burst into tears. One must honor her for her racial integrity.)

Quite different is the biological necessity of preventing deterioration of the species through the blunder of preserving degenerate offspring. A wolf bitch will fight to the death to protect her pups, but she will also herself destroy one of her few offspring if she senses that it is in some way inferior. The fearsome complexity of human genetics ensures the birth, in every social and ethnic class, of children who are irremediably defective. A rational society will destroy at birth children that are misshapen or maimed or psychically degenerate. It is sheer idiocy, for example, anxiously to preserve the life of a Mongoloid idiot to afflict its hapless parents and be a burden on society for a lifetime, wasting not only money and the time of many persons who would otherwise perform useful tasks, but constantly blighting the lives of the unfortunate man and woman who inadvertently brought it into being.
The preservation of a race depends on maintaining the quality of the individuals in it, and especially on preventing the inferior from perpetuating their inferiority by producing progeny.

While a wealthy society can, as a luxury, indulge in *storg* the amiable weakness of mothers, who wish the preservation of even an hopelessly inferior child, (21) the society cannot permit the inferiority, whether physical or mental, to be perpetuated, unless it has succumbed to the death-wish inherent in an alien and poisonous religion.

(21. You, no doubt, have often wondered at the perversity of the maternal instinct that so commonly appears when the mother of six or seven children dotes on the worst of the lot, often with gross injustice to its betters.)

What is true of children is even more true of adults. A civilized society necessarily protects its individual members from domestic and foreign violence, physical or economic, but it cannot protect individuals from themselves and exhibits its own deterioration when it madly tries to do so. Persons who do not have the intelligence and moral stamina to govern their own lives when they are free to do so should not perpetuate their genetic weakness and thus weaken the race as a whole. There are often good reasons for blunders in many matters, from matrimony to fiduciary relations, through inexperience, deceit, or fallacious appearances, but certainly the resort to drugs of well-known efficacy involves a decision for which the individual must bear the sole responsibility. Slavish addiction is proof of unfitness for civilized liberty and hence unfitness for civilized society.

In the modern world the old virtues, physical strength and prowess in combat, have lost their racial importance, but the corollary is the greatly increased importance of intelligence and moral strength.

Elimination of the unfit is the first requisite for the survival of a nation or race. To neglect that duty is knowingly to violate the inexorable law of nature that ordains the survival of the fittest, but a civilized society, by collectively assuming responsibility for the survival of its members, protects individuals from a need to fight for themselves, and thus permits the thoughtless to entertain illusions about the world and to imagine that the precarious security given them by the nation is something that occurs automatically and that they can abuse and exploit at will.

From a biological standpoint, however, the American people have long been mad. They not only insanely reject the eugenics necessary for survival, but enthusiastically promote every dysgenic device and procedure, not only by the mongrelization called "Integration," but by selective breeding for inferiority.

Driven by cunning enemies and our own shysters and fools, our nation became crazed with the Christian's frantic denial of reality, sullen hatred of reason and all excellence, and mad doting on whatever is debased, diseased, deformed, and degenerate.

All societies, by the very nature of heredity, produce waste products, and their health depends on prompt and efficient disposal of them. No society can stop up its sewers and survive for long. The crazed Christian ascetics of the early centuries often pleased their sadistic god by immuring
themselves in narrow cells in which they existed with the accumulating mass of their own excrement, (22) but we may be sure their lives were mercifully short. The same is true of a society that does not provide for the removal of its own tares and dregs.

(22. Perhaps the best-known example is portrayed in Horswitha's *Conversio Thaidis metetricis* (i.q. *Pafnutius*), derived from the early Christian tale, which, by the way, was also the source of Anatole France's exquisitely ironic *Tha<s*.).

Now that we have long since passed the point of no return, it is much too late, of course, to revert to the rational policy of Victorian times and earlier. What will happen after the catastrophic collapse and end of the United States, no one can predict, and hence no one can deny hope that our now delirious race may somehow survive and regain its vitality. But would that we had remained sane when there was no "drug problem"!

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
over the aviator's misgivings, ordered that the American ship be attacked and sunk.

Americans were, of course, pleased to have an authoritative confirmation—if confirmation were still needed—of a well-established historical fact, but I wonder how many were gratified by a fact that was incidentally disclosed: Americans had broken a Jewish 'code' (1) and were able to read currently (2) messages in it. Since the Jews have a racial talent for cryptography, as for mathematics, that was no mean achievement, and one of which we may legitimately be proud. It was also a reassuring proof that as late as 1967 the United States had competent cryptanalysts.

(1. See Appendix I, Cryptographic terminology.)

(2. This is a very important consideration. Assuming that a message is intercepted in a 'code' that has already been broken, there is a great difference between reading it immediately and reading it only after the hours of cryptanalytic work needed to recover the key.)

It is true that the Jewish messages read in Beirut must have been of the kind that is most vulnerable to analysis. It will be obvious that in field communications, i.e., between an army detachment or a squadron and its headquarters, the better systems described in Appendix I are inapplicable because they require specialist code-clerks, are relatively slow, and are too elaborate (the more complicated a system, the greater the chance of errors). There is no time for such luxuries in messages to and from the field, i.e., the battle-front, which must be sent and read when minutes may be crucial.

Field communications must therefore be in cipher, except that there may be a bit of code in a few easily memorized terms, no more than ten (e.g., 'American' = "tea," 'ship' = "pot," etc.) Enciphering and deciphering must be as nearly instantaneous as possible. The commonly used Swedish 'Haglin' machine is as good as any. (The German 'Enigma' is much too elaborate.) It will delay analytic decipherment for a considerable time (usually enough to make tactical information obsolete) unless the keys used with it have already been recovered. (3)

(3. For communications by telephone, machines which 'scramble' the voice when transmitted and 'unscramble' it when received are often used, but the principles of cryptanalysis remain the same, i.e., what must be recovered is the pattern of 'scrambling' that is in use at any given time and location.)

Although field communications are, as I have said, more vulnerable to analysis than more intricate systems that can be used in the comparative leisure of an embassy's code-room or similar post, analysis of them requires a very considerable degree of cryptanalytic skill; the American
achievement in Beirut was highly creditable and we should congratulate ourselves that we had in 1967, and may still have today, men who could 'break' the system of secret communication used by the Jewish airforce.

The U.S.S. *Liberty*

Messrs. Evans and Novak were not content with their interview with Ambassador Porter. They sought further confirmation and found it in a small town in Maine and in the person of Seth Mintz, a Jew who enjoys dual citizenship, a privilege reserved for God's People. Mintz, born in the United States, went to the Holy Land and fought for his nation. He became a Major in the Holy Army. He happened to be present (perhaps as a consultant on American affairs) in the headquarters of the Israeli High Command in Tel Aviv on 8 June 1987, when the question of the presence of the *Liberty* off the Egyptian coast was being discussed, hours before the crucial messages intercepted by Ambassador Porter's staff in Beirut were sent.

The ship was identified as the American *Liberty* from its silhouette and photographs in the current edition of *Jane's Fighting Ships*. (4) That identification was confirmed when planes sent to watch the ship reported its characteristics and the fact that it was flying the American flag, and took photographs which were immediately flown to Tel Aviv, where they verified the identification already made from the pages of *Jane's*.

(4. See Appendix II.)

The Jewish High Command prepared a kind of alibi by asking the American Ambassador to Israel, a man named Walworth Barbour, whether he recognized the ship off the Egyptian coast as an American naval vessel. He replied that he did not, as was to be expected, since he probably knew nothing of the *Liberty*, a comparatively small and unarmed ship equipped for electronic espionage, and had not been told of its function or its mission. The Navy does not customarily inform ambassadors of the detailed movements of its ship on routine missions, still less of somewhat clandestine operations. The existence of the *Liberty* could not be kept secret, but the Navy naturally wanted the ship to attract as little attention as possible. There was no reason why the Ambassador in Tel Aviv should be told of its mission, and many valid reasons why he should not be told. At all events, as everyone concerned well knew, if Barbour had been told about the *Liberty* and its mission, he would have denied knowledge of it. Ambassadors *ex officio* deny all knowledge of their nation's espionage, even if part of it is being carried on in their own embassies by the Military Attaché. That is simply diplomatic etiquette. If Barbour had perchance known of the *Liberty*, he would no more have admitted it than he would have told his host at a dinner party that he thought the hostess a clumsy cow or silly bitch. In other words, Barbour's reply could be predicted with complete confidence.

The High Command seemed at first uncertain whether it would be prudent to destroy the American naval vessel, even though it had no armament with which it could effectively defend itself, but it was finally decided to destroy it, and bombing and torpedo planes were sent to do so.
The High Command in Tel Aviv wanted the *Liberty* destroyed to prevent their American serfs from learning what God's People were doing and would do to the ill-equipped and betrayed Semites in Syria, whom they were attacking. They had no scruples, because it is obviously the function of Americans to finance Jewish conquests, not to spy on their masters. They had no qualms because they had in the White House a stooge who, as Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces of the United States, would intervene to forbid the American fleet in the Mediterranean to send assistance to its ship when attacked,—an infamous stooge who was so completely in their service that he could be counted on to do all in his power to help them sink the *Liberty* and kill all aboard it (any survivors from the sinking ship could be machine-gunned in the water), so that the attack could be blamed on the Egyptians and provide a pretext for attacking that nation.

When the Israeli bombers and torpedo-planes were sent to attack and destroy the ship, the Jewish commander, seeing that it was an American vessel, had misgivings and reported to the High Command, which simply repeated the orders to attack and sink the *Liberty*. Those were the messages intercepted by Mr. Porter's staff in Beirut.

While the attack was in progress, Lyndon Johnson, a sleazy crook from Texas directed by his wedded Jewess, after ordering the American fleet to abandon the *Liberty* to her fate, even told one of his aides how much he hoped the Jews would destroy the ship and all those Americans on board it, leaving no survivors. And when he learned that his masters had failed to do that, he was enraged and, cursing, ordered the Navy to cover up the attack and intimidate the survivors. Lyndon Johnson, although controlled by a Jewess, was, so far as is known, a degenerate Aryan. He was, therefore, a traitor to his nation and his race. He was indubitably guilty of high treason, for which he would have been impeached, tried, convicted, and hanged, if the Americans had not given their country to their enemies.

When the Jews' gunfire, bombs, and torpedoes failed to obliterate the *Liberty*, they said they had mistaken her for the Egyptian *El Quesir*, a ship of less than half the size of the *Liberty*, with hull and superstructure of entirely different shape (as was obvious from *Jane's*), which did not fly the American flag, and which, as they well knew, was anchored in the harbor of Alexandria, which it never left during the hostilities. It is to be doubted whether God's Chosen expected any informed person to believe that absurd pretence; it was probably just their way of thumbing their nose at their American dolts.

Major Mintz had no hesitation in telling the American journalists what had happened in the headquarters at Tel Aviv,—he may have seen nothing discreditable to his nation in the facts he disclosed,—but by 7 November he was amazed by his tribe's reaction to his disclosures, and when he was interviewed by a reporter for the Jewish newspaper *Ha'aretz*, he confessed that he was afraid, saying "I don't need the Mossad and Shin Bet (5) knocking on my door." Whether he was frightened into repudiating his statement is not clear, but a fellow tribesman, Rosenthal, reported in the leading jewspaper, the *New York Times*, on 8 November that Mintz claimed he had been "misquoted." Whether Mintz did in fact withdraw his statement, perhaps while looking into the muzzle of a Sten gun, is not certain. See the journalists' column in the *New York Post*, 11 November, where they reaffirm their account of what Mintz told them before he realized what his compatriots might do to him for his indiscretion. Whether Mintz is still alive, I do not know.
Shin Bet is the military arm of Mossad, the Jews' famous and utterly ruthless espionage and murder agency, with which the "American" Criminal Intelligence Agency normally cooperates, if it is, indeed, more than a subsidiary.

Evans and Novak naturally set off screaming by our God-given parasites. Some of their irate letters were printed by the *Post* on 11 November. One writer, who had taken an Irish name, called the article by Evans and Novak "Israel-bashing," correctly enough, since any truthful revelation of Jewish intrigues, deceit, and hatred is a "bashing" of the great race to whom old Yahweh deeded this planet. A correspondent with an English name denounced the article as a "total fabrication" by "two scoundrels." And, naturally, there were the usual hint of a boycott and other reprisals against the vile newspaper that had dared to publish an article that was not laudatory of the Master Race.

The underlying thought was clear. Why so much foolish talk about a trivial incident? The Jews merely killed thirty-four of their American pigs and wounded 171, maiming some. What was wrong about that? Doesn't everyone know that, as the Christians' "Old Testament" implies (6) and the Holy Talmud explicitly states, *only* Jews are human beings? That the lower animals can have no rights?

So far as I know, Messrs. Evans and Novak are still alive and unharmed, and so is Mr. Porter, but I am taking no bets on what will happen to them.

(6. As every reader of the Bible knows, in the largely mythical account of the conquest of Palestine it is simply taken for granted that the Semitic Canaanites and the Aryan Philistines have no right to their own property and their own lives, so old Yahweh helps his ferocious pets to steal and slaughter, even ordering the sun-chariot to put on the brakes and stop for their convenience. He also promises likewise to destroy every nation they invade. When the tales were elaborated, the Jews, of course, thought of Yahweh as their tribal god, the enemy of the gods of civilized nations, but when they decided to imitate the Stoics and profess a monotheism, there was the unescapable corollary that in the eyes of the *only* god *all* races except the Jews were grossly inferior and subhuman creatures, who, like sheep, pigs, and all other animals, were at the disposal of God's race.)

APPENDICES

I. *Cryptographic terminology*. The word 'code' is in general use to designate all secret communications by means of arbitrary symbols. (Other forms of secret communication, as, for example, by the use of invisible inks, are classified as steganography.) Strictly speaking, however, a *code* uses symbols for words and common phrases and so requires two 'dictionaries,' one with the words and phrases in alphabetical order for encoding, and one with the symbols in alphabetical or numerical order for decoding. In a 'short' code, for example, 'American' may = PLKR,
'president' = FHLY, 'assassinated' = QMAK, etc. In a 'long' code, 'American president assassinated' = LXCV, 'American president en route to' = ERPK, 'American president in hospital' = BNOP, etc. The codes are further classified by the symbols used, four-letter code, five-letter code, four-digit code, five-digit code, etc. Only a child today would be so naïve as to send messages in the code used. To attain any degree of security from cryptanalysts, the symbols of the code must be enciphered before the message is sent by telegraph or radio.

A *cipher* is a system whereby letters or groups of letters are represented by symbols, for example, A = X, B = L, C = W, etc., or AB = KO, AC = SI, AD = PO, etc. Such a simple cipher can be read so easily that no one would think of transmitting a message in it. Some protection is offered by what is called a 'Playfair square,' in which the letters of the alphabet, reduced to twenty-five, are put on a square in the order of some keyword or phrase, such as HOMER or MERCHANTS QUIZ, with the remaining letters in alphabetical order; pairs of letters on the square are then represented by the corresponding letters on the opposite side of the square. Another way of protecting a cipher is by arranging the letters of the message in vertical columns with a different letter equivalent for each column, e.g., in column 1 A = X, in column 2, A = L, in column 3, A = K...in column 20, A = B, etc. When the symbols of a code are then replaced according to such a cipher, the resulting system of communication can be 'broken' only when cryptanalysts have at hand a large number of messages sent in the same system.

Further security is sought by (a) having a number of codes, usually allocated according to place and office, e.g., the Ambassador in London uses Code #1, the Consul General in London uses Code #10, the Ambassador in Paris uses Code #2, the Consul General, #11; the Ambassador in Berlin uses Code #3, etc. (This, incidentally, prevents one Ambassador from reading messages sent by his colleagues in other countries--unless he has competent cryptanalysts on his staff); and (b) by having a large number of cipher systems, which will be employed according to *keys*. A cipher system may be chosen at random and designated by a key, the first or last group in the message, or may be systematic, e.g., on 14 November we use Cipher #1, according to which A in the first column = X, in the second column, H, etc.; on 15 November we use Cipher #14, in which A in column 1 = J, and in column 2, P, etc.

The above very elementary description is intended only to show you the meaning of the basic terms in cryptography.

In very recent years, the general availability of computers has expedited all phases of cryptography, but the principles remain the same and the greater complexity the computers permit probably leaves the time required for cryptanalysis about the same or, with really subtle adversaries, makes it much longer. Cryptographic systems that are invulnerable to analysis are now possible but require very elaborate equipment and constant vigilance in their use.

II. *Jane's Fighting Ships*. Since 1898, the annual volumes of this almost perfectly accurate publication have been universally used as a reference work, and copies of the current edition are kept at had by the commanders of all ships of any consequence, and on the desks of everyone concerned with naval or maritime matters, including the editors of newspapers, who rely on *Jane's* for pictures of naval vessels mentioned in the news. It will be recalled that in 1915 when Winston Churchill, then the British Sea
Lord, ordered the *Lusitania* diverted to Queenstown and to approach Ireland without naval protection, so that he could dangle "45,000 tons of livebait" before the German submarines known to be operating in that area, the commander of the German *U-20* ascertained from the current edition of *Jane's Fighting Ships* that the *Lusitania* was a British warship (auxiliary cruiser) before he torpedoed it. His torpedoes did not sink the *Lusitania*, which was destroyed by an explosion of the munitions (including a large quantity of guncotton) in its hold. There was a very satisfactory loss of life, including many Americans who had been induced to take passage on the *Lusitania* by the pretence that it was an unarmed passenger ship and was not carrying contraband. It is doubtful whether Churchill expected the sinking of the *Lusitania* to enable Wacky Wilson to run the Americans into a war against Germany at one; it was sufficient that Wilson could puff up with moral indignation and the American press could be stuffed with innumerable articles about the "Hunnish barbarity" of the "fiendish Germans" and their "menace to civilization," in preparation for that glorious day in 1917 when the crackpot in the White House was at last able to proclaim his "war to end wars." The facts about the sinking of the *Lusitania* became indubitable when Colin Simpson gained access to the archives of the British Navy; see his *The Lusitania* (Boston, Little-Brown, 1972).

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

**WHAT HATH MAN WROUGHT?**

*by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (January 1992)*

The *Sun* is a sensation-mongering weekly, sold chiefly to sensation-hungry females in the dreary barns called 'Supermarkets.' Its issue for 13 August 1991 contains an article of considerable interest, based on an articles in the British tabloid, "Daily Star", which followed up a 'documentary' program of the British Broadcasting System. The article is supported by apparently genuine photographs.
British geneticists, we are told, successfully impregnated female chimpanzees with human sperm (race unstated) and have thus far produced two hybrid offspring, one now twelve years old, the other born three months ago.

The twelve-year-old creature is conspicuously bow-legged but habitually walks on two feet, although it has the very long arms, characteristic of apes and most niggers, that its mother used for walking on all fours, as apes normally do. It seems to have the coat of body hair that is common to all apes. It is partly bald, and its face resembles that of an enraged nigger of forty or fifty.

The infant has pale skin, abundant hair on the head but not, thus far, on the body, and the features of an ape modified with some human characteristics, especially about the eyes, ears, and forehead, while the shape of the upper part of the skull is almost completely human.

The twelve-year-old grunts but is incapable of articulate speech. Since he is the only creature of his hybrid species, he is necessarily solitary, but there is some silly speculation by Dr. Francis Wellington, the repentant geneticist who brought the secret project to public attention, who imagines that the hybrid was shocked when it looked into a mirror and is now melancholy because it is not human! If one judges by the rate of sexual maturity in apes and niggers, the creature is probably puberate, but the absence of a corresponding female will make it impossible to ascertain whether the hybrid creatures will be fertile or sterile.

There is nothing implausible about the article. It is common knowledge that commonly within a genus and sometimes within a whole family, a female of one species can be fecundated by a male of a greatly different species. Everyone is familiar with mules and hinnies and knows that the hybrids are sterile. We all know and regret that the various human species are capable of miscegenation and that the hybrids, disastrously for us, are not sterile.

In the early years of this century a group of enterprising Americans thought that they had hit a financial jackpot when they forced miscegenation between bison and domestic cattle that are raised for their beef. The resulting 'cattalo,' it was thought, would simultaneously provide esculent steaks and 'buffalo' robes, prized for their warmth and sometimes made into expensive and weather-proof overcoats. The combination of such diverse species did not fulfill expectations and the project was a costly failure. (1)

(1. If I remember correctly an account read when I was a youth, the 'cattaloess' were not always sterile, but the progeny tended to revert to the species of one ancestor, to the detriment or loss of the desired characteristics of the other.)

Recent techniques of artificial insemination have produced astonishing hybrids. Lions and tigers normally hate and attack each other, but it has been proved that the male of one species can fecundate the female of the other and produce healthy hybrids. Whether they are sterile, I do not know.
All that the British geneticist have proved, assuming that the article correctly reports their experiment, is that chimpanzees and a human species are biologically capable of interbreeding. That is not astonishing. Both are not only Primates but belong to the same family, Hominoidea, and are therefore closely related. This has been long believed, but is now made indisputable. That is a distinct advance of biological knowledge.

There have been precedents, though none that has not been questioned. While the travelers' tales about the male orang-utan's appetite for human women were wildly exaggerated, it is likely that the males did copulate with female natives that were then attractive to them and readily available, and the females may well have conceived. That no progeny were known to reliable Europeans is not remarkably. The orang-utan, unlike other apes, are solitary species and the male would have had no more interest in the human female after copulation than in a female of his own species, while the family of the mother of the fatherless hybrid would see no advantage in raising it, although the natives of Borneo did not think of orang-utans as belonging to a species different from their own.

The female orang-utan is noted for her care of her offspring, and it would be interesting to know what such a female, if feral (i.e., in the wild, not a captive), (2) would do, if she were made pregnant by artificial insemination with human sperm. (The mothers of the hybrids produced in Britain presumable had no opportunity to decide whether they would raise their offspring.)

(2. This is most important. All mammals, including Hominoidea, undergo drastic psychic alterations when held captive in cages or prisons, or intolerably crowded together, as in large cities. These are often accompanied by physiological changes, e.g., female chimpanzees naturally become puberate when they are 12 or 13, but when they are raised in captivity, at 8 or 9.)

There have been exhibited from time to time creatures that were said to be the result of miscegenation between gorillas and human beings, but the genealogy was questioned in every case. (3) There is no valid reason, however, to suppose *a priori* that such hybrids are not biologically possible.

(3. See *Liberty Bell*, June 1990, pp. 34-37, and especially the article by Allan Callahan there cited.)

I have reported (4) an unverified story of a much more astonishing result of biological hybris. A female nigger in Kenya was said to be pregnant with a fetus sufficiently developed to prove that it was sired by a baboon, whom the female must have attracted in some way. So far as I know, there has been no report of the birth of the hybrid in January of this year. If the physician in Kenya was right in his diagnosis, the infant would have proved the possibility of fertilization of a Congoid by a male who was not even an ape, but a monkey. Baboons, although Primates, are not Hominoidea, but belong to a radically different family, the Ceropithecidae, and fertility
between two such greatly different species would be a most remarkable phenomenon.

(4. Ibidem.)

The pregnancy of the chimpanzees in Britain raises the question of the limits we set to the term 'human.' The Jews among themselves restrict the word to their own hybrid race, but Aryans naturally recognize as fellow humans the Semites and Mongoloids, who had civilizations of their own, and even the lower races, Congoids, Capoids, and Australoids, who were incapable of creating a civilization, but presumably are entitled to be called 'human' because they had articulate languages. (5) But what about extinct anthropoids? Biological taxonomy recognizes the species of Homo erectus as human, but should we? Were the Neanderthals human? There is some evidence that they were incapable of more than animal cries, but some remarkable skulls found in Palestine indicate that there they *could* interbreed with the Cro-Magnon people, who exterminated them elsewhere. (6) If we admit them, where shall we stop short of the Australophithecus?

(5. I note that Professor Daniel E. Vining, Jr., reviewing L.L. Betzig's *Despotism and Differential Reproduction* in the *Journal of Social, Political and Economic Studies*, XIV (1989), pp. 375-380, has misgivings about undiscriminating use of the word 'human.' Miss/Mrs. Betzig contends that "the Darwinian model really works for human beings," but her data are all drawn from the primitive societies of the lower races, and, granting that she is right about them, her model "does not explain much about human history," which is "the evolution of high civilizations," in which psychic, not physical, factors are dominant and luxury becomes an obvious determinant of differential reproduction, as Professor Vining ably explains.)

(6. It is sometimes said that there is no evidence that our Cro-Magnon ancestors wisely exterminated the more brutish species, but the evidence is that after the Cro-Magnons appear in any region, the Neanderthals promptly disappear. What other evidence could we expect to find? The Cro-Magnons certainly did not bury the corpses when the countryside was full of many species of carnivores, all eager for a good meal.)

Dr. Wellington, the geneticist who repented his part in the project and was starred on British television, does not explain clearly his repentance, except by talking the nonsense about the twelve-year old's melancholy that I quoted above, and saying that he had hoped hybrids would have more of human characteristics—although it is hard to see how that would affect what seems to worry him, the morality of the experimentation.

The reaction of the shamans could have been predicted. An American clergyman who saw the article in the *Sun* was greatly perturbed; he thinks the experiment trespassed on his god's prerogatives, and he fears that when copies of the *Sun* reach Heaven, old Yahweh may go berserk and smash up
the universe, just as he promised to do in the Christians' favorite horror story, the *Apocalypse*—or, if that seems excessive to you, not the whole universe but only a small segment of it, say a hundred light years in diameter, surrounding a tiny ball of dirt infested with ephemeral creatures, a few of whom are said to engage his whole attention.

In England, Bishop Martin O'Donnel was exercised because he was sure the impious experiment was an infringement of his god's patent for creating anthropoids, and he wanted the hybrids "humanely exterminated." That would be a reasonable opinion, if His Reverence, as you may be sure, did not bless marriages that are miscegenation and produce far more repulsive and dangerous hybrids, and did not approve the 'humanitarian' importation of biological trash to harass the Anglo-Saxons who mistakenly pay his salary. He could have learned something from the Fathers of the Church—or, if he prefers entertaining reading, from Anatole France's *L'Œle des pingouins* (7)—an alternative procedure. He could have sprinkled the monsters with holy water and that would have forced Jesus to inject souls into them. Then they could have been made British citizens and pampered at the expense of the stupid tax-payers—and, who knows?—perhaps they could have been taught to be as vicious as the imports from Africa on which British do-gooders dote (until they are beaten or killed).

(7. There are English translations, probably entitled *Penguin Island*, but you should be warned that while the opening chapters are well-written and quite amusing, the book speedily degenerates into heavy-handed, grotesque, and tedious satire that attests the mental deterioration of one of the world's most talented stylists, perhaps under the influence of his Jewish mistresses. His irrational and fatuously passionate championing of Dreyfus, who had become merely an instrument in the Jews' eversion of French culture, presaged the sad days in the 1920s when the aged Anatole France, corseted and rouged, descended from his limousine and, leaning on the arm of his chauffeur, in a shrill and cracked voice harangued bored groups of unemployed workers about the evils of "private property.")

The Scientific Imperative

The work of the British geneticists, if accurately reported, is, like some other forms of biological research, repulsive and displeasing to our racial sensibilities, but it seems to have been undertaken in a genuine search for knowledge of great importance, and that is its own justification.

We Aryans have a racial trait, perhaps even an instinct, that is incomprehensible to other races and which they regard as fatuous. We are tender-hearted, and we are distressed by the suffering of mammals with whom we have a natural sympathy and even of mammals we do not like or respect.

We acquiesce in the slaughter of pigs and cattle to satisfy our gourmandise—for what would be breakfast without bacon, or dinner without sirloin or, at least, ham?—but we insist that the victims of our appetites be killed as painlessly as possible, and we are nauseated when we witness the infliction of maximum suffering on cattle to appease the Sheenies' sadistic lusts.(8)
(8. Mr. Richard Cotten informs me from Washington that there was recently a proposal to exhibit on television a film showing the Jewish methods of slaughtering cattle. The project was immediately forbidden by the race that now owns the country that once was ours, who feared that the gruesome spectacle might arouse the latent instincts of even torpid Americans.)

A baneful superstition long distorted our attitude toward our fellow mammals by making a generic distinction between talking mammals and the others, so that niggers, for example, were credited with certain "rights" that were not possessed by elephants and dolphins. If we are rational, we will recognize that our attitude toward other species must be governed only by our highest morality, i.e., by the welfare of our kindred, our race. We may legitimately act to protect and preserve elephants in Africa, for they are in many ways admirable mammals and engage our sympathies, but we are guilty of sabotaging our own interests and our children's future, if we, with mawkish sentimentality, try to feed starving niggers (9) or try to save them from the African Plague ("AIDS") now epidemic among them. (10) We naturally regret that such unlovely mammals must suffer so acutely before they die, but we can do nothing about that: it would not be feasible to supply them with free cyanide of potassium—and if we did, they would not curtail their misery.

(9. Friends of Manfred Roeder, who, in the past, sometimes lapsed into gross sentimentality, were greatly pleased by the circular letter reproduced in the December 1991 issue of *Liberty Bell*, in which he pointed out the obvious fact that the thing we should do about starving niggers in Africa is let them starve, the only way to prevent the number of hungry niggers from exceeding the world's capacity to feed them.)

(10. The latest report from Uganda is that one-third of the population will die of the African Plague ("AIDS") before the end of 1994. Instead of being pleased by the good news, some Aryan nitwits want to waste our race's resources and talents by trying to reduce the mortality and thus make life more miserable for the survivors in an overpopulated country. The do-gooders also whimpered a little in 1972-1979 when the Boss Nigger in Uganda, whom they with their idiotic "anti-colonialism" had put in power, butchered an estimated half million of his nigger subjects for the fun of it. At least, he saved them from dying of the Plague!)

What I have said will seem hard-hearted, calloused, brutal, to many good people, but, if we are not willing to become extinct, we shall have to forego the comfort of hallucinatory fantasies and face, sooner or later, the grim realities of the world in which we live.

The grimmest fact has long been known to everyone who, not stunned by the din made by professional world-savers, has looked beyond their hypocrisy and noticed the terrible proliferation of some human species in recent years. In an article published in 1963, (11) I remarked on the statistical extrapolation which indicated that "the globe, sometime between A.D. 2000
and 2005...will be infested by 5,000,000,000 anatomically human creatures,"
and that "*then*, to keep the globe inhabitable at that bare subsistence
level, it will be necessary to kill *every year* more people than now live
in the whole United States--kill them with atomic bombs or clubs, as may be
the more convenient."

(11. Reprinted in *America's Decline*; for the passage quoted here, see pp.
240 f.)

The terrible fecundity of the lower races outran the statistical
projection, and has already reached about five billion, five hundred
million, and the population can be stabilized at that level only by killing
on the scale I indicated (the population of the United States is larger
now; so is the need for killing).

In my article I predicted that the global population would be drastically
reduced before 2000. I may have set the date a little too early, but's
let's see what the next eight years bring forth. I indicated various ways
in which the necessary massacres could be produced, including the one sure
one, if all else fails:

"If the minority of the earth's inhabitants that is capable of creating and
continuing (as distinct from aping) a high civilization is exterminated (as
it now seems resolved to be)...civilization will collapse from sheer lack
of brains to keep it going, and the consequent reversion to global savagery
will speedily take care of the excess in numbers." (12)

(12. I discussed, ibidem, the "Liberal" solution of the problem, which its
more candid apostles call "the spiritual and psychological dehumanization
of man" through a "scientific program of genetic control" and massacre of the
"socially maladjusted [i.e., intelligent]" objectors, thus reducing the
human species (except, of course, the Master Race) to "the mute status of
unconscious organisms," which, although biped and mammalian, will live like
termites, ants, and other models of socialistic felicity. When I wrote, I
was sure that was impossible, but now, when I look at the average Aryan in
the United States, I wonder.)

The facts, as I have said, have long been known. One could not expect the
facts to be admitted by politicians, "educators," "evangelicals," and other
crooks who live by deluding and swindling the boobs, but it is noteworthy
that so few men with scientific credentials have the courage to call public
attention to the dire consequence of our race's mad sentimentality.

One man who dared tell the truth about the "environmental crisis" is
Jonathon Stone, Professor of Anatomy in the University of Sidney, who told
a conference in Australia:

"While we have realized the importance of environmental problems, we have
not realized that their causes are not specific--pollution of air, soil, or
water, or the destruction of forests or species—but general: human overpopulation.

"The view common to religious and humanist (13) traditions, that human life is sacred and good, will soon be challenged by the biological reality that human life is destroying the ecology of the Earth, that we humans are a plague." (14)

(13. He misuses the word, as is commonly done today. Strictly speaking, for reasons which I shall not take the space to set forth here, 'humanism' designates a very high degree of proficiency in "litterae humaniores*. The word was used as a kind of pun in the Eighteenth Century to designate a belief that the best-known Jesus was a man and not one-third of a composite god. Later, the high respect accorded humanistic learning led to adoption of the word 'humanism,' as a kind of verbal trickery, by the vendors of "ersatz*—education and various cults that claimed to be humanitarian in one way or another.)


Professor Stone's blunt statement regards the Earth as *vu de Sirius*. It is what an intelligent being from a distant planet, like Voltaire's Microgas, would conclude from an observation of the earth, when he saw biped mammals suddenly begin to proliferate and ravage the planet, multiplying so rapidly that they will eventually exterminate themselves, the only question being whether they will have left the planet capable of supporting other mammalian species or even organic life. The recently reported indications that Mars at one time had an atmosphere and large oceans will encourage some writer of "science fiction" to describe a race of Martians who became so civilized and sentimental that they made the planet what it now is, a sterile desert devoid of even the lowest forms of organic life.

We, however, cannot be content with the cold objectivity of a "vu de Sirius*. As mammals, we instinctively wish our species to survive.

This planet, which can comfortably accommodate a total population of about one billion without endangering the ecological balance of nature, is, as I have said, now infested by five and one-half billion anthropoids classified as human, and they are increasing almost geometrically.

Our race is becoming an ever dwindling minority as other races continue to breed like guinea pigs. The facts are obvious to everyone, but our racial mentality has been so rotted by a deadly superstition that hypocrisy is *de rigueur*, even for persons who know better.

A "World Conservation Strategy" drawn up by various packs of do-gooders, to be adopted in 1992 at an "Earth Summit" meeting in Rio de Janeiro, demands drastic control of emissions of carbon dioxide in "rich [i.e., Aryan] countries," and lots of other things, including a 50% reduction of childhood mortality in the "lower-income [i.e., nigger and mud race] countries," which, as the proponents must well know, will be like trying to extinguish a fire by spraying it with gasoline. And, finally, we must begin
by extorting from the stupid Aryans some two "trillion" dollars ($2,000,000,000,000) to start an "assault on world poverty," and accelerate the deadly overpopulation. (15)

(15. The *New Scientists*, 26 October 1991, p. 16. The article is entitled, "Last chance to save the world?" Two words in the text suggest that the reporter was well aware that the loud manifesto was tissue of fustian and buncombe.)

When you hear talk about a "war on poverty," you know that you are listening to the Voice of Destruction, the Judaeo-Communist howling that is designed to afflict and eventually exterminate our race. But Christians and other sentimentalists, holding faiths that are really a denial of life and of reality, will be charmed by the oleaginous verbiage, devised to intoxicate do-gooders.

The facts, however, are that several billion human beings now living would have to be exterminated to prevent the Earth from becoming uninhabitable before the middle of the coming century--and that would only defer the end, unless the survivors were prevented from multiplying again.

So what are we as Aryans, the fools who created this mess by our idiotic efforts to subsidize and uplift enemy races, going to do about it, if we do not intend to become extinct?

You don't like the prospect? Neither do I, but that changes nothing. We had best learn to accept the fact that we live in a universe that was not made for man and in which we and all organic life are merely inconsequential and ephemeral epiphenomena--a world in which species that do not have the strength and wit to survive are eliminated by the force that is inherent in the very nature of organic life, which requires that the weak must perish so that the strong may live.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
The gift was given you by a young Canadian lady, the able translator of the very important article, "The USA: World Judge?" published in the November issue of *Liberty Bell*. It was translated from a well-established German newspaper, which had to print it within the stringent limitations imposed on the German press by the Jews' government in Bonn. And it is a mirror in which Caliban may contemplate his own features.

The article contains a number of factual errors, almost all of them derived, directly or indirectly, from the pages of the most widely-circulated newspapers in the United States. It also contains what may be called grave philosophical errors, misconceptions about historical causality, springing from Christian delusions about the nature of the real world, all of which again were copied from popular publications in this country. It is, furthermore, a substantially accurate reproduction of the picture of this country disseminated to the whole world by its publications. It portrays the United States and the American people as they are seen by most men and women, not only in Germany, but throughout Europe. With some modifications, this is probably also the view of the Japanese and Chinese, and perhaps of the Russians also. It therefore deserve your earnest attention.

What should concern us is not the errors, but their source, the caterwauling of "Liberal intellectuals," who are the cancer of our nation, and of Sheenies working to demoralize our race.

The German writer speaks of the "extermination of the American Indians." It is true that our people, when they extended their conquests over the entire continent, treated the Indians with severity and sometimes unfairly, but that was because they were such racial bigots that they objected to seeing their wives and children butchered and mutilated or sometimes carried into an inexpressibly vile captivity, and they were so selfish that they did not want their homes and farms burned and their livestock killed, and even were unwilling to be butchered themselves. (1) They finally herded the Indians into reservations, where, although some small tribes did become extinct, the Indians as a race, protected from other tribes and from themselves, flourished and are now more numerous than they were before 1492.

(1. For some sentimental maundering about Indians by American writers who had no practical knowledge of the savages, and some impudent hoaxes by our domestic enemies, see *Liberty Bell*, July 1991, pp. 19-41.)
The writer, having evidently credited the piffle produced by some especially vicious poison-pen artists, thinks there were 30,000,000 Indians in what is now the United States when the Pale Faces began to take over the continent; actually, according to the estimates of the most reliable anthropologists before lying became profitable, there were not more than 400,000 and possibly no more than 100,000 at any one time. He, perhaps confusing his statistics, says there are only 100,000-200,000 Indians in the United States--much too many.

The fatuous writer thinks how ducky it would be, if the Indians had multiplied to 100,000,000 by 1900! Life for Aryans in the United states would have become flatly impossible, of course. That may be what makes the idea so charming to apostles of Social Justice.

Compounding the factual error, the writer says that "the great country would have been large enough for the long-established native peoples as well as the new arrivals." It would be hard to imagine a more asinine statement, but remember that the German writer undoubtedly derived it, directly or indirectly from one of our journalistic prostitutes, possibly a perfesser in some academic brothel.

When there were no more than 400,000 Indians in the entire territory of the United States, it was much too small for them. All the tribes, with the exception of some degenerates in part of California, lived in perpetual warfare with each other for the sheer joy of it. A war party from one tribe would, if necessary, travel a great distance through the forests or over the prairie to attack another tribe. The much touted tribes of the Iroquois federation in New York (formed c. 1570 to attack the Whites more effectively) gladly walked to North Carolina to attack the Cherokee. Kenneth Robert's *Northwest Passage* has probably been translated into German; the historical background is accurate, and the first part of the book describes the expedition of the rather famous Major Rogers and his Rangers to end killing and scalping of White settlers on the northern border of Massachusetts by a band of Abnaki who came from their village at the mouth of the St. Francis River in Quebec. The German author should consult his excellent German atlas and look at a map to estimate the distance the blood-thirsty savages must have journeyed on foot to assuage their thirst. Except for a short time within federations formed for bigger raids on other Indians or the White settlers, there never was any peace between Indian tribes until they were herded into reservations and kept there by military surveillance.

The asininity is only compounded by the grotesque notion that the Indians could have coexisted with the White settlers before they were thoroughly defeated and subjugated. (2)

(2. The professional liar who was, directly or indirectly, the source of the German writers' notion probably alleged, as in commonly done, the example of the peaceful Cherokee, whom we admittedly dispossessed unjustly if one does not invoke the *raison d'etat*, and concealed from the reader the fact that even the Cherokee became so peaceful only after they had been thoroughly defeated and convinced that they could not destroy the Whites and came to understand the value of White protection from the Iroquois and other tribes. The liar, I am sure, did not tell his dupes that the prosperity of the Cherokee before they were dispossessed was to a considerable extent provided by their negro slaves. The liar probably mentioned the really admirable accomplishments of Sequoia, who is regarded
as the most intelligent Cherokee, but concealed the fact that Sequoia was half Irish and probably three-quarters White.)

The fact is that when two incompatible races come into contact, one must dominate the other, and if it wishes for lasting peace at home, must exterminate or expel the other, as the Jews did in the tales of the "Old Testament." Whenever the Indians were able to desist from internecine warfare long enough to form conspiracies, as Pontiac's and Tecumseh's, the purpose was to exterminate the Whites, and that was also the hope of the Indians who, in the latter part of the Nineteenth Century, imagined that the magic of their 'ghost dancing' would accomplish the same end. From the standpoint of the Indians, that goal was simple common sense. What is remarkable is that our people put the Indians on reservations instead of exterminating them. (3)

(3. Major Rogers killed about two hundred Indian men in their village at the mouth of the St. Francis, and that, for all practical purposes, ended that band of savages. He, however, spared females and children. When other savages heard of that, they said "Pale Faces, crazy in the head.")

Then, to complete the idiotic tirade, the writer deplores the bigotry of the Americans who brought women with them and did not, as a rule, commit the crime of miscegenation, and contrasts them with the Noble Spaniards, who left their women at home and settled down to copulate with the lower races and breed the vast population of mestizos that now occupies most of the countries of Central and South America and, in most of them, makes a lasting civilization impossible. (4)

(4. There are exceptions, notably Argentina, where the Spaniards and other Europeans, for some reason, had the good sense virtually to refrain from miscegenation and to exterminate the natives, who are now merely a nuisance. In part of Chile, according to a reliable observer several decades ago, the hybrids seemed a stable, useful, and not unintelligent part of the population (that raises questions about the Araucanas), which may be why our rulers and the chief dervish in Rome are working so hard to afflict Chile with more 'democracy' and excite a civil war, such as the United States so successfully incited in Nicaragua and San Salvador, and is now fomenting in Guatemala.)

The author is, of course, right about the way in which the stupid Americans were driven into two wars in which they gratuitously attacked nations that had given them no cause for offense and represented the highest level of civilization on their respective continents, but he did not know—or perhaps dared not mention—some of the most telling data, such as the secret attack on Japan by which the foul monster in the White House, virtually forced the Japanese to attack Pearl Harbor. (5) It is quite true that the American boobs, crazed with righteousness, were driven into those two wars by a small gang of conspirators, whom the German writer chooses to call an ',lite.'
This however led the writer into the preposterous inference--too absurd, perhaps, for even the most brazen liars in our press and colleges (6)--)--that it was an 'elite, "not the ordinary settlers...who were to blame for the extermination of the Indians." Nothing could be farther from the facts. It was the "ordinary settlers," people living on the frontier, most of them comparatively uneducated and often crude, who learned from the experience the rule, "The only good Indian is a dead Indian," the exceptions being few and negligible. Sentimentality about imaginary Indians was the specialty of fairly well educated Christian writers, who, sitting in the comfort of their book-lined studies in New England, which had long been secure from all danger from aborigines, had never seen Indians, except a few tame ones, displayed by vendors of snake oil or holiness or 'education,' or tethered in reservations, and were accordingly free to let their imaginations run riot.

(6. It is true that our literate vermin like to stigmatize as "greed" the ambition of the settlers to better their lot in life. The German author has read the popular bundle of buncombe about a "massacre" at Wounded Knee. It is possible that the killing of two hundred Indians there was unnecessary, but one must remember that the soldiers had had repeated experience of the innate treachery of savages, including their use of their women as screens after they learned that the Pale Faces had incomprehensible scruples about violence to females.)

The writer properly exhibits indignation over the Americans' righteous itch to meddle with other people's business, a residue of Christian world-improving drivel, and rightly waxes indignant over the foul murders the Americans committed at Nuremberg. But he connects this with the only morally justified war in our history, the Mexican War. For this, of course, he is relying on ranting by our journalistic vermin, but he ignores a fundamental fact of history and, for that matter, biology.

History is made by nations, not by countries, which are only geographical areas. A nation is, so to speak, an enormous tribe, an aggregate of persons of the same race, the same ethnic division of it or several very similar and compatible ethnic stocks, and the same culture. A nation may permit a few aliens to reside on its country, but if it admits large numbers of them, as did Britain and the United States, and as all Aryan nations are now doing, it has become irremediably decadent.

A nation has a kind of biological life of its own. When it is vigorous and growing, it expands its territory at the expense of weaker and alien nations; like a man, it may know a brief period of stability--a kind of middle-age, if you want to press the analogy--in which its earlier vigor is temporarily balanced by loss of ambition, but results in a craving for peace, which is simply senility and decay, a terminal disease.
In 1848 the Americans, whether or not they were culturally admirable, were a nation and a vigorous one. They naturally took territory from Mexico, as they had taken it from the Indians, by the right of conquest, the only valid right to territory of any kind, and the only right by which any people now occupy the territory under its jurisdiction. Sniveling about an abstraction called 'justice' in such cases is mere foolishness. There is no 'justice' in nature or among races and nations, because justice is a moral code on which a nation has agreed to regulate relations between its own members. In international affairs, there was a moral code by which civilized nations, for mutual benefit, regulated relations with each other, in peace and in war, but that moral code was repudiated and flouted by the Jew-controlled British and Americans and is now no more than a datum in history.

To ignore this fact is to be incapable of understanding the past or the present. The German writer extends his Platonic vaporings to the purchase of Louisiana territory, which was undoubtedly an act of real politics. Napoleon, who had taken the territory from Spain by military force, sold it to the United States because he was unable to defend it militarily and feared that a war with the United States would disrupt his constant milking of the Spanish colonies in the Western Hemisphere. The vast territory was purchased "in blatantly imperialistic and undemocratic fashion," according to a Sheeny named Kohn whom the German author quotes. That means that it was an historically sound act.

The German writer correctly describes the aggression against the Southern states as "one of the most dreadful wars in the history of the world," and he is almost always right about the recent past, when the Americans, mentally rotted with the deadly virus of Christian righteousness, permitted themselves to be made the judges and policemen of the world for their Yiddish masters, after they had become so imbecile that when a crackpot talked about a "war to end wars" they did not clap him into an insane asylum, and when one of the most loathsome bipeds known to history gabbled about "quarantining aggressors," they did not recognize the traitor, impeach and convict him, and, having exposed what he intended, hang him.

Such was our folly. Our guilt is undeniable. It cannot be palliated. We made the Yids our masters, and it was our power that consummated the Suicide of the West. And it is only natural that Europeans now take satisfaction in the decay and coming dissolution of the contrivers of their ruin. (7)

(7) Americans who do not read European periodicals are often unaware of how complacently our plight is generally regarded. For example, a columnist in the *Sunday Times* (London), 10 February 1991, discussing, not politics or economics, but a recent American motion picture, remarked obiter on the myth of American unity. "America celebrates its unity because it is really a spectacularly disunited agglomeration of races, classes, and religions...Now, with the industrial base eroded, the underclass expanding, the deficit growing...the myths may be about the collapse in the face of the unpleasant reality of the end of the Age of America." I quote the foregoing because it is significant as a passing comment by a journalist who is sure that his readers will agree with him. In *Liberty Bell*, April 1985, pp. 1-8, I reported the opinions of some of the best minds in France and England that "the United States is now beyond all question the enemy of Europe, politically, militarily, and above all, culturally," and that it is the "single nation which has succeeded in debasing intelligence, morality, and the quality of humanity on practically the whole surface of the..."
globe...perpetrating a continuous crime against mankind." They find some consolation in the fact that "the United States is doomed." The writers overlook or do not stress the contributions European nations themselves made to the collapse of civilization and avoid direct mention of the Jews' covert but overshadowing power and determination to liquidate our race and its culture, but if you will refer to my article, you will see that the German whose article we are here discussing was relatively kind to the United states, which has made itself despised, feared, and hated by all the civilized and semi-civilized nations in the whole world, including the nations that are especially profiting from our insane demolition of our industry and sabotage of our once adequate technology.)

The foregoing sufficiently characterizes the article by the German editor of "National-Zeitung". It were bootless to waste space on detailing derivatives of the blunders noted above or in correcting minor errors of fact. (8)

(8. E.g.: President Johnson was not responsible for the savagery that began in 1865 and was called "Reconstruction." On the contrary, he did what he could, which was not very much, to mitigate the sadistic enormities perpetrated by the scabrous gang of thieves and hate-crazed mattoids who formed the Republican Administration, whose power was virtually absolute after their masterly assassination of Lincoln, which was marred by only a few mishaps. The German author, by the way, perceives the hypocrisy of the pretense that the South was invaded "to save the Union." That pretext reminds one of the man who had religious scruples against divorce and accordingly saved his marriage by murdering his wife. -- The "'liberated' Negroes" in the South were not "channeled into the industrial North" during the "Reconstruction," but only a century later, some years after 1945, when the dismantling of American industry began. In the North they did not "sink into a new kind of slavery," but became an intolerable bane that is making civilized society impossible. -- The part of Columbia taken to form Panama (because the Columbian whom we hired to pose as the 'leader' of a fake revolution exceeded his instructions) was much less than "half" of the country--was approximately one-sixteenth of it in area and in population even less. *Et cetera multa*.)

The important thing to remember is that while the German writer is generally right when he disregards the propagandistic hogwash in our press (and schools!) and exercises independent judgement, all of his gross errors of fact and interpretation were taken from verbal slop published in this country and disseminated by the Jews' "public opinion" throughout the world to create the image the German writer has shown us. But surely we are ugly enough without the mud that is spattered on our faces by our present masters and which we see so clearly in the mirror that has been held up before us.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
Lyndon LaRouche is now in prison, having been sentenced to a term of fifteen years for having annoyed the rulers of the United States. I gave a succinct but adequate account of his activities in my article on Practical Politics in February 1990, and in the following April I noticed the travesty of legality by which our lawless masters threw LaRouche onto the chute to the penitentiary.

A friend has sent me a copy of a book that was obviously rushed through the press after LaRouche was arrested but before his condemnation in an effort to facilitate the latter by character-assassination. The book is "Lyndon LaRouche and the New American Fascism" (New York, Doubleday, 1989), by Dennis King, whom the publisher describes as "the country's leading expert [!] on LaRouche." The author's race is not stated, but I note that "King" is frequently a translation of 'Koenig,' a name often assumed by Yids in Germany, and that they commonly affect characteristically Anglo-Saxon or Scottish praenomina as a disguise. (1)

(1. 'Dennis,' which is, of course, derived through the French from 'Dionysius,' became a very popular personal name in England as early as the Twelfth Century, doubtless under Norman influence.)

King is highly proficient in the art of loedorography and subtle vituperation; he does an expert job of traducing LaRouche, and while journalists hired for such work always simulate moral indignation, I have the impression that he does hate LaRouche as he would hate anyone who stood, or seemed to stand, in the way of God's People. It is ironic, however, that I, who have no animus and certainly feel no ill-will toward LaRouche, damned him far more thoroughly than did the hatchet man. I illustrated the spurious and mendacious content of books that LaRouche
wrote or sponsored; King concentrates on the man's mistresses, associates, and gossip about his intentions.

King has certainly investigated such matters thoroughly and it is likely that his facts are accurate, as distinct from his insinuations, interpretations, and allegations. Books of this type, if competently written, usually resemble a child's water-color book: the printed outlines are accurate, but the child has painted the horse green and the cow purple.

From King's account it seems clear that LaRouche was swindled repeatedly, almost continually, by reprobates who gained his confidence, and was, throughout his career, surrounded by Jews, who held most of the higher positions in his organizations. At least one of these, a certain Mordechai, was a spy and agent of the Jews whom LaRouche was so naively as to trust. A man named Goldstein, who was in charge of Security for the organization, even proposed assassination of Super-sheeny Kissinger. One cannot approve of assassinations, but it would be hard to suggest a better target.

According to King, however, LaRouche's mortal sin was insufficient veneration for Yahweh's Chosen. He properly derides one of LaRouche's campaigns, based on the slogan, "Zionism is anti-Semitic." That, of course, would have been quite true, had LaRouche been writing English, for, as everyone knows, the Chosen now intend to massacre the Semites in Palestine, as they did formerly, according to the tales in the Christians' favorite story-book. LaRouche seems to have used the term in the nonsensical meaning given to it by the Kikes' propaganda, according to which it means 'anti-Jewish," (2) and in that sense, as King points out, his slogan is absurd because almost all of the Jews now residing in the United States are Zionists.

(2. The catachrestic phrase seems to have originated in France, where 'antisemitique,' uttered with knowing grin, was used to indicate appreciation of the Jewish racial character. At that time, the Jews were considered Semites because their language in Biblical times had been taken from the Semitic Canaanites, and the Aramaic, which replaced it in general use, was also a Semitic language. The Jews are a hybrid race in which the Semitic, Hamitic, and Armenoid components usually overshadow the Negroid element. Whether there was an Aryan element before relatively recent times is uncertain. The French joke seems to have been picked up by the Jews, with their instinct for creating confusion, about the time of the Dreyfus affair, and to have been first used in English around the beginning of this century. The transfer may have been facilitated by the occasional use of 'Semitism' as a convenient designation of both the Judaic and Moslem religions.)

There is a good deal of ancillary information in the book that is of some interest. One of LaRouche's enemies was, naturally enough, the Roy Cohen who, together with his partner, Schine, formed a team that was trusted by Senator McCarthy (3) and, of course, continually betrayed him; they later subsidized National Review through their news-stand agency, (4) and Cohen finally attained the high distinction of being considered the most viciously crooked attorney in all of greater New York. He was, naturally, a pervert, as was generally known and as LaRouche wickedly told the public, and he died of the African Plague ("AIDS") in 1986. Who says the epidemic has done no good?
McCarthy was really naive to an extent remarkable in a man who had attained success in politics. I always remember what he told a friend of mine, then in the C.I.A., who warned him in 1952 that the Federal government would destroy him for having identified a few of the Communist agents then in high positions. "No," said McCarthy, "the American people will never let me down!"

This does not necessarily imply approval of the dilute "conservatism" for which that publication was then known. The pair of Kike perverts used it to obtain "block bookings" from newsstands operated by Americans and thus introduced their pornographic journals into places where the latter would never have been tolerated, had they not been part of a 'package' that included a magazine then highly esteemed by anti-Communists.)

King addresses particularly the people who have been programmed as "Liberal intellectuals" in the boob-hatcheries, and gives them the proper signals. 'Fascist' is often a noise made by such dunces and as devoid of meaning as the squawk of an angry bluejay, but men like King know that Mussolini saved Italy from disintegration and averted Judaeo-Communist massacres, such as had been carried out in Russia a few years before, thus cheating professional humanitarians of their anticipated gloating over the suffering and death of the more civilized Italians. For this, social reformers will never forgive him, and his name suffices to focus the organic hatreds in their miserable little souls.

Needless to say, many of King's demonstrations of LaRouche's satanic nature are, in the eyes of rational Aryans, propaganda for LaRouche. A photograph following p. 200 shows three "students" at Temple University in Philadelphia who are said to have been mistreated by LaRouche's followers, probably when the creatures attacked them. One is a nigger mongrel and the other two are degenerates and probably some kind of mongrels also; one looks partly female, but probably isn't. A rational American looking at that photograph will conclude that a man who wants to sweep our streets of such animated garbage deserves approbation, whatever else he may propose.

We are assured that LaRouche actually expressed doubts about the Kike's great Ho*lo*ho*ax, and was so evil as to oppose the deportation of Dr. Arthur Rudolph to please our parasites and to demoralize our efforts to send rockets into outer space. He even dared to quote "General George Brown's infamous [sic!] statement about the alleged excessive influence of Jews in Washington." Since the Jews themselves openly boast that the Congress that daily betrays us in the Capitol belongs to them and is "the best that money can buy," it follows that what was infamous about General Brown's statement is the implication that the Sheenies' power over us could possible be excessive. They own the planet given them by Yahweh, don't they?

What was obviously LaRouche's most dastardly deed was trying to tell the American dunces in 1977 that the Master Race was equipping itself with nuclear weapons and becoming one of the powers able (and willing) to use nuclear bombs to attain its ends. Needless to say, only a satanic figure would have disclosed to the Aryan swine in 1977 a secret that, despite LaRouche's efforts, was successfully concealed until the end of 1986, when,
strange as that seems, it may have been first disclosed in the United States by *Liberty Bell*! (5)

(5. December 1986, pp. 16-23. *Liberty Bell's* information came from a feature article in the *Sunday Times* (London), where it appeared under an 88-point headline, but the British publication and the proof supplied by an honest Jew was ignored by the American press as long as it could hope the news would never reach its American dupes. It is true, of course, that diligent observers earlier drew inferences from the Jews' theft of a large quantity of uranium from American stores, but there was no proof of conjectures based on that fact, which was, of course, denied by the Jews' stooges in Washington and the Pentagon, who insisted that the missing uranium had just somehow got lost.)

LaRouche knew in 1977 what the Sheenies were doing in their secret underground plant for manufacturing atomic and nuclear bombs. It follows, therefore, that some part of his intelligence service was much more efficient that King is willing to admit. He repeatedly assures us that LaRouche was supplied chiefly or almost entirely with information imagined by the crooks who were exploiting him. King evidently did not notice that his supercilious dismissal of LaRouche's intelligence service is refuted by his account of LaRouche's "anti-Semitic" disclosure in 1977.

Perpend the fact that in 1977 LaRouche had penetrated one of the most closely guarded secrets in the whole world. That is proof of an efficiency that is impressive and astonishing. When the C.I.A. could no longer ignore the information and photographs provided by the Jewish defector (who was quickly kidnapped by Mossad and, if still alive, is now suffering for his integrity), it protested that it had never had the least suspicion of what the Kikes were doing in Israel. That was a lie, of course, but it was tantamount to an admission that LaRouche's intelligence service was far better than that of the world's most expensive intelligence service, subsidized with billions each year by the tax-paying animals in the United States, some of whom are still so gullible that they imagine the C.I.A. has some regard for their interests.

A further inconsistency is found in what is the most valuable part of his book for intelligent readers, two paragraphs on p. 250. I quote the substance here:

'The N[ational] C[aucaus of] L[abor] C[ommittees, said to be LaRouche's primary organization] Security Staff....has built up over a fifteen-year period one of the largest collections of private political intelligence data in the United States...

'When the FBI and Virginia authorities raided LaRouche's headquarters in October 1986, they carried away more than 425 boxes of files. The media had the impression these were mostly financial records, but the offices raided included those of the Security staff, and the files seized contained computer disks on which vast quantities of Security data were stored. The FBI thus came into possession of a major portion of the "LaRouche files," Apart from details about political radicals and rumors about the sex lives of public officials, these files contain evidence of extensive NCLC
dealings with government and police officials and corporate executives throughout the country. Most of these individuals would be extremely embarrassed if their dealings with LaRouche should ever become a matter of public record.'

One suspects that Kind may be minimizing the data in those files, which may include positive proof of the treason that is normal in the Jews' hirelings, from the President on down, who serve and abet the Jewish rulers of the hapless country the American boobs gave them.

If that is so, King has solved the mystery that perplexed me in earlier articles, why the ponderous machinery of governmental oppression should have been activated to squash a man whose propaganda in the books he published was worthy of only an intellectual and moral nullity, and whose little political organization represented no serious threat to the Demopublican gangsters (6) who avail themselves of Jewish permission to rob and plunder the American boobs to their greedy hearts' content.

(6. It may be well, by the bye, to remember that 'gangsters' was first used of politicians, and only later applied to bands of criminals whose depredations were somewhat different, involving physical violence instead of fraud and deceit.)

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
When Dr. Alfred C. Kinsey, employed by the Rockefeller Foundation, published the first of his two books (1) in 1948, I paid no attention to it, assuming that it was just another bundle of the piffle that constitutes most of contemporary "sociology." By the time the second volume appeared in 1953, the welkin was already resounding with hosannas to the new Savior of mankind, so I read both volumes.

(1. *Sexual Behaviour in the Human Male* (Philadelphia, Saunders, 1948), and *Sexual Behaviour in the Human Female* (ibidem, 1953).)

I saw at once the volumes were very important. They disclosed a most significant datum about human behaviour, to wit, that there were large numbers of Aryans who would unthinkingly accept as scientific determinations a series of entirely unsupported allegations that were purportedly based on data, supposedly obtained when unknown persons were questioned by unknown busy-bodies, and recorded in code on sheets no one would ever be permitted to see—sheets housed in a safe that was protected by a threat that the sheets would be destroyed if anyone obtained a legal right to inspect them.

The secret data, moreover, were not even classified or categorized, but treated as one lump, much as though one were to generalize about all who live in a certain city block without noting the relative proportions of cats, dogs, infants, and adult bipeds in the total. There was an assertion that the data were "representative," but there was no classification by race, age, habitat, social position, or education—all factors known to affect gravely the kind of conduct under investigation. And what was even worse, the gullible Aryans believed findings that were disproven by their own observations and experience. (2)

(2. See Appendix below.)

It seemed to me that far more important that the question whether the conclusions were correct was the surprising acceptance of them by persons who should have known something of the methodology of science. At that time, had anyone claimed that he had proved the existence of Martians or sea serpents by taking photographs that he would let no one see, only lame brains would have been so deficient in common sense as to pay any attention to him. But Kinsey made an analogous claim, and otherwise rational people believed him! (3)

(3. Kinsey claimed that the secrecy and mystification was needed to conceal the identity of the persons who had answered questions for his unidentified inquisitors, but that was obviously a feeble pretext. For one thing, he also said that names and addresses were not recorded on the sheets on which the replies were entered in a presumably secure code or cipher.)
Obviously the credence accorded Kinsey was not acceptance of a fact that had been scientifically determined, but was of the same order as belief in the Christian myths, which are accepted because they excite pleasurable emotions and keep a shimmering veil between the believer and the grim world in which he lives. Kinsey's conclusions were accepted as gospels—and with as much credulous faith. It was true that persons who firmly believed in either the tales about Jesus or Kinsey's findings usually disapproved of the other, but that was only to be expected. It was also true that religious faith was emotional and necessarily uncritical and irrational, while faith in Kinsey was represented as an intellectual conviction, but one could not but observe that both faiths were based on assumptions about the validity of evidence that, by its very nature, could not be tested and empirically verified.

The two volumes were significant because they proved two things: 1) that there was a general and shocking ignorance of valid science and the requirements of scientific proof; and 2) that the phenomenal credulity attested a native or acquired lust to preconize and invert the sexual fixations that Christianity had inherited from its Jewish authors. (4)

(4. By a nice irony, all Christian denominations are now agitated by endless discussion of, and violent controversies about, sexuality of all kinds.)

There was, of course, some dissent in the rush to believe for the sake of believing what one wants to believe. Some holy men thought the conclusions absurd, although many accepted them as conclusive proof that everyone ought to be dosed with lots of Jesus. Professional interests likewise evoked dissent from Freudian psychiatrists whenever Kinsey's results conflicted with their own Jewish cult. Some old-fashioned Americans, who adhered to Victorian or, at least, Edwardian standards, snorted "bosh" or "nonsense," but supported their brusque rejection with no more than appeal to the known conduct of their friends and respectable acquaintances, and thereafter ignored an imminent threat to their nation. Some moralists irately attacked Kinsey's work, usually on the grounds that while it was probably correct, it should be suppressed or denied in keeping with the distinctively Christian policy of edifying people morally by lying to them.

The only effective challenge of Kinsey's work that I can now call to mind was, oddly enough, directed at his second volume, which was, in reported methodology, slightly the less fallacious of the two. In Kinsey's "Myth of Female Sexuality" (New York, Grune & Stratton, 1954), two gynaecologists, Drs. Edmund Bergler and William S. Kroger, impugned Kinsey's book on the only really cogent grounds by denying its accuracy and its authors' veracity. After pointing out how spurious was the methodology concealed in specious claims, they proceeded to show that the "non-medical generalizations" were largely at variance with what was medically observed by gynaecologists, who necessarily had to ascertain accurately the sexual propensities and conduct of their patients before dealing with their sexual maladies. So far as I know, their protest was generally ignored as "educators," "sociologists," the practitioners of "social science," and politicians gleefully rushed to apply the new gospel, as Procrustes had applied his beds, to every victim over whom they had acquired power during the Americans' headlong rush to serfdom.
In 1964, Gershon Legman, who had been one of Kinsey's associates, his conscience perhaps aroused by perception of the havoc that was being wrought in American society, confessed that he had served Kinsey, whose purpose was to create and disseminate propaganda that would radically change the sexual conduct and habits of the American people by making male homosexuality, promiscuity, pederasty, and many other perversions acceptable to them, and by encouraging them with pseudo-scientific fabrications to emulate what they had abominated as degeneracy. His confession was, however, ignored, and the promoters of the purposes named by Mr. Legman triumphantly consummated their revolution of sexual morals and mores in the United States, especially by driving the new gospel into the heads of children whose thoughtless or unfeeling parents sent them into the tax-supported boob-hatcheries to have their minds pickled in 'humanitarian' slop, and by forcing the hapless children to behave as their captors demanded.

Kinsey's gospel was generally accepted with enthusiasm and fulsomely described as "the cornerstone of almost everything that is known about human sexuality." It was Revealed Truth with a vengeance—a vengeance everyone pretended not to perceive.

Such works as Jess Stearn's *The Sixth Man* (New York, Doubleday, 1961), which purports to present "facts, not opinions" without prejudice, were, of course, spawned by Kinsey's statistics, and even speak of a "spread" of perversion without reference to Kinsey's propaganda to the effect that perversion was natural and normal, at least for every sixth—or fifth—American male.

What is amazing is that no one undertook an independent study to check the accuracy of Kinsey's statistics. I remember that a psychologist to whom I suggested such a project as a feasible road to celebrity gave me the look I would have been given by a Christian dervish, had I suggested an investigation of the genealogy of his Jesus. He roundly denounced my impious suggestion as absurd, for the facts were already known!

Only after forty years of intensive sabotage of American children has the basic fact about Kinsey's research been disclosed to his victims by Drs. John H. Court and J. Gordon Muir: *Kinsey, Sex, and Fraud, the Indoctrination of a People* (Lafayette, Louisiana; Huntington House, 1991).

After forty years, it is now obvious that Kinsey perpetrated an enormous fraud, almost as flagrant as the Jews' great Holohoax. Like Marx, he set out to create data that he could use to "prove" the hoax he was contriving.

I suspected that much or all of Kinsey's data was based on replies that he and his employees had simply concocted. It now appears, however, that, like so many takers of polls, he made sure of the answers he would get by asking questions of persons whom he knew to be certain or likely to give the answers that he wanted.

Fully one-fourth of the males who were interrogated were in prison or had been recently released from prison, having been convicted of crimes, usually sexual offenses. Many others were persons who came to his informants in search of advice on sexual problems they could not solve for themselves, and from this group it is probable that the replies of male perverts were given precedence over all others. Other replies to questions were obtained by hired solicitors, including the known leaders of homosexual organizations and cliques and other members of the criminal underworld. The probably unanimous responses reported by such persons were
probably diluted in the statistical compilation by replies from non-perverted males to make the results credible—credible, that is, to the credulous seekers of evidence against our civilization.

The results that "prove" that children are sexually active from birth and naturally homosexual as well as "bisexual" were obtained by perverts who took babies and very young boys and manipulated them sexually until they were able to induce a simulation of an orgasm or at least an acceptance of such repeated stimulation as not repulsive. These crimes against children were used to "prove" the bizarre allegation that children of our race (and presumably other races, but we need be interested only in our own) had sexual instincts (as distinct from recognition of sexual difference) before the onset of puberty and thus were astonishingly different from all other mammals, who become sexually active only when they are sexually mature—a difference inexplicable in terms of biological evolution.

On this basis, Kinsey and the edjewgaters loudly preached their new gospel that all inhibition of sexual relations between adults, between children, and between adults with children was "cultural restraint," it being taken for granted that culture and civilization should be hated and abolished. And by incessantly dinning this gospel into children's minds for forty years, the desired result was obtained, the creation of hordes of perverts who could be organized by the Jews' standard technique for destroying nations that tolerate them—organized to 'demonstrate,' yell, vote for their "rights" to exploit normal and civilized Americans. And now our streets are, from time to time, filled with mobs of sullen degenerates, called "gay" by the prostitutes of the press, proudly exhibiting their depravity as lepers exhibit their sores.

And as a final blessing from the great "scientist" who laid "the cornerstone of almost everything known about human sexuality," the invariably deadly Africa Plague, usually called Acquired Immunity Deficiency, brought to this country and spread by loathsome perverts exercising their Kinsey-given rights, became an epidemic that is not only destroying perverts and niggers, but is so contagious that it is being increasingly communicated to valuable parts of our population and dooming innocent persons to slow and hideous death.

Dr. Alfred C. Kinsey was, as we all know, hired by the Rockefeller Foundation to produce the books that were immediately and generally accepted as "the cornerstone of almost everything known about human sexuality." The Rockefellers paid him, and Kinsey delivered the goods!

APPENDIX

Male perverts have existed from the beginning of recorded history for a wide variety of reasons, but a necessarily long discussion of the aetiology of the degeneracy must be postponed to a later occasion. Everyone knows that the incidence and concomitants of the vice has varied widely from people to people. It is, for example, commonplace among Semites, who consider it normal. There were instances of it even among our barbarous Germanic ancestors, who signified their disapproval by hanging the pervert or sinking him in a bog.
Americans, however, needed only to refer to their own personal observations. For example, in the colleges and universities with which I was acquainted, there were always one or two members of the faculty who were suspected of sexual perversion and five or six under-graduates who were suspected of being their bedfellows. They did not obtrude themselves and were not given to proselytizing, and they were not persecuted or ostracized, given the belief in personal liberty that was common among Americans in that far-off era. Men privately regarded the homosexuals as oddly given to inexplicable proclivities for which they felt a certain mild contempt, but always treated them courteously, in obedience to the rule *de gustibus non est disputandum*.

It is hard to say what precisely was the basis for the probably correct suspicions. A curious case is that of a blond undergraduate who had a slender and small-boned physique, and could have been a very successful as a female impersonator; he, moreover, professed a kind of aestheticism and was contemptuous of athletes, but no suspicion attached to him, although very few knew that he had a mistress who could have refuted any imputation of deficient or perverse virility.

Among the men whom I met or knew by reputation, the incidence of homosexuality was probably about 0.2% to perhaps 0.5% It is possible, of course, that there were perverts who were so discreet that they excited no suspicion, for in those placid days, before the revelations of the sexual messiah, it was not taken for granted that when two or more persons of the same sex share an apartment or a dwelling that none of them could have afforded alone, they engage in sexual intercourse. That there could have been successful discretion on a considerable scale is possible and the implication can be neither confirmed nor refuted, but anyone who lived in the society of that time will regard it as extremely improbable.

There were, of course, reports that the vice was prevalent among some groups in the lower classes, such as sailors, and among those engaged in occupations that were judged unmanly, such as ballet dancers, couturiers, and pious young men, but no one was worried. There were all sorts of crime in the slums, too, but that did not matter in a society that seemed stable and sound, although it was even then being undermined by the Federal Reserve in preparation for its great coup in 1932.

I shall be astonished if my observations do not generally agree with those of other men of my generation, which, remember, was not senescent forty year ago.

---

This article originally appeared in *Liberty Bell* magazine.
RUN, SHEEP, RUN

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (February 1992)

The city of Washington, which should now be called Tel-Aviv-on-the-Potomac, had long been the crime capital of the United States, at least since 1860, when it was occupied by the gangsters called the Republican Party, but their crimes were perpetrated in the Federal government and almost never involved violence. (1) Washington was a city in which civilized persons could live comfortable and even gracefully, without fear of molestation.

(1. One exception was their assassination of Lincoln and subsequent murder of four persons (including Mrs. Surratt) by hanging after a pseudo-judicial farce. The four had been tortured and held incommunicado after their arrest, doubtless because they had knowledge that would have exposed the plot or at least aroused suspicions, and they had to be silenced. The Chief of the Detective Police, who had been employed in the assassination, had to be murdered some years later, and other persons were silenced in various ways. Some persons were imprisoned for life, perhaps just to increase the number of supposed participants in the fictitious conspiracy that was alleged to cover the real one.)

Despite the efforts of the Jews' N.A.A.C.P., the niggers in Washington long remained inoffensive and useful. When the great War Criminal crawled into the White House to destroy the United States and incite a war against civilization in Europe, he naturally began to stir up the niggers as a parergon, and his wife had a notorious liking for brawny brown studs, but through the 1940s there was little nigger crime in Washington outside districts, such as the one appropriately named Jamaica, (2) in which the Congoids and mulattos were more or less concentrated. Most of them were useful servants. The few who lived elsewhere and were not, were kept in check by the civilized residents. They did invade bathing beaches on the Potomac, but chiefly to throw broken bottles into the water where it began to become deep, so that unsuspecting White bathers would cut their feet.

(2. The barbarization of this area left an Anglican foundation, called Laetus Locus, virtually under siege by the encompassing swarm of niggers, but members of the staff and visitors who came and went by automobile were not, so far as I know, molested.)

The real influx of savages began in the administration of the filthy mongrel called Eisenhower, noted for his open and vicious hatred of Germans and dissimulated hatred of other Aryans, and his scrapping of what was left
of the American Constitution. After the lawless usurper sent Federal troops into Arkansas to teach the White boobs that they no longer had a country of their own, and the craven White majority acquiesced in the dictatorship and their own degradation, crime became common on the streets of Washington, and White residents began to flee to the still safe outer suburbs, especially Arlington County in Virginia. And when Arlington became unsafe, they ran farther out, to Fairfax County.

On 2 November 1991, a young woman of nineteen, who lived not far from a friend of mine in a district of "better" and hence more expensive apartment buildings, returning home after midnight, tried to dash from her parked automobile to the door of her apartment building. She didn't make it. Two husky niggers, eager to take Affirmative Action, seized her, abducted her in her own automobile, took her to an isolated region where they raped and sodomized her and doubtless abused her in other ways (which you should have no trouble in imagining), and then magnanimously took her to the vicinity of her residence and threw her out. It can only be conjectured how much of their zeal was sexual lust for White women, and how much was a craving to express their racial hatred of the stupid White creatures who permit them to vote and who work long hours to feed and clothe them and provide them with comfort. (3)

(3. It was late 1950s as I recall that, on the occasion of some minor violence by niggers in a public "school," I heard a very prosperous, very plump, and very fat-headed female beamingly exclaim, "Isn't it nice that those dear people now feel free to express themselves!" Whether she would say the same thing about this incident, I do not know--probably not, if the victim was her daughter--but she would doubtless continue to ascribe their crimes to the bigoted Whites' oppression of her "dear people," with whom she was sufficiently cautious not to associate.)

The incident was reported in the *Washington Times*, and brought forth the information that during the past year ninety-five women had been raped by savages in Fairfax County.

The county authorities were moved to take drastic action: they will provide free "counseling" for women who have been raped to help them "recover from emotional trauma" and to grin and bear life in a "democracy."

Whither can the White invertebrates flee from once safe Fairfax County? If they go much farther out, they will have to commute to the District of Corruption by helicopter. What can the White weaklings do?

If not involved in the criminal government in Washington, they can run yet farther and try to imitate the residents of Detroit who, when that city became a feral jungle, moved themselves and their businesses to the outer suburbs and now complacently remark that they have not gone into the city for years. But, of course, the marauders will soon follow them.

Nasty "racists" have ideas about what could be done, but the Jews' Federal terrorists will soon silence them. Perhaps the best thing for the spineless White Americans to do is to run to the ocean and jump in. That would be quicker and less painful.
In Black and White

Americans with very retentive memories can still recall the obscene farce staged by veteran comedians in the Senate when they pretended to be in doubt about the appointment of a nigger to the Revolutionary Tribunal in Washington, which is still called the Supreme Court. Some who watched the show were so interested that they wondered which nigger lied the most--which was like wondering which actor in the once popular burlesque shows was the more repulsive. And when the show reached its prearranged conclusion, some realized that it had been like the once popular 'strip tease' acts, which held the attention of some spectators from the time the actress opened the bodice of her dress to the inevitable conclusion when she removed her remaining 'G-string,' thus disappointing men who had hoped to see something novel.

The show was staged, of course, to distract public attention from the War Lord's order that the United States be made defenceless against the major nuclear powers, Russia and Israel, and from the White Inferiority Act (called 'Civil Rights') that Bushy signed on 21 November, as soon as David Duke and his nasty White supporters had been safely defeated in Louisiana.[1]

We should note in passing that having a nigger on the Revolutionary Tribunal is not necessarily a bad thing. Remember that the vacancy for Trusty Thomas was created by the retirement of the mulatto who first publicly proclaimed a fact which, although obvious to judicious observers, had been hypocritically dissembled by generations of White justices of the Supreme Court--the fact that the American Constitution had been legally rescinded and scrapped in 1865 (after it was nullified by the invasion of the South in 1861).

People who watched the farce could not but observe that the nigger had procured a white woman, the real status symbol in his race as well as a demonstration of the race's triumph over the stupid White boobs, who fecklessly gave them citizenship and permitted them to vote. Some may have wondered about the arrangement, particularly when they learned that the White woman was a high-salaried lawyer in the Labor Department, so that both husband and wife will have their mouths fastened on the public teats.

There is a weekly publication called "USA Weekend" that is sold to the smaller daily papers, which print their own name at the top of the first page and distribute it as the "magazine
section" of their Sunday (or Saturday) papers. In the issue for November 23-24, the "Weekend" disclosed some interesting facts.

The white woman, whose maiden name appears to have been Virginia Lamp and who hails from Omaha, met Trusty Thomas "in April 1986 at a meeting of the Anti-Defamation League in New York." That gives one to think. What was the pair doing at a meeting of the Jewish cowboys who ride herd on their American cattle? Did they belong in the Defamation League (the 'Anti' is just typical Yiddish antiphrasis) or were they mere goyim, serving as lackeys in attendance on God's Race?

Thomas looks like a fairly pure-blooded Congoid, but he seems to have the intelligence of a mulatto. The wife looks like a fairly attractive White woman. But who knows?

The genetic combinations that occur in miscegenation do not produce uniform results. The complexion of true mulattoes (i.e., 50% of each component) may be lighter or darker than one would expect from an equal mixture. There is therefore no proof that Thomas may not have in his veins the divine ichor of God's Race, which has a Congoid component of at least 5% to 10% to begin with. [2]

And everyone has seen females who appear to be Aryan and even Nordic, with blonde hair and even blue eyes, but who are really Jewesses, having inherited their distinctive physical characteristics from their Aryan fathers or even grandfathers, while their mothers contributed to the mixture the invisible mind and soul. [3]

It doesn't really matter, of course, but it would be interesting to learn the respective heredities of this exemplary pair, darlings of the "Liberals" and heralds of Things to Come.

Footnotes

1. Some think that Lord Bushy was impressed by the 55% of the White vote that Duke received and therefore, after endorsing the infamous law, uttered some words which the horrified "Liberals" interpreted as meaning that White tax-paying animals should have some rights too.


3. As everyone knows, the Jews, who must have learned practical genetics in twenty-five or more centuries of experience as a hybrid race, believe that Jewishness is, like haemophilia, transmitted only by females, so that the race of the fathers is irrelevant, except insofar as it may produce advantageous physical characteristics. That is why German male children were kidnapped at the end of the Suicide of the West and taken to Israel to be raised as Kikes and to contribute physical stamina and courage to their Jewish progeny. (When Jack Bernstein was in Israel and was found eating with a nigger Jew, he was bullied by a Jewish policeman who looked exactly like a German Storm Trooper. See "Liberty Bell", May 1985, pp. 5-7. Bernstein thought of himself as a Jew, but it would be interesting to know whether his mother was a Jewess.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
A MORAL PROBLEM

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (February 1992)

About two decades ago, an acquaintance of mine, who has the predilections of a Casanova, spent several months in a society that was almost entirely composed of prosperous Jews and their families. His erotic adventures, he said, made him aware of a moral problem that is peculiar to that race.

It was taken for granted that a Jewess, like the Hadassah, alias Esther, of whose exploits a censored version is included in the Christians' Holy Book, may do anything for the advancement of her race. But what if only her own pleasure is at issue?

There were three views among hedonistic young Jewesses, viz.:

(1) A Jewess must never copulate with an Aryan.

(2) She may copulate with the goy, provided he has been circumcised.

(3) She may copulate with the pig, even if he has not been circumcised.

The Majority opinion was the second; the first and third represented the practice of small minorities within the lively female segment of the Master Race. According to my informant, there was no idea of being under the observation of the Big Jew up in the clouds whom the Jews call Yahweh and Christians call God. It was simply a matter of the racial ethos, a question of what conduct was socially proper and acceptable. He neglected to ascertain the opinion about copulation with quadruped dogs, as is the custom of some of our 'liberated' females, who find trained dogs much more satisfactory than men for a variety of reasons.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
THEOLOGICAL IRE

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (April 1992)

In its issue for 24 February (erroneously dated "February 17" on the first page and in the banner), *Christian News* complains of *Liberty Bell's* "vicious attacks against Jesus Christ and Christianity." Its editor was particularly incensed by my sportive little article, "Theological Fun," in the February issue of *Liberty Bell*.

*Christian News* reprinted my article in tiny type, which, however, can be read with the aid of a magnifying glass by anyone who has good eyesight. It then complains that *Liberty Bell* does not follow the canon of free speech because "it has refused to publish a response to its vicious attacks on Christianity."

*Liberty Bell* and I have always treated the editor of *Christian News* with great respect, believing him to be what is very rare in the salvation-business these days, an honest man, who says what he believes. I am sure that he is so fair-minded that he will perceive how unfair is the second part of his complaint.

There is, first of all, a vast disproportion between the two periodicals in the amount of space available in each. You have this month's copy of *Liberty Bell* in your hand and will note the size of each page and the use of 10-point, 11-point, and sometimes 12-point type for articles. *Christian News* is a tabloid-size newspaper of twenty-four pages published weekly. It contains each week twenty-three pages of reading matter (the last page is now devoted to colored cartoons for the kiddies.) Each of twenty-two pages contains five columns set in the smallest size of type commonly used in newspapers; the editorial page has three columns, but usually in the same small type. As a result, *Christian News* publishes in three weeks about as many words as *Liberty Bell* publishes in an entire year.

The first task of every editor is to determine the most effective use of the space that he has available to provide articles that will interest his readers and convey information that will be novel and useful to most of them. Almost all of the readers of *Liberty Bell* grew up in homes in which they were exposed to some variety of Christianity and are familiar with the claims made for that religion. It is unlikely that a single one of the Christians who read the weekly issues of *Christian News* was exposed to
common-sense scepticism and rational thought in his youth. Most of them have minds hermetically sealed against fresh air from the real world.

Mr. Dietz tells me that, despite this great disparity, he accepted, on 12 March 1990, a challenge to publish a reply to an article in *Liberty Bell* by Nicholas Carter. He was sent a lengthy article by a Dr. Surburg which he had to decline because the manuscript was so poorly typewritten, not only slovenly but heavily interlined and confused, that it would have been summarily rejected by any commercial periodical, such as the *Atlantic Monthly* or *National Review*. His request for a manuscript so typewritten that a compositor could set type from it directly was not answered. (1)

(1. I am sure that Mr. Carter keenly regretted the failure to supply a proper copy of Dr. Surburg's article, which was eventually published in *Christian News*. Mr. Carter would have had a "Roman holiday," throwing Mr. Surburg and his infinitely trite arguments to the lions, as, according to one of the grossest Christian myths, the Romans are supposed to have thrown the dear, sweet Christians. The best commentary on that tall tale was an Italian cinema entitled "O.K., Nerone!" In the film, the famished lions come bounding up from their cages beneath the floor of the Coliseum and out onto the arena. They halt suddenly, eyeing in dismay the unsavory horde of epileptics, misfits, and lunatics that is wailing, praying, and gesticulating. The lions hesitate, but, after all, they are ravenously hungry and the Christians are all that has been provided for their dinner, so they reluctantly attack the unappetizing food. The next scene is in the tunnels beneath the Coliseum. The lions are heard groaning in their dens, and one sees troops of slaves rushing in, bearing, suspended on poles, huge boxes of bicarbonate of soda. Needless to say, it is an historical fact that the Romans, accustomed to tolerate every kind of grotesque superstition among their subjects, never executed anyone for his or her religious beliefs. Conspiracies against the state and especially attempts to burn down cities were, of course, another matter.)

The best that *Liberty Bell* can do, therefore, to meet the challenge to "present both sides" of the question is to urge all readers who are not familiar with the arguments for Christianity to subscribe to *Christian News*, Route 1, Box 309A, New Haven, Missouri (63068); $20.00 per annum. It is a bargain. I am sure no other weekly tabloid of twenty-four pages has so low a price for subscriptions.

I shall further recommend the tabloid to readers who may have heard with tedium the various arguments for most of the varieties of Christianity. *Liberty Bell* has frequently quoted or cited *Christian News*, invariably, I believe, with commendation, and I have repeatedly described it as "the best single source of information about developments in, or relative to, religious activities in Western nations today." I have also recommended the *Christian News Encyclopaedia* (4 volumes; a fifth is in preparation) as an invaluable historical record of recent religious activity.
*Christian News* is probably the best of hundreds of periodicals ostensibly devoted to the religion. I must observe that, in contrast, *Liberty Bell* is unique. It is, to my knowledge, the only periodical that tries to cover, with strict objectivity, almost all aspects of the plight of our self-doomed race.

*Liberty Bell* is unique, and if it ever ceases publication, I shall desist from all further effort to persuade our race to reconsider its suicidal yearning for extinction.

*Liberty Bell* is totally independent. It represents no organization or clique; it is not the production of an editor who publishes to display himself in print. I do not recall having seen an editorial in it, and only rarely does it contain an editorial note.

To show that *Liberty Bell* is *sui generis*. I shall list the principle reasons why I write for it.

There is no editorial tampering with what I write. What is published is what I have written, and almost invariably after I have read and approved page proofs. I am responsible for my own errors, but I never have to apologize for errors inserted by well-meaning editors.

There has never been a suggestion that I reduce the English language to the small part of it that is currently used and abused in newspapers, which are necessarily addressed to a multitude of semi-literate readers.

There is no propaganda line. Periodicals that are published by organizations that try to recruit members justifiably insist that their articles conform to the organization's principles and propaganda, and contain nothing, however factual or logical, that would offend members or potential recruits. Even periodicals that are not the house-organs of a political movement usually have editors who have formed in their own minds a picture of the kind of subscribers they wish to attract, and are chary of displeasing that imaginary body by what *Christian News* calls "straightforward and rough language" that may seem not overly nice and decorous, especially on some particularly sensitive topic. The policy of *Liberty Bell* is to shirk no demonstrable fact or logically drawn opinion: "straight ahead and damn the torpedoes." This may not be profitable, but it is not disingenuous, and will (or should!) win the confidence of realists.

(2) I use the word in its proper sense as an antonym of 'idealistic' and 'religious.' One unfortunate legacy of Christianity is the use of 'realism' to designate the school of Scholastics who claimed that 'universals' (i.e., Platonic *ideas*) were real, i.e., had a physical, palpable, and objective existence somewhere.)

Most publishers of periodicals (including Liberty Bell Publications) also publish or stock books, which may provide a considerable part of their income. What makes *Liberty Bell* so remarkable is that I have never been asked to commend or even mention a book on its list, and I have never heard
from its editor the common plea, "Please don't notice X's book, because, if you do, our people will buy it and so will buy less of our books."

I review and commend books which I judge to be important and useful to my readers, *regardless of who publishes them*.

You will not be able to appreciate the great significance of this fact if you have not had a considerable experience of the activities of the so-called "right wing" in the United States. The Reverend Mr. Otten should be prepared at least to surmise what is involved, since he has had the editorial problem of being confronted by letters from 'revisionists' (as persons who believe in historical truth are now called) who tried to use the pages of *Christian News* for personal attacks on other 'revisionists'.

There are scores of would-be leaders who are presumably dedicated to the formidable task of replacing the Jewish government of the United States with one that is not hostile to our race and civilization, but who spend most of their time and effort in feuding with one another. The reasons for this lamentable and disastrous state of affairs are many besides petty vanity, and I shall attempt to analyse them at some more opportune time. One could, with only a little parodic exaggeration, say that the "right wing" has adopted the motto of the old Marxist "popular front": "no enemies except on the right"!

Mr. Dietz's bitterest enemy, I believe, is a "right-wing" publisher who, piqued by a certain rivalry in publications, has not only published flagrantly libelous charges against Mr. Dietz personally but even descended so low as slanderously to try to use the Federal Bureau of Intimidation to harass Liberty Bell Publications. I have recommended in the pages of *Liberty Bell* several books from this publisher and shall continue to do so. That is proof of the editor's dedication to our cause and of a most extraordinary ability and willingness to rise above all personal considerations.

I hope that *Christian News* will not regard that dedication and surmounting of personal feelings as a *Christian* virtue.

---

This article originally appeared in *Liberty Bell* magazine.

👇 Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront
I learn from the *Wall Street Journal*, 2 March 1992, that the American Bible Society, one of the foremost publishers of the world's most widely distributed work of fiction, are coping with a falling market.

Bibles are still printed and sold in large numbers, but, as several dervishes cited in the article complain, the book is treated as a talisman or fetish, put on a table or shelf, seldom opened, never read. Even the pious do not read the bulky collection of dreary tales. A Gallup poll found that out of persons who claimed to believe the book to be the Word of God, only half could name even one of the four synoptic gospels.

It is true that although that bag of grotesque tales has endowed English with innumerable phrases, aphorisms, and pregnant allusions, it has little literary quality. It lacks both the dignity and the charm of Classical mythology. Its historical value is virtually nil. And for what is called 'human interest' it cannot vie with Flaubert or Thackeray or Dickens or Agatha Christie. But persons who think a god the author should overlook their god's awkwardness.

It is true that many Americans do not know enough English to understand the King James Version and are too indolent to remedy the inadequacy of their education. I discovered this some thirty years ago, when I discovered with horror that some of my colleagues were translating the English of Milton's *Areopagitica* into 'contemporary' English in the hope that it could then be understood by graduate students in "Political Science" (i.e., Marxist propaganda). There are said to be some forty English translations of the Bible, most of which try to jazz up the stories by vulgarizing the English in which they are told. But these versions are equally unread.

There remains the question whether True Believers could read their Holy Book if they wanted to. I remember having seem some years ago an estimate that no more that 27% of adult Americans (1) were mentally capable of reading a book--any book. Most of the others, of course, could recognize the letters of the alphabet, read road signs (although I note that these are being replaced by 'international symbols'), and understand headlines and short paragraphs in newspapers. The limiting factor was power of attention. A newspaper called *USA Today* is said to have ascertained by investigation that most of its readers could not keep in mind more than a short paragraph. Their feeble intellects, palsied and spasmodic, could not remain in focus on a longer text. That is probably correct, although no one noticed that the fact made idiocy of our ochlocracy, and proved that a society that permits more than the 27% to vote is simply committing suicide.

(1. I suspect that the word 'American' was misused, and that what was really meant was 27% of adults residing in the United States, regardless of their race. But that does not make a great difference--probably not more than 10%.)
Most of the shamans consulted by the reporter for the *Wall Street Journal* related failure to read their Bible to the general ignorance of the 'post-literate generation,' i.e., the functional illiteracy produced by sabotage of children's minds in the public boob-hatcheries. A Reverend Mr. William Hinson of Houston said candidly, "People don't want to read anymore. They want you to show them."

He was right. Reading involves mental exertion, and the feeble-minded are also lazy. Publishers' Central Bureau was once a prime source of worthwhile books, since the excessive cost of warehouse space forces contemporary publishers to liquidate their stocks after a book has passed the peak of its popularity, instead of keeping it in stock until all copies are sold, as respectable publishers once did. (2) The Bureau has been reorganized by a new management and its current catalogues contain only a page or two listing books, while all the rest are devoted to video-tapes.

(2. I remember that I was mildly astonished a few years ago when I was in the offices of the venerable firm of Le Monnier in Florence and discovered that they still had in stock three copies of a book they had published in 1859.)

The American Bible Society, heeding Mr. Hinson's observation, is going to show them. An outfit called Campus Crusade for Christ, has already produced a "full-length movie, 'Jesus,'" which is a cinema version (or eversion) of the tale in the "New Testament" told by an anonymous 'man from Lucania' (Greek *Loukfs*). The Bible Society is going to produce a similar cinema for the unthinking by filming the tale told to, or attributed to, a Marcus, an unknown person who had presumably obtained Roman citizenship but is, for all practical purposes, anonymous, since his legal name is never stated, and the very common Roman praenomen (3) no more identifies the man than would 'William' or 'Henry' identify a contemporary writer.

(3. The Roman praenomen is, of course, derived from the name of the war god, and was originally given to boys who were dedicated to Mars or hopefully regarded as receiving the god's favor. It is only typical of Christian obfuscation that *Cruden's Complete Concordance to the Old and New Testaments* (published since 1967 by Zondervan in Grand Rapids, Michigan) contain an onomasticon that derives the name from *marco*, 'to be weak, languid;' and translates the name as 'indolent.' Better that a Christian scribbler be thought of as a lazy weakling than as a man of valor!)

The reporter witnessed a completed episode of the new film. A dulcet-voiced female intoned the fifth chapter of 'Mark,' and in the intervals of her narration an orchestra played dramatic music, while the film showed what were evidently scenes in a present-day city, including a building with a rusty fire-escape. The subject of the exorcism narrated in that chapter is portrayed as a youth who "wears a baseball cap" and, I suppose, corresponding 'jeans.' He is pictures as tormented by "a weird, wraith like
figure," evidently a replacement for the legion of devils mentioned in the Scriptural story. The youth is touched by "a clean-cut young laborer," who, I suppose, wears slacks and a pull-over sweater. The compassionate laborer who works a miracle is, of course, Jesus dressed up for the new occasion.

(4) But that is not the only bit of tampering with the story.

(4. One is reminded of the craze in the 1930s for producing "Shakespeare in modern dress," thus catering to a taste for novelty by making the words and action of the play incongruous and absurd. As late as sometime in the 1950s I had to sit through a performance of a Shakespearian play in which the scene had been transported to a Spanish hacienda in California at a date which, to judge from the costumes was in the 1830s, and, to judge from various appurtenances, in the 1870s. The duelists, in lieu of swords, used Colt six-shooters, and when one man ran off the stage pursued by his rival, who was blasting away with his single-action revolver, a part of the audience, not devoid of common sense, burst into laughter. The more recent use of Congoids as actors in Shakespearian plays, beginning with the falsification of putting a nigger in the r"le of Othello and eventually reaching the ultimate obscenity of making Lady Macbeth a negress, had a different motivation: it was the way in which Kike producers enjoyed spitting in the faces of Aryan boobs, so devoid of both manhood and reason that they could endure such spectacles.)

Although the illusionists of Hollywood could have produced quite gruesome pictures of a horde of little devils popping out of the victim's mouth, the Bible Society's director settled for a mere disappearance of the haunting wraith. That must mean that the scenario of the film omitted the negotiations between Jesus and the devils, which many dolts now regard as a model of agreements reached "at the bargaining table." In the original tale, as everyone remembers, the multitude of devils pop into a drove of two thousand swine and drive them to suicide. That is omitted in the film, admittedly because the viewers might retain enough of Aryan instincts to feel pity for the innocent pigs--a few might even pity the peasant who was robbed of the drove that probably was all that he had in the world.

Although the reporter does not say so, the parts of the text corresponding to those incidents must have been censored out of the script read by the sweet-voiced female, their place probably being taken by symphonic music that excites emotion directly and without inducing conscious thought. The new film is obviously made to catch conies, and one does not expect honesty from Christian salesmen.

The rest of the "King Video Version" will, no doubt, be as much of a falsification and travesty of the original as the episode witness by the reporter. (5) But the officials of the Bible Society who are quoted in the article think the wonderful new idea will bring them and salvation-hucksters throughout the country lots of business. A Dr. Habecker, President and Chief Executive of the Bible Society, joyously opines that his motion picture "will revolutionize the way people study [*sic*] the Bible in the 21st century."
I can hardly wait to find out whether proletarian Jesus will enter the big city, probably New Jerusalem-on-the-Hudson, in a Rolls Royce or as a 'hitch-rider' in the back of a battered old Ford truck.)

The test of the new sales-promotion will be the one used in television, but this could probably be predicted quite easily and expeditiously by recourse to a simple device. Some years ago a zoo in the southeastern part of this country--Atlanta, if memory serves me--put a large television set just outside the cage in which a gorilla was confined, and gave the gorilla a switch with which he could change programs at will. It was discovered that the gorilla naturally preferred the television shows that were most popular with American addicts of the boob-tube. But it was not said that the gorilla "studied" his favorite moving pictures.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

A PERSISTENT HOAX

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (April 1992)

The number of *The New Scientist* (London) for 7 December 1991 contains a long article devoted to the traditional means of conserving water and hence farming successfully in arid regions of Asia and South America. A detached section of the article deals with the network of some 250 underground tunnels that permitted the Palestinians of the West Bank to conserve and utilize efficiently the underground water and scanty rainfall of the region and live on comparatively fertile farms until the Jews seized the land and partly destroyed the tunnels, trying, with only partial success, to replace them with a long aqueduct, built, of course, with money taken from the Americans.
The Jewish archaeologist, who believes that the tunnels are more than two thousand years old, thinks they were built by his ancestors, but they are like the even more extensive system of tunnels to tap subterranean springs in Persia, which are of equal or greater antiquity and were maintained until infatuation with Western engineering destroyed them or led to their abandonment.

The article makes the nice point that "do-gooders" and "One World" conspirators, who try to impose Western technology on more primitive peoples, do incalculable harm to the natives. It also contains a delicately veiled hint that the only real global problem is not a "greenhouse effect" or other scare promoted by politically subsidized "scientists," (1) but the terrible pollution of the planet caused by the horrendous and catastrophic proliferation in recent decades of several species of the most vicious and destructive animal thus far produced by the blind forces of biological evolution.

(1. Only 17% of the meteorologists interrogated in the recent Gallup poll believed that global warming is or could be induced by human activity, but the 17% are loudly vocal, obviously conducting propaganda for the Jews' "One World" hoax. The same 17% are also trying to create panic about "ozone holes," which depend on the fluctuations of solar radiation, not on the comparatively small amounts of gas released by modern devices.)

I do not cite the article here for its principal contents, but because the Jewish archaeologist opines that the irrigation tunnels, so like those in Persia, were dug "by Jewish communities before the Diaspora, when they were thrown out of the Holy Land by the Romans." I cannot believe that he is so ignorant that he does not know that he is impudently flaunting one of the most inveterate of his race's many hoaxes, the myth of the "Diaspora," supposedly caused by the Romans when they suppressed a combined revolt of civil war among the Yids and restored order in Palestine by capturing Jerusalem after a long siege in A.D. 69-70.

The Jews were never "thrown out" of the Palestine they grabbed by destroying, probably through intrigue, deception, and subversion rather than open warfare, the Canaanites and Philistines to whom it belonged. The Romans certainly made no effort to expel them after 70, and Palestine was still so swarming with Jews in A.D. 134 that the last christ of any significance, Simon bar Kosiba, and his chief disciple, Jesus ben Galgouda, were able to mount a full-scale and formidable revolt that took the Romans several years to suppress. The Jews remained in Palestine until after the Arabian conquest, when the greater part of them migrated to countries in which they could prey more easily and profitably on prosperous but cozened populations.

On the other hand, everyone with even a smattering of historical knowledge knows that the Jews were scattered throughout the ancient world long before A.D. 70. For example, the city of Rome was so lousy with Kikes in 179 B.C. that the urban praetor, Cn, Cornelius Scipio Hispalus, tried to expel them, although we may be sure that for every one he threw out of the front door, two crawled in over the back fence. After his year of office, their money and intrigues obtained effective revocation of his decree. As everyone who reads Cicero knows, the predatory aliens had obtained such economic power in the Republic that they could cause financial panics by cornering gold
and supposedly exporting it to Jerusalem under the pretext that their religion required it. And when Caesar was assassinated in 44, the Jewish swarm howled and rioted, not because they had any liking for Caesar, but because they always profit from political upheavals, which give them opportunities to plunder all factions.

The famous geographer, Strabo, writing c. 35 B.C., referring to an event of 87 B.C., and possibly echoing Artemidorus of Ephesus, c. 100 B.C., stated that the "oecumene", i.e., the world inhabited by civilized or semi-civilized peoples, was "full of Jews," who had "penetrated every city" and become so ubiquitous that, he said, "it is not easy to find any place in the "oecumene" into which their race has not made its way or in which it has not gained mastery [over the natives]." (2) He also noted that the aliens obtained special privileges and were allowed to function as an "enclave" largely independent of the local government. This account was proudly endorsed by the Jews' famous apologist, Josephus (*Ant.* XIV, vii, 2 = Chapters 112–118), writing c. A.D. 94, who quotes Strabo verbatim.

(2. I notice that Ralph Marcus, in his generally excellent translation in the Loeb series, hesitantly attenuates the clear meaning of the Greek and translates "made its power felt." He recognizes that the Greek verb normally means 'to have dominion over,' but thinks that since Strabo disliked Jews, he would not have conceded their mastery over the lands they invaded. Likes or dislikes, however, are irrelevant to observed facts. Like Strabo, I dislike Sheenies, but I acknowledge their now total mastery over the fatuous American people.)

Nothing is more obvious than that the predatory race had thrust its international tentacles into every country in which there was profit to be made by swindling the natives two centuries or more before the imaginary "diaspora" of A.D. 70, but by dint of repetition the absurd hoax continues to impose on the ignorant and gullible and even finds its way into a magazine read by persons whose scientific or technical training probably included little history and so left them with scant ability to perceive how spurious it is.

Hoaxing Aryan sheep probably gives God's Race a pleasure second only to that of fleecing them.

*This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.*
One of the four principal strategic weapons used in the Judaeo-Communist occupation and subjugation of the United States was the Marxian Reformation, which was made effective by two propaganda tricks.

The first was the pretense that Marx's hokum was atheistic. Karl Marx (to give Mordecai the German names he assumed and by which he is generally known) made the point of repudiating belief in gods such as Osiris and Yahweh, and of denouncing the clergy, who, when he wrote in the middle of the Nineteenth Century, were a principal obstacle to the eversion of civilization he sought to incite. It was noteworthy, however, that although he promised the suckers "a world without Jews," he said nothing about the divinity revered by intelligent Jews, summarized in the dictum, "God *is* the Jewish People."

Especially during the first three decades of the present century, Marx's affectation of atheism gained for the Judaeo-Communist conspiracy the toleration of the populace's addiction to Christian myths and resenting the constant efforts of the shamans to enforce their superstition with legislation, were pleased by the emergence of a force that was frankly hostile to that superstition, although they were too intelligent to be fooled by the Marxian doctrine, of which they underestimated the potential, assuming that civilization was too firmly established to be destroyed by gabbling sciolists and barbarians. They were like the great Italian historian, Guicciardini, who, in his *Ricordi*, admitted that he would welcome anything that would abate "the monstrous and depraved tyranny of priests."

The sham atheism also fatally misled most of the persons who were justly alarmed after the Judaeo-Bolshevik conquest of Russia in 1917-1918. Instead of basing their opposition on the solid ground of biological facts, they wandered off into a morass, pursuing an "ignus fatuus", the notion that the Christian clergy were "necessarily" inimical to Bolshevism, instead of being, for the most part, in the 1920s ready to ride any profitable 'wave of the future.' That is how the American conservatives of 1920-1930, most of whom were interested in preservation of the social order rather than fantasies about the supernatural, defeated themselves.

Marx's professions of atheism and strict materialism could have imposed on no scholar or scientist who took the trouble to read his drivel—as few did. Marx's principal work, *Das Kapital*, is obviously a concoction based on premises that contradict reality as much as do the fictions of all religions. Correa Moylan Walsh, in the great work that Americans perversely ignore because he was an American, not a German, like Spengler, or an
Englishman, like Toynbee, tried to spare so far as possible the feelings of his Christian readers, but in his thorough analysis of the folly of international socialism (1) he specifically noted that the socialism of Marx and his kind was a “salvation religion” similar to early Christianity and like it designed to undermine and destroy civilization. (2)

(1. It should be noted that Walsh specifically exempted from his critique what is called National Socialism, which is really only a kind of nationalism. See his *Socialism* (= *The Climax of Civilization*, Vol. II; New York, Sturgis & Walton, 1917), p. 30, n. 45: “Socialism as meant by the socialists is here under consideration. State-socialism is something else. So far as this has been adopted in Germany, it has in the present war [i.e., in 1914-1916] shown superiority over the English [practice of] *laissez-faire*.”)

(2. Ibidem, pp. 166-169.)

Marx's Communism may be regarded as either the most successful religion invented since Christianity and Islam or as primitive Christianity stripped of the wild tales about the supernatural, which insured its popularity among the ignorant and credulous, but made it unbelievable to men who did not permit glandular emotions to paralyse their powers of ratiocination.

The latter aspect of the cult naturally attracted the attention of ambitious holy men, who, having learned in their seminaries that their Bible was not the word of a god but only a grab-bag on inconsistent and often incoherent tales, many of them forgeries, composed by a rabble of ancient witch-doctors, was easily converted to a religion they could peddle to their congregations while glowing with the malicious satisfaction that they were "leaders" of a revolution against their intellectual and moral superiors. A great many of them joined the Communist Party or some of its subsidiaries, (3) and they all embraced the Marxian Reformation of Christianity that is now accepted by virtually all Christian churches, Catholic and Protestant alike. (4)

(3. Lists of Communist clergymen in many Christian denominations were published by Circuit Riders in Cincinnati and may still be consulted with profit by anyone interested in tracing the Jewish capture of American churches.)

(4. There are some exceptions, which I listed in *Liberty Bell*, August 1991, p. 8, n. 1.)

Thus was organized Christianity transformed within a century from a bulwark of the social order to an instrumentality of Judaeo-Communist hatred of our
race and civilization. To call the Marxian hokum atheistic today would only evoke sardonic laughter from educated and alert men.

II

The second kind of Marxian propaganda was less patently specious. *Das Kapital* was a violent polemic against 'Capitalism,' which was cunningly equated with the ownership of property, and described Communism as a proletarian revolution against the private ownership of property of any kind (except such trifles as overalls and tooth-brushes).

Marx's fiction about a rising of the proletariat against the prosperous and more nearly civilized classes seemed to be confirmed by the character of the conspicuous agitators, whether they called themselves Communists, I.W.W., (5) or Knights of Labor. Americans accordingly thought of the Communists as a kind of criminal underground of ill-kempt aliens and degenerates who met furtively in dark cellars somewhere in the slums to plot violence and revolution. Even the significant fact that Marx had been financed by Engels was misunderstood by an analogy with Robert Owen, the wealthy Welsh crackpot, who squandered a fortune on childish schemes of social reform before he settled down, in his old age, to conversing with spooks obligingly provided by spiritualistic mediums.

(5. The initials officially stood for 'Industrial Workers of the World,' but were more realistically interpreted as "I Won't Work.")

The notion that the danger came from the dregs of society persisted even after the Judaeo-Bolshevik capture in Russian in 1917-1918, and imposed on even so alert an observer as Colonel Edwin Marshal Hadley when he wrote *Sinister Shadows* in 1928. It was only in his *T.N.T.* (Chicago, Tower Press, 1931) that he perceived that the efficacy of the really formidable subversion of the nation by "Liberals" depended on wealthy financiers. And even he did not reach the inevitable conclusion that Communism and Capitalism are merely two sides of the same gold-plated lead shekel.

Correa Moylan Walsh, too, in his analysis of socialism, failed to see that the two were merely the obverse and reverse of the same spurious coin, but he came close to that conclusion. He identified Marx's socialism as totally "false, flagitious, rotten, and ruinous," (6) and noted that it had already foisted upon Americans the appalling slavery of an income tax, "the most absurd and injurious tax ever invented, with the sole exception of the tax on legacies." (7) He also saw that Capitalism, which correctly understood is the dominance of fluid capital, is the very antithesis of the secure ownership of real property on which the stability of a nation and the perpetuation of civilization depend. Fluid capital, which is truly international, owing allegiance to no nation or country, principally multiplies itself through corporations, which nations and countries dominated by capitalists have rashly endowed with preposterous excessive privileges. (8)

(7. Ibidem, p. 140.)

(8. Ibidem, pp. 143-149. I shall not take time to discuss Walsh's odd concession to the theories of Henry George, which are really irrelevant to the real question, the necessary control of corporations, which are merely creations of a state.)

Even as late as January 1917 Walsh, for all his sagacity, did not perceive the necessary connection between the Siamese twins, Communism and Capitalism—perhaps because the Jews then operated their Capitalism principally by placing on display White stooges, Aryan predators who had prospered by adopting, often unwittingly, Jewish practices and by collaborating with the great Jewish financiers, such as the Rothschilds, who always sought to remain in the background.

That makes noteworthy a cartoon published in 1911 in the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* and reprinted in *Christian News*, 2 March 1992, from which it is reproduced herewith [--not shown, Ed.].

The cartoon shows Karl Marx being welcomed enthusiastically by the five men whom Americans in 1911 regarded as their leading Capitalists: George W. Perkins, J. P. Morgan, John D. Ryan, John D. Rockefeller, and Andrew Carnegie. The obvious implication is that these proprietors of great masses of fluid capital expect to profit from Marx's plans for proletarian revolution.

One would have to go back to the files of *Post-Dispatch* for 1911 to determine how fully the editor who commissioned the cartoon understood the unity of the Capitalist-Communist offensive against Western civilization. I wish someone would do that.

Also noteworthy in the cartoon is the sixth man in the party that is so delighted by the advent of Marx, Theodore Roosevelt, who was at that time politically active, having chosen a policy that led to the organization of his "Bull Moose Party," officially called Progressive, in June 1912.

So far as I know, it has never been satisfactorily determined whether or not the Roosevelts, whose name is the Dutch equivalent of Rosenfeld, were Jewish in origin. (9) Clas Martenszen van Rosenvelt migrated from Holland to New Amsterdam in 1649, at a time when the Dutch colonists would not have welcomed a known Jew. The family became wealthy and aristocratic, and if there was a Jewish factor in the family, it was greatly diluted from generation to generation. We may safely count them as Americans.

(9. Everyone knows that the loathsome monster called Franklin Roosevelt was partly Jewish through the Delanos; what is not positively ascertained is whether he may not also have inherited a Jewish taint through the Roosevelts. The percentage of Jewish blood would not matter greatly, if the
Jewish biologists, Dr. Albert Nossig, was right when he claimed that "even a drop" of the divine ichor would warp the minds of Aryans through many successive generations.)

Theodore Roosevelt's grandfather was the founder and proprietor of the Chemical National Bank, one of the largest in New York City. His mother was a lady from Georgia, of Scotch-Irish and French Huguenot ancestry. He seems to have developed an aggressive character as a child, and early elected politics as his profession. He did win distinction as Secretary of the Navy and was partly responsible for the facile victory of the United States in its war of aggression against Spain, which Americans justified by the hypocritical righteousness that is so conspicuous and disastrous a part of their maculate history.

Theodore Roosevelt admitted that his early successes in politics gave him a "swollen head." In the Spanish-American War he led his own cavalry detachment, the "Rough Riders," which attained some victories, greatly exaggerated in the press, after which Theodore undoubtedly suffered from hypertrophy of the ego.

The assassination of President McKinley gave him two terms as President, during which he seems not to have profited personally from the normal corruption of American government, and he performed a great service by beginning construction of the Panama Canal, although in so doing he exhibited not only the political hypocrisy that is normal in the United States, but also a yearning for authoritarian power that might have contented Kaiser Wilhelm II, but far exceeded the aspirations of Adolf Hitler. (10)

(10. The taking of Panama was succinctly described in *Liberty Bell*, July 1990, p. 1-16.)

After a season of personal power as a President who could boast of his policy of "speaking softly and carrying a big stick," Theodore Roosevelt, no Cincinnatus, could not reconcile himself to private life. He had to appease his driving lust for power by making himself perpetually the most prominent man of his time, first, by a spectacular hunting expedition in Africa, and then by a noisy program of political and economic reform, in the course of which he, with wonted verbal facility, invented the phrase "malefactors of great wealth," which was plagiarized by his distant cousin, the infamous War Criminal and (at least in the White part of his being) traitor.

When Theodore Roosevelt failed to procure the Republican nomination for a third term as President, the enormous oedema of his ego made him readily available to the Jews, who, by a little artful flattery, readily incited him to form the Progressive Party and thus ensure the election to the Presidency of the stooge they had diligently trained for that function, Woodrow ("Wacky") Wilson, who had begun as a crack-brained professor of a kind of secular theology called "Political Science," had become an intolerably arrogant and righteous university president, and had been steered into politics by an alumnus of Princeton who wished to save the university the notoriety of having to cashier its titular head. (11)
(11. On the events of 1912 see the account by Colonel Curtis B. Dall in his *F.D.R.*, 2d edition (Washington, D.C., Action Associates, 1970), pp. 135-142. (I do not know whether the same pagination is found in recent reprints of this book.) Colonel Dall, as son-in-law of Franklin Roosevelt and a "friend" of the latter's Jewish supervisors, had a unique opportunity to learn the inner (and secret) history of those events. He was, however, too charitable in his appraisal of the character of his whilom father-in-law.)

We can only guess whether Theodore Roosevelt's inordinate egotism was so bloated that he convinced himself that he could win a third term (12) as President in 1912, or his rancor against President Howard Taft, who had been so wicked as not to accept Roosevelt's dictation of policy, was so great that he deliberately contrived the Republican defeat. At all events, Theodore Roosevelt served as an instrumentality of our eternal enemies and must bear his share of the responsibility for the eventual occupation and expropriation of the country that was still ours in 1912.

(12. Technically a second term by election to that office, since Roosevelt's first term began when McKinley was assassinated six months after his inauguration and Roosevelt, as Vice President, succeeded to the office, which he held for three and one-half years until he was elected to a second term.)

Although the editor of the *Post-Dispatch* and his cartoonist cannot have known it in 1911, the cartoon was a brilliant and ominous prophecy of the doom the light-headed Americans brought upon themselves, beginning in 1913 and culminating today.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
VICTORY IN LOUISIANA?

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (April 1992)

A reader of *Liberty Bell* believes that while David Duke was defeated in the recent election in Louisiana, his candidacy nevertheless resulted in a signal, though doubtless temporary, victory for the American people.

He reasons that the support given Duke, despite the ineptitude of his campaign, astonished and perturbed our War Lord by showing that there were a fairly large number of Aryans in the United States whose brains had not been pickled in humanitarian verdigris in the schools and churches. This discovery impelled Bushy first to defer and finally to cancel a projected invasion of Florida by a hundred thousand or more niggers from Haiti.

The pictures on television that showed the "boat people" from Haiti, who were imitating the "boat people" from Vietnam who successfully invaded the United States a few years ago, should have aroused doubt in viewers who were not in the trance normally induced by the boob-tubes. Many of the boats carrying the "refugees" were obviously expensive and some quite new.

Readers of *Liberty Bell*, remembering Ivor Benson's crucial article in the issue for November 1991, had no doubts. The well-financed and well-planned invasion by nigger "refugees" was simply one of the weapons, more deadly than nuclear bombs, now used by our enemies to liquidate the Aryans in North America. Now that Castro has lost support from Russia, Florida has evidently been apportioned to savages from Haiti, just as the southwestern states are to be restored to Mexico by the hordes of mestizos that swarm across our borders every day. The Aryan population of both areas will, of course, be massacred and the survivors expelled with maximum suffering, as were the Germans in the Sudetenland and the rest of eastern Europe after the Communist victory in 1945.

The writer thinks Bushy was so amazed by the support given David Duke before the election that he postponed the invasion. The Coast Guard, which, if under American rule, would have performed its true function and barred access to American shores by the migrating horde, sinking a few of the boats with fire from small cannon to prove that the defense of the United States was in earnest, was ordered to collect the invaders and transport them to Guantanamo pending the outcome of the election. Then, after the election proved that a majority of the Aryan residents of Louisiana (1) voted for Duke, despite his tergiversation and hypocrisy, the Coast Guard was allowed to haul the invaders back to the jungle from which they came. A few, especially females who gave birth on Guantanamo, can be slipped into the United States on various pretexts, but the massive invasion of "boat people," including both those who were in the boats and the ones who were scheduled to follow them, was canceled or, at least, deferred to a more opportune time.

(1. Many persons who are not Aryan--Jews, Arabs and other Semites, octoroos, who usually succeed in escaping across the color line, and even some clever quadroons--were counted as "white" voters in the statistics.)
That, the writer says, was a real victory, giving the Aryan population of Florida a respite of a year or even several years from the eventual separation of their state from the old-fashioned agglomeration called the United States to form a nigger "democracy."

He adds that the support given Duke also gave us an incidental benefit by encouraging Patrick Buchanan, a more formidable political figure, to become a candidate for the Presidency, to Bushy's obvious dismay and alarm. This raises an old question. Intensive promotion of an American candidate for a high public office forces the alien-dominated press to notice the real issues and thus makes many otherwise befuddled Americans aware of what is really at stake. Does this undoubted benefit outweigh the discouragement and frustration that follows when the effort fails?

The theory summarized above is plausible and certainly supported by the timing of the relevant events, but you must decide for yourself.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
our War Lord, who is Mr. Buckley's blood brother in the sacramental bond of Skull & Bones. (1)

(1. Anthony Sutton, I regret to say, is responsible for the prevalent nonsense in the "right wing" to the effect that Skull & Bones is a sinister and secret conspiratorial society that is working for the destruction of the United States. Mr. Sutton discovered the "secret" membership of the dire conspiracy by consulting one of the directories published from time to time by the Russell Trust, which, so far as I know, is just a well-endowed alumni association that keeps track of the members of Skull & Bones and publishes directories with quite brief biographies of all the members since the fraternity was founded at Yale in 1832. The last volume I have seen was published in 1960, but there have doubtless been later editions.

Skull & Bones is just an old-style college fraternity, not to be confused with the numerous fraternities that clutter the campuses of most colleges and are little more than glorified boarding houses, many of them, indeed, having been founded by the salesmen of manufacturing jewelers to create a market for badges, pins, and rings bearing a club's Greek letters and symbol.

Skull & Bones, which, when I last heard, selected fifteen new members each year from the junior class at Yale—members who are proud of the distinction thus publicly conferred on them,--is far less exclusive and far less secret than The Seven at the University of Virginia, membership in which is disclosed only at funerals, and then only by a large floral offering in which the numeral 7 in white flowers appears against a background of perennial green. Even the name of the person who commissioned the funerary display is kept secret.

Skull & Bones is merely a real fraternity, an association of wealthy youngsters, products of an apolauastic society, enrolled in a very expensive university, who feel an urge to meet in secret conclaves congenial youngsters of similar tastes and wealthy ancestry, and to form with them, by oaths, ceremonies, and escapades, enduring bonds of fellowship that will endure after they leave the academic womb and, at least ideally, transcend subsequent rivalries. The political activities of members have, of course, varied greatly with changes in the composition of the wealthy class in the United States and with the political functions of Yale University, which, over two centuries, progressed from Calvinism to American nationalism and then regressed to Marxism and Judaic barbarism.)

Mr. Buckley's vendetta against Patrick Buchanan continues in the issue for 16 March, (2) which, however, is noteworthy for two items in it.

(2. It is printed over a dark green background that will certainly discourage readers, and is remarkable only for embedded contributions from Jews who agree with Mr. Buckley that Jews are wonderful.)

There is an admirable review, by Ronald Bailey, of a new bundle of bound hokum, "Earth in the Balance: Ecology and the Human Spirit", "by Al Gore."
(The 'Al' is just in the mode of disgustingly spurious familiarity now affected by politicians and other confidence men; the purported author's real prenom is Albert.) Gore is a member of the upper house of the den of thieves that meets in the Capitol to devise new methods of afflicting the boobs who vote for them. As you would expect, the Senator peddles apocalyptic rhetoric, most of it drivel, and wants you to be especially excited about 'global warming' and 'ozone holes.' The review quotes him as deploring the wickedness of the press that reports scepticism about the clamors of a small coterie of performing "scientists," because permitting responsible scientists to speak "undermines the effort to build a solid base of public support for the difficult actions we must soon take"---such as taxing the American boobs for another two hundred billion dollars annually to finance a "global Marshal Plan" (i.e., like the looting of Americans devised by the traitor who helped the desperate Japanese attack Pearl harbor), and a "Stewardship Council" to distribute our remaining resources over a planet that will reek with Bushy's (i.e., the Jews') New World Ordure. The tripe published in the Senator's name deserved a review, because many readers of *National Review* are probably still so credulous that they would otherwise read propaganda published by a member of the Jews' Senate.

What is really refreshing in this issue of the magazine is what I hope will be a regular use of the last page in each issue for contributions to what is called "The Misanthropes' Corner," a misanthrope, according to the editors' definition, being a person who has not lost contact with the real world.

Miss Florence King has given us what are probably excerpts from her book, *With Charity Toward None*, which is to be published in the near future. She has devised a new term, "the High-Strung Class," to designate the verbose simpletons who like to call themselves "Liberal intellectuals." If they really believe what they say and are not disguised enemies of our race, they are, in her terminology, 'Strungleurs.'

"America's leading Stungleur," she says, "was Henry David Thoreau, who took it for granted that 'the mass of men lead lives of quiet desperation,' because the mere thought of holding down a steady job set his teeth on edge."

'Strungleurs,' as Miss King pointedly observes, are too 'intellectual' and stupid to perceive that culture and civilization "could not function without a plodding working class and traditional housewives. These are the people who produce strong families that make for an orderly society."

Social reformers merely excite discontent and unhappiness in persons who would otherwise be content with their station in life. "Florence Nightingale had no patience with Victorian England's High-Strung Class, whose passion for improving the lot of the dregs of society she dismissed as 'poor-peopling.!'"

"The mass of mankind," Miss King continues, "like their lives the way they are and ask only that sensitive thinkers leave them alone. As James Gould Cozzens wrote: 'When Thoreau judged that most men lived lives of quiet desperation I think he failed to consider the fact that, by a merciful provision of Providence, most men have little or no more imagination than an animal. Good reasons for despair may be all around the average man, but he won't see them.'"
Miss King also examines the shrieking harridans of Feminism, who, inspired by Betty Friedan (race unmentioned), persuaded gullible American women to abandon their homes, called "concentration camps," and "shred the social fabric of an entire country" to pursue "careers" as "ersatz-workmen" a subject that is more fully covered in Nicholas Davisson's "The Failure of Feminism*, which I have yet belatedly to consider in these pages.

Miss King makes many other astute observations and closes with an "incredible statement" by the well-known labor agitator, Samuel Gompers (race unmentioned): "The promise of America for the laboring man is the promise of someday no longer having to work with his hands." That, of course, is a seditious repudiation of the "work ethic," which is the very foundation of all viable nations and about which, by the way, there is an instructive article in *Christian News*, which I shall discuss soon in connection with the complementary and socially devastating Freudian ethic.

*National Review*, needless to say, was not the place for a discussion of our enemies' inveterate technique of destroying nations by splitting them into reciprocally antagonistic groups, and making each group intent on exploiting all the others for its own profit or malicious satisfaction. (3)

(3. The Jews' strategy for destroying nations was fixed some centuries before the Christian Era and must be known to all Christians who read their Bible while awake. In the screed attributed to Isaiah (alias Hesænas) the personification of the Jewish race, Yahweh, boasts (19.2): "I will set Egyptians against the Egyptians; and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbor; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.")

This article originally appeared in *Liberty Bell* magazine.

WHOSE SUPERIORITY?

As the year 1991 drew to its close, the mayor of Duboque, Iowa, was unhappy. Duboque is a small city of about 63,000, on the west bank of the Mississippi River, facing the border between Wisconsin and Illinois. But it is provincial, stodgy, unprogressive, backward, even
reactionary. During the entire year not a single one of the White boobs who elected the mayor had been killed by a nigger! No White woman had been raped to teach her about Civil Rights! So far as was known, all the White females were so full of prejudice and bigotry that none had recognized her duty to copulate with niggers and breed diseased mongrels to further the American ideal of Integration. And there hadn't even been a good mugging. What was worse, White boobs actually went out on the streets at night, sometimes alone, and returned safely to their homes without being taught the place they have made for themselves in the world.

In progressive communities, such as Jerusalem-on-the-Hudson and Tel Aviv-on-the Potomac, there is a murder every few hours. (It is true that regrettably often niggers kill other niggers, but intensive education, financed by the taxpayers, can lead them to make better use of their homicidal urges.) In the District of Corruption, Civil Rights workers have become so zealous that they extend their good work as far as Fairfax County in Virginia, where they trap and rape White women at the rate of ninety-five per annum, and will doubtless do better in the future.

The mayor of Duboche knew the reason for the deplorable situation in that city. The population of the little city is almost entirely Aryan and largely Germanic. There is a contingent of the ubiquitous Sheenies, of course, but only about a thousand other aliens, only a third of whom are niggers. [1]

To the sapient mayor, the way to bring Progress to Duboche was obvious: import niggers. And the proposal was well timed, almost coinciding with the planned invasion of Florida from Haiti, which Bush's government for some reason called off at the last moment. A few thousand "refugees" from Haiti would not only have remedied the city's backwardness, but, with the help of the White witch doctors in the churches and schools, have raised the cultural level. They would have taught the stolid Aryans how to twist off the head of a white chicken and drink the blood that spurts from the severed neck. Practitioners of voodoo could have spread wisdom from the pulpits of churches eager to practice oecumenism, and, who knows? Duboche might have attained honorable mention in the *Chicago Tribune* for the pious sacrifice of a "hornless goat," preferably white.

The mayor and, it seems, quite a few idiots in Duboche were horrified when some Aryan "racists" professed a belief in "White superiority," a damnable doctrine that clearly contravenes the American resolve to become the most degraded and despised species of talking anthropoids.

But Black Superiority? Ah, that would have been another matter. With that doctrine, Duboche could ride the Wave of the Future.

*The Right Racism*

Every observer knows, of course, that niggers justly despise a race so stupid that it lets them vote, elects them to political offices, taxes itself to provide them with comforts, and taxes itself some more to accelerate their breeding. Few, however, realize that this natural contempt has given rise to formal doctrines of Black Superiority.

The first such doctrine seriously formulated in the United States was the work of the Black Muslims, [2] a movement founded in Detroit by an itinerant mulatto whose name is thought
to have been Wallace Fard, but who used at least six aliases in Detroit, including "Professor Ford," "Farrad Mohammed Ali," and "Supreme Ruler of the Universe."

When the Ruler of the Universe was convicted of some crime, White bigots in Detroit sent him to jail for a year, and when released, he disappeared. It was rumored that while he was in the hoose-gow, one of his followers had an inspiration to take over the lucrative business for himself and accordingly, when the Supreme Ruler got out of jail, used him as the "hornless goat" in a ritual that the ruler had himself devised. [3]

The exponential growth of the Black Muslims was the work of a talented mulatto named Elijah Poole, who gave himself half a dozen new names before 1930, when he settled on "Elijah Muhammed, Messenger of Allah, and Divine Leader of the Lost-Found Nation of Islam," and took over the cult. He moved his holy household, including his twenty servants and his assortment of Cadillacs, from Detroit to Chicago, and began to train tough young niggers in paramilitary tactics. Since he aped a few Mohammedan rites, he enabled statisticians to determine that Islam was the fastest growing religion in the United States.

How much of the cult's historical and ethnological views the Messenger of Allah invented is uncertain, but here is a concise summary of the official cosmogonic doctrine: [4]

When, in accordance with the will of Allah, the earth was separated from the moon by an explosion in year 65,999,999,980,062 B.C., there appeared on the planet the Black Race, as black and perfect as God Himself. For almost sixty-six trillion years those perfect beings dwelt in perfect happiness, speaking Arabic and evidently leading the joyous and unfettered life now to be found in the jungles of the Congo.

The universal bliss was troubled, however, in 4707 B.C., when a "Black scientist" named Yakub determined to create, artificially, a race of debased and inferior creatures. He worked steadily for six hundred years, and finally, by "grafting" and "rigid birth control," he produced the "blue-eyed devils," [5] i.e., White men, who are physically weak and totally evil.

Allah, for purposes of his own, and intending the ultimate exaltation of his Chosen People, who are the only true human beings, [6] permitted the white devils to interfere with nature and set up the nasty thing called civilization. He even permitted the vile "spooks" [7] to dominate and enslave the Chosen People by devising the "devil-doctrine" called Christianity. He decreed, however, that the white swine were to rule the world for exactly six thousand years. Their time was up in 1914. But there are now enjoying a few "years of grace" until the Black Man can rise and exterminate them from the face of the earth and come into his own again.

Of this there can be no doubt, no possible doubt whatever, because "all history" has been "written in advance by 24 Black Scientists."

Although this doctrine may seem implausible, even to well-trained American boobs, there can be no doubt about its inspirational message: exterminate the stupid white swine! Since the middle 1960s the Black Muslims have avoided publicity, although I seem to remember that one of them was chosen to open with prayer a fairly recent session of the Den of Thieves in the Capitol in Washington. For decades, the jewspapers have suppressed mention of the Muslims' ideals, aspirations, and preparations to ride the Wave of the Future. So far as I
know, their version of cosmic ethnology is not taught by any of the "Professors" of "Black History" in once respected American universities and colleges, but that may be because they haven't heard of it.

We should turn, therefore, to the kinds of swill that are dispensed by those academic institutions and gleefully pumped into the minds of American children by the racketeers whose Jewish "ju-ju", called "education," fascinates American taxpayers and evidently delights the American parents of their victims. A good summary may be found in an article by Bernard Ortiz de Montellano in the Skeptical Inquirer, Fall 1991, pp. 46-50; Winter 1992, pp. 162-166.

**Defaming Egyptians and Aryans**

The author barely mentions the more seemingly respectable attacks on our race and civilization, which are written by Jews with the effrontery characteristic of their race. These bundles of hokum, disguised by the methodology of scholarship, assure ignorant readers that the ancient Egyptians were niggers, and the Egyptian civilization was the source of all that was good in Graeco-Roman culture, so that Athena was really a female Black. [8] Such noisome garbage could not impose, even for a moment, on anyone who has an acquaintance with history, however superficial, but since American parents have for decades callously sent their children into the tax-supported boob-hatcheries to have their little minds clootted with grotesque superstitions and made permanently ignorant (i.e., incapable of learning thereafter), there is evidently a considerable number of Aryans who can read such books without throwing them into the dust-bin after scanning the first few pages.

The facts are indubitable. As every literate person should know, the native Egyptians belonged to the Hamitic race, a Caucasian (white) race which is akin to, but clearly distinct from, the Semitic. There have been plausible arguments that Egypt was first occupied and colonized by an Aryan people, but the evidence is fragmentary and inconclusive. The rulers of Egypt (often called pharaohs as a result of an ignorant error made by the authors of the Jew-Book) certainly received from time to time infusions of both Semitic and Aryan blood through marriages they contracted for political reasons, although normal marriage was with one's sisters. [9] The Egyptians developed, long before the Classical, a remarkable civilization, which, given the time and circumstances, is worthy of admiration, although they retained some savage customs, such as circumcision, [10] which the Yids sometimes claim to have taken from the Egyptians, presumably on orders from their own savage God, Yahweh.

South of Egypt lay Nubia, a region in which the natives seem to have been Congoids, although the upper classes, at least, were mongrelized by infusions of both Semitic and Hamitic blood, doubtless from invaders come to exploit the deposits of gold. The Egyptians always regarded the Nubians ("Nehsiu") with contempt, but were attracted by the territory's mineral wealth. Over the centuries they alternately conquered Nubia and imposed Egyptian viceroyos with Egyptian garrisons or ruled it through client kings, who, dependent on Egyptian favor, tried to imitate Egyptian culture. In periods of Egyptian weakness, the central government lost control of Nubia and the savages made forays into Egypt, some with temporary success. In periods of Egyptian strength, Nubians, like the Bantu from all over Africa who try to get into South Africa to profit from Aryan prosperity and folly, tried to infiltrate into Egypt, and it was necessary to establish military posts to prevent Nubians from ascending above the Second Cataract of the Nile, together with squads of Sudanese trackers to apprehend Nubians who tried to sneak by, making long detours into the surrounding desert.
One of the lesser but well-known Egyptian monuments is an inscription on a large stele erected by Sesostris (set-Usert) III (Khahaure), c. 1870 B.C., on which he forbids Nubians to ascend the Nile and states the Egyptian opinion of them: "Nubians cower before mere words, and one has only to challenge them to make them retreat; if one attacks them, they run. But if one draws back, they become aggressive. They are not a race worth consideration. They are degraded creatures and cowardly." [11]

So much for the blatant nonsense that the Egyptians were niggers. Now for the equally impudent pretense that Egypt was the source of Western civilization.

The Egyptian civilization was one of the two oldest in the world, and may, in its early stages, have owed much to the other, the Sumerian. Egyptian civilization was about three thousand years old when Herodotus visited it and described it for the Greeks. The Greeks thought Egypt immemorially old, but one has only to read Homer to see that Egypt contributed virtually nothing to Greek culture. Herodotus makes it clear that Egyptian civilization was totally alien and almost unintelligible to Greeks' Aryan minds. Typically, the theriomorphic gods of Egypt (e.g., Thoth, who had the head and neck of an ibis above his shoulders, or the goddess Ta-urt, who was simply a biped hippopotamus) were repugnant to Greek taste and aesthetic sense, which required gods to be human and handsome (e.g., Apollo) or august (e.g., Zeus). Egypt was as alien and strange to the Greeks as was China to Americans of the Nineteenth Century. It was a remote land, respected for its immemorial antiquity but not for its people, and it contributed to Greek culture only a few stories and myths which were changed by reinterpretation. [12](they behave and speak as Greeks would have done, much as European writers of the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries often portrayed Orientals, from Arabs to Chinese, as picturesquely different Europeans.)

Greek (Mycenaean) culture, especially art, did have a slight and transient, but perceptible, influence on Egypt during the Tell-el-Amarna period, but Egypt exercised no considerable influence on Classical culture before the beginning of the Roman decadence, when a mongrelized population was fascinated by the incoherent Egyptian religion, especially a late version of the cult of Isis, a goddess whom the Christians later dressed up as the Virgin Mary, changing the name of the babe in her arms from Horus to Jesus.

**The Rape of American Children**

In his article, Ortiz de Montellano, who is Professor of Anthropology in Wayne State University, barely mentions the historical fabrication I have described above, which is usually so presented that it could impose on very ignorant readers. His concern is with something far more fantastic and vicious, the sewage in which American children are immersed and mentally drowned by "educators" who must be not only venal and dishonest but also born sadists.

He takes his departure from the *African-American Baseline Studies*, published by the school districts of Portland, Oregon, in 1987, and rapturously adopted as a new gospel by school districts throughout the country, including Fort Lauderdale (Florida), Atlanta, Chicago, Detroit, and Washington (District of Corruption). The book consists of "a set of six essays to be read by all teachers and whose contents are to be infused into the teaching of various subjects in all grades." They are "resource materials [note the gangsters' jargon] and references for teachers so that they can use the knowledge...in their classes."
The Science Baseline Essay, entitled "African and African-American Contributions to Science and Technology," was written by a certain Hunter Howland Adams, who is identified as "research scientist" at the Argonne National Laboratory. Professor Ortiz looked into the matter and found that "actually, Adams is an 'industrial-hygiene technician' [jargon which is probably, like 'building engineer,' a grotesquely inflated title for a janitor who sweeps the floors, empties waste-baskets, and cleans latrines] who 'does no research on any topic at Argonne' and whose highest degree is a high-school diploma [which means nothing today, when it is not even proof of literacy]." That does not matter, of course, because niggers instinctively know how to rape White children, physically and mentally.

The contents of this bucket of excrement may be sufficiently indicated by a few condensed excerpts from Professor Ortiz's description of it. It begins with the assumption that the ancient Egyptians were niggers and then teaches that:

Astrology is based on science [because] "at birth every living thing has a serial number or frequency power spectrum." ....The ancient Egyptians were "famous as masters of psi, precognition, psychokinesis, remote viewing and other undeveloped human capabilities" [including] "psychoenergetics," [which is] the "multidisciplinary study of the interface and interaction of human consciousness with energy and matter." ....Egyptian professional psi engineers, "hekau", [14] were able to use these forces efficaciously, [as] has been researched and demonstrated in controlled laboratory and field experiments today.

After a long fiction that attributes to the Egyptians as a great religious superiority the essentials of the "New Age" hokum now peddled to American suckers] the Baseline Essay claim that Egyptians had a theory of species evolution "at least 2,000 years before Charles Darwin developed his theory."

On the basis of a 6" x 9" tailless, bird-shaped object found in the Cairo Museum...Adams says that Egyptians had full-size gliders 4,000 years ago and "used their early planes for travel, expeditions, and recreation." ....Certain dimensions of the Great Pyramid reveal and encode knowledge about the 26,000-year cycles of the equinoxes and the acceleration of gravity....Egyptians electroplated gold and silver 4,000 years ago and had developed copper/iron batteries 2,000 years ago.

You will, of course, have observed in the quotations from Adams the use of a technique probably invented by John Dewey, that of collocating words that have specific meanings in technology and science to produce utterly meaningless drivel, which, however, may impose on minds so palsied or indolent that they do not try to understand what they read.

Although the nigger writer does not frankly say so (if Professor Ortiz did not overlook some passage), he obviously implies that niggers are intellectually, as well as physically, far superior to the lowly Whites, who must work for them. Come to think of it, when I reflect that Aryan tax-payers are dumbly paying to have their children's minds stuffed with such manure, I must concede that he may be right, after all.

*Science Brought Up-to-Date*

Ortiz de Montellano next turns to the operations of an outfit that calls itself the "KMWR [15] Scientific Consortium." He names five "better-known" members of the group that has revised and improved old Elijah Muhammed's cosmology and ethnology. One is the Hunter Adams
of the *Baseline Essay*; two are practicing as psychiatrists, one in Los Angeles and the other in the District of Corruption; and two are "professors" of "African-American" hogwash, one in the City University of New York City and the other in the San Francisco State University. Both of the "universities" thus patently engaged in fraud are financed by Aryan tax-paying boobs. I assume that all five are niggers, but there may be a Sheeny in the woodpile.

Melanin is an organic pigment, a polymer that forms melanosomes which determine the color of hair, eyes, and skin in the higher anthropoids. [16]

A very large amount of this polymer produces the brown hide that distinguishes niggers, and the "professors" and their accomplices, having heard of it, thought it a better explanation of racial differences than the creative work of the "Black scientist," Yakub. I shall again give you condensed excerpts from Professor Ortiz's account of this verbalization of nigger hatred:

They claim that melanin is a superconductor, that it absorbs all frequencies of the electromagnetic spectrum, that it can convert sound energy to light energy reversibly, and that it can function as a minicomputer to process information.... People with high melanin levels have better muscular coordination (which makes them better athletes), are mentally superior, have unusual faculties such as ESP[17] and are influenced by the magnetic fields of other humans and of the earth.... Lectures about melanin are replete with scientific-sounding terminology: substantia nigra, solitons, phonons, electromagnetic radiation, melanocyte, extrapyramidal tract, pineal gland, hypothalmus, and so on. [18] ... Humans evolved as blacks in Africa and whites are mutants (albinos, or melanin recessives.)

Walsing [a female "psychiatrist," who publishes such drivel in a periodical called *Urban Health*, doubtless at the expense of White dolts] uses the notion of whites as melanin recessives to explain white racism on a "scientific" basis. She professes that white men have to destroy black men in self-defense because black men have the potential to destroy white men genetically. [White degeneracy can be perpetuated only be sexual intercourse between whites, and therefore] black men are considered dangerous because they could force white women to have sex [i.e., rape the bitches and thus produce superior children and breed out racial degeneracy]. ([19]

Wade Nobles [a "professor" in a cesspool called San Francisco State University] states that whites stopped evolving with the development of the central nervous system (CNS), but that blacks continued to evolve an essential melanin system (EMS). From this he develops an "equation": CNS + EMS = HB (human being--that is, whites are not fully human.) Others express the same idea by their repeated use of the term "hue-man" instead of 'human,' with the connotation that only people with color are truly human. [20]

Melanin produces extrasensory perception and a high degree of sensitivity, thus] George Washington Carver [a nigger] was so successful in discovering useful products from plants...because the plants "talked to him and told him what they were good for."

Adams [in his *Baseline Essay*] states that the Dogon of Mali [21] discovered a dwarf companion of Sirius, Sirius B, which is invisible to the naked eye [and] knew that it is extraordinarily dense and has an orbital period of 50 years.... According to Walsing, the Dogon's melanin functions in a manner similar to an infrared telescope, and they were able to detect Sirius B through the melanin in their pineal glands. Walsing claims further that everything that happens on Earth is converted to energy and beamed up to Sirius B....
high melanin content of black people enables them to tap into that [store of] information. She alleges that the Greek oracles were black and that their melanin enabled them, as it does present-day blacks, to foresee the future.' [22]

Ortiz de Montellano concludes by pointing out that while the wonders of melanin are not specifically stated in Adam's Baseline Essay, they are implied in that bucket of sewage, in which the heads of White children throughout this country are forcible immersed by the "educators" who are hired and paid by the White children's feckless parents.

The learned niggers whose discoveries are summarized above have now so improved scientific methods that they are ready to claim for their race another great discovery, that frogs develop from tadpoles, and that tadpoles develop from horses' hair that has fallen into water. It is true that horses have been largely supplanted by the automobile, but that merely confirms the scientific finding, since, as you well know, all automobiles have horsepower and exhaust some of it, which drifts to ponds.

L'Envoi

Do you, dear reader, imagine that by deriding the doctrine of Nigger Superiority we have refuted it? If so, perpend a few out of a hundred relevant facts:

A Majority of the "educators" who take a sadistic delight in grabbing White children by the neck and rubbing their races in Black excrement are members of our race.

The Mayor of Duboquc was not lynched. He was not even run out of town. On the contrary, a considerable number of the Germanic inhabitants were so mush-brained or afraid of being called "racist" by the jewspapers that they agreed with him.

Iowa is said to grow tall corn; it also grows turnip-heads. At the University of Iowa, a female professor of a pseudo-science had a pet pupil, a Chink named Gang Lu. He thought her responsible when he did not receive a thousand-dollar prize for something or the other, and so he shot and killed her, shot and killed the student who won the award, shot and killed three members of the faculty, shot and permanently paralyzed the departmental secretary, and then shot himself. Now, believe it or not, the family of the female professor had minds so rotted with Christian muck that they proudly announced their sympathy for the Chink's family, whose sorrow must be greater [sic!] than their own, and even had translated into Chinese a letter assuring Gang's family of their sympathy and heartfelt condolences. "Spearhead" has, over the years, reported many similar instances of Christian "folie circulaire" among English parents of sons and daughters who had been raped and/or killed (in one case, eaten) by niggers, for whom the idiots promptly professed sympathy and understanding.

Who is the most celebrated figure in the history of the United States? A plebeian backwoodsman who, although not without talent and some decent instincts, [23] served a gang of thieves and maniacs to slaughter a large fraction of the best part of the White population, permanently impoverishing the nation's genetic heritage. He did this because millions of Aryan nitwits envied the partly fictitious comforts of the Southern planters, and sniveled over the partly fictitious discomforts of their biped livestock.

A White woman was raped and killed by a nigger. Her husband, instead of being pleased that she had had the privilege of contributing to the multi-racial culture for which Americans
yearn, hired detectives and identified the murderer, a rich nigger who could afford an escort of bodyguards. When he found that the police would not offend their superiors (politicians elected by White fools), the White man equipped himself with suitable weapons and killed the bodyguards and the boss nigger. Arrested, he was tried by a White jury, who, instead of applauding his heroism, sentenced him to an imprisonment that is really for life. -- In the region about Chicago, young niggers have found a new sport. In their automobiles (paid for, directly or indirectly by White tax-paying animals) they draw up alongside a car containing one or two Whites, shoot and kill them, and drive away, laughing over their prank. One such sportsman was arrested, confessed to quite a few murders, and was tried several times (i.e., for different murders) before nigger juries, who unanimously found him "Not Guilty."

Indeed, he was guilty of nothing wrong by nigger standards: he had merely eliminated a few "honkies," members of an alien and despised race. -- Which of the two races, do you think, has the biological sense of racial solidarity that will permit the species to survive?

In Kansas City a nigger, much admired by White boobies, told a cheering audience of his own race to disregard laws made by the nasty Whites, to avoid wasting their homicidal talents on members of their own race, and, instead, to treat the Whites as they deserve; they are now sniping at automobiles from overpasses but will doubtless become more self-confident. In Milwaukee, a nigger alderman, probably elected by feeble-minded Whites, announced that if he is not re-elected, his Black Panther Militia will start shooting Whites on the streets, and, furthermore, he announced over a very popular television program that if the White swine do not provide $3,000,000,000,000 (three trillion dollars) worth of luxuries for his race by 1995, the niggers will declare open war on the pale-faced boobs. Knowing this, the witch-doctors in American churches continue to babble about "love" and "understanding." Remember, most of the Christian witch-doctors are Aryans. So are the congregations that not only listen to them but even pay them for their racial treason. Are those Aryans fit to live?

In South Africa, a majority of the Aryans voted to go the way of Rhodesia, now a stinking jungle in which the boss apeman has just decreed confiscation of all the property of the Whites who remained in what had been their country, largely because they had been virtually imprisoned in it by a "law" forbidding them to take with them any money or other property if they left the jungle. (The decree applies to White men and women; remember that the Sheenies have repeatedly boasted that they are not a White race.) The vicious animals, put in power by American "anti-colonialism," are now massacring the elephants so that Sheenies can profit by smuggling ivory into Europe and selling it at very high prices.

The suicide of the Aryans in South Africa was only what was to be expected for more than a decade (see Liberty Bell, December, 1983). The English-speaking population was so degenerate that they made an Anglican Archbishop out of a pint-sized creature called Tutu, who resembles an orang-utan with mange and jabbers with hatred of White men. The Africaans-speaking population was so degenerate they were willing to sacrifice their children for a bit of profit expected from relaxation of the "sanctions" imposed by degenerate Aryans in the United States and Europe. For the majority that voted racial suicide, one neither can nor should feel the slightest compassion, and most Americans are so stupid and venal they will not feel pity for the intelligent minority of South Africans and the innocent children who will be the victims of the majority's depravity.

In North America, Europe, and Australia, Aryans are not producing a sufficient number of offspring to maintain their race. Niggers breed like guinea pigs everywhere, and, now that the White nations work for them, they, despite the mitigating effects of the African Plague
(commonly called "AIDS") and the highest rate of infant mortality, will double their numbers every twenty to twenty-five years.

Throughout the world, Aryans are showing unmistakable symptoms of either imbecility or a latent death-wish. The cause in not certain. One can speculate about the consequences of more than two centuries of dysgenic breeding and legislation. If the Jewish biologist, Dr. Alfred Nossig, is right, much may be attributed to Yiddish poisoning of Aryan blood-lines. One could adapt Robert Ardrey's hypothesis about the mountain gorillas, that species have a collective subconscious that governs their conduct and becomes aware when a species has become biologically obsolete. The most likely primary cause, in my opinion, is Christianity, a religion that is the negation of life, and is a kind of racial "AIDS," which, over two millennia, progressively sapped and finally destroyed our race's immune system, i.e., its consciousness of its racial identity.

Please do not talk about the beauty and nobility of our culture. If you do, you are merely Narcissus, admiring yourself in a mirror. The real world takes no account of such artificial and fragile things. In the real world all that counts is power, such as you once had and threw away while you were sniveling over your Christian virtues.

The only test of biological superiority is the ability to survive, and by that test there can be no doubt about Nigger Superiority. So far as we can now foresee, and subject only to what the Jews may decide to do with the savages they are now using as a lethal weapon against us, this planet will swarm with niggers long after our race has vanished and been forgotten, for History will vanish with it--unless, perchance, the Mongolians, under Japanese rule, successfully defend themselves against he Sheenies and retain an interest in their own past, mentioning, in some footnote, a race from which they learned much but which was too stupid and craven to defend itself.

Footnotes

1. Niggers are aliens ("alieni") in a White nation, no matter where they were born. 'Nigger' is a useful, almost indispensable, word. It is simply "niger" with the consonant doubled to keep the vowel short and the consonant hard, but in American usage it includes not only pure-blooded Congoids but also mulattos and sambos. It would be as incorrect to call a mulatto, for example, the offspring of an Aryan whore by a male Congoid, a Congoid as it would be to call the creature Aryan. Much the same objection applies to 'Negro,' used as a racial term. It was the standard term for Congoid slaves in Spanish, which was the international language of commerce and so used by the predominantly Jewish merchants who brought the livestock to the United States. In the antebellum South, 'negro man' or 'negro woman' was so understood, and it would have been a tautology to add the information that a slave was meant. In British usage, 'nigger' also includes Dravidians and other dark-skinned people. In Britain, incidentally, 'black man' would be highly misleading, since in British usage the term designated a white man with black hair (conspicuously uncommon in Nordic nations) and, usually, the dark eyes and somewhat swarthy complexion that go with such hair. The resulting ambiguity is much exploited by the bunkum-artists who concoct "Black History" for the suckers in universities that have become intellectual whore-houses.

2. The standard form in English is 'Moslem'; the Arabic is "muslim", plural "muslim" and "n"", and the Arabic spelling is used by some writers, chiefly Orientalists, of whom Fard must have heard, although he knew of the religion of Islam less than was known by the average schoolboy years ago, when children were still given some education in the public schools.

3. The Supreme Ruler of the Universe did use willing niggers as sacrificial victims in his most solemn rites in honor of himself; and his example was followed by some of the enthusiastic converts to his version of Islam, even in secular affairs. The police rudely interrupted one of them when he was about to cook his wife and daughter for supper. Perhaps this advanced cuisine could be made popular in Duboque when the evil of bigotry and racial prejudice have been overcome.
4. I chiefly rely on the work of two educated mulattos who penetrated the "Lost-Found Nation" and reported their observations: Professor C. Eric Lincoln, The Black Muslims in America (Boston, Beacon Press, 1961); and Professor E.U. Essien-Udom, Black Nationalism (University of Chicago Press, 1962). See also the article by E.D. Benyon, "The Voodoo Cult...in Detroit," in the American Journal of Sociology for 1937-38. I do not know how much of the official doctrine was already contained in the Supreme Ruler of the Universe's enchiridion for niggers, which was entitled Teaching for the Lost-Found Nation of Islam in a Mathematical Way.

5. Note that Nordics are instinctively identified as the most hated race.

6. Note the adaptation of the Talmudic doctrine that only Yids are human.

7. 'Spook' is nigger slang for 'white man,' often used in the presence of members of our hated race to prevent them from guessing they are the subject of conversation or in writing when it is desired to be discreet. Thus in the printed catalogue of the University of Islam, in which the cosmology outlined above is taught to advanced students (i.e., those who have passed the courses in reading and writing), the course in world history is entitled "Spook Being Displayed for 6000 Years." I refer to the catalogue of this institution of higher learning for 1961. Whether the niggers' own Harvard is still operating, I do not know.

8. One is reminded of the Sheeny professor whose name escapes my recollection at the moment, who wrote a bundle of drivel, published by the Oxford University Press (!), "proving" that there never was anthropophagy among primitive (i.e., nice) people, and that all accounts of cannibals have been invented by vile Aryans to traduce noble niggers or other sublime savage.

9. The usual Egyptian term of sexual endearment, comparable to our 'beloved' and 'darling,' was simply the word for 'sister.' As everyone known, marriages between brother and sister enhance both the desirable and the deleterious elements in a family's lineage. It occurs to me that some marriages may have been sterile. That would account for the really remarkable proportion of Egyptian kings, princes, and princesses whose mothers were foreign, often Aryan, women--and account, incidentally, for the lovely features of the famous Nefertiti, while other miscegenation or inbreeding would be responsible for the physical deformity and perhaps the psychic instability of the famous Ikhnaton (Akh-en-Aton - Amen-hotep IV), often regarded as the inventor of monotheism (on the basis of inconclusive evidence).

10. Although the Hamitic Egyptians seem to have been a cleanly people, at least among the upper classes, the intensely hot and arid climate may have provided some valid reason for the disgusting custom; cf. Liberty Bell, October 1989, pp. 1-5. It seems unlikely, however, that the climate would justify circumcision of females.

11. It is nice irony that Sesostris, who boasts of having taught the Nubians a lesson, destroying their crops and killing many of them, also boasts that he has carried off their women (to be slaves in Egypt). He evidently did not foresee the inevitable miscegenation.

12. The great antiquity of Egypt was, of course, impressive and fascinating. Plato attributed his story of Atlantis to a Egyptian source, but it was probably derived from some Phoenician account, imaginatively amplified both before and after it reached Plato. When Greek dramatists and novelists portrayed Egyptians, they, perhaps unaware of the psychological peculiarities of Hamitic peoples, often made.

13. I have often remarked on the mentality of votaries who could believe that a goddess was the mother of her father. Christian faith is content with a god who was the father of himself.

14. An "hekai" is a sorcerer, enchanter, distinguished by his ability to use *heka*, i.e., to bewitch by uttering spells and incantations. An "hekau" is a system of magic and hence the human or divine author of a book of potent spells, including some that are to be inscribed on phylacteries, amulets, and talismans to ward off demons or attract favorable notice from gods. I use the transliteration that is in general use in historical works and was adopted by E.A. Wallis Budge in his Hieroglyphic Dictionary, which will be found in all good libraries, whereas later works, with a more precise transliteration that omits vowels (which were usually supplied by guesswork from some Coptic derivatives), are apt to be found only in special Egyptological collections.

15. It is possible that the inventors of this comic opera science, if very clever and erudite (for niggers), are perpetrating a sly pun. (On transliteration from hieroglyphic and hieratic, see the preceding footnote.) One of the
several common words for Egypt, and probably the most common, is "Kam-t" ("Kam", "Kami"), whence "Kammau", 'Egyptian.' Now "Kam-t" is simply the word for 'black,' i.e., the Black Land, the Valley of the Nile, with the black and richly fertile alluvial land deposited by the great river at each annual inundation, which presents a vivid contrast to the yellow, ochre, or tan of the sterile sands of the surrounding desert. (Another name for Egypt is Ta-mara, 'the land of inundations.') Thus the 'Consortium,' while seeming to refer to Egypt, may be calling itself something like "Black Power"!, with tacit amusement at the stupid White boobs who do not understand the objective thus slyly announced.

16. For the complex chemistry by which color is determined, see any good textbook on the organic chemistry of enzymes.

17. "Extrasensory Perception," a sham devised by Joseph Rhine, a Christian who had received training in biology and tried to use it to put his god back in business. Apparently believing his own delusions, he managed to obtain a professorship at Duke University and his pseudo-scientific quibbling was financed by many men who should have known better. See Is There Intelligent Life on Earth?, pp. 29-34.

18. One is reminded of humorous stories published in the Saturday Evening Post decades ago, when the Americans still had a country of their own. Laughter was excited by "darkies," who having heard impressive words of which they did not know the meaning, used them in magniloquent discourse that was, of course, ludicrous. Such simian imitativeness seems to be characteristic of the race most nearly allied to the larger apes.

19. As the "psychiatrist" thought it unnecessary to state in print, it follows, of course, that when male niggers cohabit with White whores or rape White females who do not have the instincts of prostitutes, they are dutifully performing a noble task, inspired by their soulful yearning for a better world.

20. Cf. Note 6 "supra".

21. A swarm of filthy Congoids who, for millennia and until quite recently, lived in isolation from the rest of the world, infesting caves in the almost inaccessible mountains of the French Sudan, a territory that was called 'Mali' after Aryan idiots, their little minds infected with "anti-colonialism," restored it to savagery, which is now slightly restrained by the Jews who exploit its mineral resources.

22. E.g., the coming extermination of the degenerate White race--but it doesn't take melanin to foresee that. You have only to read demographic statistics and listen to the gabble of average Americans.

23. He intended to ship all niggers out of the United States, and he had made a beginning by shipping one lot of 5000 to Haiti. (An entrepreneur who took the contract for exporting them was the father of the Jennie Jerome, who became the mother of Winston Churchill.) Lincoln's plan was, of course, one of the primary reasons why the politicians who put him in the White House had him assassinated when he ceased to be useful to them.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine, published monthly by George P. Dietz since September 1973. For subscription information please write to Liberty Bell Publications, Post Office Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA; or call 304-927-4486.
Some Populist Parties—I know not how many—are now promoting the candidacy for the Presidency of Colonel James Gritz, who likes to be called 'Bo,' a mildly derisive epithet rather than a nickname. (1) If he published his "Called to Serve" (Sandy Valley, California; Lazarus Publishing Co., 1991) to promote his candidacy, it is certainly the longest (c. 700 pages), weightiest (3 1/4 lb.), and most interesting piece of 'campaign literature' ever published. I shall not, however, treat it as 'campaign literature.' I shall assume that the author is expressing his own beliefs and opinions, (2) not just scattering boob-bait compounded by a staff of professional liars.

(1. The 'bo' is an appellation or epithet of uncertain origin, not a personal sobriquet. It appears in the words 'hobo,' 'boy' (in the original sense of 'knave, varlet,' which persisted in English to the time of Shakespeare, and accounts for the British colonial use of 'boy' for a native servant), 'bohunk' (erroneously explained as a compound of Bohemian + Hungarian, the word is generally used to designate a white, loutish and hulking male of the lowest social class; in early Canadian usage it was applied to itinerants who were 'hobos' but claimed to be looking for work), 'bubo' (not, of course, the medical term; it seems to be German *bube*, a cognate of 'boy' in the original meaning), and possibly 'bogie,' the spectre being thought of as male. 'Bo' does not seem connected with *beau*, meaning either a dandy or a woman's admirer or in its basic meaning, 'handsome.' It is apparently less pejorative than the epithet 'guy,' which, of course, implies that the person to whom it is applied is a grotesque, perhaps tatterdemalion, and certainly ludicrous figure, comparable to the figures stuffed with straw that are burned in England on Guy Fawkes Night. Acquiescence in derisive epithets seems to be common in some masculine groups.)

(2. That the Colonel wrote the book that bears his name seems attested by the fairly numerous syntactical and lexical errors. A 'ghost writer' who could produce this appearance of authenticity by simulating errors at points where they seem uncontrived and natural would be so artful and cunning as to be at the very top of his profession—and correspondingly expensive.)

The Colonel is a soldier with great experience in the kind of desperate warfare of which the general public knows nothing; he is the most honored and decorated commander of the Special Forces, commonly known as the Green Berets; he has an intense loyalty to a patriot's conception of the United States; he has risked his life and fought with extraordinary courage for
his country many times; and he has had the even greater courage to confront
and denounce the alien government that now rules the United States and to
identify some of its masters. He is entitled to our respect and gratitude.
That makes it impossible to review this book in detail within the limited
space of a periodical such as *Liberty Bell*, and extremely difficult to
review it summarily without either favor or injustice to its earnest
author.

After some information about the military family of which the author is a
scion and his own family, the book deals with five distinct but often
overlapping subjects, videlicet: 1) the author's adventures in Vietnam; 2)
the Americans who are now held prisoner in Vietnam and adjacent
territories; 3) the fake "war on drugs" promoted by the principal operators
in the production and sale of narcotics; 4) a description of the Special
Forces, commonly known as the Green Berets, of the U.S. Army, and the kind
of warfare for which they are trained; and 5) an assessment of the parlous,
if not desperate, position of the American people today.

The best and most succinct description of the "war" in Vietnam as
experienced by the soldiers of our regular Army is *The L.B.J. Brigade*, by
"William Wilson," (3) published by the Apocalypse Press in Los An
geles in
1966. I regret that I cannot tell you where copies may now be obtained. It
is the book you should read, if, for example, you are to understand the
outrage perpetrated on Lieutenant William L. Calley, Jr., who, to further
the demoralization of the American Army, was sent to prison for having
obeyed orders to minimize the loss of life in the detachment of which he
was in command. He did not understand that the "war" in Vietnam was fought
and managed for the purpose of killing and maiming as many young Americans
as possible.

(3. The author, certainly an American officer of some intermediate rank,
prudently concealed his identity under a pseudonym obviously taken from
Edgar Allen Poe. As for the implications of this choice of a *nom de
guerre*, your conjectures will be as good as mine.)

The present book will not help you understand that aspect of the war.
Colonel Gritz, a distinguished officer in the Special Forces, fought a
quite different kind of war, in which he believed, and may even now
believe, that he was fighting for his country. (I use the term advisedly,
for he seems not to know the difference between a country and a nation.)

The techniques of this kind of warfare I shall consider later, but it
involves operations by very small detachments of Green Berets within enemy
territory or in the no man's land between that territory and positions held
by American forces. Some of these detachments consisted of only Gritz and
one or two White subordinates in command of a small body of irregular
native mercenaries, commonly Cambodians, chosen for their abiding hatred of
the Vietnamese.

Colonel Gritz reports many perilous and desperate missions, which, though
told without the literary art of narration, will hold your attention as
tales of adventure, but I shall not attempt to decide which are the most
thrilling, and none seems noteworthy as having had an appreciable effect on
the progress and outcome of the "war" in Vietnam.
After the well-planned dbfcle in Vietnam, Colonel Gritz, convinced that many American soldiers were still being held captive in Vietnam and adjacent territory, returned to the scene of his earlier adventures. He did so covertly, having obtained a kind of ambiguous official documentation that later served as a pretext for persecuting him when the rulers in Washington wanted to stifle reports about the American soldiers who were (and still are) suffering a prolonged, painful, and degrading captivity. War Lord Bushy himself is said to have issued orders to "get" Colonel Gritz and silence him. Fortunately, the Colonel was tried by a jury that Federal authorities had neglected to "fix" in advance, and was acquitted.

The long narrative of the way in which Gritz was secretly enlisted by dissident (i.e., patriotic) factions in the Army to undertake that search for the American prisoners, officially resigning from the Army and undertaking, supposedly on private initiative (so that responsible officers could plausibly deny all connection with, or knowledge of, the scheme), a covert operation, and the almost endless vicissitudes of the project, with clandestine attempts to abort it by other military factions and governmental agencies, is a lesson on the present intricately tangled state of American military services, which now resembles the Gordian Knot.

Gritz finally reached Vietnam, accompanied by three former comrades, one of whom broke under stress and became a liability, since his past comradeship and record deterred Gritz from killing him, as, strictly speaking, it was his duty to do in order to eliminate a serious handicap. (4) Gritz and his two useful subordinates, having with them the most advanced equipment for guerrilla combat the Army could supply, enlisted native mercenaries (5) to conduct the search.

(4. I speak of his duty in the field as a commander of the Green Berets; see below. It is interesting to note that when the man whose courage broke returned to the United States, he proved to be a moral weakling as well, becoming a venal traitor to his commander, seriously endangering the mission, and causing the death of a very useful native informant.)

(5. Gritz avoids the word and even seems to ignore the real motivation of the natives who helped him, member of a hated race and even more hated as an American. An examination of the record will convince you that his native imperatives betrayed him more often than he admits. Of course, the perpetual civil war in progress among the natives gave some of the natives an additional interest in serving the Americans when that was detrimental to an opposing faction.)

After many adventures and close escapes from death, principally in Laos, Colonel Gritz and his White subordinates obtained a great deal of information about Americans held captive in and about Vietnam, but did not succeed in rescuing a single one, partly because they were continually harassed from Washington.

It was in the course of this search that Gritz came into contact with the very extensive and lucrative production of heroin and similar narcotics in Southeast Asia, and he eventually reached an Oriental counterpart of our Bushy, Khun Sa, the Burmese War Lord who controls the region called the
Golden Triangle, which produces the larger part of all the heroin now used by addicts in the United States and Europe. (Cocaine is imported from South America.)

Khun Sa pretended to disapprove of his land’s most profitable industry, which has made Burma (6) the richest nation in Southeast Asia, and gave Colonel Gritz a wealth of information on the segments of the American government that import and sell heroin in this country. The extremely lucrative business is controlled by the C.I.A., of which our War Lord was once the official director and who must, of course, have been involved in the business to that extent *at least*.

(6. The rulers of Burma recently changed its name to Myanmar; I do now know whom they are trying to fool. Burma is a nation because the native population has run out of the country the many Hindus and Chinese who once controlled its economy, and almost all of the "refugees" who have entered it from time to time. The Burmans are a Mongoloid race of Tibetan origin who invaded and occupied the country in the Ninth Century. The racially diverse enclaves of peoples of Siamese origin (Shin, Karen) are usually kept under effective control. As everyone knows, Burma was once an orderly and well-governed British colony, but was turned loose when our race finally succumbed to the Judaeo-Christian virus.)

"Democratic" Warfare

The Special Forces fight the "democratic" modern type of warfare by methods that may shock you if you retain in your mind any belief in the standards and ethics of civilized warfare that are instinctive to our race and prevailed during the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries. That now obsolete code was repudiated as nations came under Jewish control, and the last nation that tried to observe it was Germany under the National Socialist regime. Some vestiges of it lingered among the older officers of Britain—especially the British Navy, (7)—and of the United States, the two Aryan nations which had taken the lead in repudiating the concept of civilized warfare, replacing it with the more pragmatic standards of sophisticated savages and Jews.


The old standards of warfare depended on the Aryan and, indeed, essentially Nordic conception of honor, which Jews and their Judaized subjects think ridiculous. The honor of commanders made them not only themselves refrain from certain "dishonorable" acts, but also prevent the commission of such acts by the men under their command. Some things were "not done." War was waged by armies against armies, not against civilians, who were to be spared even financial loss and hardships as much as possible; one did not kill women and children; there were legitimate *ruses de guerre* that everyone recognized, but one did not wage war treacherously; enemy soldiers who were captured or surrendered were prisoners of war, to be treated with decent consideration according to their rank; and one respected and admired the valor of brave adversaries.
White Aryan nations retained their natural instincts, they fought bravely in their national wars, (8) sometimes even chivalrously, but never unscrupulously. The only partial exception was in intelligence services, which were subject to the rule that agents sent "into the field" (i.e., into other countries) must never be commissioned officers, because commissioned officers were gentlemen, and the kinds of deception and corruption practiced by spies could not be practiced by honorable men. Of course, all that has changed, now that the rage for "equality" has made gentlemen like dinosaurs, a picturesque but extinct species.

(8. That is, wars in the interest of the nation or its ruling dynasty. I thus exclude wars of religion, which were noted for their hideous atrocities, committed largely by enraged civilians or armies that got out of the control of their commanders. (Few military men could equal the Duke of Wellington's strictly disciplined control of his army, which invaded France without despoiling or terrorizing the French population.) When Aryans become crazed with Judaic superstitions and engage in a war with Satan, they naturally seek to exterminate persons who hold incorrect opinions about the composition of their 3-in-1 god and must obviously be Satan's agents. When this baneful effect of Christianity waned, largely as a result of empirical demonstration that Jesus & Co., Inc., were either unable or unwilling to champion the party of the True Faith (whatever that was), the addiction to the mental drug called righteousness sought an outlet in disastrous social agitation of one kind or another, such as caused the French Revolution and the dissolution of the American Republic in 1861.)

To the modernized mind, civilized warfare seems quaint and silly. Your army should avoid battle with enemy armies as much as possible, and instead attack and destroy the unarmed and helpless civilian population, because that is safer and they can be slain in much greater numbers and with much more fun. That policy is obviously correct, because the unarmed civilians are the real enemies since they finance and supply the opposing army, so use your most advanced weapons to kill as many of them as possible and proudly display your talent for savagery and sheer frightfulness, as the British and Americans did when serving their Jewish masters against Germany in 1939-1945. Rape women to degrade them, but, preferably, kill them when they are no longer amusing. Women bear children and children grow up to become adult enemies, so kill them, and, if you are in a playful mood, torture them first. Enemy soldiers who think they are dealing with civilized enemies are fools: accept their trusting surrender, disarm them, and then treacherously massacre them or betray them to their enemies or imitate the foul mongrel, Eisenhower, and his Soviet colleagues: murder them slowly and with maximum suffering in prison camps. When you capture the noblest of the enemy, murder them after torturing them and degrading them in an obscene parody of a trial for "war crimes." There is nothing so vile that you should not do it whenever it is expedient or entertaining--do it without hesitation and with inner amusement at the old fuddy-duddies who have a silly weakness called scruples. As for the tax-paying herds in your own country, you can keep them befuddled with gabble about "human rights," "world peace," and your own lofty moral principles. All this is simply a practical application of what Americans call "democracy." They love it.

It was only natural that the Americans were the first Aryan nation to repudiate military ethics in the orgy of blood-thirsty righteousness they called a Civil War, lying to themselves, almost as though they had a
subliminal conscience that had to be soothed. Sherman's March to the Sea especially shocked the British, who were certain no civilized nation could be capable of such atrocities, -- and who imitated it when the Jews nudged them into action in South Africa in 1899.

You must keep this hurried sketch of up-to-date warfare in mind when you consider the Green Berets.

The light troops selected for detachment to the Special Forces early adopted as their insignia a green beret adorned with a death's head in imitation of famous German regiments; this was finally recognized as official by President Kennedy, who thereby earned the gratitude of these extraordinary soldiers, including Colonel Gritz.

The Green Berets are a corps of especially "tough" men, selected for their physical prowess and stamina and their mental acuity and agility. They undergo a rigorous training in all the methods of clandestine killing, from karate, in which Gritz holds a very advanced degree (as does his present wife!) to the use of highly elaborate and sophisticated weapons, from ingenious bombs to concealed poisons, from silenced machine guns to rifles for marksmen who hit their targets in total darkness, using, of course, invisible infra-red radiation. They are experts at setting and detecting booby traps. They are masters of all the techniques of successful infiltration and assassination. They must, of course, be totally unscrupulous and utterly ruthless in carrying out whatever mission is delegated to them by their military superiors. "Theirs not to reason why."

Colonel Gritz, who estimates that he has himself killed about four hundred men individually, also had his men murder prisoners when it was clearly expedient to do so, and did not hesitate to use torture to extract information, although he did censure wanton indulgence in sadistic urges. (9) He confesses to having felt pity several times when his indulgence in it could have endangered an operation, although in the event it did not prevent success. This marks him as a less than perfect member of Special Forces.

(9. He mentions a certain Captain D'Jan (what racial muddle is indicated by that name?) who, to obtain information a couple may not have had, resorted to such means as burning off the woman's nipples while her tortured but still conscious husband watched. D'Jan expected to be commended for his ingenuity, and was surprised when Gritz, disapproving of such gratuitous cruelty, relieved him from duty and, knowing that D'Jan was also generally incompetent, sent him back to the U.S., where he successfully advertised himself as a great hero of the "war.")

The Green Berets, who are under Army command, are obviously much more efficient than the operatives of the C.I.A., who undertake similarly unconventional errands. You must honor them as heroes, even if you deplore the necessities of "democratic" warfare.

How Treason Prospers
I suspect that Colonel Gritz had his first misgivings when he saw that the "war" in Vietnam was managed to ensure a disgraceful American defeat after the greatest feasible loss of American lives and the greatest feasible burden on American tax-payers to stimulate their gradual reduction to open slavery. And it was probably his experiences in seeking the American captives in Vietnam that finally proved to him that the United States is governed by enemies of the American people.

He is shrewd. He rightly sees that the boobs first put the noose about their necks when they subjected themselves to the Federal Reserve and the Income Tax. He realizes that the uncomprehending Americans are the subjects and victims of a vast international conspiracy, of which he identifies some segments.

As an expert in such operations, he analyses the C.I.A.'s assassinations of President Kennedy, his brother, "Bobby Sox" Kennedy, and the obnoxious nigger named King, (10) and comments on the attempted assassinations of George Wallace, President Ford, and Reagan, (11) who were either accidentally or designedly wounded but not killed. He also remarks on the ways these operations were covered up, most commonly by identifying and "framing" as the assassin a person who could not be guilty, or, as in the case of the assassination of Jackanapes Kennedy, by murdering the man falsely accused and then killing off persons whose testimony could have exposed the hoax contrived by Earl Warren to conceal the facts. (12)

(10. The C.I.A. has a man named Ray convicted of the "crime." I have intended for several years to review James Earl Ray's *Tennessee Waltz, the Making of a Political Prisoner* (Saint Andrews Press, Saint Andrews, Tennessee; 1987). I have not yet seen his more recent and, I am told, more explicit book. -- King was both an habitual criminal (with a record so foul that it has been sealed up until far into the next century) and a loud-mouthed but thoughtless agitator. It is reported that the New York office of the Jews' National Association for the Advancement of the Colored People, sent a communication to the branch office in New Orleans commenting on recent statements by the vicious nigger, who "could not open his mouth without putting his foot into it," and pointedly remarking that a dead martyr would be more useful than a living embarrassment. But the C.I.A. would have needed no reason for the killing other than a wish to stir up the niggers in the United States to more action against the White boobs who tax themselves to subsidize their natural enemies. The racial war, which is to bring home to Americans all the joys that they bestowed on the Cambodians, Laotians, and Vietnamese, must, of course, be approached by easy stages.)

(11. As was doubtless planned, Reagan, whether or not he knew of the arrangement, sustained only a very slight wound that was not even painful and could not conceivably have been inflicted by the heavy pistol used by the man (named Hinkley) who did shoot some people. It is uncertain whether Hinkley was a patsy, stimulated by C.I.A. agents to attempt an assassination and covertly supervised to limit his fire to expendable victims, or simply hired for a public performance. He is imprisoned in a "mental hospital" to prevent him from explaining his conduct.)
(12. Gritz missed the point that Warren must have been a member of the conspiracy, as shown by his publicly reading, immediately after he got the good news from Dallas but before he could be advised of what had gone wrong in the scheduled performance, a script that had been prepared in advance and did not take into account what had actually happened.)

The last part of the book is an earnest, almost passionate, and largely accurate (as far as it goes) description of the desperate situation of the American people today. Readers of this periodical already know most of the pertinent facts. It would be otiose to repeat them here. One detail calls for comment that I must reserve for a later discussion.

The Astounding Paradox

My duty to you, dear reader, now constrains me to the disagreeable and almost painful task of giving you a significant bit of information you will be unwilling to believe.

Colonel Gritz is a fearless soldier with an heroic record. He has the keen and alert intelligence needed to survive when one is on his own and surrounded by ruthless enemies. He is a master of all the techniques of covert warfare, including psychological aggression by hypnosis and mind-blighting drugs. He is a shrewdly logical observer of some contemporary events. But, in a large area of his mind, he has the mentality of an overgrown child. He is as much a sucker for crude propaganda as the average ignorant and feckless American.

The primary source of his astonishing credulity is patent: he is a Christian, indeed, a very simple-minded Christian. He probably believes all the tales in the Jew-Book, beginning with the silly story about Adam, Eve, and the loquacious snake. He knows that his god personally intervened to save George Washington at the time of Braddock's defeat, and that furthermore "following the Revolutionary War God intervened and allowed us to establish this nation as a beacon to all who would be free." What is more, "the foundation of America is the Holy Bible," and so "We must return America to God!"

But don't you worry, little boy. "The Identity Christian movement (Those who believe America is the new Zion and we are the gathering tribes of Israel) continues to build until its membership becomes self-sustaining." That will enable "those who choose to say no to the new world order to survive...until they are called [up yonder!] or the Christ (13) --the true sovereign comes. God's loyal children are ultimately exalted over the destroyer and the guilty are punished."

(13. It is to the Colonel's credit that, unlike so may ignorant Christians, he knows that 'Christ' is a title, not a family name.)

As for our immediate future, "Israel will be free to exploit the world's economy for some time. The anti-Christ will appear as will the tribulation (14) and the eventual wrath of God. The good news is that those who keep the faith are promised to be caught up with Christ who will seal the world against evil for a thousand years." (15)
(14. Christians can simply take your breath away. Some years ago an aged but distinguished civil engineer traveled two thousand miles to ask me--"me", of all people!--whether the Tribulation would precede or follow the Rapture!)

(15. I am sure Gritz, as a veteran of Special Forces, will take the precaution of putting on the best insulated underwear and outer clothing the Army provides for service within the Arctic Circle before he is caught up to go rapturing and whirl around the Earth like an artificial satellite in orbit. The other True Believers are certain to be frozen stiff in the cold of the upper atmosphere, and that should chill their Rapture. Or will Yahweh, instead of stopping the sun over a village in Asia Minor, order it to turn up the heat until the stratosphere is a balmy as an isle in the South Sea?)

Christianity, like spiritual "AIDS," has destroyed the Colonel's racial immune system and leached from his mind awareness of his own race. It has even made him deny his own experience.

Although alert members of other races soon learn to simulate opinions and behavior that will profitably conciliate the favor of the stupid White Devils, the Colonel must have studied the mentality of the mongrel Mongoloids he used so effectively in Vietnam and perceived how greatly it differed from that of White men. But, as Christians do, he probably told himself that the differences were not innate, but caused by a kind of mental constipation that could be cured with a stiff dose of the spiritual emetic called Jesus.

In his youth Gritz (who is now 53) evidently swallowed and relished the hogwash administered in the schools about the glories of our great ochlocracy ("majority rule"), deceptively called "democracy," with its stinking Melting Pot of races made equal in degradation. That has made him so obstinately unaware of racial realities that, believe it or not, he inveighs against the nasty "Fascists" who enforce *apartheid* in South Africa and thus avert the blessings of majority rule by the noble niggers! (16)

(16. He wrote, of course, before the recent consummation of treason in South Africa and the suicide of its infatuated and degenerate Aryan population.)

He evidently believes in human freedom, but he commends Jackanapes Kennedy, whom he admires and idealizes, for having sent hordes of goons, dressed as Federal marshals, to teach the White population of Mississippi that they have no rights of which niggers disapprove.

He is simply a sucker for "leftists" everywhere because he imagines that they want "majority rule" and he so loves "freedom" that he will approve
every act of illegal and dictatorial oppression (e.g., in Greensboro, North Carolina) to overawe or suppress "Fascists," who don't love his dear "leftists."

Although he is, I suspect, of German descent, he hates Germans, having gulped down all the Jewish hokum about "Nazi dreams of world conquest" and the awful "Holocaust" of the six million Sheenies who were gassed and incinerated before they swarmed into the United States. He is worried because there are "10,000 Nazi war criminals" in the United States, who, he actually believes!, are protected by an international conspiracy. It seems never to occur to him that, assuming that the German soldiers did everything with which the Kikes credit them, he, Colonel Gritz, is, by his own admission, as much of a "war criminal" and could be humiliated, tortured, convicted in a mock trial, and obscenely murdered by the Vietnamese or their sympathizers, including, of course, American pacifists.

He is so naïf that he believes all the propaganda about "democratic" and "Fascist" factions in the countries in Central and South America in which the C.I.A. creates trouble and civil war. (In Nicaragua, for example, noble, freedom-loving "Sandanistas," versus wicked, oppressive, Fascistic "Contras," etc.) He does not realize that the imposition of One World requires a long period of constant turmoil in all countries--turmoil and civil wars excited by use of whatever antagonisms can be best exploited, e.g., between land owners and peasants in San Salvador, between Serbs, Croatians, and Slovenes, in Yugoslavia, between Sunni and Shi'ite Moslems in Iraq, between Hindus and Sikhs in India, between Cambodians and Vietnamese in Southeast Asia, and so on, around the globe. The busy boys of the C.I.A. know what they are doing.

The credulity with which he accepts blatant propaganda renders suspect Colonel Gritz's information and conclusions about some matters of importance, such as the African Plague. (17)

(17. He believes that the virus of "AIDS" was artificially created by the biological warfare division of the U.S. Army in collusion with the C.I.A., and wickedly tested by infecting noble niggers in Africa and nice perverts in the U.S., This is the contention of two writers whose books I intend to examine, together with several others, in a fairly long article on the lethal disease.)

I have reluctantly pointed out the misconceptions and illusions that deface Colonel Gritz's book and detract from the cogency of his earnest effort to frustrate the death-wish that has been so deeply implanted in the hearts of American boobs. You may, however, profit from this illustration of the way in which incompatible and even antithetical principles and beliefs can somehow coexist in a good and eminently practical mind.

The Candidate

I do not wish to discourage those who find amateur politics more entertaining than playing golf, tennis, or pinochle. It is a harmless game and may even do some good by making a few Americans perceive what the immediate future will probably bring upon them.
If you are tempted to play the game with any hope of winning, remember that:

1. Gritz, by the amazing naiveté and credulity I have partly sketched above, has shown that he is incompetent for any position of political power.

2. His incompetence really does not matter, for no man who is friendly to Americans will ever be permitted to attain any significant measure of political authority.

3. For a few more years, at least, the boobs will trot to polling places to cast meaningless ballots for either Tweedledum or Tweedledee, but you may be quite sure that no free election will ever again be held in the United States. I do not exclude the remote possibility that such elections may be held in North America at some time in a far distant future, although that seems extremely improbable. The concept of political power based on election, preferably by a sensibly restricted electorate, is indigenous to our race and so alien to all other races that their awkward simulations of our procedures will be abandoned the moment they cease to be useful for extracting concessions and subsidies from us. There are, furthermore, persuasive, though not quite conclusive, indications that the concept of elections is most firmly held by, if not restricted to, the Nordic segment of our race. At present, however, it seems that not only Americans but Aryans generally throughout the world (e.g., in South Africa) have lost the will to live and will become extinct, like all species of animals that have become biologically unfit to survive. It follows, therefore, that unless our race, and especially the Nordic part of it, by some now unforeseeable and miraculous change, recovers from the epidemic dementia that is destroying it and regains its pristine vigor in sufficient numbers to enable it to fight successfully its overwhelmingly numerous enemies, the territory that is now the United States will be occupied by a race to which the electoral concept is unintelligible and absurd.

If, knowing all this, you will enjoy promoting a candidate and will feel triumphant if he is allowed to receive 0.2% of the votes cast, you may as well work for Colonel Gritz. You could do much worse.

---

*This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.*
Americans who do not read German readily will be glad to know that the fine historical study by Ingrid Weckert, "Feuerzeichen, die "Reichskristallnacht"* (Tübingen, 1981), which was reviewed in *Liberty Bell* by Dr. Charles E. Weber, January 1989, pp. 15-20, and mentioned in the issue for April-May 1991, pp. 95-96, 104-105, has been translated into English and published by the Institute for Historical Review (1822 1/2 Newport Boulevard, Costa Mesa, California; 92627; paperback, $17.55 postpaid.)

The learned author contents herself with presenting facts attested by the extant records concerning the incident that occurred in 1938. She does not draw conclusions from them, for that would have brought upon her and her publisher punishment from the Sheenies who own the government that American idiots impose on that hapless and long-suffering German people. (Why do you suppose that you are taxed to maintain an idle army, composed largely of niggers and females, in Germany?)

I have often remarked on the Jews' contempt for the stupid Aryan swine, (1) and the consequent carelessness with which they perpetrate their hoaxes, including their great Holohoax. There are some good examples of such *nonchalance* in this book.

When the Kikes forged a letter from Heydrich to Goering, gleefully attesting the destruction of 815 Jewish business establishments and the burning of 18 large department stores--secure in the confidence that Aryan boobs would not wonder how it happened that there were so many flourishing Jewish businesses in a country in which God's Race was so vilely persecuted--they forged the letter on a letterhead that had been obsolete for a year and a half, with a telephone number of a type that no longer existed, forged a signature in a form that Heydrich had never used and which Goering would have regarded as insolent, and got the address of Goering wrong! (Weckert, pp. 65-67.)

That was only typical of many clumsy Yiddish forgeries and faked evidence to support their yelping about the horrible night on which Germans broke the sacred glass windows of Jewish stores, including some of the large and prosperous department stores which, in Germany at that time, were almost all owned by Yahweh's godly parasites.

The *Kristallnacht* fitted perfectly into the Zionists' strenuous efforts to provoke the Germans into harming sacred Sheenies for the dual purpose of 1) inciting a migration of Jews to Palestine in preparation for the mass invasion of Arab territory and the foundation of the bandit state called Israel; and 2) creating a basis for propaganda in preparation for the attack on Germany that was to be launched by Roosevelt, Stalin, and their half-English stooge, Churchill.

The Zionists' scheme was described and documented with photographic excerpts from their own writings by what is almost a prodigy in our time, an honest and honorable Jew, (2) the late J.G. Burg (Ginsburg) in his
Schuld oder Schicksal? (Munich, 1962), of which, so far as I known, there is no English translation.

(2. Mr. Burg thought of himself as a Jew and obviously had a Jewish father. I do not know the race of his mother, and hence cannot tell you whether or not he was considered a *real* Jew according to that race's definition. He testified on behalf of Ernst Zündel in the recent trial in Canada, where Zündel is being persecuted by the Jews' Canadian varlets for expressing disbelief in Jewish hoaxes that are used to intimidate and swindle Aryans in Germany and throughout the world.)

In the present book you now have in English a detailed description of one of the World Conquerors' numerous efforts to incite in Germany the "Holocaust" they had to invent after their victory over our race and civilization in 1945. And the fiction about the *Kristallnacht*, which they imposed on gullible Aryans by their ownership of politicians and the press, is itself a good and typical example of the forgeries and hoaxes by which the predatory race has flourished ever since it appeared in history, a misfortune to mankind.

Since the hullabaloo in the poison-press in the United States excited some indignation among American simpletons at the time, the *Kristallnacht*, by the way, points to two neat lessons:

1) If Americans did not suffer from their morbid itch to meddle in other people's business while neglecting their own, they would have responded to the accounts in the press, however exaggerated, with indifference, aware that what happened was none of their business, and that Germany had a right to manage her own affairs in her own interest.

2) Everyone who had a modicum of common sense and was willing to exercise it must have seen at once that the doctrine of *cui bono?* was applicable, because the reported outbreaks had occurred simultaneously in many parts of Germany, and therefore could not have been spontaneous expressions of local indignation against the despoilers, such as account for most of the so-called 'pogroms' in Czarist Russia. The outbreaks must therefore have been ordered by either a government or a formidable conspiracy against that government.

Since the small amount of damage and prompt governmental action to restore order prevented a substantial increase in the number of Jews persuaded to emigrate, the German government obviously derived no conceivable advantage from the window-breaking; it would have been ludicrous to imagine a conspiracy of glaziers; the incidents, therefore, were advantageous *only* to the race that was trying to excite animosity against a nation which was trying to recover full possession of its own country. Thus the double dative rule should have rendered further inquiry unnecessary, and a little rational thought in 1938 should have cautioned Americans to disregard thereafter all similar performances by the Masters of Deception.
During the past two or three years, four or five of God's Select Darlings have perpetrated billion-dollar swindles so crude and gross that some judicial notice of them had to be taken. The financiers were usually given three or four months' retirement in a comfortable prison and fined forty or fifty million dollars. That amercement seemed huge to the commonalty and consoled the victims, but, considered on the scale of the loot that had been stashed away somewhere, reminded one of the once popular travesty of mid-Victorian melodrama in which the villain, convicted of seduction of innocent village maidens and many other villainies, is told by the stern judge: "I fine you a dollar and a quarter."

When they emerge from their temporary retirement, the financial wizards generally devise new schemes to augment their billions in concealed savings accounts, confident that the general public will have forgotten their names.

An exception to this rule was a Sheeny whose financial juggling was successful so long as he lived, although after his death experts, gifted with hindsight, opined that a crash had been imminent. He was Abraham Lajbi, alias Ludvig Hoch, alias Leslie du Maurier, alias Robert Maxwell, born sixty-nine years ago in a small town of Carpathian Ruthenia on the border between Czecho-Slovakia and Romania. He became, if not a nine days' wonder, a celebrity for four or five.

His yacht—a *real* yacht, complete with a swimming pool and the many other amenities essential to the good life—was at sea near Tenerife, the largest of the Canary Islands, in the early morning of 5 November 1991. The captain was on the bridge, two sailors were standing watch, in the engine room far below two engineers tended the diesels; the rest of the crew were presumably asleep in their quarters on one of the lower decks. According to the official reconstruction of what happened, Abraham emerged, naked, from his stateroom, locked the door behind him, and walked down to a lower deck and to the one place on the vessel from which it was possible to fall into
the sea. There he had a heart attack, died, and fell—or fell and died before he could drown. Late that evening his body was found, naked and oddly floating on its back, and recovered by a helicopter.

Abraham was buried on the Mount of Olives, the holiest site in Israel, after a state funeral, attended by all the mighty in the Holy Land, including the celebrated murderer, Shamir. In the bandit state of Israel, Abraham, alias Maxwell, was a national hero, described as a "colossus who bestrode the whole world." He was properly honored: had he not cozened and fleeced innumerable "goyim"? And furthermore, despite the Aryan names under which he chose to operate, and despite his furious rivalry with an even more colossal Sheeny, the one who dishonors Scotland by using the name Murdoch, Abraham was a loyal and typically bumptious member of his ubiquitous race. His parents, needless to say, had been exterminated by the awful Nazis, and he was forever bellyaching about the great "Holocaust," of which he was (of course!) a "survivor," and by which, he said, Hitler had tried to "wipe out" God's Chosen People. As we all know, Hitler notoriously failed to try, even in the comparatively small area of the globe under his control, and intelligent Europeans, increasingly impatient of their arrogant masters, are more and more coming to the conclusion that what was Hitler's great crime.

It seems that while Abraham violated the spirit and intent of innumerable laws, he did not technically break any. His operations appear to have been like the one in Judaized America at the turn of the century, described by an embarrassed accountant in one of Edith Wharton's stories: "It certainly wasn't honest, but then it wasn't illegal either; it was--well, it was just business."

If you have a morbid interest in the finagling, double-dealing, chicanery, cheating, cajolery, cunning, rascality, and abject villainy by which talented Sheenies and their pet dogs become colossi of international finance, bestriding the globe they loot, you will find them detailed in the 568 pages of Tom Bower's *Maxwell, the Outsider* (2d edition; London, Mandarin, 1991). And you may find some sardonic amusement in a description of the weird operations of modern banking and brokerage, more suited to a Witch's Sabbath than civilized nations, by which Abraham could juggle many corporations, none of which was ever solvent, and, although always actually bankrupt, become an immensely wealthy wizard of finance.

Although the subject of this biography tried by every legal and surreptitious means to prevent publication of the first edition of the book in 1988, Bower is relatively kind to Abraham/Maxwell, even suggesting that he did not know he was a crook, but without invoking the more plausible apology that the man was, of course, not dishonest according to the code of the Holy Talmud, of which he professed to have rabbinical knowledge.

Bower also kindly accepts the official, but inherently implausible, theory about his manner of Abraham's death. He mentions, but discounts, the report by Seymour Hirsch, supported by Ari ben-Menasche, that Abraham/Maxwell had been an agent of the Mossad, Israel's dread espionage, sabotage, and murder agency; had been involved in secret sales of armaments to Iran authorized by Shamir and George Bush, then Vice-President; and had betrayed to Mossad the honest Jew, Mordechai Vanunu, who had first supplied indisputable proof that the Sheenies in Israel, while yammering about "world peace" and the evils of atomic warfare, had secretly made themselves a world-power by equipping themselves with the latest and most formidable atomic weapons developed in the United States. (1) There is, of course, no proof of what happened on the luxurious yacht that night, but if Hirsch's disclosures were likely to make Abraham an embarrassment to his superiors in Mossad,
they would not have had the slightest qualms about disposing of a faithful but no longer useful servant. Such scruples would be felt only by Aryans, a race Jews despise as childish and innately stupid.

(1. On Vanunu's disclosure of the fact that Israel was a great nuclear power, see *Liberty Bell*, December 1986, pp. 16-19, an article which may have been the first publication in the United States of facts that had for weeks been sensationaly featured in the British press, but which newspapers in this country suppressed as long as they could, since they mistakenly feared lest the disclosure make American boobs think. It is true that the British story was picked up by the *New York Post*, but it was then suppressed before publication on orders from its owner, the Sheeny who calls himself Murdoch. The Jews' preparations for atomic warfare were, of course, known to the C.I.A. and its director, our present War Lord, and, astonishingly, had also been discovered by Lyndon LaRouche's private intelligence service (see *Liberty Bell*, February 1992, pp. 12-13), but while Americans without access to secret information drew the natural inference from the "mysterious disappearance" from American stores of large quantities of materials needed for the manufacture of atomic weapons, they had no proof of their inferences before Vanunu's disclosures. There is reason to believe that the Sheenies in what should be called Kikistan now possess atomic weapons superior to any that the United States had on hand before Bushy's order to destroy what we had and thus make the country defenceless against the might of God's Holy Race in their Holy Land, the future capital of their One World.)

I have chosen to review this book because it contains a few pages of which you should ponder the significance.

Abraham/Maxwell was uneducated and essentially uncivilized, but he had acquired many skills, not all of them criminal; for example, in addition to his native Yiddish, he could speak ten languages, all of them badly but sufficiently to make himself ungrammatically understood, perhaps with the aid of gestures. He shrewdly realized that this made him useful to the British who occupied Germany after the Jews' victory in 1945. That gave him his start, and he as shrewdly perceived an opportunity to exploit the inextricable tangle of vindictive regulations that the crazed victors imposed on the vanquished, e.g., the one that made it a criminal offense for a German to do business with an Austrian or even to recover the property he had owned in Austria when that country was politically, as it was always ethnically, a part of Germany. And that, in turn, gave the Sheeny the great opportunity he shrewdly seized and by which, despite "the British disdain for ruthless negotiations," he became a colossus of international finance. I quote from Mr. Bower's book:

"With the possible exception of radar, German scientists and engineers had outclassed their Allied competitors in the design of military hardware, from airframes, jets, and tanks to submarines, guns, and rockets. German superiority was reflected not only in the new weapons thrown against the Allies, but also in the revolutionary new chemicals, metals, fuels, and gases which German industry had invented. In the period between Montgomery's victory at Alamein and the invasion of France, an Anglo-American plan was conceived to plunder German science and industry."
On one aspect of this looting of the racially and intellectually superior nation, see the article by C. Lester Walker, reprinted in *Liberty Bell*, March 1992, pp. 22-32, with the appended comments by Hans Schmidt. (2)

(2. Despite the Jews' janissaries' efforts to murder the best part of the surviving population of Germany after the war, and despite the Jews' extortion of enormous and crippling sums from the Germans by means of their now putrid Holohoax, the Germans have regained their superiority over the Judaized British. See, in the *New Scientist* (London), 21 March 1992, the long article entitled "British Innovation, German Style," The subtitle sufficiently adumbrates the argument: "The major political parties agree that Britain must make industrial capital out of academic ideas. All three are looking to Germany for inspiration.")

Abraham/Maxwell shrewdly perceived that the patent fact of German superiority would create an almost insatiable demand, especially in Britain and the United States, for German scientific and technological publications. For the intrigues and tricks by which he acquired or extorted from the largest German publisher of scientific journals and books the exclusive right to sell in Britain and elsewhere the magazines and books the Germans themselves were forbidden to sell abroad, then acquired from the befuddled British the technically legal right to do it, and, with the subsidies clever Jews can always obtain from their fellow predators, made himself a colossus in the business of publishing, see Mr. Bower's book.

Our concern here is with the obvious proof of German superiority over the hate-crazed and barbarized nations the Sheenies used to defeat and plunder Germany.

You may estimate for yourself how long it will be before the American boobs realize that by destroying Hitler and the National Socialist r,gium in Germany, they destroyed their own future.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
There are indications that our War Lord is becoming restive. A whole year has elapsed since he smashed up a nation and caused the death of several hundred thousand human beings, and he shows signs of wanting to refresh the blood on his hands by sending his mongrel myrmidons with their irresistible weapons (1) on another spree of carnage, while ordering his tax-paying animals to pay another hundred billion dollars for his pleasure. His current gabble suggests that the next victim of the high moral purposes which he is now advertising will by Libya, now ruled by Qaddafi, a wicked heretic who denies the divinity of Sheenies, and who has just completed a grandiose feat of engineering to make part of the desert bloom and thus make his nation more than self-sufficient in food, to the detriment of international usurers.

(1. Assuming we have been able to replace what was so lavishly and wastefully expended last year. The calculated destruction of the United States, in progress since 1945, has made our vaunted "high technology" dependent on the favor of the nations and countries that have not sabotaged their own industrial capacity. The Aerospace Educational Foundation (1501 Lee Highway, Arlington, Virginia; 22209) has just published a booklet, "Lifeline Adrift: the Defense Industrial Base in the 1990s", which exhibits the rapid erosion of our ability to produce weapons. As one example, in 1972 there were ten American companies which manufactured militarily requisite electronic equipment, headed by Texas Instruments, which by 1987 was the only American survivor and almost at the bottom of the list, all other manufacturers being Japanese. Even such statistics usually fail to show the full extent of the Americans' loss of control of vital industries; for example, the Moore Tool Company, the only domestic manufacturer of materials needed for nuclear warfare, is counted as American, but it is now owned by Japanese. For a somewhat different example, note that the American manufacturer of devices essential for communication in the field could not have met the demand of the armed forces in the Persian Gulf, had a Japanese firm refused to supply the necessary batteries.

Well, Jackanapes Kennedy, when President, loudly proclaimed "interdependence" and was not impeached for high treason; instead, the boobs applauded the announced end of their independence. And, as everyone who can perceive the obvious knows, the United States must be made defenseless in preparation for Bushy's New World Ordure, in which all major weapons will be the exclusive possession of God's Children, who will, as predicted in "Bible Prophecy," rule their global plantation and herd its livestock from their capital in Jerusalem.)

A correspondent suggests shrewdly that the scenario for performances in Washington may call for Lord Bushy's high principles to boil over in the late summer with a sudden and treacherous attack on Libya, so that he can be saluted as a Conquering Hero in time for the election in November. That
depends, of course, on whether our real masters decide to reappoint Bushy as straw-boss of their Americans.

I have sufficiently accounted for Bushy's attack on Iraq in earlier issues of this periodical, but in October 1991, p. 9 n. 1, I mentioned a book that was then in press, and indicated its probable contents on the basis of such information as was available to me when I wrote. Now that the book has been published, I should remind readers that it is available and its contents correspond to that information.

Martin Yant was, until recently, a journalist and columnist on the staff of the *Columbus* [Ohio] *Dispatch*. (2) From information that was available in this country (if one knew where to look for it), he compiled *Desert Mirage, the True Story of the Gulf War* (Buffalo, New York; Prometheus Books, 1991; $19.95 + #3.00 postage).

(2. Mr. Yant's connection with the newspaper appears to have terminated about the time this book was published. I do not know why. The *Dispatch* attracted some unfavorable notice from intelligent Americans a few years ago, when it, obeying the journalistic rule that wowing the suckers is the best tonic for circulation, not only cynically exploited a patently fake outbreak of "psychokinesis" by a Poltergeist, but did all in its power to avert or impede exposure of the hoax, which was doubly childish, since it, like Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's famous fairies, was the work of an adolescent girl. See the article by the eminent James Randi in the *Skeptical Inquirer*, Spring 1985, pp. 221-235.)

This is a valuable book, since there still are many literate Americans who do not fully understand that any correspondence between what they are told by their rulers and truth is purely coincidental. Mr. Yant surveys the way in which Bushy trapped Saddam, who was so gullible that he believed an American diplomat, and describes in detail how our War Lord tried to make his wanton attack on Iraq seem respectable by forcing the dissemination of utterly mendacious reports about Saddam's power and purposes. As I remarked in an early article, Bushy's "only regard for his American subjects was shown by the routine use of the national lie machine to spray slime in their stupid faces." He didn't even have the vaudeville show called the United Nations entertain them with its usual song-and-dance act.

After the glorious victory of the United States and its hired allies over a small nation of 14,000,000 (18,000,000 minus domestic enemies) poor people, which was comparable to a victory by a team of tough professional athletes over boys from the sixth grade, the lie machine has been kept at work trying to make the vanquished victim seem to have been sufficiently formidable to make the Bushy's glory as a great Conqueror a little less obscene.

For the disgusting details, I refer you to Mr. Yant's book. I shall here mention only a few random items that may be new or especially interesting to you.

I note evidence that while the press is hopelessly corrupt, it is evidently not as corrupt as our masters wish, for newspaper reporters sent to the war zone were held in custody by the Army to prevent them from seeing or hearing something that Bushy's serfs should not be told. And even then,
everything they wrote was subject to drastic censorship in the name of "national security." Bushy's janissaries saw to it that no report that was both true and significant got out of the "war zone."

The irrationality of Bushy's boobs constantly amazes sane men. There was one reporter, Peter Arnett, (3) who was stationed in Baghdad and accurately reported what he saw to the Cable Network News, which, in turn, broadcast many of his reports and pictures, including some that disclosed the facts of the bombing of the city by the Americans in keeping with their policy of "Schrecklichkeit", of which they falsely accused the Germans in two wars.

(3. An honest man, but do not make him a hero; he has a Vietnamese wife.)

Arnett reported the facts in vain. The boobs did not want to hear the truth. There is in Washington an outfit that is speciously called Accuracy in Media, solicits funds from conservatives, and is headed by a man called Reed Irvine, of whose genealogy I have no documentation. The conservatives' money was used to send out a hundred thousand official communications, urging everyone to write letters demanding that Arnett be silenced, because he was broadcasting "propaganda for Saddam Hussein...to undermine our moral." Irvine said the propaganda campaign by Accuracy in Media was necessary because Arnett's broadcasts were "a betrayal of the troops" who were valiantly slaughtering defenceless Semites. And the boobs agreed. According to a columnist cited by Mr. Yant, a poll disclosed that 63% of Americans thought that the Army should destroy with its infallible bombs the hotel in Baghdad in which Peter Arnett was staying, doubtless at a time when they could be sure of killing him. And there are people who think chickens stupid!

It may be interesting that among the "Allies" Bushy forced his taxpaying animals to buy with multibillion dollar bribes was the dictator of Turkey, who was a man after Bushy's heart. He had just driven 50,000 Kurds (4) who had always resided in territory that is now in Turkey, from their homes in three hundred villages, which were then burned to the ground. Bushy knew, of course, that this was not a violation of his much-touted "human rights," because, as is expressly stated in the Holy Talmud, only Sheenies are human. The Kurds, being, like the Americans, largely Aryan, are, of course, animals with no claim to consideration from anyone. With the exception of unwanted refugees in Iran, most of the Kurds will probably be exterminated by the Semitic Iraqis and the Turanian (Mongoloid) Turks later this year. Americans will have to await their turn, perhaps for a decade or more.

(4. On the Kurds, see *Liberty Bell*, July 1991, pp. 3-12. The *Reader's Digest* for May 1992 contains an article on the present plight of the Kurds in Iraq. It is amusing to notice that the writer ventures to affirm that the Kurds "are not Arabs." He knows that they are not even Semites, but he also knows that the boobs must not be reminded that there are races other than God's Sheenies and the sacrosanct "minorities." As for the Kurds' not being Arabs, that is true of almost all the Semites in Iraq, few of whom can claim Arabian ancestors. If Saddam is entitled to the name he bears, Hussein, he is at least partly an Arab; that may bolster the prestige that has saved him from the usual fate of leaders of defeated nations.)
Another of Bushy's hired pals is Hafez Assad, the dictator of Syria, who accepted five billion dollars and extensive commercial concessions and also used Bushy's war to invade and annex Lebanon, evidently by agreement with God's Chosen, who have been murderously invading and terrorizing Lebanon for a decade but evidently hesitated to annex it themselves at this time, as I expected them to do. For the nonce, God's People were content to gloat over the Syrian slaughter of Lebanese. Mr. Yant quotes the Prime Minister of Israel, the celebrated terrorist and murderer now known under his assumed name as Shamir, as having rapturously exclaimed, "We live in great days in Israel,...days in which air force jets strike and leave dead...the terrorists in Lebanon." So Lebanon has now ceased to exist and the Americans' aid to that hapless land has attained its goal. (5)

(5. An independent Lebanon, created in 1943, was from the first a racial and religious nightmare, but it somehow survived and even enjoyed a relative prosperity until the Communists and the Egyptians, in an *ad hoc* alliance, incited a revolt against the legally elected President, a man named Camille Chamoun, who was so gullible that he trusted Americans and accepted their proffered aid. Our Marines marched in under the command of "our" State Department, overthrew Chamoun who barely escaped with his life, and installed his adversaries, the revolutionists, in power. That was in 1958, before the Kikes were ready to begin raids on Lebanon, which belongs to them because it was part of the Canaan they took from its inhabitants long ago--by conquest according to the story in the Jew-Book, but more probably by their usual techniques for destroying nations.)

It is quite possible the Jews are content to postpone grabbing Lebanon until after they have gobbled up Jordan, in which Bushy and his allies have now induced an almost catastrophic economic crisis. Watch what happens there.

Needless to say, the astonishing *entente* between Syrian and the Jews is intended to last only until the latter are ready to stab the Syrians in the back and take Lebanon as part of "greater Israel." They can, of course, count on their American janissaries and tax-payers to do whatever they ordain, whether they appoint Bushy or another scoundrel to govern their North American colony this coming November. But you should watch relations between the Holy Land and Syria during the coming year or two. They will be interesting, as will be the story told the American boobs, when their War Lord treats Syria as he treated Iraq, which the American tax-payers subsidized so long as it was needed to carry on a war against Iran, but destroyed as soon as Bushy decided to cut the throat of his erstwhile friend, Saddam. Fools who become "allies" of the United States all suffer the same fate.

Whether the Arab-speaking nations will become restive and mutinous under the dominion of the Jews' American janissaries is uncertain, but some trouble is inevitable and perhaps Bushy or his successor will be able to enjoy a repetition of the "Gulf War," as it is now called. The mongrel who adorns the American Army as Chief of Staff to advertise the degradation of the American people issued a warning to the Semitic nations: "We have overwhelming power and have demonstrated a willingness to use it"—use it, that is, whenever a War Lord or his Yiddish masters tell their Aryan dogs
to pay for another glorious butchery of an innocent people. Mr. Yant evidently expects more trouble in the Near and Middle East soon, and he is probably right.

He also notes that while the United States was hiring Islamic allies, it was paying a lavish added tribute to God's People to pay them for foregoing the pleasure of killing Semites themselves. Mr. Yant's mention of the Holy Race shows considerable courage, but, needless to say, neither he nor his publisher were so imprudent as to incur reprisals for speaking candidly about the world's parasites. We cannot blame them.

The chief error in his book, in my opinion, is his talk about "democracy" in Kuwait or elsewhere. He seems not to know that democracy, whether the real thing or the ochlocratic corruption so dear to Americans, is foreign to the mentality of the Semitic race. A real or simulated democratic régime in Kuwait or Iraq or Syria or Saudi Arabia would be as unnatural as clothes on a chimpanzee. This is not an adverse criticism of Semites: it is simply a statement of historical and biological fact.

You will be glad to know that our heroic War Lord has been recompensed for his vast idealism. His war enormously enriched the Bush family's Zapata Offshore Oil Co., (6) which is now drilling wells in the Persian Gulf off Kuwait (doubtless as payment for services rendered), while another Bush company obtained "the exclusive right to explore, develop [*sic*] and produce petroleum throughout substantially all of Bahrain's offshore territory." And the United States has installed a major military base on Bahrain to protect the oil companies from foreign harassment--and from a change of mind in the governments that granted the monopolistic concessions. The first well was drilled in January 1992.

(6. I do not know why the Bush family's oil company was named in honor of a minor "hero" of the Mexican Revolution, a bandit, who, profiting from the virtual anarchy in Mexico after 1911, fomented by American do-gooders, made himself General Zapata and assembled an "army" of two or three hundred *peones*, mostly savages, who wanted to have fun with a gun. His most noteworthy exploit is worth mentioning here. As is now well-known, Woodrow "Wacky" Wilson, the Jews' well-trained poodle in the White House, operated behind the back of his State Department and secretly organized a corps of a dozen or more "special representatives," mostly sleazy missionaries and the like, to intrigue under his authority and stir up more trouble in Mexico. One of these was a H.L. Hall, an American who had resided for many years in Cuernavaca, where he peddled Jesus and milk from his dairy farm. Learning that Hall was an American agent, General Zapata kidnapped him and held him for a ransom of $20 (twenty dollars) in American money. Hall had so endeared himself to his well-bred neighbors in Cuernavaca that they refused to pay for his release, which was eventually effected by the Government of the United States. Zapata, an illiterate savage, was a thoroughgoing nihilist and hated White men: naturally, he was much admired by nitwits in the United States, who sneeled when he was treacherously assassinated by a fellow "liberator," the Carranza who was one of Wilson's favorite pets.)

Incidentally, the accepted description of American military might and its efficiency requires some modification. So far as I can learn, our "high-technology" (with the exception of the "Patriot" anti-missile missiles) functioned well in service, and we can indeed guide bombs infallibly onto
targets as, for example, when we accurately pinpointed and penetrated the air shelter that was crowed with Iraqis, whom we roasted alive. But most of our terrorist bombing of Iraqi cities and towns was carried out with bombs dropped from airplanes as in the Jews' War, where our destruction of German cities and railroads attested a high degree of accuracy. Our airforce has evidently deteriorated enormously since that time, for, according to Mr. Yant, the Air Force had to admit that 70% (*seventy* percent) of such bombs had missed their targets. But then, of course, our planes were bombing miserable Semites, which is fun, but did not have the inspiration that evidently comes to Americans when they can slaughter their betters.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
the poison-press and our enemies' boob-tubes made the incident a national agitation, at the time and for a year thereafter while the courts were troubled with litigation about the incident.

The mayor of the rotting city—a nigger!--was given what he had long sought, a pretext to force from office the chief of police in Los Angeles, whose department was one of the most efficient and relatively honest in the United States, and to replace him with a nigger, who, you may be sure, will teach his White subordinates not to interfere with savages exercising their Civil Rights to hunt White rabbits. The policemen who had done their duty were persecuted in the courts and finally acquitted by a jury of White Americans, so bigoted that they did not know that the savage pets of the Master Race can do no wrong.

The incident has not been fully explained. It is possible, of course, that the gorilla, a former convict with a criminal record, was trying to escape from some exercise of his Civil Rights, such as robbing a store or raping a White bitch, but we must suspect that on this occasion he had not committed a crime, but instead performed for the waiting cameraman, and then collected his fee.

The acquittal of the persecuted policemen is said to have set the niggers to looting and destroying property, not only in Los Angeles but in dirty cities throughout the country. As exploited by our domestic enemies, it doubtless did provide an occasion for outbreaks by the savages, just as a failure of electric power in the center of New York City did some years ago. Niggers naturally loot and destroy when they see a good opportunity or have a suitable pretext for tribal festivities. It was not at all remarkable that in Los Angeles big niggers drove up in the Cadillacs they had been given, directly or indirectly, by White idiots, and looted stores right in front of cameras. Their contempt for the tax-paying animals that work for them is almost infinite and certainly justified.

The only aspect of the affair in Los Angeles that was not common-place was the fact that the significant word 'revolution' was used for the first time, so far as I know.

According to the statistics available to me as I write, the festivities in Los Angeles produced 58 corpses, 158 persons critically injured and perhaps maimed, and 2000+ injured but not fatally. The statistics do not show how many of these casualties were really regrettable, i.e., of White Americans, possibly including even White men who were fit to survive.

The full extent of the "demonstrations" will never be stated in a comprehensive report. In the larger cities, the true extent of the outbreak was reported only locally and probably minimized at that. In smaller cities that have, as yet, only relatively small contingents of the superior race, White men had long since learned not to go out alone late at night and had taken to going in pairs. So the resourceful savages formed gangs of six to ten and when they caught two or three men alone, joyously clubbed them to insensibility and left them lying in pools of their own blood. The local liepaper reported, often days later, that the victims were in the hospital after an "altercation" with unidentified "youths," or, if the color of the assailants had to be admitted, assured their stupid readers that the incident "had no racial overtones."

In one town, at least, a White man was found with his skull crushed with a baseball bat or similar weapon, and the local police, frightened lest they be treated as were the Los Angeles police, professed to be mystified and
even suggested that the victim might have committed suicide by crawling into some machine that crushed his skull.

In some cities, trembling judges or juries hastily acquitted niggers on trial for various crimes so that the savages would not devastate their defenseless cities. In those cities it will henceforth be a waste of time to try to arrest and try niggers for their crimes. The precedent has been established and the savages will not forget it.

In one city, a playful nigger had just been convicted of murdering three employees of stores that he robbed, but, when I last heard, the pavid judge was putting off pronouncing sentence, lest the local niggers resent infringement of their right to prey on the race that enslaved itself for their benefit.

In many slums that once were universities, the gangs of niggers roamed the campus, intimidating White people, threatening to burn down buildings, or occupying administrative offices, and demanding whatever "rights" took their fancy of the moment. Some of the responsible administrators claimed to be feeble-minded—that, at least, is the only possible interpretation of their plea that they were surprised by the conduct of the niggers they had imported to take the place of White students and had coddled with lavish "scholarships" and special privileges at the expense of the taxpaying animals or the fools who devise by will large bequests to what was a university in their youth.

In southern California after the jury's verdict, the thugs of journalism published the names and addresses of the offending jurors in the hope they would be murdered or, at least, driven from burning homes.

Throughout the country the holy men started yapping in a deafening chorus, like a pack of fox terriers in a large kennel, denouncing the jurors who had dared to consider the evidence before them, about which the dervishes knew nothing. Of course, as we all know, the dervishes yap at every opportunity to advertise their righteousness, and never need to know relevant facts, since they are professional vendors of a delusive superstition. But in this case they were using a poisonous superstition which, at best, denied the facts of race, and, since the Marxian Reformation, became a calculated offensive against our race and the civilization it created.

The slime machine went into action throughout the nation, displaying, as it had done continually throughout the past year, a carefully edited excerpt from the film and yelling about Civil Rites of obeisance to the superior race. And White half-wits, who knew nothing of the evidence the jury had heard, promptly declared that the jury had sinned—obviously because it had not recognized the vast superiority of the race for which the idiots work.

Most ominous of all, our War Lord, whose sense of power over his serfs has become megalomania, and who had illegally meddled with an election in Louisiana some months ago, let out a yell and rushed from his lair in Washington to Los Angeles to strut, orate, and proclaim the end of law in the United States. Having recently commanded his vast herd of tax-paying sheep to pay seventy or a hundred billion dollars for his fun in Iraq, he naturally looked for pretexts to impose another heavy burden on the dumb brutes for "welfare" to subsidize more abundantly the niggers in Los Angeles and ensure bigger and better riots in the near future.
The Most Puissant Lord Bushy, Viceroy of the Jews' New World Ordure, not content with ordering the hundred million tax-payers he owns to pay for fresh incentives to further outbreaks of savagery in Los Angeles, proclaimed that the four policemen were guilty of displeasing him and would be tried in his Federal courts and (of course) condignly punished. Although he mouthed some pseudo-legal claptrap, what our Lord did was abolish the provision against double jeopardy, one of the bits of Anglo-Saxon law that the Warren Gang and its successors had not yet canceled.

What our Sovereign Lord intends to do and probably will do is so to terrorize police departments throughout the country that will never again dare to arrest niggers or interfere with them when they are having fun robbing, raping, and killing White boobs.

OBVIOUS LESSONS

The incidents in Los Angeles have proved three things. The least and most obvious one is that the savages are, *de facto* (as diplomats say) racially superior to the White slaves who work for them and who are even so humble and degraded that they do so without objection. The degenerate Whites, furthermore, frankly acknowledge their racial inferiority by electing or tolerating nigger mayors, nigger legislators and Congressmen, nigger governors, nigger judges, and nigger commanders of the armed forces.

The second lesson is that our enemies' plans for the final enslavement and extermination of Aryans in the United States have not changed. For decades it has required no wit to see that, as I have often pointed out in these pages, the intensive and highly successful campaign in the boob-hatcheries, the Jesus shops, the press, and the boob-tubes to make Aryans feel guilty for existing, presupposed plans for an eventual insurrection by the niggers and a consequent race war in which we would be decisively defeated.

Whether the pursuit and arrest of the nigger criminal in Los Angeles was carefully planned in advance or, as is hardly likely, was an unscheduled incident, it was immediately and intensively used by the electronic sewers that most Americans maintain in their living rooms to deliver the Jewish sewage the thoughtless and uncomprehending boobs eagerly lap up. That outpouring of excrement to incite in Whites hatred of their own race and to simulate the niggers' innate hatred of it was obviously planned in preparation for the outbreak in Los Angeles that took place a year or more after the arrest. It was doubtless planned with the foreknowledge that no honest jury could do other than acquit the four policemen who were being persecuted for having done their duty.

As I noted above, in Los Angeles, where the niggers had such fun in hauling Aryans from their automobiles and killing or maiming them, the word 'revolution' was openly mentioned for the first time. If you wish, you may classify that event as the first preliminary opening of guerrilla warfare that will be conducted intermittently but on a progressively increasing scale henceforth. Most of the victims, needless to say, have been made so imbecile by their schools and churches that they will not have the slightest comprehension that what happens to them is what they themselves ordained.

The most important lesson, for those who have wit enough to learn it, is that niggers are by nature savages, and that nature cannot be changed by window-dressing or persiflage. No one doubts the unalterability of inherent
instincts in other animals. Chimpanzees, for example, may be taught to wear
clothing, understand commands, ride bicycles, smoke cigarettes, and even to
act as nursemaids to children (if well paid for their services in bananas). They
recognize that they must be obedient to their masters, but everyone
knows that if bands of chimpanzees were free from control, they would
behave with the ferocity you may have glimpsed for a moment or two if you
watched the *National Geographic's* video-tape about them, filmed by Jane
Goodall. (1)

(1. Note also, a little later on in the film, the behavior of the
chimpanzees' loose-limbed cousins in the clothes that meddling missionaries
forced on them and that they are now accustomed to wear as status-symbols.)

The simple fact is that all pure-blooded Congoids and most other niggers
are innately savages and can never be anything else. First-generation
mulattoes, the result of miscegenation, a crime that would be stringently
prohibited if tender-hearted humanitarians had any sense of pity, are
almost invariably savages, (2) but may inherit some White instincts and
thus be condemned to suffer an incurable schizophrenia throughout their
wretched lives. In quadroons occasionally and octoroons frequently the
White elements may dominate and produce individuals capable of civilization
instead of mimicking it when expedient. A few, indeed, are highly
intelligent, as witness Lawrence Dennis, who was one of the victims of
Franklin Roosevelt's premature attempt to begin ruling by terror in
imitation of his model, Lenin, and his fellow conspirator, Stalin. A
rational and compassionate American, however, would have thought it
pathetic that so intelligent and courageous a man as Dennis had to be
almost childishly proud that he could entertain acquaintances in the
Harvard Club, aware, of course, of the indelible genetic blot on his being.

With the stated exceptions, niggers are savages and you should understand
that you can never understand them, except as you understand cheetahs or
cuttlefish, by observing their behavior. All missionaries and other gospel-
venders pretend, and simple-minded ones actually believe, that niggers can
be transformed by dousing them in holy water and giving them sips of Jesus-
juice, but that is sheer nonsense, as Noël Hunt puts succinctly, "A White
man can no more think like a black than he can think like a bee."

Like all anthropoids, the savages can be taught patterns of behavior by
persons who have authority over them, and, since they are capable of
speech, they are more adaptable than chimpanzees. They can be taught to
speak a recognizable English, wear currently fashionable clothes, drive
automobiles, and perform almost any simple act that will win them a reward-
even one that is deferred for some little time—and to avoid performing
acts that will certainly be punished, sooner or later. (This is a marked
difference from, e.g., dogs, who, as you know, must be rewarded or punished
at the time of the act, for there is no way of communicating to them the
meaning of a deferred reward or punishment. The same is true of
chimpanzees.) Under competent supervision, niggers can perform useful work,
and many can be taught to perform tasks that require some continuous
attention and a fairly high degree of skill. Many, like all domesticated
animals (especially dogs and horses), can become attached to their masters
and take pride in serving them. And our enemies can teach them to yell for
unearned rewards and privileges that White nitwits think themselves obliged
to bestow on what they imagine the savages to be. And it is likely that, as
has been verified by observation of American Indians, the Congoids' nervous
systems perceive pain and pleasure in ways that differ greatly from the comparable reactions of Aryans.

Savages are incapable of civilization, for the same reason that tigers are incapable of becoming vegetarians. Savages, however, being innately treacherous, have a well developed capacity for simulation when it is to their advantage to employ it. Some anthropologists believe that the savages could, if left alone, evolve biologically and become capable of founding or inwardly appreciating a civilization in ten thousand years or so. Under coercion, they might develop a sense of civilization more quickly, perhaps in two or three thousand years.

If our race finds it profitable or otherwise worthwhile to impose a measure of civilization on savages, it can bestow on them great benefits, according to *our* scale of values. But you must always remember what Dr. Albert Schweitzer, who was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1952 for his efforts to improve conditions in Africa, learned by bitter experience and stated clearly in a memorable passage of which an American newspaper, if we had any instead of the Jews' liepapers, would continually remind its readers:

'I have given my life to try to alleviate suffering among Africans. There is something that white men who have lived there, as I have, must have learned and know: that whose people are a sub-race.' (3)

(3. He means an inferior race, not a 'sub-race' in the sense in which that word is used in biological taxonomy. I have corrected the tense of 'learned' and the syntax of 'have,' and other errors that were probably made in translation from the French. I also correct the English, without in any way altering the meaning, in several places in what follows.)

'They have neither the intellectual and mental nor the emotional abilities to equate themselves or share equally with white men in any of the functions of our civilization.

I have given my life to try to bring to them the advantages which our civilization must offer, but I have become well aware that we must preserve our status: white are the superior, and they the inferior race. For whenever a white man seeks to live among them as their equal, they will destroy him and all his work.

And so for any lasting relationship or any benefit to this people, let white men from anywhere in the world who would come to help Africans remember that they must continually maintain this status: you are the master and they the inferiors, like children that you would help or teach. Never fraternize with them or accept them as your social equals, or they will devour you, they will destroy you.'

The indisputable facts that Dr. Schweitzer courageously stated, sacrificing the favor he had enjoyed from our enemies and their dupes, were, of course,
known to the World Destroyers when they began their gradual and cleverly accelerated work to stir up the savages by telling them they had "rights" they must assert, while at the same time paralyzing the minds of the American boobs by convincing them they had a Christian duty to deny themselves something they wanted in order to subsidize and pamper the "underprivileged" savages. In a nation that was already suffering from the egalitarian psychosis and had given the savages the "right" to vote, the work of calculated subversion was easily carried out and not even noticed by the boobs who are to be herded to extinction.

The facts about savagery are also known to the infamous hirelings who do the Yid's work in the press and over the device that is properly called the electronic Jew in your living room. But they are paid for their treason to their own race and, if they have vestigial consciences, doubtless comfort themselves by not thinking about the consequences.

The situation, soon to become desperate, in the United States differs from that prevalent elsewhere only because there are so many mulattos among the savages. The percentage of White blood among niggers in the United States has been estimated as 40%, but there are no valid statistics. This consequence of miscegenation is only partly the result of the inexpiable crime that the boobs have been taught to call a Civil War. The deadly process began in the barracoons. It may have been initiated by the merchants, chiefly Arabs, who purchased slaves from their relatives or captors (thus often saving their lives) and sold them to trading posts, operated chiefly by Portuguese (some of them already mongrelized) and Spaniards, located on the estuaries of the major rivers of Africa, whence they were shipped to associated traders in the Western Hemisphere, on ships commonly owned by Jews but usually with White captains and officers. The capitalists who controlled the business and reaped the largest share of the profits were mostly Jews, who operated from their luxurious offices and did none of the dirty work, but some inferior members of the international tribe took part in the actual work of purchase, transport, and marketing. They have left even linguistic traces of their activity. (4)

(4. Linguists who have studied the dialects of the niggers in Jamaica affirm that they find clear evidence of the derivation of some words and terms from Hebrew. That is puzzling. The Jews of the time did not use Hebrew, a dead language which few of them knew, and while Hebrew words entered the Jews' dialects of Aramaic and so may have survived in Ladino or Yiddish, I do not myself see how such elements can be securely distinguished from derivatives that are merely Semitic.)

In the South before the Northern invasion, there were male slaves who had a perceptible moustache or beard, a clear indication that their Congoid blood had been diluted with White (Semitic or Aryan) genes, and as everyone knows, 'high yellow girls,' attractive female quadroons or octoroons, commanded fantastically high prices. The emancipation of the niggers merely continued, and perhaps accelerated, a mongrelization that was already well under way in this country. So long as the hybrids remained slaves, the potentially disastrous consequences of miscegenation could be overlooked, and after their emancipation our people's obtuseness to racial realities was fostered by a hallucinogenic religion that is a denial of reality and a violation of Nature.
Even if the estimate of 40% of White blood in the nigger population as a whole is an exaggeration, it is indubitable that we are afflicted with a large number of mulattos, most of whom are mentally superior to pure Congoids and naturally become their leaders, and some of whom have the ability to become agitators on a large scale, adding to concealed but innate savagery a bitter and largely justified hatred of the once dominant race that fecklessly created them and condemned them to life in a kind of interracial limbo, since they spiritually belong to neither race and may be intelligent enough to be aware of a consequent schizophrenia. It is the mulattos who direct against our once proud and now debased and enslaved race the savages, who, if left to themselves, would direct their destructive and homicidal urges against their fellows, the most available objects. In South Africa thus far the festive niggers have, almost without exception, killed with horrible torture other niggers, although, of course, our do-gooders can with assurance look forward to better things in the future of that hapless country, where a majority of the White population, led by foul traitors, has elected to go the way of Rhodesia.

In the ruins of Rhodesia, now a fetid jungle called Zimbabwe, the niggers, having now deprived of their property the Whites who foolishly remained in the territory after the Americans and British, with the aid of South African traitors, (5) degraded their race and destroyed civilization in that hapless land, are now supreme and unfettered by civilization, except as necessary to ensure the profits of the Sheenies who exploit it. The photograph herewith [see original—Ed., reproduced from the "Chicago Tribune", 7 May, shows a passel of savages in a nigger "university" behaving normally after they have beaten the riot squads of nigger police sent to control them and seized the black constabulary's equipment. The "political and economic issues" mentioned in the caption under the picture may have served as a pretext, but any other pretext would have done as well, and no pretext was really needed. In the picture you can contemplate typical niggers behaving naturally, as naturally, for example, as chimpanzees climb trees and swing from branches. You can also contemplate in the picture a preview of what is now the Manifest Destiny that Americans have chosen for themselves and the country that once was theirs.

The outbreak in Los Angeles, the first, I believe, in which the word 'revolution' was a slogan, was an improvement on the many outbreaks that preceded it, and, needless to say, would not have occurred, had the Americans had sense enough to send into Watts in 1965 a regiment of the National Guard with instructions to shoot looters and rioters on sight—and shoot to kill. But evidently the boobs, to judge by their conduct, wanted more and better outbreaks and accordingly got them.

The incidents in Los Angeles will, of course, be repeated frequently, greatly improved and on a continually enhanced scale in the near future. Eventually, even the boobs in Dubuque, who were too backward to enjoy an echo of the recent festivities in their own city, will share in this country's progress toward the ideal status of what was Rhodesia and the Congo. It seems at present that the epidemic of Immune Deficiency is producing its effects too slowly to save either South Africa or the United States as a habitat for civilized peoples.

The massive deluge of sludge that gushed from the boob-tubes will probably prevent any considerable perception of the lesson that should have been taught by the events in and near Los Angeles. It now seems certain that the average Aryan boob, no longer capable of reading coherent discourse, has a consciousness, politely called a mind, that has been made permanently incapable of learning anything. But there is still a minority of literates, and one wonders what they will do. They fall into two distinct groups,
between which communication is difficult, often impossible. You must belong to one or the other.

If you want to drug yourself with hashish, heroin, or Christianity to avoid seeing the real world in which you must live and die, that, like suicide, is your privilege, but please retain sufficient decency to refrain from imposing your hallucinations on sober men. And if you are capable of pity, refrain from engendering children whom your drugs will not save from the coming consequences of your moral cowardice.

If you are willing to think rationally about your plight in a crazed nation, remember the unalterable facts of life: dogs are dogs, elephants are elephants, and savages are savages. You cannot make an elephant out of a dog, or a civilized man out of a nigger.

Seventy years ago, when many American children were still given some education, any schoolboy and many schoolgirls would have cited the Horatian aphorism: *Naturam expellas furco, tamen usque recurret*: though you drive out Nature with a pitchfork, she will incessantly return. In this unlettered generation, you may quote the late Professor Feyman, who warned you at the time that the Space Agency's multi-racial show boat blew up, "*Nature cannot be fooled.*"
Certain facts have been established beyond reasonable doubt:

1. Kennedy was assassinated by a conspiracy that included the C.I.A., Earl Warren, and doubtless many others. There are grounds for suspecting the complicity of (a) Kennedy's brother, Robert, then the Attorney General, who was enlisting "Bobby's Boys" to convert the F.B.I., not yet entirely corrupt, into the Federal Bureau of Intimidation, and (b) Lyndon Johnson, whose ambitions were fulfilled by the vacancy thus created, but there is no solid proof of the plausible inferences. The suggested complicity of various others is (thus far) merely conjectural or inferential.

2. The motive need have been no more than the need to quash the growing dissatisfaction of Americans with the use of their resources to bolster and enrich the overtly Communist allies of the government in Washington, largely aroused by the Indignation Meetings organized by patriotic businessmen in Dallas. It is certain that Dallas was selected as the site for the assassination because it was then the capital of American opposition to government by aliens and traitors. If there was a secondary motive, the most likely of the many suggested was Kennedy's order for the printing of currency that was a re-issue of Lincoln's "greenbacks" and created interest-free debt, thus infringing on the perquisites of the Federal Reserve swindle and depriving our greedy parasites of some usury. This would indicate yet unexplained in-fighting among the ruling gangsters, such as often occurs in the Mafia and other organizations similar to the American government.

3. The assassination was planned and scheduled by experts, but something went wrong and it proved impossible to accuse and convict patriotic Americans in Dallas, as had been originally planned and was stated in the prepared speech that the chief of the Warren Gang read immediately after the assassination and before he could be informed that there had been a hitch in the execution of the plot. Just what went wrong is still conjectural. (1)

(1. It could have been the arrest of Oswald.)

4. Immediately after the assassination of Kennedy, a Dallas policeman, J.D. Tippit, was murdered, for reasons that are still unknown.

5. Oswald did not kill anyone and probably did not even fire a rifle. He was employed for some function by the conspirators, and was a convenient patsy when the scenario had to be revised. He was, of course, murdered before he could talk to his attorney by another low-level agent of the conspirators, Rubenstein, who was in turn eliminated when it was convenient, possibly necessary, to do so.

6. Warren was charged with the task of covering up for his fellow conspirators and adopted the obviously spurious explanation that the murdered Oswald had acted alone and without accomplices. Warren may not have been responsible for that blunder; he was following the directions set forth four days after the assassination by Super-Sheeny Nicholas Katzenbach, who was Deputy Attorney General (i.e., officially Bobby Kennedy's second in command; probably his supervisor). The national liemachine, commonly called the media, was given orders to follow Warren's lead, although that was so inherently implausible at the time that no
objective observer of even the facts that were then known was deceived by it.

7. A large number of persons who had witnessed the assassination or preparations for it were murdered to prevent them from contradicting Warren's bundle of fiction. For most of the victims, it is now uncertain what was the damning fact they knew or why it was crucial to maintenance of Warren's hoax.

8. Innumerable books have been published to demonstrate precisely how Kennedy was murdered and the location from which the assassins operated. All the hypothetical reconstructions cannot be right, and it would be a thankless task of almost infinite labor to deduce what probably happened from the many inconsistent or conflicting stories and to segregate evidence that was imagined by persons seeking temporary notoriety or hired to confuse the issue.

For our purposes, it does not really matter how the conspiracy's agents carried out their assignments. The Warren Commission's report, inherently incredible, has been exposed as a fraud by many facts, but the consideration that is most cogent to the general public is the proof that at least one bullet came from some place ahead of Kennedy, perhaps the now famous "grassy knoll." That, however, is not a crucial fact; it is merely a detail and it does not really matter just where the chief assassin took his stand.

The Warren Report is, in itself, proof that a conspiracy ordered its agents to carry out the assassination. Another conclusive proof, of course, is the fact that it was found necessary to seal up the relevant evidence and keep it, like Nigger King’s criminal record, secret until well into the next century.

The popularity of the cinema, "J.F.K.," which our enemies' many teams of professional liars have tried to discredit, largely in vain, has inspired a man fairly well-known in "conservative" circles, Nord Davis, to publish a new edition of the pamphlet, *Dallas Conspiracy*, (2) in which he had set forth in 1968 his theory of the method of assassination.

(2. Published by Northpoint Teams, P.O. Box 129, Topton, North Carolina (28781); $1.00, presumably postpaid. Master copies for reproduction by photo-offset, $20.00.)

An unprejudiced and dispassionate reader will take up Davis's pamphlet with two *a priori* reservations, videlicet:

1) He professes to be the chief of a secret organization, the Northpoint Teams, which twice frustrated policies of the government in Washington and once, during the presidency of Nixon, issued an ultimatum that government was forced to obey, but which nevertheless survives to the present day and even carried out a "Project Sheba" that affected the outcome of Bushy's attack on Iraq. Despite all this, it was not liquidated by the C.I.A.! A claim so insulting to "our" great espionage and murder agency necessarily arouses scepticism.
2) Davis claims that he is protected by a celestial spook whom he calls "King of Kings," i.e., the old and famous firm of Yahweh & Son, Inc. He is also an expert on "Bible prophecy" and can tell you just what passages in that collection of tales show that the Jews who composed or compiled them in the period 500 B.C. to A.D. 300, anticipated what is now happening in the United States and elsewhere.

Davis has no trouble, of course, in demonstrating how spurious was the Warren Commission's hoax. He also makes the valid objection to the film, "J.F.K.," that it disingenuously identifies the conspirators as a "military-industrial complex," thus detracting attention from the real conspirators, the masters of the United States.

Davis has his own reconstruction of the mechanism of the assassination, and chooses as the actual assassin a man whom he identifies as Georges von Mohrenskold, alias George Sergi de Morenschildt, who was obviously an agent, probably of the C.I.A., and involved in the conspiracy is some way, and who was murdered in 1977 when he was under subpoena to testify in a reopened investigation of the assassination.

According to Davis, Mohrenskold was the man who, enveloped in a black cloak, was standing on the curb opposite to Kennedy's automobile at the moment of the assassination. That this man had some function in the conspiracy, perhaps to signal to the assassin that he need not fire again, is made probable by the fact that the magazine *Life* was compelled to falsify the picture that showed him as a by-stander with extended arm when it republished that picture after Warren's dirty work got under way. This we may grant, but Davis would have you believe that the man in a black coat was blazing away at Kennedy with a silenced machine-pistol in each hand but was observed by no one--not even by the numerous spectators across the street, who also failed to notice that he had just killed a woman who blundered into the path of his many bullets. That is hard--very, *very* hard--to believe.

I notice this pamphlet for its one significant contribution to theories about the details of the assassination. The currently popular cinema stirred up the rulers in Washington, who don't want their subjects to think about conspiracies. Such thoughts could make the boobs restless. When the liepapers failed successfully to discredit the motion picture, other channels had to be employed.

The American Medical Association, founded in 1847, in the early part of this century fell into the hands of a Sheeny named Fishbein, who converted it into a bureaucracy with a virtually dictatorial power that terrorizes physicians and prevents open dissent from the official propaganda line. It also operates to suppress competition (3) by taking advantage of our enemies' subversion of the law contemplated in the American Constitution, which has, for the most part, been replaced by Communist-style "administrative law." The Association would have you believe that its voice is as authoritative as the famous Voice from Sinai. It may be as spurious.

(3. For example, it or one of its subsidiaries ordered the corrupt government of the State of Alabama to send goons to close the clinic of Cottonwood, Alabama, that was directed by Dr. H.R. Evers, confiscate the magnificent estate that was given him by grateful patients, and turn it over to a pack of niggers, who, so far as I know, are putting progress into
The *Journal of the American Medical Association* rushed to defend the mendacious Warren Report with three articles in its issue for 27 May 1992, pp. 2791, 2794-2803, 2804-2807. The two major articles are not listed in the table of contents on p. 2709 and so seem to have been an addition made at the last moment before the issue went to press. We are assured (p. 2794) that the articles provide complete proof of "the 1964 Warren Commission['s] conclusion that Kennedy was killed by a lone assassin, Lee Harvey Oswald." One senses regret that the autopsy in the hospital at Bethesda did not find in the body a bullet signed by Oswald. That would have tied everything up nicely, wouldn't it?

Three physicians conducted the autopsy in Bethesda. Two of them, Drs. James Joseph Humes and "J" [*sic*] Thornton Boswell were interviewed in Florida by George D. Lundberg, the editor of the *Journal*. The third man, Col. Dr. Pierre Finch, the "expert consultant" at the autopsy, evidently refused to talk. He was in Switzerland, refused to fly to Florida for the interview, and Lundberg made no effort to fly to Switzerland. Significantly also, the article contains innuendoes that Col. Dr. Finch is a timid man and was probably too awed by the persons present at the autopsy to have noticed much accurately.

The two physicians asseverate over and over again that there is no doubt,—no manner of doubt, no probable, possible shadow of doubt, no possible doubt whatever,—but that Kennedy was killed by a bullet fired "from above and behind." Two of their explanations seem to limp badly.

1. Humes burned his notes immediately after the autopsy because "they were stained with Kennedy's blood (either his hands were bloody from dabbling in the corpse or the pages were somehow put on a yet bloody part of the cadaver), and I did not want them to become a collector's item [as they would have, had he auctioned them off]."

2. When Kennedy was shot in the head, he, as is shown in a motion picture film taken at the time, fell backward. That was because "an object struck in the rear by a high-velocity missile similar to the one that hit Kennedy *always falls forward* [their italics] as a result of the jet-propulsion effect created by tissues exploding out the front." If you doubt that, experiment for yourself. If you own a high-powered rifle, it is certainly much better than the second-hand second-rate rifle Oswald supposedly obtained by mail from a bargain basement, and that will make the test the more conclusive. Take a small cylindrical box, such as is used in vending "Quaker Oats," fill it with hot mush, and place it on a convenient fence. (The box, unlike the head, won't be attached to a heavy body, so the test will be stacked in favor of the physician's theory.) Then drill the box with your rifle and note on which side of the fence it falls. If it falls back toward you, you will deserve a Congressional Medal of Honor.

It is odd, also, that despite earlier reports that Kennedy's brain was sealed in a metal box that subsequently evaporated or otherwise disappeared, the two physicians don't know what happened to it. They think
they gave it to Admiral Burkley and suppose that it was buried with the
corpse.

There is also one curious item in the physicians' story. They say they
detected no symptom ("cushingoid appearance") of the disease from which
Kennedy was suffering, which made it necessary for him to wear a strong
spinal brace (removed in Dallas), and which was kept in check only by
continuous medication, and which, according to some pathologists, gave him
a life-expectancy of about five years. This could be significant; see
below.

If you are aware of the composition and operations of the vast machine of
corruption centered on the banks of the Potomac, you must approve the
aphorism that a fish out of water feels like an honest man in Washington.
And knowing that official statements on all subjects always falsify the
truth on matters of real importance, and that hundreds, perhaps thousands,
of well-trained and well-paid "scientists" are available to vouch for any
lie that the masters deem expedient, you will dismiss the statement from
Bethesda out of hand. In the terminology of "democracy," the fix was on.

It is true that the now voluble physicians offer no explanation why, after
saying their piece for the Warren Report, they kept obstinately silent for
twenty-eight years, refusing to be interviewed by the countless reporters
and others who wanted to question them, and ignoring a flood of books about
the assassination, most of which accused them of misconduct of one kind or
another--kept obstinately silent until the heat was on in Washington. And
everyone will immediately speculate about the various kinds of pressure
that can be applied to individuals by the vast machine of oppression to
which the American boobs gave their country and themselves.

There is, however, a possible explanation, creditable to the physicians,
that may be worth mention. The *raison d',tat* may have been invoked. In
1915, when the British auxiliary cruiser and munitions ship, *Lusitania*,
was disguised as a passenger liner so that it could be loaded with American
passengers and used by Winston Churchill as "45,000 tons of livebait,"
which he successfully dangled before German submarines, the ship was sunk,
not by a German torpedo, but by the explosion of the munitions, including a
thousand tons of guncotton, in her hold. An official inquiry was held, over
which Britain's most eminent and distinguished judge, Lord Mersey,
presided. He was informed that the British Empire needed a decision which
would state that the *Lusitania* was only a passenger liner and carried no
munitions of war (i.e., one which would help Woodrow Wilson talk the
excitable Americans into meddling in the European War). Lord Mersey yielded
to the *raison d',tat*, which binds the aristocracy of a monarchy, since
the King, by virtue of his position as the soul of a nation, may act
*legibus solutis* for its welfare, of which he is the sole arbiter, and
whatever he commands, he may be obeyed without dishonor. Lord Mersey
provided the required decision, but evidently entertained doubts about the
matter of honor, for, having done his duty, he wrote to the Prime Minister,
"I must request that henceforth I be excused from administering His
Majesty's Justice." As he told his family, it had been "a damned dirty
business" and he never again appeared in public as a jurist.

Now it is uncertain whether the *raison d',tat* would be valid in an
ochlocracy, since there is no authority to determine what the welfare of a
nation, much less a mere country, requires. And it is equally uncertain
whether, if invoked, it would or should be obeyed, but the point is worth
considering.
The second article deals with the physicians who received Kennedy's body in the Lakeland Hospital in Dallas. Four of them excuse themselves from answering the crucial question by saying they were too busy to notice whether the bullet that destroyed the brain had entered the head at the back or at the front. (4) They speak somewhat disparagingly of their junior colleague, Dr. Charles Crenshaw, who, in his recently published *JFK, the Conspiracy of Silence*, states categorically that the bullet which blew out the back of the President's head entered his skull from the front. Crenshaw, you see, is profiting from a book they did not think of writing, and they naturally resent being accused of having been silent when they should have spoken. Whether they were intimidated or put under other pressure from Washington is not known, but it is odd that they spoke up only when the heat was on.

(4. They could have added that they were distracted by the presence of Mrs. Kennedy in the room. She appeared almost hysterical and was clutching in one hand a piece of her husband's brain.)

A fifth physician who participated in examining the body at Lakeland, Dr. Robert McCelland, reaffirmed his belief, on the basis of his own observations and the motion picture that shows Kennedy at the moment he was shot, that the bullet entered the skull from the front.

It is obvious that there was hanky-panky in Dallas. It was for some reason deemed necessary to prevent Dr. Earl Ross from performing the autopsy, which it was his duty to perform. The Secret Service, headed by a man named Kellerman, was impatiently waiting and, as soon as the corpse was disconnected from the instruments that had been attached to it, grabbed the wheeled table and ran with it. "all but running over Dr. Earl Ross, the Dallas Medical Examiner." Then, in open violation of the laws of Texas, Kellerman and his crew, who doubtless would have drawn their guns, had that been necessary, rushed away with the corpse, presumably packed it in a coffin for shipment, and had it on Lyndon Johnson's plane, bound for Washington, only ninety minutes after Kennedy was shot. The Secret Service may also have planted the bullet from Oswald's rifle that was found in the Lakeland Hospital as though it had dropped from Kennedy's clothing.

The conflict in the evidence could be reconciled by the bold hypothesis advanced by Davis in the second edition of his pamphlet, published, of course, before the Medical Association's *Journal* appeared. He believes that the body examined at Bethesda was not Kennedy's. He is almost certain that it was the corpse of the murdered policeman, J.D. Tippit, and points out that Tippit's body was first taken to the same hospital as Kennedy's and was then rushed to another hospital at which Tippit was redundantly pronounced "dead on arrival" to conceal the fact that his corpse had first accompanied Kennedy's to the Lakeland Hospital. This raises the interesting possibility that Jack Kennedy lies buried somewhere in Texas. That would be bizarre.

The important point is the possible substitution of bodies. It does not matter whose was the second body. No one seems to know whether Kennedy had a "double" to stand in for him at times, such as Eisenhower is said to have had, on the basis of press photographs that identified as Eisenhower two men whose features were not entirely alike.
Davis has therefore made a very important addition to the chaos of theories regarding the details of the assassination. His deduction may startle you and is not by any means cogent, but it is not in any way *impossible*. You must never imagine that there is any villainy or crime that your masters are not ready to commit at any moment—and, if necessary, commit with Yiddish effrontery.

The details, about which there is so much heated contention, are, as I have said, relatively unimportant. The crucial fact, now established beyond reasonable doubt, is that Kennedy was assassinated by part of the alien government in Washington, doubtless with the concurrence of most or all of the rest.

Remember that the direction from which one or more bullets came is not of decisive importance. It does not really matter if, perchance, Kennedy was shot from the rear and the bullet that shattered his skull did have a wonderful "jet-propulsion effect," becoming as marvelous as the Warren Report's famous bumble-bee bullet, which went through Kennedy and then turned around to wound Governor Connally. If the shot did come from behind, that merely confirms the statement of retired Major Hugh J. McDonald of Military Intelligence and former Chief of Detectives in Los Angeles County, in his *Appointment in Dallas* (New York, McDonald Publishing [= Zebra Books], 1975). McDonald claims that he, acting on an intimation from his friend in the C.I.A., Herman Kimsey, traced and interviewed the assassin, a professional killer whom he calls "Saul," (5) who admitted that he had shot Kennedy from a vantage point in the County Records Building (diagonally across the intersection from the building in which Oswald was employed) and would have killed Oswald, had the Secret Service men who were "protecting" the President not failed to carry out their role in the assassination. (6)

(5. Oddly enough, according to Davis, "Saul" was the cover-name of Mohrenskold/Morenshildt in the C.I.A., but the two men could not possibly be identical. Major McDonald's "Saul" claimed to have been instructed by a cut-out named "Troit," and Davis says that was also a code-name used by Moresnshildt. That identification, so far as I know, could be correct.)

(6. See Appendix, *infra.*)

The *Journal's* editorial on p. 2791 tries to impress the reader by comparing the assassination of Kennedy to the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. That is an association that the writer should have avoided.

The planners in the C.I.A. may have hoped to duplicate the assassination that was a real masterpiece, that of Abraham Lincoln, who was murdered by the very people who had put him in the White House—murdered when he had accomplished the task for which he had been chosen and before he could become an obstacle by trying to carry out the one plan he seems to have had at heart, that of shipping the niggers out of the United States. (7) That assassination, as I have said, was a masterpiece. There were several serious mishaps and it was necessary to murder by mock-trial and execution several persons, including a woman, who had information (we are not sure what) that would have aroused doubts. But for all that, the assassination was triumphantly put over on the gullible American public and brilliantly
used further to afflict the victims of the barbarians' invasion of the South, thus both adding to the enormous profits and deliciously slaking again the sadistic lusts of the contrivers of the foul aggression they made the boobs call a Civil War.

(7. He had made a beginning by exporting at least 5000 to Haiti.)

If it is any consolation to you, the relatively botched assassination of Kennedy seems to indicate that there has been a marked decline in the ingenuity and verve of our enemies.

APPENDIX

According to "Saul," as reported in McDonald's book, the plan was that Oswald would appear at the window of the Texas Book Depository and fire several aimless shots to attract attention. Saul, who would already have Kennedy's head in position in his telescopic sight, would kill Kennedy, the report of his high-powered rifle being covered by Oswald's shots. The Secret Service men around the President would then draw their guns and start shooting at Oswald, a target high above them and at a distance that made it virtually impossible for them to hit the mark with their automatic pistols. Under the cover of their fusillade, Saul, who already had Oswald in his telescopic sight, would kill Oswald, and then take his departure. The dead Oswald would be assumed to have been the assassin, and everybody would be happy.

Now, assuming that McDonald wrote in good faith, I am astonished that he did not see what was wrong with that story. Although Oswald would thus have been neatly disposed of, there would necessarily be an autopsy, the bullet that killed him would be found in his corpse, and although Saul was using fragmentation bullets, the fragments of that bullet could not possibly have been mistaken for a bullet fired from an automatic pistol.

We can see the further objection that the intended explanation would not have been the one forecast in the speech that Warren read immediately after the assassination, which implied that patriotic Americans, probably General Walker or one of the business men who organized the Indignation Meetings, were guilty of the murder, doubtless by hiring a professional killer, since there would have been little chance of luring one of those men into a position in which he could be plausibly accused of having fired the shot himself.

Assuming McDonald's *bona fides*, it is likely that "Saul" had some part in the assassination, although not the one he describes. He may, for example, have been a "back up," positioned to kill if the first murderer somehow failed. This would mean that Kimsey of the C.I.A. deceived his friend, McDonald, but that is no objection. I have described "the business of deception" in *Liberty Bell*, January 1988, giving a simple but clear example that should show you why intelligence agencies habitually and sometimes necessarily deceive everyone not privy to a given operation--even their superiors. On the other hand, it is quite possible that McDonald, who had close ties with the C.I.A., was its agent in the kind of deception called "damage control." His book appeared when it had become apparent to
everyone that Oswald could not have killed Kennedy, and provided an alternative explanation, which would misdirect attention toward a mysteriously unidentified principal in the assassination (perhaps a "military-industrial complex"), since Kimsey is said to have assured McDonald that the C.I.A. was not the prime mover, and, of course, there is no mention of Mossad. According to "Saul's" story as reported by McDonald (and accordingly to all probability aside from that story) the Secret Service was part of the assassination team, but doubtless as hirelings, as was "Saul," but while McDonald's "revelation" would provide an explanation that would satisfy many who had rejected the official tale and would help confuse the issue for others, it was not sufficient to force on the Congress an investigation of the Secret Service. Only the man or men in charge of the Secret Service agents around Kennedy need have been, or are likely to have been, conscious participants in the conspiracy, and it would be interesting to know whether he or they were subsequently made permanently silent.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

**TECHNOLOGICAL LYING**

*by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (July 1992)*

Long ago, in the era when our race was still sane and specifically in the period between c. 1840 and c. 1860, the new art of photography was practiced by the daguerrotype process, with images recorded on copper plates. (1) That gave rise to the aphorism, true at the time, that "Photographs do not lie."

With the development of celluloid film and printing on sensitized paper, photography became more versatile, and the resources of the new art were early exploited by the spiritualist 'mediums,' intent on fleecing suckers (such as Sir Arthur Conan Doyle). The aphorism had to be revised: "Photographs do not lie, but photographers do."

It is quite easy to produce photographs that do lie. In August 1988 some eight to ten thousand emotionally unstable individuals, calling themselves "charismatics" because they were, or pretended to be, subject to fits of temporary insanity, assembled in Lubbock, Texas, to see miracles. They not only saw the celebrated Mary playing hide and seek among the cumulus clouds, but saw the doorway to Heaven open in the deep blue of the Texas sky, and, being up-to-date, they took photographs of what they saw. The local photographers, venally cautious lest they alienate potential customers, locked their common sense up in a closet and affirmed that, so far as they could tell, the photographs were genuine.

I was amused, because when I was about twelve, I entertained myself for a time by producing photographs that showed suitably transparent ghosts, some pensive, some malevolent, haunting drawing rooms or operating typewriters, dogs (equipped with tinsel wings) flying over housetops or roosting on the topmost branches of trees, and similar phenomena. I had even ascertained by experiment that the ordinary good folding 'Kodak,' preferably of post-card size, with a rectilinear lens was better for my purposes than a more professional model with a faster lens. Needless to say, the negatives of my double-exposures, like the ones made at Lubbock, could not have deceived a professional photographer for an instant.

Trick photography, requiring greater ingenuity and resources, was early developed by the producers of cinematographic films, but probably did not deceive many spectators, who knew they were witnessing a contrived illusion, even if they did not know how it had been produced.

Photographers for the press early devised means of misrepresenting the subjects of their photographs to fit the propaganda line peddled by their employers. Some of the means were quite simple. One remembers a widely reproduced photograph published at the time that vermin were swarming into Selma, Alabama, to harass Americans in that town. Brutal "racists" were shown as they cruelly held down a saintly nigger bitch. One margin of the picture had, of course, been cropped to conceal the butcher knife in the poor dear's hand.

A similar trick was used by the Jews' boob-tubes during the year they worked to befuddle stupid Americans in preparation for the riots in Los Angeles, Toronto, Atlanta, and other cities. They exhibited a short sequence that showed a nigger criminal being subdued by police officers while he resisted arrest. Concealed from the victims of "televison" was the beginning of the scene, when the nigger attacked the police who had finally succeeded in capturing him after he tried to escape by driving at a hundred miles an hour on the streets of a residential district. (2) The net result was a photographic lie, although, so far as we now know, the pictures that were exhibited out of context had not been doctored.

(2. I have just been informed by telephone that in one of our corrupt courts a feeble-minded or alien jury awarded the nigger, King, a few million dollars of additional salary for his performance.)
We all know about the television films that exhibited the cruel oppression of niggers in South Africa who had been hired to stand behind barbed wire fences and look sad, or were engaged in "peaceful protests" during which they were cruelly used by White "racists," as was proved by segments of film produced in Hollywood and interpolated in the news reel.

But technological progress marches on and makes it ever easier to delude the boobs. In the issue for May 1992 of *Skeptical Briefs*, which are pamphlets separately published as monthly supplements to the *Skeptical Inquirer*, Tom Flynn describes the techniques of falsification used in two recent motion pictures.

Actors were photographed as they, suspended on steel cables or supported by steel underpinnings, made motions suggesting that they were flying. The negatives were then given to exerts, who erased the images of the cables or steel bars from each frame of the film and filled in the gaps thus created by inserting the requisite portions of pictures of the background. The negatives thus interpolated were then copied by laser onto other negatives, which were technically indistinguishable from genuine pictures. Making such cinemas is a tedious process, since each frame of the original negatives has to be altered, and there are twenty-four frames for each second of action, but by use of this technique lying pictures suitable for reproduction in newspapers or magazines can be manufactured in short order and with photographic equipment that is generally available.

Technology, however, incessantly progresses to what is new and better. Photography in the accepted sense of that word, i.e., pictures made by light impinging on sensitized film, is being supplanted by digital recording of scenes with a combined camera and phonographic microphone, barbarously called a "camcorder," which records scenes as 'graphics files' on electronic tape in the way that data are recorded on a disk in your computer. Such a tape was the source of the pictures of nigger King when he was resisting arrest.

As Mr. Flynn tells us, 'graphics files' are "the ideal format for easy manipulation." He is right. I am informed by an expert in such matters that whereas a fairly high degree of expertise and precise workmanship is requisite to produce fabricated negatives that appear genuine, anyone can learn to use the equipment now available for copying video-tapes to erase or replace parts of pictures, just as you can interpolate, delete, or replace words or phrases in files on your computer.

Mr. Flynn warns us specifically, "The days when a skilled photoanalyst could be sure of detecting a distorted image may soon be history. The next Rodney King-style scandal could be set in motion by faked camcorder footage, and the fakery may prove difficult or impossible for authorities to detect."

In other words, the Judaization of photography is now complete. Photographs can lie--and they will lie with increasing frequency. You can no longer believe your own eyes.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
A ROSE IS A ROSE, &C.

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (July 1992)

Although the affirmation of a rose's identity was made popular by a female mountebank named Gertrude Stein, it states a fundamental fact of biology. Poison ivy is poison ivy. Tigers are tigers. And, as I remarked at some length in the June issue of *Liberty Bell*, savages are savages.

On Sunday, 14 June 1992, a local team of niggers won a basketball game in Chicago. Almost any incident suffices to set off untethered savages, and the winning of a game by a favorite pack of enormously overpaid niggers was sufficient for a riot, which, however, appears to have been spontaneous, rather than planned. Prompt action by the evidently efficient police of Chicago prevented the violence from attaining the virulence of the riots in Los Angeles and elsewhere.

Stores were looted and buildings set afire in the wide area of the city that has been made a slum by the black blight, unfortunately for the firemen who tried to extinguish fires while dodging heavy stones thrown by rioters. Some commercial buildings destroyed by fire were five storeys high, and at least one apartment building destroyed had four storeys. (1) There are hardly any very tall buildings in the older parts of Chicago.

(1. I adopt the British spelling as marking a useful distinction between quite different words. The etymology of the architectural term is still uncertain, pending more thorough investigation of the vulgar Latin jargon used by Mediaeval builders.)

At latest reports, however, our Lord Bushy has not rushed to Chicago to squander a few hundred million dollars to be extorted from his tax-paying animals, or to prosecute, in violation of American law, the police who restored order and arrested about a thousand of the rioters.
Some packs of savages naturally thought of revenge on the White boobs who pay to maintain them in comfort. They invaded the select shopping district on Michigan Avenue and the night clubs on the near North Side. They overturned and smashed taxicabs, damaged other automobiles, broke the windows of some thirty buses, smashed the plate glass windows of expensive shops and stole the exposed merchandise, and otherwise behaved as one would expect. The savages in the better districts were brought under control by mounted policemen—a point that all responsible police departments should note.

Throughout the city, about ninety policemen were injured, only two seriously. No deaths were reported, unless a man and a women who were almost burned to death in a looted and burned store eventually die.

The liepapers naturally minimized the event, concealing the race of the rioters, who were called "fans." (2) The next day, the mayor of Chicago was accused of "racism." The efficiency of his police department was tactfully unmentioned in the prompt accusation, which was purportedly based on the bigotry of a mayor who did not discharge nasty White swine who held jobs that nice niggers want.

(2. It is probably true that among the rioters were some apparently White individuals so degenerate they voluntarily associate with niggers.)

The affair in Chicago can thus be dismissed as a minor incident by those who refuse to see its significance. Optimists believe that when the insurrections in Los Angeles, Toronto, *et alibi* are repeated a dozen times or more, a simple truth of biology may find lodgement in the pickled mush that fills the crania of the great American majority. Well, perhaps, but let's hope.

(3. That, however, will probably be too late. We cannot know what plans our destroyers have made; we can only guess what seems possible and likely according to our limited information. One possible scenario would call for a rapid intensification of the nigger revolution against our race during the coming summer to such a point of anarchy and chaos that Bushy would invoke the dictatorial powers he now possesses and impose his cherished "New Order" by importing feral troops, perhaps Soviet Mongolians, as "peace-keepers," who will beat the White boobs into total submission even more ferociously than the niggers intend. This seems to me to call for an excessive acceleration of events, but it may be desired to avert an election in September, which could give signs of the growing dissatisfaction of Americans who are not unconscious.

Few Americans realize that they are living under a dictatorship more absolute than any achieved by "Lenin," "Trotsky," and "Stalin" in Soviet Russia, the only difference being that our War Lord has not yet seen fit to utter the four syllables, "emergency," and invoke the powers he now possesses, thanks to the utterly unconstitutional "executive orders" planted in the *Congressional Record* by his predecessors in preparation for the eventual abolition of the United States and the massacre or total enslavement of the mindless boobs who form a majority of the American inhabitants of that territory.)
The current (Spring 1992) issue of the *Journal of Historical Review* contains two articles that have in common questions of what is termed 'international law.'

The term, although historically explicable, is a misnomer. In the first place, there is no international *law* in the current sense of that word, i.e., a code established by legislation and administered by an authority that can and will punish violations of it. It can be regarded as a 'law' only within the concept of the Greek *nomos*, which includes conventions of comity and conduct that are universally respected within a given society and, although not sanctioned by legislation, may be even more binding on participants in that society's culture.

If you invite a guest for dinner in your home, you rely on our prevailing *nomos* and are quite sure that even if the roast is underdone, he will not throw it at the hostess. Even in our disintegrating society, such things are "not done," and they will not be done, even by men who constantly evade or violate legislation of which they disapprove. During the Eighteenth Century there was legislation in almost all Western countries that forbade duelling, but the legislation conflicted with the *nomos*: no gentleman would ignore a challenge and every gentleman stood ready to facilitate the escape of a duellist who had killed his adversary. The concept of personal honor was far more binding than a government's legislation.

In the same way, 'international law' was the expression of a *nomos* that regulated relations between civilized states and which was observed because violation of it was dishonorable. The ambiguity of the term, however, plus a recrudescence of Christian fatuity, inspired a multitude of crackpots and scoundrels to devise schemes to make the relations between sovereign states
subject to legislation that would curtail a state's sovereignty and thus, nitwits imagined, ensure lots of peace.

The potentiality of notions that appealed to sentimentalists was not overlooked by the enemies of our race and civilization. If you have read the poisonous slop concocted by a Kike who is now known under the Germanic name he assumed, Karl Marx, you will remember that his appeal to the envy, malice, and greed of the proletariat and of mediocrities who want to pose as "intellectual," includes a promise of a warless world as soon as Western civilization has been stamped out. Peace-posh was especially fostered and often subsidized by a conspiratorial organization bent on the liquidation of the United States, the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. (1)

(1. Cf. the significant cartoon, first published in 1910 and reproduced in *Liberty Bell*, April 1992, p. 16, in which Andrew Carnegie, the great financier and "philanthropist," is depicted as welcoming Karl Marx to the United States. The plotters of the Endowment injudiciously left written records of some of their deliberations, so there can be no doubt about their guilt, which cannot be palliated by talk about hypothetical "ideals.")

From such sources sprang the subversive agitation for a "League of Nations" or a "United Nations" that would reduce the conventions of intercourse between sovereign states to a legislated law enforced by super-national military power, thus abolishing the sovereignty and independence of states and creating the Sheenies' "One World" of universal tyranny and slavery.

In the second place, 'international law' was not strictly international: it dealt, not with relations between nations, but with relations between states, i.e., territories under a single government. A state may be a nation, as is Japan today and as was Germany before 1945, but it may also be a government that rules a multinational population, as, for example, was the Austro-Hungarian Empire, in which a German monarchy and a German aristocracy, to which some Germanized Bohemians, Hungarians, and Poles had been recruited, ruled equally and well widely diverse ethnic groups, which were and still are separated by reciprocal and innate antagonisms, as is made obvious today by Serbian aggression on the peoples of Croatia, Bosnia, and Herzegovina. (2)

(2. It may be worth while to remark that the English pronunciation is *Herzegova'na*, with the accent on the penult. The mispronunciation one commonly hears on the radio and television today is Serbian. It may be intended to imply that the province belongs to Lord Bushy's Serbian pals.)

The ferocious and enormously bloody Wars of Religion, culminating in the Thirty Years' War, conclusively proved that the Christians' oddly composite god, Yahweh & Son, Inc., would do nothing to help his True Believers exterminate the diabolical servants of the Antichrist (i.e., Protestants or Catholics), and rational men had to come to the conclusion that the tripartite monster in the clouds either didn't give a damn about his votaries or, as was more probable, had never existed outside crude fiction.
The superstition still had value for governing a populace, but the European monarchies had to find a reasonable basis for governing relations among themselves.

They naturally revived the Romans’ *ius gentium*, the consensus of civilized nations and states on standards of conduct that permitted and facilitated intercourse between them. This was expounded and elaborated with reference to contemporary conditions by a series of eminent scholars. Hugo Grotius, now better known for his elegant Latin translation of the "Anthologia Planudea", produced the fundamental work of 'international law," *De iure belli ac pacis* (1625). This was prolixly elaborated by Samuel Pufendorf in *Elementa iurisprudentiae universalis* (1660), and finally, with logical precision, by Christian von Wolff in *Ius gentium methodo scientifico pertractatum* (1746). This was codified in what had become the language of diplomacy by Emmerich von Vattel in his *Droit des gens, ou principes de la loi naturelle appliqués ... la conduite et aux affaires des nations et des souverains* (1756), which became the standard and universally accepted authority. (3)

(3. I know not how many hundreds of scribblers subsequently wrote on this subject, most of them trying to promote some pet idea of their own or have their own axe ground at public expense. Near the end of the Nineteenth century, innumerable volumes of drivel were published by crackpots who jabbered in print about "world peace" and similar *niaiserie*. As I remarked above, the nonsense was encouraged and often subsidized by our eternal enemies.)

It must be noted that, first, international law, as formulated, applied only to relations between civilized nations and states, i.e., Aryans. No one in his senses ever thought it applied to relations with tribes of niggers in Africa or of savages in North America. It could be extended to relatively civilized and firmly established Oriental monarchs, such as the Sultans of Turkey, the Maharajahs of India, and the Emperors of China, to the extent that they were willing to accept its provisions and abide by them. But it was essentially a code of conduct for Europeans.

Second, the code was eminently practical. No state could attack another without a preliminary declaration of war, because no state wanted to be exposed to the danger of a sudden attack without warning. Ambassadors and envoys were sacrosanct, because if they were not, you could not reasonably ask one of your subjects to take the risk of entering the territory of a possibly hostile power. When enemy troops surrendered, you guaranteed not only their lives but comforts in captivity equal to those enjoyed by your own men of comparable rank, because you wanted to spare your men if they found themselves in a similar situation. (4) The white flag of surrender must always be respected, because you wish to avoid the losses and possible change of fortune that you would face, if the enemy fought to the death with the courage of despair. The provisions of treaties, whether public or secret, must be honorably kept until one party to the treaty denounces it (for no one imagines that a state can sign away the right to act for its own best interests).
(4. Enemy officers, being deemed to be gentleman, were not confined to prisons or camps; if they gave their word they would not escape, they were free 'on parole' to walk about the town, make purchases in shops or taverns, chat with the inhabitants, and accept dinner invitations. How strange all that seems today, when personal honor has been abolished and all but forgotten!)

War must be strictly limited and made as humane as possible, because you wish to spare your own people and, if you take territory from the enemy, you want that territory to be undamaged and prosperous, and its population to be content with their transfer from one state to another. War, therefore, is the business of disciplined armies, and wars are to be decided by those armies. Civilians are, by definition, non-combatants, and their lives and property are to be preserved so far as it is humanly possible to do so, to the mutual advantage of both the victorious and defeated states. Civilians of an enemy state are entitled to protection, even from an invading army, unless, of course, they have renounced their status as civilians by taking up arms. Even in civil wars, civilians who do not participate in the rebellion are to be protected, whatever their sympathies. (You remember that during the American revolution, General Gage hanged some of his own soldiers, who had been guilty of breaking into a colonial's shop.) But civilians who engage in hostilities against an enemy army are, in effect, rebels against their own government, like pirates and bandits, and are to be treated accordingly.

Such was the code of civilized decency in peace and war observed by European nations for two centuries. There were wars in monarchical Europe, but none was disastrous. Colonel Hoffman Nickerson, who liked to call democracy *l'anthropophage* because it devours so many human lives, was fond of noting how small were the armies of European monarchies and how relatively few lives were lost in their wars. He cited the estimate that in 1704, the year of Blenheim (which contemporaries considered a terribly bloody battle), the British Army and Navy decided the fate of Europe at the cost of less than 5000 dead, of which 2000 fell in the four major battles, whereas in 1914-1918 the British Army and Navy lost an average of 200,000 men every year. (5) Thus did democracy permanently impoverish Britain's genetic heritage.

(5. See especially Colonel Nickerson's article, "Democracy and Mass Massacre," in the *American Mercury*, April 1932.)

Even after the blood-thirsty conspirators of the French Revolution revived the Christian mania of Holy Wars, civilized nations tried to respect the canon of international law. The first serious breach in that code was made surreptitiously by Great Britain in 1915, when she used armed merchant vessels treacherously to destroy German submarines that observed the rules of civilized warfare. And the last nation that tried to observe the old decencies of combat was Germany under Adolf Hitler.

The crazed Americans did not openly become an outlaw nation until 1945. They respected some parts of the old code. For example, they treated with some consideration the Japanese diplomats who were stranded here in 1941, and they interned the thousands of Japanese who were residing in this
country, instead of massacring them, as would have been more in keeping with American righteousness and as they would doubtless have done, had their Jewish masters hated Japanese as much as they hated Aryans.

With so much of preamble, we may turn to the articles in the *Journal of Historical Review*.

As everyone who had access to reliable information at the time well knew, the "heroic French Resistance," so clamorously lauded by the liepapers after the defeat of France in 1940, was really a pack of rebels engaged in a revolt against the legitimate government of France, which, having miscalculated when it declared war on Germany, had been decisively defeated and had accordingly concluded the best possible treaty with Germany to spare the French people unnecessary hardship and suffering. But the "Resistance" was more than that. It consisted primarily of the criminal class of France, hired by British Intelligence and paid handsomely by American taxpayers. The *apaches* and other professional criminals were augmented by Communist-minded potential criminals among the lowest classes of peasantry and workers, also eager for gold and immunity for the crimes they could at last commit with impunity; and there was a small leaven of hot-headed and unthinking French youths and "idealists," inflated with a spurious patriotism or "humanitarianism," who principally served as decoys to be thrown in the path of the German Gestapo while the hardened and expert criminals made their escape.

Even if it had not been composed of such unsavory and vicious creatures, the French Resistance was, in terms of international law, a horde of outlaws, similar to pirates and ordinary bandits, and it is amazing what adulation it was accorded by Americans crazed with Christian righteousness, even before the great War Criminal in Washington contrived open warfare against Germany by surreptitiously mounting a projected and treacherous attack on Japan.

I remember having attended a performance of a play, written and produced by a blood-thirsty American woman in 1941 to arouse enthusiasm for a jihad against Germany. It was full of hogwash about "saving the world" and "the cause of mankind," and one saw jackbooted and ruthless "Nazis," but I now remember only one scene. The hero of the play was a Professor of English in an American university who had contracted an itch to "fight for freedom [*sic!*]" and deliriously rushed off to join the French "freedom-fighters." I recall only the scene in which he, looking like a wet rat, crawled out of the sewers of Paris (the authoress had read *Les Misérables*) to help heroic French men and women plot to dynamite a railway train on the chance that some of the victims might be Germans.

After the defeat of Germany, the French criminals and French scum that had waited to join them until it was safe to do so indulged in a vast orgy of murder to sate their innate blood-lust and their hatred of their betters, with the approval of the French revolutionary general, Charles de Gaulle, whose treason had been rewarded with success and temporary sovereignty over his unhappy country. These massacres were euphemistically called the *"puration*. Many of the murders were inspired by the *hostes generis humani* to avenge rational consideration of the Jewish problem, and others
were hired by businessmen, large and small, who delightedly found a way to eliminate successful rivals in their business. It has been estimated that about one hundred thousand French men and women of the upper classes were murdered between 1940 and 1946 by the "heroic" criminals of the "Resistance," whom professional liars have taught you to admire.

Years ago, Professor Robert Faurisson, a true hero who has championed the cause of historical truth despite vicious harassment by the Jewish government of France, undertook a detailed study of the bloody operations of the "heroic Resistance" in 1944, i.e., before the defeat of Germany, by just two bands of *maquisards* in certain communities of just one small district of France, the region around Confolens, a small town of a few thousand inhabitants north-east of Angoulême and north-north-east of a small city of which all Americans know the name, Cognac, in the modern *d,partment* of Charente, which is directly east of Charente-Maritime, the *d,partment* on the Atlantic coast, south of La Rochelle.

In that relatively tiny and rather thinly populated area, Professor Faurisson undertook to ascertain the names of the victims of the *maquis*, the circumstances of their murder, and the lies by which the guilty have with some success covered up their crimes. For example, some residents of the region now repeat the story that a priest who was foully tortured and murdered, probably because he went to the guerrilla band to protest their treatment of seven of his parishioners whom they were about to murder, was not a priest, but was a German spy, who had worn a German captain's uniform under his cassock. That story had been validated by murdering the priest's house-keeper, who knew the truth.

Professor Faurisson even ascertained in many cases what had been done with the corpses; e.g., "Ten or so bodies [i.e., ten identified victims and possibly others] are still buried in the 'foxholes' at the old Jayet mill, for exhuming them would mean exhuming a part of the truth in contradiction to the legend that grows stronger year by year."

In this highly detailed study, Professor Faurisson meticulously reports what he learned from each witness who dared talk to him, and he judiciously evaluates each testimony with critical acumen. Some of the stories he was told exemplify a common phenomenon: narrators supply from imagination details they do not recall. For example, one source told Professor Faurisson that a young bride, whom the "Freedom Fighters" seized and murdered in her wedding gown after looting her well-furnished chalet, (6) had been shot "at dawn." Actually the murder occurred at 9 P.M.

(6. It took 126 men with two trucks to cart away all the loot. You will have no difficulty in understanding, despite the author's scrupulous silence, why the unfortunate young woman, who seems to have had no political interests whatever, was guilty of "collaboration with the Nazis." The guilt of the owner of what was the most highly reputed automobile factory in France and many other prosperous and cultivated victims was, no doubt, similarly established.)

Professor Faurisson even located and interviewed some of the murderers, who are still alive, flourishing, and feel quite secure. No one, of course, would ever accuse them of "war crimes": they never offended a Sheeny.
Four excerpts from Professor Faurisson's unfinished work were published in the *Revue d'histoire r'visionniste* in the spring of 1991, and have now been translated into English under the title, "A Dry Chronicle of the Purge."

These portions of his study do not lend themselves to summary, and it will suffice to say that the conduct of the "heroic Resistance" was precisely what any intelligent man would expect of the human offal of which it was composed. When one reads the article in the *Journal of Historical Review*, one must remember that the author scrupulously refrains from inferring even obvious motives when there is no specific evidence for them, and bear in mind that what he reports is only one small sample of the work of the "heroic Resistance," which, multiplied many thousand times, engulfed all France with its terrible hatred of decent human beings.

That, in turn, is a small part of the disasters the American boobs brought upon mankind, which, an imaginative person would say, they are now doomed to expiate.

II

The diary kept by the Japanese General and Prime Minister, Hideki Tojo, after he was imprisoned by the Americans in 1945 and until they murdered him in 1948, has been translated into English for the first time by Henry Symington and General Hideo Miki. It is not easy reading in many places, but you must not unjustly suspect the translators. Tojo was a man of a race whose mentality is fundamentally different from ours, but he was trying to address our mentality (which he probably could not understand), and I feel confident that his sometimes involute discourse was accurately put into English, at least so far as is possible, given the great difference between the two kinds of language.

The "trial" of Tojo, needless to say, was an obscene farce. Not only by international law, but by the innate ethics of our race, the rulers and officers of a defeated state, who fought for their country and nation, are entitled to the respect and consideration that Aryans instinctively accord brave enemies. (7) But the American assassins, sent to murder Tojo, played with the unfortunate victim and subjected him to at least mental torture by pretending, with odious hypocrisy, to be a court of justice and open to reasonable argument.

(7. The fact that the Japanese, like the Chinese and all Mongoloid peoples, were, by biological necessity, the enemies of our race was relevant, but not mentioned at the time, since plans for the liquidation of Americans depended on keeping the boobs befuddled with the Christian hokum that denies biological reality.)

The murder of the Japanese was probably ordered to provide a kind of simulated counterpart to the even more foul murders that the victorious Americans, reverting to the savagery of the Indians from whom they once
took their country, perpetrated at Nuremberg and elsewhere in Germany at
the behest of their Yiddish masters.

Well, the really binding laws of nature, from which there is no appeal,
cannot be flouted with impunity. Now, forty-five years later, Japan is the
foremost industrial nation of the whole world. The United States is a
wasteland, ruled by its implacable enemies and filled with biological
refuse, and the ruined Americans, their economy bankrupt and their industry
destroyed, have become a dead nation, waiting for the undertaker.

---

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

---

CHRISTIAN BROTHERHOOD

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (August 1992)

When you pick up a newspaper these days, you are likely to find, perhaps in
a small item at the bottom of a column on an inside page, the report that
another holy man is in trouble for paederasty or, at least, homosexual
perversion. Only infrequently do you see, probably with a sense of relief,
news of a Man of God so illiberal and old-fashioned that he seduces women.

The Roman Catholic Church is most often the denomination involved in the
scandals. According to a reporter in the *Los Angeles Times*, 13 October
1990, that church had already paid out between $100,000,000 and
$300,000,000 to quiet parents whose children were victims of libidinous
priests, and had just settled for $22,000,000 claims arising from the
libido of a priest who had been convicted in the courts of Louisiana of
enticing or forcing thirty-seven altar boys, Boy Scouts, et al. to satisfy
his sexual appetites. The *San Diego Tribune*, 21 July 1990, reported that
a priest who had been convicted of sexual molestation of some thirty
children in 1986, but given probation, had been caught enjoying a fourteen-
year-old boy and sentenced to prison. The *Chicago Tribune*, 16 June 1992,
reported that fifteen priests in or near Chicago had been or were being
relieved of their holy office when found guilty of sexual molestation of boys, and on 22 June, reported that a priest had been indicted in Wisconsin for sexually assaulting altar boys and for threatening to kill another boy if he disclosed the holy man's favorite sport—and that the indicted priest was asking his parishioners to secure his release from custody by posting a $50,000 bond! And so on, around the country.

One expects sexual scandals in the Roman Church, given its doctrine that sexual continence somehow contributed to the efficacy of the magic performed by priests. The monastic orders, needless to say, were founded on the theory that sexual abstinence manufactured merits that were duly recorded by the celestial bookkeepers, thus giving the Church a huge credit balance on which its ministers could draw to cancel the debts of sinners. Whether celibacy was also required of priests and their superiors in the hierarchy was long in doubt. As early as the Fifth Century, a pope named Leo, whose effective authority probably was limited to the vicinity of Rome, is said to have forbidden married men to put away their wives when they were ordained as priests, relying on them to take vows that after ordination they and their wives would live together without sexual intercourse. A canon lawyer once told me that as late as 1917 such an arrangement remained *theoretically* a legal possibility.

The first real attempt to enforce celibacy (and presumably abstinence) on the clergy was made by a wily Jew who masqueraded under the Germanic name of Hildebrand and Became Pope Gregory VII. (1) There is always a vast difference between enacting legislation and enforcing it. Gregory's ukase did in time limit married priests to outlying regions, such as Scandinavia, and it eventually prevented the ordained clergy everywhere from having wives, except by special dispensation from the Papacy. (2) The result, naturally, was concubinage, which was very common, almost normal, until the Council of Trent and the Counter Reformation.

(1. See my *Christianity Today* ( = *Liberty Bell*, November 1987), pp. 22-25.)

(2. Thomas Aquinas codified the opinion held by many theologians before him, that the celibacy of priests was ordained, not by God but by the Church, which could therefore grant dispensations from its own regulation. Needless to say, the requisite dispensations were usually given only to ranking and influential members of the hierarchy who were in the good graces of whatever pope was in power at the moment.)

Since the Counter Reformation regarded a presumption of sacerdotal chastity as an important factor in competing with the Protestant sects, concubinage, the maintenance of resident concubines, became relatively rare and clandestine, and priests of normal masculinity had to content themselves with more or less temporary liaisons with available females. Some, no doubt, had a success that Casanovas might envy. It is said that in France in the Nineteenth Century there were sophisticated priests who boasted to their confrères that they had seduced *every* attractive woman in their parishes.
Whether the Counter Reformation increased the incidence of homosexuality among the clergy is problematical. Judicious Catholics, whatever their public pronouncements, have always recognized that, as a practical matter, there was only a choice between the two alternatives.

About thirty years ago I had a graduate student who had spent two years studying for the priesthood in what was the finest Catholic seminary in the United States. A favorite project of Cardinal Mundelein, it had architecture that was in good taste, was lavishly furnished, and was culturally endowed in both its library and in the paintings (not always of religious subjects) by famous artists that adorned its walls. Even at that time, however, the seminary had only a fourth as many candidates for the priesthood as it could have accommodated. My student was certain there was no tendency to perversion among his fellow students; he described how eagerly they watched, every Friday afternoon, for the procession of limousines that brought to them a contingent of select whores to remind them that women were ever so much more fun. (3)

(3. This pragmatic practice may have fallen into desuetude. The *Champaign* [Illinois] *News-Gazette*, 16 June 1992, reported that the present Archbishop, alarmed by the scandalous (and, no doubt, expensive) tastes of so many priests in his diocese, would probably take the prophylactic precaution of hiring pseudo-scientific medicine men to discover, by psychiatric inquisition, among the students in the seminaries under his jurisdiction, those inclined to paederasty. There was no mention of other forms of male homosexuality.)

One of the few points of doctrine on which almost all Protestant sects agree is a married clergy, and since marriage can always be supplemented with judicious adultery, one would expect in theory that male homosexuality would be virtually unknown among the Protestant clergy. As we all know, paradoxically the reverse is true. Every one of the larger denominations now has perverts in its clergy, many of them prancing proudly as they obscenely avow and justify their now fashionable depravity, and the sect's annual conventions are convulsed with heated debates over the piety of having perverts in its pulpits and of subsidizing a blessed increase in the numbers of *semi-viri* practicing this form of Christian love.

No Protestant sect is exempt, not even those in which you would least expect to find perverts. The President (head) of a quite small and reputedly conservative Lutheran sect recently confessed that he derived lots of fun and the virus of "AIDS" from the homosexual divertissements with which he had indulged himself for twenty years, although he has a wife of whom he was presumably sufficiently fond to infect her. Even a minister of the Missouri Synod of the Lutheran Church has recently confessed to sexual abuse of thirteen-year-old boys under his care. The bureaucracy that is now running that church into apostasy and dissolution resorted to blanket denials and frantic denunciation of the *Duluth News-Tribute*, the newspaper that reported the scandal, evoking from its editor a public letter that occupied almost an entire page of *Christian News*, 18 May 1992. The editor, addressing the Synod's bureaucracy, concluded by remarking: "As a human being, I must confess that I find your lack of concern for the victims to be outrageous."
How much of the current scandals is to be attributed to the frantic promotion of an exacerbated sexuality by the public schools, "liberal" circles generally, and the Rockefeller Foundation, (4) and how much results from the weakening of the political forces that once stifled scandal about religious bodies, and how much is excited by the publicity that has made known the opportunity of victims to recover fairly large sums of money in compensation for the degradation and suffering that was inflicted on them by divines, is uncertain.


CHRISTIAN LOVE

Since Christianity inherited the Jews' morbid and nasty preoccupation with sex, the religion has always had a strong underlying eroticism. Female mystics and pietists usually identify their Jesus as an ideal lover. (5) Male mystics and pietists frequently think of Jesus in homosexual terms. For this they could claim scriptural authority, for although a homosexual passage was expunged from the gospel attributed to an unidentified Marcus, (6) there remained in the gospel attributed to a certain Iohannes the suggestive episode of the "beloved disciple," who reclined on Jesus's breast at dinner, as a favorite mignon would do.

(5. Among the laity, this is commonly done by Nordic women who have a strong faith in their superstition. A distinguished attorney, who has observed many Protestant congregations, tells men that whenever the women are permitted to choose a hymn, their choice is usually "In the Garden," in which the singer affirms that she met Jesus "And HE walks with me, and He talks with me, / And He tells me I am His own, / And the joys we share as we tarry there, / None other has ever known." Mediterranean women, on the other hand, usually focus their devotion on Mary, a goddess who, like Isis and Juno, bore children but miraculously recovered her virginity, and who can understand and sympathize with their sexual desires and frustrations.)

(6. For an English translation of this passage, see Professor Morton Smith's *The Secret Gospel* (New York, Harper & Row, 1975).)

A clear illustration of homosexual piety may be found in autobiographical passages in the voluminous writings of Rupert of Deutz, (7) who was one of the most important theologians of the Twelfth Century. (8)

(7. *Divitia*, in Mediaeval Latin also *Duitia* and *Tuitium*, in the Rhineland near Cologne, where Rupert was Abbot of the Benedictine Monastery. He died before 1126, perhaps in 1129, when he was about sixty.)
So far as I know, no one of the many "specialists" in the study of Mediaeval Christianity has thought of writing a potentially sensational book by claiming Rupert as a precursor of the Protestant Reformation. Rupert's writings are mostly expositions of portions of the Vulgate, but he insists on interpreting the texts in ways that contradict Augustine and the established doctrines of the Church, thus making the texts (as he understood them) superior to the established orthodoxy. He was prosecuted at least once for heresy while he was at Liège, and had eventually to flee to the more tolerant Rhineland.

Rupert tells us that, in preparation for his task of correcting the current interpretations of Scripture, he subjected himself for eight years to austerities (which would have driven anyone mad!), after which he received divine authorization when he perceived that the Christ on a lofty crucifix was alive and regarding him benignly. He was miraculously raised to the level of the crucifix so that he could embrace Jesus, who not only kissed him again and again passionately, but opened his mouth so that they could kiss with tongues as well as lips.

This mode of osculation, sometimes called "French kissing" or "soul kissing," is popularly believed to be so sexually provocative as to make coitus an almost inevitable sequel. The passage to which I refer will be found in Rupert's exegetic commentary *De gloria et honor filii hominis, super Matthaeum*, in Migne's *Patrologia Latina*, Vol. CLXVIII, column 1601. Rupert thought (*Ibidem*, 1603) that his canoodling with Jesus was in keeping with the opening verse of the *Cantica canticorum*, where the King James version has "Let him kiss me with kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine." Whether the masculine pronouns are justified depends on a nice point in the grammar of Koine Greek, but they are inconsistent with the following phrase which, subjected to theological tampering in the King James version, really says, "for thy breasts are better than wine," certainly implying a female recipient, as elsewhere in that diatribe of incoherent eroticism.

Male homosexuality, a subject about which almost no one seems willing to talk sense, must be understood historically and requires a treatment far beyond the scope of this article, which is concerned with only a phase of that subject, paederasty, (10) and, for the most part, indeed, with a special and especially repulsive form of that vice, the abuse of very young children of either sex.

'Paederasty' is the accepted, and indeed the only correct term for sexual intercourse between an adult and a boy who is pubescent or in the earliest stage of adolescence. Perverts, like Jews, like to hide by crawling under misused euphemisms, and, as we all know, the creatures who morosely exhibit their depravity in public are called 'gay' by the whores of journalism, who are so debased that they gladly prostitute their mother tongue. The creatures who practice sexual abuse of young children call themselves 'pedophil' in their propaganda, not knowing what that misspelling of 'paedophil' would really mean if interpreted by a plausible etymology. Now paedophilia is simply a liking or fondness for children, and
is often used of women who are fond of children in general as well as their own. There seems to be no specific term for the sexual abuse of children far below the age of puberty. One could suggest *paedophthoria*.

The sexual abuse of very young children is a vice of which we find little trace in the records, except among Jews, where specified forms of it are explicitly sanctioned by the Talmud. So far as I know—and I must remind you that I speak on the basis of general reading and without having undertaken any research on a most unpleasant topic that is not mentioned in the few works of reference that I have at hand—the rape or virtual rape of young children, usually boys but sometimes girls, beginning at the age of four or five, which seems to be becoming popular in some circles today, is attested in the past only for a few creatures that are accounted monsters of inhuman depravity and actually insane: Giles de Rais, the infamous "Marquis" de Sage, (12) and a very few others.

(11. For some of these provisions, see the pages photographically reproduced from the official English translation of the Babylonian Talmud in the documentary appendix to Elizabeth Dilling's *The Plot Against Christianity* and the revised edition of that work now in print, *The Jewish Religion and Its Influence Today* (Torrance [now Costa Mesa], California; Noontide Press, 1983.))

(12. He was actually a count, but promoted himself to the rank of marquis. He claimed descent from the noble family that attained prestige in the Seventeenth Century by asserting that Petrarch's Laura had been a De Sade. He is best known for his famous dictum that "All men are created equal," his project of a "United Nations," the word 'sadism,' and three atrocious books, *Juliette*, *Justine*, and *Cent vingt jours de Sodome*, all of which are worth reading, *if* you are cynically hardened to the desolating panorama of human depravity *and* if you have a *very* strong stomach. There are said to be English translations, but I have seen none of them and shall be astonished if any is complete.)

I cannot tell you, therefore, when holy men first acquired a taste for assaults on young children. It may have been common for a long time and successfully kept from public knowledge, or it may have been a consequence of the promotion of an exasperated sexuality by the public schools and much touted "sexologists" (e.g., Freud, Kinsey). Although cases of such abuse have been publicly reported only in the past few years, they have been common since the 1950s at least. The *Christian News*, 13 July 1992, contains an article on a priest who indulged his propensities for thirty years and whose victims are said to number three hundred. The attitude of the Roman Church, which transferred him from parish to parish when there seemed to be a danger of prosecution, is shown by an irate Cardinal's boast that he will get old Yahweh to punish the newspapers that did not keep the pious peccadilloes secret ("We call down God's power on the media"!).

A particularly heinous example of the sexual abuse of children is the subject of a new book by Michael Harris, *Unholy Orders* (Toronto, Penguin
Before considering it, I think it worthwhile to sketch the historical antecedents of the events it describes.

CHRISTIAN BROTHERS

In 1684 Jean Baptiste de la Salle, a French priest and canon of the cathedral at Rheims, founded the Institutum Fratrum Scholarum Christianarum to provide free instruction for male children who were orphans or had parents too poor to pay tuition in the existing schools in France. And to train teachers in his schools he established what appears to have been the first normal school, thus setting an example that was imitated throughout the world. (13) The order was eventually recognized by the Pope and given headquarters in Rome. It established many schools in France, where its members were popularly and satirically called *FrŠres ignorantines*, because the founder, himself a learned priest, wisely provided in the by-laws that men with a theological education were excluded from membership; and *FrŠres fouetteurs*, from the frequency and severity with which they applied the lash for even very minor infractions of discipline. The schools were so successful and highly regarded that Baptiste de la Salle was eventually made a saint and thus became the celestial recipient of prayers his ghost would transmit to the rulers of Heaven.

(13. Every state in the United States established several normal schools, usually one in each of the four quarters of the state, so that pupils would not have to travel long distances from their homes. These normal schools were intended to provide the rudiments of a college education in the subjects that the pupils, usually young women, prepared themselves to teach in elementary and, later, secondary schools. They were eventually invaded by the racket called "Science of Education," which John Dewey and his fellow conspirators used so successfully to keep American children ignorant and prepare them for an existence as unthinking chattels in a state that is communist in all but name. -- The normal schools flourished until the wild inflation of "higher education" that followed the catastrophe of 1945, when every normal school, so far as I have noticed, set itself up as a "University" and a bottomless funnel into which the state's legislature poured millions and millions of dollars extracted from tax-paying animals so stupid that any "do-gooder" can milk their udders. It is true that a few of these institutions attained a measure of academic respectability.)

The Catholics of Ireland, living under the Protestant government of England, which looked with disfavor and suspicion on their religion and all that was connected with it, (14) found a patron in their fellow Catholic, a very wealthy merchant named Edward Ignatius Rice, who began in 1801 to endow schools for poor boys, and enlisted followers and supporters for an organization, modeled on La Salle's, that was recognized and blessed by Pope Pius VII in 1829 as the Fratres Scholarum Christianarum in Hibernia, commonly called in English the Christian Brothers. (15) The Brothers took vows of chastity, poverty, perseverance in providing free instruction for boys, and monastic obedience to their Superior General, who had his headquarters in Dublin. The first to hold that office was Rice; his successors were, perhaps, more dependent on their order's Procurator General in the Vatican. The new order acquired a high and, so far as we know, deserved reputation in Catholic Ireland.
(14. See Appendix.)

(15. When I last noticed, decades ago, the official designations of Catholic orders, episcopal sees, etc., were still officially in Latin, but in the routine administration of the Church Ecclesiastical Latin had been supplanted by Italian, in which the order is called Fratelli delle Scuole Christiane d'Irlanda. It will be found under that title, for example, in the *Annuario Pontificio*.)

NEWFOUNDLAND

In 1583, the ill-fated Sir Humphrey Gilbert, commanding a small squadron, set out to annex for Queen Elizabeth the island of Newfoundland, taking with him, by the way, a young Hungarian Humanist, Stephanus Parmenius, who wanted to describe and celebrate the new colony in Latin verse. (16) Gilbert found the island frequented by numerous Portuguese, French, and English fishermen, who were exploiting the seemingly inexhaustible shoals of codfish on the Grand Banks. British claim to the island was vindicated after several wars with France. Although immigration from Ireland was discouraged by various restrictions imposed by the British authorities, who feared that Irish Catholics would constitute a domestic danger in any war with France,—an opinion not without justification in experience,—there was a considerable influx of Irish during the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries, when they formed about a third of the island's total population.

(16. We know only his Humanistic name; his Hungarian name is unknown. He was evidently the child of a prosperous family of Calvinists in Hungary, which was then a Turkish province. When he perished at sea, as Sir Humphrey was to do a little later, he must have had with him the manuscript of the projected poem, which he had doubtless begun, so we now have on this subject only the 330 hexameters *De navigatione* that he wrote in anticipation of the voyage to Newfoundland. They were published in London in 1582 and edited, with a biographical memoir, the Humanist's other extant writings, commentaries, and English translations (which I have not checked) by David B. Quinn and Neil M. Cheshire: *The New Found Land of Stephen Parmenius* (University of Toronto Press, 1972).)

Many of the Irish on Newfoundland, regarded with not entirely unjustified suspicion by the British government, were unable to pay for their children's education, and those who could pay found that their offspring were not welcome in either Anglican or other Protestant schools. They accordingly asked the Christian Brothers of Ireland to establish schools on Newfoundland, but it was not until 1875 that the first Christian Brothers came to the island, and, in the following year, began to teach male children of the poor in the Old Orphan Asylum. A combined orphanage and school was opened at Mount Cashel in 1898. In the 1950s, Mount Cashel, which had thus far depended on private charity and the operation of a farm that produced foodstuffs, began to receive subventions from the Province of Newfoundland and later from the Federal government of Canada. (17)
During all those years and until sometime in the 1970s the combined orphanage and school had a high and unblemished reputation and was regarded by the people of Newfoundland, Catholic and Protestant alike, with respect and gratitude. We may assume that until 1952 this reputation was justified, although we cannot be sure that it was not in some part attained by successful secrecy.

THE HOLE IN HOLINESS

The boys in the school, orphans or separated from their parents, were, of course, totally at the mercy of the Brothers, and it is not clear when the latter or some of them first began to abuse the boys sexually.

Mr. Harris has given us a book of 383 pages, of which the essentials relevant to our interest here could have been stated in a twenty-page article. He was Editor and Publisher of the newspaper in St. John's (capital of Newfoundland) that was principally responsible for the investigation that finally resulted in the conviction of eight Brothers, and he has written an extremely detailed and often tiresome chronicle of the affair, because he regards the conduct of the Christian Brothers, deplorable as it was, as posing an even more fundamental social, religious, and political question.

The first report of the sexual abuse of children in the orphanage and school at Mount Cashel reached the Archbishop of the province in 1952. How was it possible for the Church and the government to keep the Brothers' sexual abuse of children secret for twenty-three years, and even then so stifle the inquiry conducted in 1975 that it was not until 1988, when the scandal could no longer be concealed from the public, that there was a real investigation which led to the arrest and eventual conviction of some of the child-raping perverts?

If you are familiar with the normal behavior of the hierarchy of any large and prosperous ecclesiastical establishment, and are also familiar with the normal process of "democratic" government, you know very well what gave the holy men at Mount Cashel freedom to indulge their appetites for thirty-six years, and the details will merely bore you. Mr. Harris, on the other hand, is determined to establish the responsibility of the ecclesiastics, politicians, and others who kept the lid on the boiling and malodorous pot, and to recognize the courage and industry of the few men who finally breached the wall of official silence and evasion. He accordingly painstakingly details each complaint and the way in which it was hushed up, and gives biographical sketches of all the numerous individuals who were concerned with the scandal in one way or another. His account will doubtless interest many citizens of Newfoundland, but you and I will find this long narrative merely another performance of a play we have seen too often.

Mr. Harris, furthermore, has confused two radically different matters: corporal punishment and sexual rape. A long chapter is devoted to a mother's protest over a beating of her son in the orphanage. It is not at
all remarkable that her protest was shelved by the authorities. The Brothers, after all, had a tradition that went back to the "*Frères fouetteurs*," and the corporal punishment they administered, though sometimes severe, was not more painful—was usually less painful—than the "birching" to which English boys were routinely subjected in the best preparatory schools for infractions of discipline or failure to prepare lessons properly. There is no evidence that such punishments harmed the boys. (18) Swinburne, one of the greatest of all English poets, even composed a series of verses about the often bloody "birchings" inflicted on him and his fellows at Eton. Corporal punishment by the Brothers was noteworthy only when it was a preliminary to sexual assault or a means of terrorizing the victims and ensuring their silent submission. Had Mr. Harris perceived this, he could have spared himself and his readers many tiresome pages about "child abuse."

(18. Whether they served to "form character," as was believed in the Nineteenth Century, is a question that need not detain us here.)

The Brothers' rape of young boys, described in some detail here and there in the course of the book, followed a more or less fixed pattern, but each Brother seems to have had a favorite or favorites whom his fellows did not molest. It is not clear how many of the Brothers enjoyed the privileges of their pious calling. We learn that the eight who were convicted on criminal charges and sentenced were not the only offenders; others—we are not told how many—have been accused. Yet others may have escaped implication because their victims, if still in the school, were ashamed or afraid to speak, while those who had left the orphanage and were trying to establish themselves in some trade or profession did not come forward as witnesses. What is beyond doubt is that in so relatively small and closed a community *all* of the Brothers must have been aware of the sexual activity of the guilty and condoned it, for they made no protest and did not appeal to their ecclesiastical superiors. They may have known, of course, that complaints to the hierarchy of the Church would not only be futile but would bring upon them reprisals from episcopal dignitaries who resented being informed of what they already knew or suspected and were determined to ignore.

The libidinous Brothers usually began their erotic efforts by manipulating the sexual organs of impuberate boys to induce an unnatural and morbidly precocious sexuality as a preliminary to sodomy and irrumation. They thus gave a kind of informal "sex education," going a little beyond what is recommended in the public schools today, and, of course, the result was that after the victims became puberate adolescent homosexual activity became prevalent among the boys themselves. That was ensured, if by nothing else, by the natural impulse that accounts, in large part, for the perpetuation of college fraternities, fraternal orders, and secret societies that are not political conspiracies. That impulsion is sometimes called the First Commandment: "Do unto others as was done unto you."

One secret of the Brothers' long immunity from prosecution and even suspicion was their success in terrifying their victims. One man, who had been placed in the orphanage at the age of eight and at once was given a sexual education by one of the Brothers, testified that he and his two brothers had been so terrified that no one of them learned that the others were also victims until after they were released from Mount Cashel years later. Some who lived through their incarceration in the orphanage tried to
commit suicide when they were released or took to narcotic drugs to escape from their memories.

I see no need for you to read this tedious and disgusting account, but if you do, read carefully and analytically the passages which describe the Brothers' sexual activities in detail as recounted by victims who did not censor their own stories.

PRAGMATIC "SEX EDUCATION"

Needless to say, the sexual violation of children is not a specialty of holy men. I first became aware of it among members of our race not notoriously insane (19) about twenty-five years ago, so nearly as I can recall. A chauffeur employed by a line of taxicabs that I frequently used was convicted of aggravated homicide. He had inadvertently killed the five-year-old son of one of his friends, because he was so intent on his own delights that he did not realize that the boy was being suffocated.

(19. E.g., Albert Fish of Washington, D.C., who was executed in 1935. He was a thoroughgoing "pedophil," so fond of children that he not only violated them sexually but ate them. I am not informed of his race, so you are free to suspect that he was some kind of hybrid.)

A particularly revolting case was reported in *The Spotlight*, 1 June 1992, pp. 14-17. If that report is correct, the McMartin Pre-school in Manhattan Beach, California, must have been constructed for the purposes for which it was used for ten years, with tunnels beneath the building's floor into which the "pre-school" children were taken and forced to witness Satanic rites and the killing of animals as sacrifices to fictitious demons. The children were thus terrified to the point of mental aberration and their silence ensured. Our ardent feminists will, no doubt, be pleased that there was no discrimination between male and female children.

The school, however, was not founded merely to provide entertainment for its staff. After the District Attorney of Los Angeles County and other authorities could no longer ignore the evidence that at least forty-one children had been victims of the educational establishment, there was a series of trials, at which some of the principal witnesses were not permitted to testify, ending in the eventual acquittal of all the accused. That is not at all astonishing, if it is true that the children, after having been accustomed to sexual violation, were taken from the school and prostituted to clients who paid lavishly for the kind of fun they preferred, and that the clients included men who "were household names, actors, sports figures, politicians." That fact, also, is not in the least astonishing.

If you have the fortitude to consider analytically attested cases of the rape of young children, you will discover that in many cases, at least, the conduct of perverts cannot be adequately explained by a need to release sexual tensions or indulge sexual lust. There is an underlying--perhaps even overriding--motive, a determination to degrade and defile their victims. That frenzied desire is sadism, which Christians will identify as Satanic, and to which rational men apply that term metaphorically. That is
more than lubricity; it is something inherently evil—and, remember, sadism
is not mammalian or bestial: it is specifically and exclusively human.

All this presents us with an urgent problem. Now that male homosexuality
has not only been made fashionable, but has been so glorified that
perverts, in and out of pulpits, now preen themselves as though they were
heroes decorated for valor in battle, the "pedophils" (20) are preparing to
attain the same social distinction. I have seen propaganda from their
organizations which proves "scientifically" that impuberate children are
saved from "psychological imbalance" and "damaging cultural constructs" by
being given a practical education in sex at the earliest possible age. And
the propaganda complains about legal violations of the "civil rights" of
the "pedophils" who are so anxious to do good to young children.

(20. Cf. footnote 10 *supra*.)

More significantly is a recent development in the academic world, where,
you must remember, most of the administrators of colleges and universities
think first of staying in fashion: "monkey see, monkey do."

The University of Massachusetts has long advertised its high intellectual
standing by assuring homosexuals that they will be welcomed and taken to
the bosom of their *alma mater*. (Whether scholarships have been
established to attract such pearls of great price, I do not know.) The
institution, with its eye on the stupid tax-payers, exempted from its
cordial invitation paederasts, of whose recreations it officially
disapproved. But the University has now become more "Liberal" and is
keeping in tune with the times. According to a news item reproduced in
*Christian News*, 15 June 1992, the University, at least on its principal
campus at Amherst, has rescinded the bigoted provision that denied the
protection of Alma Mammy's bosom to "persons whose sexual orientation
includes minor children." The "pedophils" will now enjoy the special
privileged status given to "minorities," such as ordinary homosexuals,
niggers, etc.

We live in an age in which the public schools generally instruct boys and
girls of eight or nine, somewhat prematurely, in the use of free condoms
(21) for "safe sex" with persons of the same or opposite gender, and in New
York City youngsters in high school are instructed in the use of surgical
gloves in a kind of almost incredible depravity of which most Americans
have not even heard. Everyone believes in the magic of "education," of
course, but just the same, I am sure that there are Americans who
disapprove of progress such as the University of Massachusetts is
promoting. I am sure there are some, I say, but I shall not guess how many.

(21. I cannot refrain from commenting on the amazing revolution of social
standards in the past forty years. In 1951, thinking to be of service to
the few who still practiced the high art of Latin epistolography, I
prepared for the *Classical Weekly* a glossary of English words for which
there was no equivalent in Classical Latin (typewriter, rifle, atroplane,
Communism, spiritualism, etc.), giving the Modern Latin equivalents
approved in Cardinal Bacci's *Lexicon eorum vocabulorum quae difficilium
Latine reddunter* (in which the lemmata were in Italian). One of the words
was 'condom.' The *Classical Weekly* had once been a strictly scholarly publication, but it had been taken over by an association of teachers in high schools and preparatory schools, many of whom were women. The editor, Professor Edward Robinson, consulted the editors of highly respected periodicals such as the *Atlantic Monthly* and *Harper's*, and found that 'condom' was an obscene word that must never appear in a journal of general circulation. He and I would have been utterly incredulous, had we been told that within a few decades, 'condom' would become one of the words most frequently used in public schools, magazines, and newspapers, and that up-to-date holy men would be distributing those fallacious guarantees of "safe" promiscuity to their bovine congregations.)

I shall not try to guess, for I have learned from experience. Around 1954 I made a colossal error in attempting to conjecture what was likely in the then immediate future. I assumed that Americans were still a viable species of mammals, and that, like all the larger mammals and many birds, (22) they still felt the imperative to assure the survival of their species by protecting their offspring until the latter were old enough to fend for themselves. I reasoned accordingly that Americans would never voluntarily consent to having their children subjected to the degradation and danger of forced association with young niggers. I was, of course, totally wrong. There were a few protests, but the mongrel traitor and War Criminal, Eisenhower, in flagrant violation of the Constitution that was then still regarded as in force, sent in troops to overawe the undegenerate parents with bayonets, and the majority of the boobs applauded, obviously not giving a damn about what would happen to their own hapless children.

So I shall not venture to say more than that I believe that there are still Americans who will disapprove of the Wave of the Future. And I do not expect them to do more than mutter to one another when they are sure they will not be overheard.

APPENDIX

Before you start cursing English "bigotry" and "intolerance" with Hibernian vehemence, perpend a well-known historical fact that is almost never mentioned in this context. In 1199, when Richard Coeur de Lion, suffering from mortification of the wound he had received at the siege of Chflus, was dying in agony, he named, or was said to have named, his younger and despicable brother, John, his successor as King of England, although he had theretofore tried to prevent John, who hated him, from attaining any political power, and had recognized as his successor the legitimate heir, Arthur of Brittany. Pope Innocent III, taking advantage of John's enormous
unpopularity and his dubious title to the throne, which he had not
strengthened by murdering the legitimate heir in 1203, forced John, in
1213, to acknowledge that the supreme ruler of England and Ireland,
appointed by God, was the Pope, and that he, John, was King of England and
Ireland only because those realms had been bestowed on him as a feudal fief
by his sovereign lord, the Pope. This was not a legal fiction: Innocent
actually began to rule England through his legates. This was more than
Nordics could bear, and the revolt of the barons, who forced John to accept
the Magna Carta of English liberties at Runnymede in 1215, was in part a
revolt against Papal rule. It is uncertain what would have happened, if
Innocent III had not died in 1216. John was succeeded by his son, the
incompetent and thoroughly dishonest Henry III, who was little better than
a Papal vassal, and the English had to force on him the Provisions of
Oxford in 1258 and finally to defeat him in battle in 1264, after which
Henry was virtually or actually a prisoner until his death. Later Kings
were strong enough to ignore Papal overlordship and later Popes realized
they could not then enforce the right that John had conceded to them, but
you should remember that the English always had hanging over them the
menace of Papal suzerainty, which some reversal of fortune might make no
longer theoretical. This political rather than religious consideration had
much to do with the success of Henry VIII's repudiation of Papal authority
over the English Church and with English enthusiasm for Queen Elizabeth
when she succeeded Queen Mary.

Papal claims to Ireland were, for a long time, more than theoretical, and
various pontiffs entertained hopes that, with the aid of France, Ireland
could be detached from the English crown and made a separate kingdom in
which Protestants could be exterminated. They counted especially on the
activity of the Irish priests, most of whom constantly exhorted their
ignorant customers to hate the English, the vile heretics who were enemies
of God's Vicar on Earth, and declaimed about the Irish right to become true
Christians and independent of the minions of the Anti-Christ, thus
nurturing a spirit of clandestine sabotage and schemes for an open revolt,
which was feared by the Catholic upper classes as much as by the Scotch and
English Protestants in Ireland. Thanks to the Papacy and its priests,
Ireland was for centuries a potential danger to England. That fact may make
English distrust of Irish Catholics explicable in less emotional terms than
you are accustomed to hear.
PHOTOGRAPHY

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (August 1992)

In the July issue I remarked that while the latest technology had made it much easier to produce photographic lies, especially in cinematographic form, it had long been possible to produce mendacious pictures, that is, pictures that portrayed something that did not happen. This, of course, is quite different from using genuine photographs while lying about the time and place at which they were taken, as, for example, the Sheenies do when they promote their great swindle, the Holohoax, by showing pictures of the bodies of German civilians massacred by the ferocious British and American barbarians at such places as Dresden, but claiming the pictures showed members of the Holy Race whom the godless Germans had slain.

A subscriber has lent me a copy of the issue of *Trains* for August 1992, which reproduces on p. 27 a picture that was first published in that magazine in April 1970. The photograph was taken at night (with the aid of flash-bulbs) at Gilman, Illinois, where the tracks of the Toledo, Peoria & Western crossed the main line of the Illinois Central. A train on the former was shown waiting while a train of the Illinois Central was about to pass over the crossing. The photograph was interesting because such meetings of two trains became rare after passenger trains all but disappeared and freight trains became few, as a result of the Federal government's policy of liquidating American industry and the railroads on which it depended.

This photograph was accepted as showing an actual event for twenty-two years and until a man who had been familiar with the interlocking installation at Gilman and who had eyes worthy of Lynceus noticed that the signal on the left margin of the picture was in the wrong position. Investigation brought a confession from the photographer: he had simply set up his camera in a fixed position, photographed the Illinois Central train and then waited until a train on the Toledo, Peoria & Western came along, when he photographed it on the same film. He wanted only to produce an interesting photograph for sale to the magazine, and, by the way, put on his picture a caption that was misleading in its implication, but did not affirm that the photograph was genuine. (The old Jesuit trick of *suppressio veri*).

It is, perhaps, worthy of remark that the Illinois Central train shown in the picture was traveling on a track that was recently torn up and sold as junk. (1) The Illinois Central absorbed the Gulf, Mobile & Ohio, which had already absorbed the Chicago & Alton, the Gulf Mobile & Northern, and the New Orleans Great Northern, and the amalgamation fell into the hands of a management that has been dismembering it, selling off parts of it to corporations hurriedly organized to save some local industries, and ripping up much of the rest and selling it for scrap—scrap of which a large part may be sold to Japan for its ever thriving steel industry. The passing of the United States as an industrial nation is a phenomenon noted with wonder throughout the world, except, of course, in the United States.
(1. The same issue of *Trains* (P.O. Box 1612, Waukesha, Wisconsin; $28.96 per annum) contains an article by R.L. Taylor, an economist with long experience in railway management and president of a small railway, who predicts "that in 10 years there will be no more railroads,...except for the publicly owned suburban passenger operations, which do not have to earn a return on investment." That, he says, will be the natural and inevitable culmination of the offensive against railways that began in 1920 "and will end only when the last mile of track is torn up and sold for scrap." If you want to date exactly the progressive hostility to railroads by an increasingly Marxist government, you might fix on 1917, when the crazed Americans set out on a Holy War that gave a pretext for seizure of all the railroads by the Jewish satrap who was the real ruler of the United States, "Barney" Baruch. When the railways were returned to their owners, the Federal government paid some compensation for the damage wrought, perhaps maliciously, by Baruch, but the sum paid was a mere fraction of the cost of restoring the railroads to efficient operation. For some of the looting in other fields of industry during the jihad, see Professor James J. Martin's *The Saga of Hog Island and Other Essays in Inconvenient History* (Colorado Springs, Ralph Myles, 1977).)

Mr. Taylor concludes his article with the hopeful suggestion that if the Americans come to their senses, they could create a system of transportation of both passengers and freight comparable to what is found in more advanced countries, such as Japan and France. But who can imagine that American peons, having long since passed the point of no return, could still become reasonable or again have a country of their own?

---

*This article originally appeared in* Liberty Bell *magazine.*

---

Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront

---

**THE RAMPAGING OUTLAW**

*by Professor Revilo P. Oliver* (August 1992)
The tribunal in Tel-Aviv-on-the-Potomac has upheld a lower court, which sentenced Manuel Antonio Noriega, the former President of Panama, to forty years in prison for having offended Lord Bushy. That was to be expected, since, as we all know, the function of the Revolutionary Tribunal is to give a legal coloring to the commands of our rulers.

What the old Supreme Court, which once sat in the same building, would have done is uncertain. It might well have held that the United States was bound by its treaties until it repudiated them, and that numerous treaties had recognized the Republic of Panama as an independent and sovereign nation. But it is true that the Supreme Court often showed itself pavid and time-serving since 1860. The last Justice who dared apply the provisions of the Constitution strictly, even when his decision would be unpopular, was Chief Justice Robert B. Taney.

It is true, also, that the Republic of Panama was the result of a blunder by an American employee, who exceeded his instructions. (1) But the United States had repeatedly recognized it as a sovereign nation, as, indeed, it was necessary to do before stripping the American boobs of the canal they had built through the Isthmus.


The effect of the recent decision is merely to confirm the status of the American people as a horde of barbarians who have long repudiated international law and the standards of civilization. (2) Their government has now openly arrogated to itself the privileges of its Jewish masters, who operate as outlaws and terrorists, with contemptuous disregard of the integrity of civilized nations, as in their kidnapping of Eichmann from Argentina. (3)


(3. See *Liberty Bell*, August 1988. The article is accurate in its description of the Jewish outrage. (Mr. Taylor, of course, is the only authority for the narration of his personal experiences.) The best commentary on the affair is Paul Rassinier's *Le v,ritable procès Eichmann, ou Les vainqueurs incorrigibles* (Paris, 1963; English translation available from the Noontide Press, Costa Mesa, California.)

The interesting corollary of this is that we cannot reasonably complain if other countries emulate our banditry and contempt for nations that do not have the power to answer our lawless violence with force. For example, a British court recently indicted the American aviators who, by what must have been more than negligence, killed nine British soldiers, whom Mrs. Thatcher had sent to the Persian Gulf to give a semblance of British cooperation in Lord Bushy's attack on Iraq. The indictments were followed by a demand for extradition of the guilty, but the Director of Public
Prosecutions then ruled that British courts had no jurisdiction to punish crimes that were not committed on British territory (except when God's Race wanted to make some Aryan suffer). (4)

(4. See the well-reasoned letter by H.S. Hall in the July issue of *Spearhead*, p. 15. The information that has reached me neither discloses the probable motive of the pilots who killed the British soldiers, nor indicates their race. Congoids are biologically incapable of piloting aircraft, but it is said that some mulattos can be trained to do so, and, of course, in a multi-racial compost heap, they would be cuddled and given preference over Americans. Jews have deeply penetrated the Air Force and are usually competent pilots, as are many Semites and Mongolians.)

I do not know where the American aviators are now. If they are on some foreign station, the British Secret Service, emulating Mossad's kidnapping of Vanunu in England, could use an attractive female operative as bait to lure them into a place in which they could be packed up and shipped to England, and the British, emulating the United States' treatment of Noriega, could then try them in violation of British law, and hang them. But if the aviators have returned to this country, they could not be kidnapped without arousing vehement protest from the Irish in the United States, and even Bushy might feel that the British had infringed on his righteous privilege to order terrorist abductions.

We can go farther in our speculations. When Bushy recently visited Panam, a large contingent of agents with drawn guns protected him from the crowds of Panamanians, who jeered him to express their hatred of the country that had lawlessly and treacherously (i.e., without provocation and without warning) invaded their own. And, of course, his army was ready to act, should he need further protection. It is not inconceivable, however, that our Lord might some day, especially after he leaves the White House, find himself in a position in which Palestinian agents could kidnap him and take him to Saddam Hussein for trial and eventual execution as a "war criminal." There is an aphorism about men of violence who are hoist with their own petard.

This, of course, does not mean that we should welcome such a bit of "poetic justice." We know now that Ross Perot's antics were designed, as we suspected from the first, (5) to ruin Patrick Buchanan's candidacy for nomination in the Republican wing of the Demopublican Party. Buchanan, nevertheless, received 27% of the votes in California as a whole, 30% in Los Angeles County, 52% in one district in the city. That, however, was the end of his campaign.

(5. The alternative was that he intended to throw the election into the House of Representatives and thus ensure the election of the sleazy race-mixer called Clinton. That seemed less probable. In most states, persons who signed petitions to put Perot on the ballot thereby debarred themselves from voting for Buchanan in the Republican primary. It is noteworthy that Perot, having appealed to the voters who were likely to support Buchanan, proceeded to demoralize them by a series of well-timed announcements by which he destroyed, one after another, their hopes that, if elected, he
would represent American interests in one or another item of policy, such as the right to own guns and halting the immigration of racial garbage.)

Now the voters are faced with a choice between Lord Bushy and a mongrel on whom respectable niggers will look down, recognizing him as a "piece of poor White trash." (6) Plain self-respect obliges us to choose to serve Bushy, who, to everyone's astonishment, has, since Buchanan announced his candidacy, shown an unwonted respect for American interests.

(6. 'Poor' refers to quality, not to income. Before the Jews succeeded in mobilizing the niggers as a weapon against us, there was a social structure in all communities that contained a considerable number of blacks: 1) White people, always recognized as superior; 2) Decent "colored folk," who took pride in the Aryans who employed them; 3) "White trash," persons whom respectable Whites regarded as unacceptable and untrustworthy or whose conduct evinced dishonesty or lawlessness; and, barely below them, 4) "no-count niggers," who were shiftless, disinclined to work, and criminally inclined.)

He refused to give the Sheenies in Israel the ten billion dollars they demanded from their American serfs in addition to the $110,000,000 that tax-paying animals give them *every week*. He thus--bravely, it seems--made indignant the Masters of Deceit, who expect their dogs to perform on command. He went down to Rio de Janeiro to attend an international conference on ecology which the "Third World" was using to shakedown the Aryan boobs in North America and Europe, and he refused to yield to blackmail, even though "scientists," ambitious for publicity and promotion, were hysterically yelling that we have "only two years to save the planet," at the expense, of course, of American tax-paying animals. It would be too much to suppose that he had a change of heart, but at the very least we can respect him as a literate man, infinitely superior to the bedraggled Jews' stooge whom the Dempublicans have presented to us as the only alternative. One could, of course, argue that election of the multiracial scalawag would encourage his masters to hasten the inevitable collapse of the United States, but it is hard to see how that would be an advantage.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
I shall not be astonished if the Den of Thieves (1) enacts legislation to restrict or harass the companies that provide television by cable. I do not know whether a preliminary step was taken by the new regulation that permits local telephone companies, many or all of which are now in the hands of Jews, to engage in that business.

(1. The boobs recently manifested some indignation when it was disclosed that many Congressmen habitually wrote fraudulent cheques on their private bank, making it insolvent, but they have for decades acquiesced with bovine stolidity when the thieves regularly embezzle the funds that are ostensibly extorted for "Social Security," which, in addition to being a means of numbering tax-paying animals and subjecting them to perpetual surveillance, is simply a swindle of the type first made famous by Ivan Kruger and adopted by innumerable crooks thereafter. And the boobs acquiesce when the elected thieves increase taxes or the public debt and produce an inflation that robs every American who owns bonds, insurance policies, equity in pension plans, or other investments that have a fixed return--robs him as openly and criminally as though the Congressmen flourished gats and emptied his pockets.)

Alternatively, technology may be used to accomplish the same end. In Britain, the Jewish government has just opened to a broadcasting company the ultra-high-frequency channels that "are currently used to connect video machines and games, satellite receivers, and simple computers to television sets." It is estimated that "between four and eight million video recorders and an unknown number of satellite receivers and video games will need retuning." (2) The possibility of manipulation to the disadvantage of cable television is obvious. And there is in the offing the present deadlock between the Japanese, who have invented a type of television that produces pictures of much sharper definition and greater clarity, and a European consortium, headed by the Philips Company, which has devised a different system that is "almost as good." Whichever system is finally adopted, all existing television sets and video-tapes will be made obsolete.

(2. See the *New Scientist* (London), 18 July 1992, p.6.)
The objection to cable television, of course, is that it permits Americans to watch television screens without having their faces pelted with Jewish excrement from the three big broadcasting networks. And what is even worse, some cable television gives to its subscribers information that has not been warranted *kosher*.

In the June issue of *Liberty Bell* I mentioned the Cable News Network, which had permitted its subscribers to see what was actually happening in Baghdad during our War Lord's attack on Iraq. That must have been most annoying to our rulers. And now Cable News Network has obtained and exhibited to its subscribers the whole of the video-tape that shows the efforts of the Los Angeles police to subdue a vicious criminal named King, thus exposing the Jewish broadcasters' mendacious use of a tiny segment of that tape, over and over again, for an entire year to help the black scoundrel that is mayor of Los Angeles take over and sabotage the city's distressingly efficient police force and incite the riot that was the opening of the coming race war in the United States.

The viewers saw the huge black felon, who must be a creature of almost Herculean strength, attack the police officers who had stopped him with a roadblock after pursuing him as he drove through a residential district at a hundred miles an hour with typically negroid disregard of human life. They saw the four officers' efforts to subdue the rabid beast in a fight of which the outcome was for a time in doubt. And they knew how the Sheenies' slime machine had lied to the American public for thirteen months.

This is not to say that the policemen's conduct was irreproachable. What they should have done, of course, was not engage in physical combat with the ferocious criminal, but just shoot him as one shoots a rabid dog. The nigger who was elected mayor by the stupid White oafs in Los Angeles would have yelped, of course, but a responsible state government would have had the National Guard prepared to deal promptly and properly with any outbreak by his fellow savages.

You can see why cable television distresses our rulers. You would suppose that visual revelation of the truth would be news, but all the daily newspapers are either owned by the Sheenies or aware that they exist only on sufferance. I seldom read newspapers, for I must rely on friends to sent me cuttings of items they deem important, so I may be mistaken, but so far as I know, the *Houston Post* was the only newspaper which even printed so much as a letter from a subscriber who had watched the Cable News Network's showing of the cinematographic record. Many other papers, no doubt inadvertently, reprinted the two letters from the *Post* when they were quoted in a syndicated column for perplexed females conducted under the name of Abigail Van Buren by a clever woman who is said to be a Jewess. I hope B'nai B'rith will not spank her for her indiscretion.

---

*This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.*
Major Stano's article in the August issue, which, by coincidence, was accompanied by my report on the rape of children by perverts, raises the problem of the amazing epidemic of male homosexuality that has afflicted this hapless country and others in recent decades, and has finally brought its own biological sequel in the invariably lethal disease that is improperly called "Acquired Immunity Deficiency Syndrome," although it is a viral infection, not a syndrome, and should be designated by a specific medical name, such as 'aphylactosis.' (1)

(1. After I suggested this name, I learned that in some cases the dire malady attacks the brain without producing anti-bodies, thus seeming to leave the immune system unimpaired, but it would still be true that the infection of the brain occurs because the individual lacked a physiological protection against it. The disease could properly be called the African Plague, since the preponderance of available evidence indicates that it originated and became epidemic among Congoids, and was transmitted to our race by perverts so degenerate that they copulated with niggers.)

Within the compass of this article, I can do no more than indicate, as concisely as I can, relevant considerations that must be taken into account, if we are to discuss the problem rationally.

If we are to talk sense about this subject, we must begin by recognizing that male homosexuality, with which we are alone concerned here, has been practiced in all societies and by all races from the earliest times, and will continue to be practiced through the foreseeable future; and that there is nothing we can do about that. Any attempt to legislate it out of existence is simply nugatory.

In our world, until recently, the perversion was relatively rare and the men who indulged in it scrupulously observed the Eleventh Commandment ("Thou shalt not be found out."). In a civilized society there is much truth in the French proverb which teaches that, for all practical purposes,
secret sins are not sins. (2) And the circumspection of the men involved was corroborated by our instinctive Nordic sense that individuals are entitled to a decent privacy in their private lives: "de gustibus non est disputandum*.

(2. "Pêcher en secret n'est pas pêcher; ce n'est que l'éclat qui fait le crime." The proverb is often cited from Molière's *Tartuffe*, where it is expanded into three lines, concluding with "ce n'est pas pêcher que pêcher en silence.")

What is phenomenal is the sudden epidemic of homosexuality in the United States (and other Aryan nations). It has, of course, been fostered by the racketeers of the public schools, eager to dehumanize our race by sabotaging children's minds; it has been artfully disseminated by hirelings, such as Kinsey (3) and similar "sexologists," and popularized by journalists so debased that they were willing to prostitute their mother tongue by calling perverts 'gay'; and it has, of course, been cunningly fostered by our domestic enemies, who wish to hasten the disappearance of the race they hate above all others. But all of these factors, although they greatly contributed to the spread of the epidemic, seem inadequate to explain so drastic a perversion of the biological instincts of male Aryans. The rapid spread of the infection would be more explicable if there were some biotic cause, oddly analogous to Immunity Deficiency, which acted to neutralize or efface the normal instincts of males of our race, but no such virus has been found.


There has been a recent attempt to show that the cause of perversion is physiological and genetic. Simon LeVay of the Institute for Biological Studies in San Diego reported that examination of the brains of thirty-five individuals, most of whom had died of "AIDS," nineteen of the known perverts (a number too small to be statistically probative), showed that the clumps of hypothalamic cells in interstitial nuclei of the anterior hypothalamus-3 are much larger in perverts than in normal men. (4) The area of the brain involved is known to trigger sexual emotions and reactions, but you must remember (a) that the observed difference may be a physiological change induced by the practice, (b) that, as in all such determinations these days, we must sadly wonder whether the data are genuine or fabricated by an investigator or his assistants, and (c) that such an explanation, even if valid, does not make the disgusting creatures who agitate for "rights" for perverts less a menace to our society.

There is, however, a real biological factor that our contemporaries seem determined not to mention. The intricate process of human genetics, involving the almost random combination of diverse and not necessarily compatible genes in the formation of individuals, sometimes brings forth beings who are abnormal and even monsters. In all races and even among savages, genetic anomalies not infrequently produce creatures that are anatomically male but deficient in masculinity and with some female instincts, most commonly shown by transvestism, i.e., an urge to wear female clothing and adopt feminine manners. Such unfortunate creatures are the result of combinations of incompatible genes, like similar but more conspicuous malformations, such as dwarfs, giants, and most 'Siamese' twins. (5)

(5. The more grotesque malformations are usually concealed from the public, not that real and simulated monsters are no longer exhibited in sideshows. Teratology is an unpleasant and even revolting subject; its extent is exhibited is Schwalbe's *Morphologie der Miábildungen*, which was published in several volumes at Leipzig, if I remember correctly, in the early years of this century. There are doubtless later manuals, but I have not seen them. If you wish only to shock yourself by surveying the hideous variety of human monsters, from hermaphrodites to, e.g., a woman with normal arms and four legs, you will find a choice collection in horrible photographs in Martin Monesteir's *Les monstres* (Paris, 1978), of which there is an English translation entitled *Human Oddities* (New York, Citadel Press, 1987). These are anatomical monsters. There is a psychological teratology, dealing with equally horrible deformations of mind and instinct produced by combinations of incompatible genes, but it awaits objectively serious investigation.)

That effeminate males, many of whom are physically incapable of normal sexual intercourse with females, are the result of genetic aberrations, is proved by their ubiquity. If you consult the works of reliable anthropologists (disregarding the large part of "anthropology" that is today merely a vehicle for Marxist shams), you will find that such creatures are found in all human species. In some tribes of savages or barbarians they are tolerated, more or less contemptuously; in others, they are, as ominous genetic abnormalities, put to death; and in yet others, they, like epileptics, are believed to be evidence of supernatural intervention in human affairs and accordingly privileged.

In our race, such epicene individuals may, or may not) by quite intelligent and have respectable artistic talents. Some seem to be content with their innate deficiencies, but some—we do not know in what proportion—wish to be treated as women, dominated by virile men. They thus form a copious supply of potential catamites at the disposal of more virile perverts.

(Needless to say, this biological phenomenon must not be confused, as the witch-doctors of psychiatry often do, with the normal male instinct to follow an admired leader, nor yet with genuine friendship between two men, which can be affectionate without being in the least sexual.)

The current claim that homosexuality is genetic and innate is verified so far as catamites are concerned, and we can only conjecture why the many apologists for perversion, who would have us believe that it is "natural"
and guiltless, even estimable, so carefully ignore the one genuine datum that can be adduced in support of their pretense.

There is no evidence whatsoever—not even a reasonable theory—to support a contention that a tendency to homosexual perversion is innate or genetically induced in men who are not deficient in virility. On the contrary, all the evidence indicates that when virile men become addicted to such perversion, it is obviously an acquired vice, like addiction to heroin or cocaine. All individuals are strongly influenced by the norms of the society in which they live and especially by the conduct of associates whom they regard as their peers, and it is true that in our rotting society perversion has been made fashionable—in some circles, indeed, virtually requisite. That is especially obvious today among the twittering "intellectuals" who infest New Jerusalem-on-the-Hudson. One thinks of Jess Stearn, who tells us, in *The Sixth Man* (New York, Doubleday, 1961), that "At a Park-Avenue cocktail party, given by a magazine editor, I was amazed to find that of all the males in attendance, I was the only non-homosexual."

That, however, does not explain how a perversion so repugnant to the normal instincts of men of our race *could* become so fashionable, even in a society polluted by the presence and even dominance of other races. (6)

(6. The fashion noted by Mr. Stearn is of relatively recent origin. At comparable parties which I attended as a young man in the 1930s, perverts were probably present but certainly not in evidence. I was particularly impressed, however, by the force of fashion in such circles. I remember that I was taken to one such party by the editor of a popular magazine and his mistress; both extolled the host, who was an intellectual leader because he had been the first in their "crowd" to acquire a small sloop for sailing on Long Island Sound—and the first to become a Communist.)

THE PUZZLE

What makes our problem so difficult is the fact that the perversion is simply incomprehensible to normal Aryans—at least, to uncorrupted Nordics.

One can, of course, see why the perversion could arise among men, especially coarse and brutal men with physiologically strong sexual impulses, when they are, for long periods of time, excluded from access to women. (7) A good example is provided by B.R. Burg in his *Sodomy and the Pirate Tradition* (New York University Press, 1985). The subject of the book is restricted to pirates active in the Caribbean and adjacent seas during the Seventeenth Century who were of British origin (although their crews often incorporated the riff-raff of other nations and races), so the findings are especially significant as pertaining to our race. They may be extended, *mutatis mutandis*, to many comparable situations in which the disgusting practice of homosexuality is explicable.

(7. There is, of course, an obvious analogy to the situation of male colonists far from their homelands, such as the Spanish *conquistadores* and the early Dutch settlers at the Cape of Good Hope; they naturally took native women as companions, and in those circumstances their miscegenation
was a crime only because they engendered mongrels whom they permitted to live—and even that may be forgiven, since they were influenced by Christianity and lacked the genetic knowledge to foresee the consequences of their acts.)

What we cannot explain is men who *prefer* males to women. In our race, among Nordics at least, normal men find it flatly impossible to understand how a virile man *could* prefer intercourse with a male to intercourse with women.

If you wish to test your own power of understanding, do so with a case in which you are strongly prejudiced in favor of both parties concerned.

Oscar Wilde was imprisoned and effectively ruined when he was convicted under a law that the Parliament had enacted only a few years before, violating the spirit of the unwritten constitution of Britain at the behest of those perennial pests, social reformers, including, of course, many holy men who wanted to advertise their strict morality while confident they could keep secret their own vices. It was, furthermore, a preposterous law, because it could never be enforced, except in very unusual circumstances, as when it was used against Wilde to gratify the malice of the Marquis of Queensbury, so that it principally served to encourage and enrich blackmailers. The victim of that outrageous law, Wilde, was a brilliant wit and a literary genius of a fairly high order, who embellished both English and French literature with works that will not be forgotten so long as we are a literate people. Young Lord Alfred Douglas was an accomplished poet in his own right, and in his later years a sagacious and patriotic Englishman, who understood, far better than most of his contemporaries, the plight of Judaized Britain and courageously strove to avert the insanity of the contrived war against Germany. Now, bearing in mind the high respect you must feel for both men, read an unexpurgated edition of *De profundis* with care and scrupulous attention, and then decide whether you can understand the "love that dares not speak its name," except as an incomprehensible fact.

Such relationships violate the instinctive morality of our race.

So unlikely did it seem to the learned Jesuit, Jean Hardouin (1646–1729), that a man could prefer males to females that he came to the conclusion that male homosexuality had been invented by the Christians to permit monasticism. To maintain this thesis he had, of course, to shovel away a mountain of evidence, and he did so by the desperate expedient of claiming that all ancient literature that mentioned or alluded to homosexuality had been forged by the Christians to make their perversion seem respectable.

(8)

(8. See especially his *Prolegomena ad censuram veterum scriptorum* (Paris, 1696).)

The attitude of the ancient Greeks may be inferred from what must be the original version of the story of Laüs. (9) Having been warned by an oracle that he would be slain by his son, he determined to frustrate fate by never having sexual intercourse with a woman. When he was a guest of Pelops, he
undertook to teach the latter's son, a winsome lad named Chrysippus, to handle horses and drive a chariot. While teaching the graceful boy, Laërtes thought of using him as a substitute for a woman. He abducted and raped the boy, who, ashamed of his indelible disgrace, committed suicide. Laërtes was thus the inventor of both male homosexuality and the special form of it known as paederasty. (1) Thus did the Greek mind explain the origin of an otherwise inexplicable vice.

(9. Laërtes was a descendant of Cadmus, who, you remember, founded Thebes, peopling it with an autochthonous population, sprung from the dragon's teeth. According to the tradition, Cadmus came from Phoenicia, bringing with him the Phoenician alphabet. Presumably, therefore, he was a Semite, but the Greeks did not think of him as an alien, and it is entirely possible that the notion that he was a Phoenician came from a curious verbal and geographic misunderstanding, much as today uneducated persons often think that Brittany is in Britain, and that a Breton is a Briton. Excavations in the 1960s showed that Thebes was originally a Mycenaean colony, and the finding of tablets in Linear B makes it seem likely that that was the script called *Cadmeae litterae*, but I must not try to elucidate that question here.)

(10. Laërtes did not succeed in defeating destiny by paederasty. He later became drunk and enjoyed a woman, who bore him a son, of whom he thought to rid himself by having the child exposed on a mountain side (thus avoiding the blood-guilt of killing him). The child, however, was found, adopted, and called Oedipus, who believed himself the child of his foster parents, and eventually killed Laërtes. I have given above what must be the original form of the story of Laërtes and Chrysippus. The Theban cycle, however, was a favorite of Greek poets, each of whom, free to devise his own version of events, naturally sought to display originality, and you will find many versions of each episode. For example, we all know the story of Oedipus from Sophocles' great tragedies, but it is less well known that according to an earlier version of the story, Jocasta, having discovered her incestuous relationship to her son, committed suicide, but Oedipus, despite his inadvertent incest and patricide, continued to rule Thebes for years, until he perished in battle against invaders and was given a hero's funeral at Thebes. (So much for Colonus!) According to a later version of the story, after the incest became known, Oedipus was driven from Thebes by Creon, but Jocasta, undeterred, survived and did not die until her sons by Oedipus, Eteocles and Polynices, were both slain in the attempt of the famous Seven to recover Thebes from Creon for Oedipus's heir, Polynices. There are many other variants.)

The important point is that to the native and doubtless Nordic mind of the early Greeks, male homosexuality was as strange and inexplicable as it is to us. There is, for example, no trace of it in the Homeric poems or in the exiguous remains of the early Cyclic poets.

The proselytists of perversion today indefatigably produce endless apologies for it, and even speak of it as "Greek love," invoking the name of Plato while hoping that you will not remember that he forbade sexual connection with boys, obiter in his *Respublica*, III, xii, 403b-c, and emphatically and with specific condemnation of all forms of homosexual
perversion in the work of his maturity, the *Leges*, VIII, v-viii, 836c-842a.

It is true that in Greek society homosexual perversion, especially paederasty, became common, but it will suffice to remark here that it is probable that, taking the Greek people as a whole, homosexuality was much less prevalent than in the United States today.

NECESSARY DISTINCTIONS

One should remember that in Antiquity, as today, male homosexuality is a collective term for three distinct types of the perversion, (11) to-wit:

1) Paederasty, an adult man's "love" for a pubescent or puberate boy, whom, commonly in the Graeco-Roman world and not infrequently today, he courts with flattery and gifts, and to whom he will remain attached until the adolescent begins to develop a beard, when the relationship usually ceases. In respectable society, such a relationship is almost never thought of as a substitute for normal relations with women, but as a luxurious supplement, an added spice of life. (If you think of Encolpius and his Giton in the *Satyric"n libri* of Petronius, note that Encolpius was a disreputable adventurer, in fact, an ancient picaro.) This became a common relationship in ancient Greece, especially in sophisticated and literary circles, and, as you will have learned from *De profundis*, it is essentially the kind of relationship in which Oscar Wilde was involved, although perhaps unduly prolonged in the youth whom he loved. (At the time of the scandal, Lord Alfred Douglas was 24; Wilde was 40.)

2) Sexual relations between adults, a virile man and an effeminate male who is a substitute for a woman. This, by far the most common form of perversion in Roman times, became very popular when many prosperous men wanted to have but one heir to an undivided estate or to remain childless and enjoy the social prestige and adulation bestowed on a man who could leave an estate to whomever he selected from among his "friends." (12) Childlessness, furthermore, freed men from the burden of caring for their offspring by providing adequate wealth and careers for sons and arranging suitable marriages for daughters, each of whom must be given a large dowry. (13) At times in the Roman Empire such homosexuality was a political advantage, since it offered a guarantee that a man would not seek to make his office hereditary in his own family or be bound by the obligations of the political alliance that would necessarily be formed by his marriage to the daughter of a prominent family. Such perversion was often, though not necessarily, a substitute for normal sexual intercourse. No odium attached to the virile man for his use of a pathic to satisfy his lust, but the catamite, who was sodomized and irrumated, was obviously a male without virility and was always regarded with justified contempt. (14)
(12. In Antiquity, as today, women could avert pregnancy by occluding the orifice of the womb; a wad of wool soaked in a spissid unguent was probably as effective as our suppositories. The device, however, was not infallible, and women seem to have been reluctant to use a recourse that negated the desired spontaneity of coitus. Abortion was very common, and often justly deplored as race-suicide, but was somewhat more likely to have after-effects than today (cf. Ovid, *Amores*, II, 13 &14). But, as today, some wives wanted to bear children, and in good society marriages formed alliances between prominent families and so were expected to produce offspring that would unite the two blood-lines.)

(13. As everyone knows, Augustus tried to preserve the Roman nation by imposing civic disabilities on men who did not sire at least three children, but it is a significant irony that both of the two consuls who gave their name to his legislation were unmarried and childless. The disabilities did not outweigh the advantages of legal celibacy, and, furthermore, the Romans, like the Americans and Europeans of today, were bent on race-suicide and nothing could stop them.)

(14. The fundamental social distinction between virile men and despicable catamites is most obvious in Catullus, 16, in which the poet, furiously angry at two men who have slandered him, threatens to treat them as pathics ("Pedecabo ego vos et irrumabo"), thus inflicting on them an irremediable degradation. Cf. a similar threat in 21. One could multiply citations. Despite their debased status in society, an ample supply of catamites was always assured by the genetic anomalies which I mentioned above, and, in addition, many young slaves were glad to earn their freedom in this way.)

3) A mutual relationship between adults, such as is said to be common and usual today, was in the ancient world rare and always scandalous, except when between men who did not have access to women or were covered by a religious sanction. The conduct attributed to Nero, probably correctly, made men despise him (although they dared not show their sentiments before he died), not because he enjoyed both women and pathics, but because he became himself a patic and "married" a "husband."

There is no evidence that any form of homosexuality in the ancient world attained the almost unbelievable and disgusting depravity that is common today.

THE CLASSICAL WORLD

When we consider homosexuality among the Greeks, we must pose a question to which we can return no answer.

As we all know, the Greeks in historical times were in constant contact with the populations of Asia Minor, which, whether or not they were under Persian or other Aryan rule at the time, were preponderantly composed of Semites and included Jews. In Ionia, the Greek cities were surrounded by Semites and usually had large contingents of them within their walls, sometimes even tolerating miscegenation. Elsewhere, as at Athens, Greek
cities, which wisely limited citizenship to the pure-blooded children of citizens, had large colonies of metics (*metoeci*), resident aliens, many of whom were Semites or Jews, who, with their racial instinct for concealment, generally passed as "Syrians." The Greeks were necessarily influenced by their constant association with such aliens.

Michael C. Astour, in his *Hellenosemitica* (Leiden, Brill, 1967), has tried to show that the Greeks, from Mycenaean times, were greatly under Semitic influence, and he traces many of the Greek myths to Semitic prototypes, ignoring the fact that while the outline of a story may have come from such sources, the Greek version shows artistic elaboration in a quite different spirit. (15) If the Greeks' mythology was so largely influenced by Semites, to what extent were their customs influenced by close contact with races among which male homosexuality seems always to have been taken for granted? I can see no means of answering that question.

(15. Most myths, furthermore, are merely elaboration of motifs that appear in the traditions of many peoples and were catalogued by Stith Thompson in his well-known *Motif-Index of Folk Literature*.)

If we disregard the ubiquitous Jews (16) and their policy of exploiting all the weaknesses of nations into which they have infiltrated, we cannot ignore the strong presumption that the Semitic race has always been addicted to homosexuality, at least in the area that Sir Richard Burton identified as the Sotadic Circle, and perhaps for the reason that he gave when he discussed the matter in the invaluable ethnological appendix to his translation of the *Arabian Nights*. (17)

(16. The Jews' attitude toward perversion may be inferred from, e.g., the official exegesis in the Talmud of the tale about Joseph, the model Kike who eventually got control of Egypt and enslaved the Egyptian people, which states that he got his start by serving as Potiphar's catamite; cf. Allen Edwards, *Erotica Judaica* (New York, Julian Press, 1967), pp. 103-105. In the fantastic story, Joseph, by becoming a pathic, helped his race attain power over the hated *goyim*, and that sanctified his depravity. Note also that according to the Apocalypse, Jesus, after exterminating the *goyim* and smashing up the whole universe, creates a new world for his darlings, 144,000 homosexual Jews. To be sure, Yahweh frequently inveighs against Jews whose perversion makes them neglect their duty to multiply their race, the only real human beings, but that is obviously something quite different.)

(17. Sir Richard Burton, who was one of the very few Aryans who understood Orientals, because he had the linguistic and histrionic ability to masquerade as one and so learn from them what they would sedulously conceal from members of our hated race, explained the prevalence of male perversion in the 'Sotadic circle' by reporting certain anatomical characteristic of Semitic females that make them less enjoyable. I know of no statistics that would permit an evaluation of Burton's theory.)
We may be quite certain that the Semitic vice gave ideas to some Greeks, but we have no means of determining how many or to what extent they influenced their contemporaries. We can only remark that in ancient times as today Aryans had a potentially deleterious tendency to be fascinated by whatever is exotic and seems luxurious, together with inadequate defensive instincts.

Whatever the cultural stimulus, it is certain that at least by the time of the Peloponnesian War, homosexuality was recognized as a social problem and explained by such fictions as the well-known myth, told in Plato's "Symposium", that human beings were originally composite and split by divine anger. On Crete, homosexuality of all kinds was authorized by legislation and encouraged to avoid overpopulation of the island. (18) (Other Greek cities avoided overpopulation by sending out colonists to found "daughter cities" at advantageous locations on the Mediterranean and Euxine.) In some Greek cities, notably Sparta and Thebes, homosexual relations between companions in arms was supposed to make armies more cohesive and militarily effective and was sometimes given a religious sanction; and, to be fair, we must admit that those companies often evinced a manhood from which we cannot withhold admiration. (19)

(18. This datum is complicated by the fact that some scholars have conjectured or argued that the Minoan people, from whom the Mycenaean Greeks took the island, were Semites. So far as I know, that is merely theory without valid evidence to support it, since there has been no convincing reading of the script known as Linear A.)

(19. The "Hieros Lochos" ('Sacred Battalion') of Thebes was composed of homosexuals, but in their last battle, although they were part of an army that was hopelessly outnumbered and outgeneralled by the Macedonians, they fought to the bitter end and with such valor that Philip wept when he saw them dead in their ranks on the field at Chaeronea.)

It is unnecessary to attempt a sexual census of the ancient Greek world. What is most important for our purposes is the fact that during or after the great demoralization of the Peloponnesian War, paederasty became fashionable everywhere, especially in sophisticated and literary circles, and thus created a body of evidence for it that, we may be sure, is grossly disproportionate to the number of individuals who followed the vogue. I feel certain that in ancient times, as today, a relatively small number of perverts made an extraordinarily loud noise.

As we would expect, ancient addicts of perversion conducted propaganda for their vice by means of fiction and what was tantamount to forgery.

We all know the story of the famous tyrannicides, the Liberators of Athens, Harmodius and Aristogiton, in what became the accepted and standard version: Harmodius slew Hipparchus and re-established Athenian democracy because he was jealous of the tyrannical amorist's attentions to his beloved, young Aristogiton. You may be astonished to know that according to the original and doubtless historical account there is no compelling reason to believe that there was more than a close friendship between the two men, and that Harmodius, far from feeling jealousy or having a whim to "restore
democracy," killed Hipparchus to avenge an insult to the honor of his aristocratic family. (20) *Ex ungue leonem*. That example should suffice to make you wary of all attributions of homosexuality to distinguished Greeks before the decadence of their nation. (21)

(20. This was demonstrated by Professor Brian Lavelle in the *American Journal of Philology*, CVII (1986), pp. 318-351. Hipparchus had implied that Harmodius' young sister was not a virgin. That was a deadly insult. The honor of an aristocratic family required that its young women remain virgins until they were married. If the allegation was true, it was a brother's duty to kill at once the girl who permitted herself to be seduced; if false, the insult could be expiated only by the death of the slanderer. Blood washes out dishonor. Professor Lavelle gives other instances of the operation of this code, but could have strengthened his demonstration by citing examples from myths that reflect aristocratic standards, e.g., Apemosyne (sister of the more famous Clymene) was killed by her brother because he thought her claim to have been violated by Hermes a fiction to conceal seduction by a man.)

(21. I need scarcely tell you that the legend of Laeus, of which I gave the original version above, was revised to make Chrysippus a happy pathetic, devoted to his adult lover in a liaison that was continued with the full approbation of Pelops and in his home, until the boy was killed by jealous stepmothers, who tried to make Laeus seem guilty of the murder, but the brave boy clung to life long enough to vouch for the innocence of his lover.)

This propaganda was congruent with what is called the 'anti-Homeric canon,' which, in an article published in a learned journal long ago, I called "the revenge of Thersites." It was a systematic and essentially proletarian denigration of the heroic tradition, commonly by forging "eyewitness" accounts of the Trojan War that "proved" Homer to have been a liar and the renowned heroes far from admirable. The best known extant examples are the narratives attributed to Dares and Dictys, but there were many others that are now lost. The authors of such forgeries devised copious information about sex. They knew, for example, the intimate details of the relations between Hector and Andromache, whence the Latin term *Equus Hectoraeus*. They knew that Achilles was a necrophile, and that after he slew Penthesilea, he had sexual intercourse with her corpse. And, of course, they knew that the relationship between Achilles and Patroclus was a homosexual one, although it is obvious from the *Iliad* that each had and cherished a captive concubine, and indeed the quarrel between Achilles and Agamemnon would have been absurd in a society addicted to homosexuality.

One could almost speak of a tacit conspiracy to make homosexuality respectable.

In Homer and the older literature, Ganymedes was a Trojan youth, the fairest of all mortals, who was carried aloft by a whirlwind or an eagle to Olympus because the gods wanted a handsome cup-bearer to serve them. Much later (22) was invented the story that he had been taken to Olympus to serve as Jove's catamite (that word is really Ganymedes' name as transmitted through the Etruscan to form that Latin *catamitus*).
(22. The earliest trace of this propaganda for perversion is a line attributed to Theognis, but in a collection that ascribes to him many verses that must be later, some as late as the end of the fourth century B.C.).

When Zeus the Savior was thus made a pervert, other gods were not spared defamation. The worship of Dionysus ('Son of God' (23)), also known as Bacchus ('Lord God' (24)), has been traced to Thracian, Phrygian, Lydian, and Indian sources, with the added puzzle that he was already a deity in Mycenaean times. The only point relevant here is that he was worshipped in two distinct and even conflicting aspects. In the older guise, often called 'Asiatic' for no good reason, he was a mature, bearded man whose handsome Aryan features exhibited benevolent wisdom. It was from this form that Christianity borrowed some of its rites and symbols. (25)

(23. The derivation of the name has been endlessly disputed, but I have followed Kretzschmar. I think it likely that his interpretation of the name is correct, although the language from which it was taken may not have been Thracian.)

(24. Some try to derive the name from Lydian, but it seems to me likely that *Bacchus* is the Indo-European word that is *bhagas* in Sanskrit and *baghas* in Avestan. The story of the god's conquest of India need not be a late invention. Although she has been generally ignored, Gladys N.M. Davis make a good case for an Indian origin of the early cult of Dionysus in her *The Asiatic Dionysus* (London, 1914).)

(25. He was a god of the life-force and infused his divinity into corn and grapes, which were thus, in a sense, his flesh and blood; the Christian Eucharist imitates this, but without a logical reason for its god to become incarnate in bread and wine. The iconography of this form of Dionysus was borrowed by Christians who represented their god as Aryan. While I maintained my study in the University's library, I kept atop the bookcases plaster reproductions of the famous busts of Homer and the 'Asiatic' Dionysus. Some visitors mistook the latter for a representation of the Christians' Jesus!)

In his other aspect, Dionysus represented the Dionysiac, as opposed to the Apollonian, tradition in Greek culture. He, creator of the magic liquid that banishes melancholy, is the god of the orgiastic rites that are described in Euripides' *Bacchae*, in which, by the way, there is no reference to the rout of satyrs and maenads with which he is attended in later descriptions of him. In a much later iconography, he is portrayed as a beardless and rather effeminate ephebe, a nude youth with somewhat feminine limbs and sexual organs that are boyish rather than virile. This probably suggested the intrinsically absurd story, current in the time of Pausanias (second century A.D.) but perhaps older, that when he wanted to
descend to the underworld, he could not find the way and accepted the offer of a certain Prosymnus (Polymnus) to guide him on condition that when he returned to the upper world, he submit to being sodomized by the guide. Prosymnus was dead when Dionysus returned, so the god kept his bargain by planting a phallus on the grave and using it as a substitute for the organ of the dead man. This silly tale was supposed to account for the invention of the artificial phallus, and it will show you to what absurdity the propagandists could descend.

Their real triumph, however, was the formation of a literary tradition that so exalted paederasty that an amatory poet, while free to celebrate women, was expected to produce some verses addressed to a beloved stripling. So fixed was this convention that Ovid is conspicuous because he ignored and defied it. And the *Musa paedica* was so inspiring that, for example, the twelfth book of the Anthologia Palatina (often called the Greek Anthology) is taken from an ancient collection of paederastic epigrams and similar verses.

**THE MODERN WORLD**

In modern Europe, as the well-known pathologist and anthropologist, Professor Paolo Mantegazza, observes in the work that was translated by Samuel Putnam under the title *The Sexual Relations of Mankind* (New York, Eugenics, 1935), (26) homosexuality has always been prevalent and endemic in Italy, probably because the Romans became extinct a century or more before the collapse of the Empire they had created, leaving Italy inhabited by the descendants of the slaves, subjects, and barbarians to whom they had irresponsibly given citizenship. This pool of Semitic, Hamitic, and Aryan blood was augmented in the Middle Ages by Saracens, especially in Sicily (where the Normans left few offspring), and by Longobardi and other Germans, especially in northern Italy.

(26. I have not seen the original, *Gli amori degli uomini*, and I do not know the date of its eleventh edition, from which Putnam's translation was made.)

The consequences of this racial chaos may be seen clearly in the writings of the Italian Humanists, although most of them were of predominantly Germanic blood. Paederasty is again prevalent, but almost always without the real or affected courtship and homosexual gallantry of the ancient tradition. That schoolmasters, almost all of whom were clerics, disseminated the vice, using their coercive authority over their pupils, is obvious from many accounts and particularly from the little-known verses of Pacificus Maximus (1400-1500), especially the ten books of miscellaneous verses in elegiacs entitled *Hecatelegium*, written c. 1450-1460, in which the subject is frequently mentioned, and especially his candid confession of his own experience. (27)

(27. The *Hecatelegium* was printed in Florence in 1489; the verses in question occur on f. b.i(r):
Causa mei moris solus fuit magister

cui pater, et mater me malecauta dedit.

Rex paediconum fuit hic: non unus ab huius
effugit manibus, talis in arte fuit.

Multa quidem didici quae non didicisse iuvaret;

plurima per culum, multa per ora bibi.

Cf. f. f.iii(v) *et passim*. (We must remember that the Humanists, who had no reference books worthy of the name, faced the enormous task of purging their latinity of the Mediaeval barbarisms in current use, and we should be charitable toward their lapses, such as *malecautus*, which is analogous to Augustine's *malecastus* and simply means *incautus*, not, as classical standards demand (e.g., *maledicax*), 'evilly cautious,' As for *paedico*, Buecheler's spelling (*pedico*) and etymology, which makes the word refer to sodomy, not to boys, has been generally rejected (e.g., by Ernout & Meillet in their authoritative *Dictionnaire ,tymologique*), but there is much to be said for it, especially since the corresponding verb (*pae*-* / *pedicare*) is used in the passive.) -- As is obvious from his dates, given above, the various kinds of profligate debauchery to which Pacificus Maximus confesses in this work did not sufficiently affect his health to prevent him from attaining a memorable longevity.)

The perversion was common, even among men who were enthusiastic lovers of women. That is attested by the writings of quite a few eminent Humanists, e.g., Panormita (Beccadelli, 1394-1471), whose *Hermaphroditus* is comparatively well known, and who claims that a man who has experienced the delights of paederasty will have an irrepressible desire for it. (28)

(28. In *Hermaphroditus*, I, xiii,. he is asked:

Cur qui paedicat semel, aut semel irrumavit,

auctor nugarum, numquam dedicens potest?

The answer is no one, not even a stolid and phlegmatic Englishman, can thereafter abstain from a delightful vice that is universal in Italy. That it is a question of paederasty is shown by line 6: "Si semel his puerum sors tetigisse dedit." Note the implication that the services mentioned are not expected from women. It may be relevant that, outside of Venice, we seldom hear of *fellatrices*, except a few prostitutes.)

On the other hand, accusations of homosexuality and paederasty became a fixed element in the violent loedorography that was cultivated in that age as a polemic art, so that for many well-known Humanists (e.g., Politian) we must remain in doubt, for although we naturally discount calumny that is patently absurd, we can never be quite certain whether it is a wild exaggeration or merely a malevolent invention.
We may be sure, however, that some of the eminent Humanists regarded perversion with contempt, for example, Philelfus (Francesco Filelfo, 1398-1481), the first Italian who was really a master of Greek, and perhaps the most uxorious of the Humanists. (29) Especially in his satires and his still unpublished epigrams, he refers to sexual matters with a frequency and candor that has earned for him an unjustified reputation for obscenity and the reprobation of John Addington Symonds, but it is perfectly obvious that his interest in exclusively in women.

(29. I gave a sketch of his character in *Italica*, XXVI (1949), pp. 23-49. He had a passion for mathematical symmetry; his satires, for example, consist of ten books of one thousand lines each, and so did his epigrams (the last half of Book X was lost when the Ambrosian manuscript, which alone preserves Books VI-X, was assembled and bound). He was accordingly almost childishly proud that his three wives gave him exactly twenty-four children, one dozen male, one dozen female.)

In the Renaissance and later, until near the end of the Nineteenth Century, reliable information on such subjects is almost exclusively in Latin, a language in which Classical authority authorized explicit mention of sex. In the Seventeenth Century there is a veritable encyclopaedia of contemporary sexual practices in the *Satyra Sotadica*, which Nicholas Chorier (1613-1693) forged in the name of Aloisia Sigea. (30) It provides in the later books a precedent for the "group sex" now so fashionable among our more dissolute contemporaries, and does include sodomy with women, but, if memory serves me, there are only incidental and passing allusions to male homosexuality, for which the author, for all his erotic profligacy, felt only contempt.

(30. The best edition is by Bruno Lavagnini in the series "Renatae Litterae" (Catania, Frampolini, 1935). Chorier was a masterly forger. He knew that discriminating readers would reject the attribution of so "obscene" a work to the distinguished, learned, and unfortunate Spanish lady, the companion and friend of the daughter of Emmanuel (Manoel) I, the King who presided over Portugal's Golden age of discovery and exploration; so he provided clues that would lead the reader to the conclusion that the forgery had been perpetrated by the eminent Dutch scholar, Johannes Meursius. The work was printed several times in past centuries under the name of Meursius and with the title *De elegantiss linguae Latinae*! That title was not entirely absurd; the work is a veritable dictionary and synonymicon of the sexual vocabulary of Latin, and, to a limited extent, of Greek also. So far as I know, the true authorship was first established by Lavagnini.)

OUR CONTEMPORARIES

The foregoing brief account of homosexuality in two culturally crucial eras will have provided some perspective for consideration of homosexuality as a social phenomenon, and will also have illustrated the vast difference between what was then a minor malady and the plague that afflicts us today. In the Classical world and the Renaissance the perversion exerted no
appreciable effect on the course of our history. And at no time in the past
did hordes of perverts shamble through the streets of cities, demanding
"rights" they imagine some supernatural power has bestowed on them and even
special privileges they merit by their confidence that they are superior to
normal human beings.

Superficially, this phenomenon seems commonplace in our disintegrating
society. When the Jews feel that they have securely lodged themselves with
a nation and can safely begin to destroy it, they begin by using their
standard technique, which, as one of their most successful operatives, a
Sheeny named Aptheker, publicly confessed, is that of splitting the
racially sound nation into a multitude of groups formed of individuals who
have some occupation, superstition, or characteristic in common, and who
are persuaded that they can profit by claiming "rights," i.e., privileges,
at the expense of the society as a whole. The nation is thus dissolved into
a chaos of reciprocally hostile groups, as in the United States today. This
accounts for the organization and offensive activity of the perverts, but
does not explain their perversion.

As I noted early in this article, homosexual perversion has been
intensively promoted by our domestic enemies and their appanages,
especially the public schools, (31) but our concern here is to explain why
that propaganda was so effective. Pornography, especially the flood of it
that is made for perverts, probably has had some influence, but cannot have
been decisive. (32) We may also admit that predisposing factors are the
contrived agitation by the shrieking harridans of "feminism" and their
success in inciting a generation of "liberated" females whom no man in his
senses would marry, and the proletarian poverty to which the American boobs
have reduced themselves, which has made a genuine marriage and a home
economically impossible for the great majority of young men and women
today, and has made children, which many of them would wish to have, a
burden that can be borne, if at all, only by great sacrifices, which,
however, will gravely impair the stability of their marriage. These factors
can and do encourage a society suited to the "New World Order," composed of
rootless, homeless, and isolated individuals, bachelors and "bachelor"
girls, meeting from time to time, as do orang-utans, to copulate--but not
to reproduce. But I do not see how they can significantly contribute to the
homosexual plague. We must look deeper to identify underlying causes.

(31. If you are not aware how strenuously the public schools promote sexual
perversion, see the article by John P. Hale in *National Review*, 25 May,
1992. Mr. Hale was a member of the New York State Board of Social Welfare,
and had ample opportunity to inform himself of what the schools are doing--
doing while taking precautions to prevent the parents of the victims from
learning what is being done to their children, who have been specifically
ordered not to disclose the scope of their "education" to their stupid old
parents, who are so hopelessly out-of-date that they can't understand
progress and freedom. In the fetid swamp called New York City, three
organizations of perverts are subsidized by the taxpayers as "resources" of
the public schools, and their members serve as "counselors" who advise the
young about their sexual activities. One manual assumes that coitus between
males is normal and adds, as an afterthought, "If you have sex with a woman
these guidelines still apply." Another gives a glowing description of
sodomy, ending with the injunction, "Do it. Have fun!")
(32. In *Liberty Bell*, October 1985, pp. 8-9, I mentioned David Gurney's *The "F" Certificate*, a novel of the future, in which a leading character is a Sheeny, who, animated by hatred of gentlemen and by his race's lust to defile and destroy, acquired (by cozening and betraying a "goy" stupid enough to trust him) a cinema studio that he uses to produce "the hardest of hard pornography," to induce and spread corruption by exciting the sexual urge that is innate in all viable species of mammalian life and which, in our species, has been further acuminated by the Judaeo-Christian practice of sexual magic. Mr. Gurney believes that only the strongest minds can resist the corrosive effect of such excitation, and I am inclined to agree with him so far as normal sexual relations are concerned, but I have not seen and cannot imagine a homosexual pornography that would not arouse disgust in a normal Aryan male.)

Homosexuality is, of course, stimulated by the racial poison that is called "multiculturalism." Prolonged contact between incompatible races in a society that encourages such contact is demoralizing to the superior race.

One is reminded of Claude Farrère's observations in *Les civilisés* (1905), a story set in the region now called Vietnam when it was civilized and known as French Indo-China. A French degenerate and pervert, who is also an "intellectual" who can construct ingenious mathematical paradoxes, maintains that Saigon is the capital of civilization--the civilization of the future--because so many diverse races and nationalities met there and perceived how incompatible was each ethos with all the others, whence it followed that "good" and "evil" were illusions; they accordingly discarded all standards of conduct for a universal license for each individual to indulge his every whim and lust without regard for anyone else or for society as a whole. In Saigon, he claimed, European civilization had already (in 1905) become bankrupt and superseded by the "wave of the future." (33)

(33. "Saïgon, capitale civilisée du monde ... De toutes les races qui sont venues s'y rencontrer .... chacune apportait sa loi, sa religion, et sa pudeur;--et il n'y avait pas deux pudeurs pareilles, ni deux lois, ni deux religions. Un jour les peuples s'en sont apercus. Alors, ils ont ,clat, de rire .... la face les uns des autres, et toutes les croyances ont sauté, dans cet ,clat. Aprêς, libres de frein et de joug, ils se sont mis .... vivre selon la bonne formule: minimum d'effort pour maximum de jouissance .... Licence universelle, et d,veloppement logique de tous les instincts qu'une convention sociale aurait endigué,s, detrônés ou supprimés. Bref, incroyable progress de la civilisation .... Il ne s'agit que de faire .... son gr, sans souci de rien ni de personne,--sans souci de ces chimères malaisantes baptisées bien et mal."

"L' ;losion de pareils hommes [les avant-coureurs des civilisations de demain] n' ;ait possible que dans cette Indo-Chine .... la fois trè; vieille et trè; neuve: il y fallait l'ambiance des philosophies aryennes, chinoises et malaisées lentement usées, les unes contre les autres; il y fallait la corruption d'une socié,t, en qui la morale d'Europe a fait faillite.")

If you notice an astonishing similarity between Saigon in 1905 and the United States in 1992, it is not a coincidence. You will have remembered
the episode in Herodotus in which a meeting of incompatible cultures demonstrates that each was constructed by the innate nature of the race or tribe that professes it, and that there are no universally valid criteria of good and evil. The perception of that obvious fact, however, did not make the rational Greek a traitor to his own race. His mind had not been poisoned by Yiddish sophistries about "equality," "all mankind," and "one world," mere figments of a malign imagination. Herodotus knew what rational men know today, that Aryan culture is what is valid for Aryans. The values recognized by other, necessarily hostile, races are no concern of ours, except militarily and insofar as they exhibit the strength or weakness of our enemies.

Even in societies that have not been poisoned by "multiculturalism," the assemblage of individuals into large crowds with the concomitant close association with a multitude of strangers seems to produce a certain diminution of the life-force in the individuals and a partial loss of the racial will to survive. As Spengler observed, all urbanized societies seem to develop a subconscious death wish, making individuals indifferent to the survival of their families and their race. This seems always accompanied by a vogue of homosexuality, which is most pronounced, or at least most obvious, in the sophisticated circles of the would-be "literati," as was observed by Jess Stearn, whom I cited above.

A highly important article appeared in *Mankind Quarterly*, XXVI (1986), pp. 277-284, "The Evolutionary Function of Prejudice," by Alan McGregor. The author, writing with the dispassionate objectivity that is a precondition of all scientific knowledge, concludes that, as should be obvious to every thoughtful student of history, "Patterns of racial and ethnic prejudice, of in-group loyalty and outgroup suspicion, have served an effective evolutionary purpose over the long history of primate and human biological evolution, both in enhancing the competitiveness of the individual breeding population and also in preserving the uniqueness of its distinctive genetic heritage by discouraging interbreeding with the members of disparate sub-species. The evolutionary message is clear. Human groups which lose their internal sense of identity and cohesion in respect of other groups eventually cease to exist as discrete realities."

That, of course, is why our eternal enemies and the ignorant shysters of "education" who serve them, often unwittingly, are so eager to stamp out "prejudice" in the minds of our children and make them cultural zombies in a mass of unthinking and easily herded proletarian cattle.

The unalterable law of biology has a corollary that is generally overlooked, even by those who are accustomed to reason from the well-known fact that when mammals are crowded too closely together, they become neurotic and deranged, to the behavior of human beings under similar conditions in megalopolitan masses. There is an even more drastic effect on mammals when they are forced to live under conditions that violate and frustrate their innate instincts. I quote the learned author:

"The innate drives of domesticated animals generally express themselves in a confused and evolutionarily useless variety of patterns, while the behavior patterns of caged animals may become more extensively deranged. Not only do they often refuse to eat, but those that do eat may experiment with masturbation and homosexuality, or even seek to mate with animals of other breeds (Calhoun, [*Scientific American*, CCVI, 2 (Feb. 1962), pp. 139 ff.])....

"Culture [in the anthropological sense], particularly in urbanized societies, may likewise pervert human instincts by suppressing natural
feral constraints and encouraging abnormal patterns of behavior, leading to similar distortions of normal biological behavior, such as homosexuality and the quest for abnormal erotic experiences, including those associated with interracial sexual experimentation. No human civilization has to date avoided collapse, and it is tempting to enquire whether social conditions which diverge too widely from the natural or feral conditions under which mankind evolved—and to which humankind is biologically adapted—may weaken the survival potential of overdomesticated populations by promoting anti-evolutionary life-styles, together with their concomitant reproductive abnormalities."

Here, I think, we have at last a scientific explanation of the direct causal relation between the "One World" poison so intensively injected into American children and the appalling epidemic of homosexuality among members of our self-doomed race.

The epidemic, moreover, has reached a depth of degeneracy that was virtually unknown in the past, except in rare cases that were recognized as actual insanity. (34) Apparently reliable reports indicate a prevalence of coprophagy and urolagnia, and equally monstrous depravity. John P. Hale (35) found that not only do the public schools of New York specifically incite their victims to sodomy, but teach the most repulsive acts of insane degeneracy, specifically warning the youngsters that condoms are not enough: to have "safe sex" one must also wear a surgical glove when ramming one's fist up the rectum of a darling partner. He wonders whether the Board of Education will supply children with surgical gloves in addition to condoms—all at the expense of the taxpaying idiots, of course.

(34. The notorious "Marquis" de Sade was insane. He was released from confinement by the blood-thirsty vermin of the French Revolution so that he could declaim in public that "all men are created equal," and pursue in private his hobby of *sadistically* defiling and eventually killing human beings. Napoleon clapped the crazed thing back into an insane asylum.)

(35. See note 30 *supra*.)

It is absurd to talk of moralizing homilies or religious buncombe or yell for new legislation, as do many con men of the "Moral Majority" racket while picking the suckers' pockets. Here again, as in almost all of the mortal maladies of our time, the only effective remedy is a restoration of our race's will to live and our race's faith in its own biotic superiority over all its rivals and enemies.

Failing a revival of virile and *aggressive* "racism," there is no real reason for objecting to the homosexual plague: it merely hastens and perhaps even mitigates the suicide on which our deranged race seems bent.

---

This article originally appeared in *Liberty Bell* magazine.
If you have paid any attention to English drama, you have read the *Duchess of Malfi*, by Shakespeare's greatest contemporary. You may even have seen one of the rare productions of that deeply moving tragedy. And you remember the horrible scene in which a group of madmen, placed in an apartment next to the one in which the Duchess is confined, so that their uproar will prevent sleep at night and obtund her ears by day, are sent into her presence and rave, each yelling out the revelation he wants to communicate to the world. One of them, you remember, proclaims, "We are only to be saved by the Helvetian translation." (The episode ends when the Duchess mistakes for one of the madmen the assassin whom her brothers have sent to strangle her.)

You recognized the allusion to what is called the Geneva Bible, and recognized that allusion as another gibe at the Puritans, such as a madman's earlier disclosure of the scatological composition of the syrup that a clever apothecary sells to the Puritans to soothe their throats when they become hoarse with perpetual ranting and exhortation.

Although the Calvinistic translation of the Bible was extremely popular in its day--a bibliographer found in two English collections a hundred and forty editions (reprintings) of it published between 1560 and 1644, and there were probably scores of printings that escaped the collectors--you would probably have to go to a large library to see a copy of it today, although everyone knows one passage in it, the passage in *Genesis* in which we are told that when Adam and Eve discovered they were naked, "they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves breeches," thus anticipating today's feminine styles.

That is apt to give the impression that the "Breeches Bible" is just a curiosity, like the very rare and expensive copies of Bibles in which Yahweh commands "Thou shalt commit adultery" (thus anticipating the creed of so many evangelicals today) or predicts, with unwonted accuracy, "the unrighteous shall inherit the kingdom of God," or states a sad truism, "The fool has said in his heart there is a god." (1) But that is to ignore the importance of the Genevan Bible in the long and gloomy history of Christian fantasies about their superstition.
1. There are many more curiosities of this kind. You may sympathize with Seventeenth-Century printers and proof-readers, but it was in the 1920s, as I recall, that a highly reputed publisher issued a large edition of the Bible with supplemental material, including a list of the degrees of kinship within which marriage was forbidden by the Church of England. This included a surely unnecessary prohibition: "a man may not marry his grandmother's wife."

I was astonished the other day to discover that the Geneva Bible is back in print in a photographically enlarged reproduction of an edition of 1599, which contains the text of the translation and the accompanying mass of marginal notes that interpret the text in strictly Calvinistic terms. The republication, said to weigh 6 1/2 pounds, may be obtained for $120.00 from the National Christians (P.O. Box 1839, Ocala, Florida; 32678), who describe it as "certainly the cornerstone of our forefathers' [!] faith and of our heritage." So, if you are interested in the sad history of Western Christianity, here is your chance to own a very significant edition of the Bible, which, you may be sure, your Christian friends have never seen.

The advertisement for this new edition, however, is simply breath-taking. It begins

"In 1557, a then unknown clergyman, John Calvin, undertook to translate the complete Bible into English. Calvin's Bible, which came to be known as the Geneva Bible, was printed from 1560 to 1644 in over 200 different printings."

This is so typical a consequence of religious fervor that I must comment on it.

1) In 1557 Calvin was the most famous heresiarch in Europe. He was the virtual dictator of Geneva, which he had made a theocracy, ruled by God, who, however, was busy elsewhere and had named Calvin as his Vice-Regent. From this fortress of holiness he launched verbal lightning-bolts against the Anabaptists, the Lutherans, the Roman Catholics, and all other servants of Satan, and he had attained even greater and extraordinary celebrity in 1553 by covertly exposing the pseudonym under which Michael Servetus had concealed his authorship of *Christianismi restitutio*, insuring his conviction by supplying as a specimen of his handwriting a letter that Servetus had written under the impression that in Calvin he was addressing a friendly fellow Protestant, and when Servetus escaped from prison and passed through Geneva on his way to a refuge in Germany, having him arrested and burned at the stake. (2) In 1557, Calvin may have been the most famous man in all of Europe.

2. Calvin's admirers make much of the fact that he was so tender-hearted that he suggested (but did not command) that Servetus be decapitated instead of roasted alive. Servetus was a man of some scientific attainments, having evidently been the first to discover the circulation of
blood in the human body and a number of other facts, but he unfortunately shared the current infatuation with religion, took the Christian's story-book seriously, and tried to imagine ways to explain away its innumerable internal contradictions.)

2) Calvin never translated the Bible or any considerable part of it into any language. (3)

(3. It is true that a dishonest printer once published under Calvin's name a reprinting of a Huguenot translation into French by a certain Pierre Olivier.)

3) Calvin never wrote anything in English, a language of which he was totally ignorant. He was born Jean Cauun (the spelling of the name in legal documents) (4) and French, his native tongue, was the only language he used in addition to Latin. Having received a good education, he decided that the family name should be Chauvin, which he then Latinized, calling himself Iohannes Calvinus, since he was something of a Humanist (his first publication was a commentary on Seneca's "De clementia") and wrote by preference in Latin, the language in which he published, under the cover of a pseudonym, his "Institutiones Christianae" (1536), which outline the theological fantasies from which he never subsequently deviated.

(4. Some contend that the name was originally Cohen. There is no proof of this, which may be only a surmise based on the fact that Calvin devised a thoroughly Judaized form of Christianity.)

4) The guess about 200 printings may be substantially correct--the only plausible statement in the quotation.

The advertisement goes on to assure us that 'The Geneva Bible was the Bible of choice for William Shakespeare and John Milton. The 1599 edition was the Bible the Pilgrims were holding when they stepped on Plymouth Rock. ... This Bible [is] the foundation stone upon which our Christian American Republic was laid.'

Welladay! Christians are incorrigible, so we must note that Shakespeare (whether he was the actor or the Earl of Oxford), like Webster, whose opinion I indicated above, and everyone connected with the theatre, detested the Puritans and all their works, since attending theatrical performances was high on those fanatics' list of deadly sins for which Yahweh ordained drastic punishment. I do not recall having read anything in which Milton expresses an opinion about translations of the Bible, but he
was a Puritan. The Pilgrims probably did have a copy of the Geneva Bible, which was extremely popular in England, where it was proscribed by law and possession of a copy was sometimes treated as a felony. Many of the founders of the United States (e.g., George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Franklin--assuming that he was not really an atheist) were Deists; many more were, at least nominally, Anglicans, who would have spurned the Puritans' seditious version of their holy book; and even many of the influential descendants of the Puritans in New England (e.g., John Adams) had abandoned Calvinism. The American Republic, which lasted until 1861, was based on political abstention from every variety of religion.

The Geneva Bible is an English version made by William Whittington (5) and two of his friends, Puritans who, perhaps resisting a temptation to become glorious martyrs at an early age, hied themselves to Geneva, perceiving that the climate in England was not healthful for them during the reign of Queen Mary. Their translation of the "Old Testament" was based on the English version approved by King Henry VIII (often called the 'Great Bible' or "Cranmer's Bible'"), revised with the aid of three Latin translations, especially that by Sebastian Münster (1534), and Calvinistic ideas; the "New Testament" was Tyndale's version, revised with the aid of Beza's Latin translation (1542). (6) It is unlikely that there was any real consultation of Hebrew and Greek texts. Calvin doubtless approved the Geneva Bible, although he could not have read it. Its strident Calvinism depends largely on the marginal annotations, many of which were translated from Calvin's writings.

(5. Not to be confused with Richard Whittington, who is the subject of an astonishing folk-tale, which is an instructive example of the mythopoetic power of the popular mind. Everyone knows the story of 'Dick' Whittington, a poor lad who was a scullion and whose only possession was a cat, and who was leaving London in despair when he heard the Bow bells and fancied they were urging him to return; by dint of most extraordinary good luck he became rich and eventually the Lord Mayor of London. The facts are that Richard Whittington was the son of a prosperous landowner, Sir William Whittington, and, being a younger son, elected a career in commerce, which he began with sufficient capital to participate in a loan to the city made by leading merchants. Perceiving that contemporary conditions would make wholesale trade in textile goods highly profitable, he became a mercer and accumulated such a fortune that he could personally lend money to Kings Richard II, Henry IV, and Henry V, and entertain the latter at sensationally lavish parties. One of the wealthiest men in England, he was frequently elected Lord Mayor. During his lifetime and, since he died without issue, after his death much of his wealth was devoted to public benefactions (building a library, founding a college, etc.). No one knows how the folk-tale was generated, more than a century after his death in 1423.)

(6. This translation has the great merit of being in decent Latin that can be read without discomfort. I obtained my copy, dated 1949, from the British Bible Society, which, when I last heard, was keeping that edition in print. Beza was a learned man, but nevertheless so godly that he believed that all vile heretics (i.e., everyone who was not a Calvinist) should be burned at the stake to prevent them from leading others to eternal damnation; when he succeeded Calvin in Geneva, however, he relaxed some of the rigors of theocratic despotism. He presented one of the most important Biblical manuscripts, the famous Codex Bezae, to Cambridge
University, giving a disingenuous and perhaps mendacious account of how it had come into his possession.)

There are innumerable English translations of the Bible, but in all of them the stories are essentially the same, differing only in diction and in details that concern only theologians who use them to whet their own axes. The Bible is not like another famous story-book, usually called the *Arabian Nights*, of which the four commonly used English translations differ enormously in content.

If your appetite for Bibles is not satisfied with possession of the very important Geneva Bible, you may also obtain from the National Christians the translation, purportedly made directly from Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek, by Ferrar Fenton (1903), for $30.00. You may also make a contribution toward the publication of the whole of the Aryan Translation, on which Dr. Oren Fenton Otito has been working for thirty years. His Aryan Translations of the gospels attributed to Matthew, Luke, and John are already in print and may be had for $12.00 each. I have not seen them, but Dr. Potito's views on race, National Socialist Germany, the Jews' impudent Holohoax, the repulsive mongrel Eisenhower, and similar matters, as shown by his published comments, are eminently sound and deserve our support.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
It would have been well to note that the geneticist was the son of John Scott Haldane, once well-known for his studies of respiration and ventilation, and the nephew of the statesman, Richard Burden Haldane, who was raised to the peerage as a Viscount, and who is now remembered as the British envoy who (probably on instructions from his superiors in the Liberal Party) refused to consider a treaty of reciprocal neutrality with Germany and thus did his part in involving Britain in the disastrous war that began in 1914. (1) He ended as a colleague of Ramsey MacDonald, whom several British writers have identified as a crypto-Communist.

(1. Viscount Haldane was an author of some repute, having written a biography of Adam Smith and a work of popular philosophy entitled "The Pathway to Reality", which I wish I had read. He was one of the translators into English of Schopenhauer's "Die Welt als Wille und Vorstellung". He was also one of the earliest promoters of Einstein's Relativity.)

The geneticist, therefore, was the great-great-grandson (2) of John Alexander Haldane, a Scottish evangelist, whose elder brother, Robert, after a distinguished career in the Navy, had his head turned by the rodomontade of the blood-thirsty world-improvers of the French Revolution, and then, not unnaturally, contracted analogous hallucinations about Jesus ben Yahweh. He squandered a fortune, large for the time, in efforts to bring Anglicans and Roman Catholics to True Christianity, and to afflict his god with a multi-racial Heaven, including hordes of niggers from Africa. There is a curious analogy with the career of the geneticist, and there may have been a vein of mental and emotional instability in the family.

(2. There are too many Roberts in the genealogy, and I am not sure whether the geneticist's father was the great-grandson or the great-grandnephew of James Alexander.)

The man in whom we are interested here is reputed to have been one of the most brilliant British geneticists at a time when such studies were not subject to political pressure and coercion. I accept a valuation which I cannot criticize, since I have not read more of Haldane's work than a few popular essays, from which, however, it is clear he, of course, accepted the Darwinian doctrine of biological evolution, and that, like many scientists of his generation, he was also a well-educated man.

He became an "instructor" (3) in biochemistry at Cambridge. In 1925 his relations with a female named Charlotte Franken, whom he eventually married, involved him in a nasty scandal. It must have been a particularly nasty one, since Cambridge expelled him from the faculty, although it reinstated him, at least for a year or two, when influential Englishmen intervened on his behalf.

(3. The word is Martin Gardner's and I do not know what academic position in the English university it represents. That might make a great difference
in estimating the gravity of the scandal that moved the University (and presumably his college) to expel him.)

It is at this point that we crave enlightenment. As everyone even superficially acquainted with the history of our race well knows, the great influence of women on events long antedates their attainment of the privilege of participating in the political corruption that is dear to lovers of "democracy." What were Charlotte's character and antecedents? And, crucial here, was she a Communist when Haldane became involved with her? Which converted the other to the new religion? Or was it their faith that attracted them to each other?

Haldane, like many a wiser man, was evidently the victim of an illusory infatuation. At the beginning of the Spanish Civil War in 1936, the Communists, obviously operating as a conspiracy with a quasi-military power over its dupes, ordered the woman to Paris as a secret agent of some kind, *and she obeyed*. It would be interesting to know whether Haldane was distressed or relieved by his wife's defection.

Mrs. Haldane had an affair with an American nitwit who, possibly infected by some stupid or cunning professor of the pseudo-sciences in his college, enlisted in the Abraham Lincoln Brigade and went to Spain to fight for the enemies of civilization, who naturally used the American fools as eminently dispensable shock troops to be thrown into the path of the Spanish Army to delay its advance. Charlotte seems to have been fond of the dunce, for when he was killed, she resented her masters' use of him as cannon-fodder and eventually emancipated herself from servitude to feral barbarians.

According to Mr. Gardner, the woman's autobiography shows that she had "for years" wished to divorce Haldane, but was forbidden by her masters to do so, because the two suckers were so useful for their "propaganda value." If her masters did not change their minds, she must have defected from the conspiracy before she obtained a divorce in 1945.

Mr. Gardner's first problem will be that of determining whether Haldane, when he was an undergraduate at Cambridge, was a member of the nest of perverts and traitors who were hatched out in the 1920s by Communists in the faculties of the various colleges and the University, where they were tolerated, in keeping with Anglo-Saxon respect for divergent opinions and eccentricity, on the mistaken supposition that a Marxist faith was no worse than belief in transubstantiation or reincarnation.

The undergraduates who became traitors to Western Civilization while at Cambridge and later traitors to their country, when they infiltrated British government and neutralized even Military Intelligence, were all, so far as we know, members of our race and the children of respected and necessarily prosperous families of the middle-class, the gentry, and even the peerage. (4) They were an appalling phenomenon, but if we are to understand their conspiratorial network, we must first determine whether they began as Marxists whose hatred of our culture also found expression in homosexual perversion, or as perverts whose sense of guilt or degeneracy made them hate their betters.

(4. If Mr. Gardner undertakes to complete his article, he will find a good survey of the Marxist cult at Cambridge in John Costello's *Mask of
Was Haldane a member of that Marxist clique while he was an undergraduate or did he get the new religion only some time after his ill-starred marriage? (He did not openly join the Communist Party until 1942, when it was safe to do so, since England was in the midst of her suicidal Holy War and allied with her implacable enemies; most of the Communist conspirators from Cambridge sedulously avoided all contact with the Party to keep their real allegiance secret and thus to facilitate their covert treason). That is a fundamental question, because we must ascertain whether he became converted to the dire religion before or after he attained competence in genetics, a strictly scientific subject. And it would be interesting to know when Haldane first read the gospel of Mordecai, alias Karl Marx, and got religion—or did he ever read *Das Kapital*?

As was doubtless obvious to men who can think analytically long before 1916, when Correa Moylan Walsh, in the great work I have so often cited, identified Marx's revelations as a "salvation religion," similar to primitive Christianity, faith in Communist dogma is induced by glandular emotions, not by reason. (5)

(5. Cf. Philip Wylie, "The Innocent Ambassadors" (New York, Reinhart, 1967): "Communism is the most successful religion yet evolved.")

Thoughtless individuals, of course, are taken in by Marx's profession of "atheism" and "materialism," and do not make the effort of considering the pretense critically. Thus they never perceive that his gospel is a denial of biological evolution, presupposing the existence of some god or other supernatural force that ordained the exaltation of the proletariat, the dregs of civilized society. Like the famous Jesus, Marx came to "make folly of the wisdom of this world" by promising that "the first shall be last, and the last shall be first."

It is a nice irony that while Marx's profession of atheism deceived many atheists, who were willing to tolerate and even support any movement that would diminish the power of superstition over society, it did not deceive many sincere Christians, especially those with what John Maynard Keynes called "the strain of Puritanism" in their blood. A typical example is the student in Peterhouse at Cambridge who, according to his tutor, Herbert Butterfield, was "a Biblical fundamentalist of great seriousness. He was early converted to Marxism by regular attendance at meetings of the Student Christian Movement." That emotional boy represents thousands of Christians who perceived that the gospel of Marx differed from the gospel of Mark in only a few details, which they were willing to disregard. It is not a coincidence that the places where Marxists found it easiest to recruit dupes were Christian seminaries, and it is probable that most of the recruits in the 1920s and 1930s were young men who had believed, or at least wanted to believe, the tall tales in the Christians' story-book. More recently, of course, since the Marxian Reformation has been accepted by virtually all of the Christian Churches, (6) adherence to its absurd dogmas is just a requisite for advancement in a shabby business.
To understand Haldane as a significant phenomenon we need to know the biographical essentials. Was he imbued with superstition in his youth? And was the superstition specifically one about supernatural beings or the derivative one about human perfectibility? The facts could be ascertained, I am sure, from a published biography, but I am not trying to write here the article I hope Mr. Gardner will write.

It is true that residual superstitions do not preclude scientific accomplishments. Everyone will think of Joseph Priestley, and there are fairly numerous other examples. (7) More to our purpose here is Joseph Needham, a biochemist at Cambridge, who described himself as a "Christian Marxist," having decided that "the Gospel teaching demanded Communist solutions to social problems." He was also one of the most active and successful recruiters of Communist agents at Cambridge in the 1930s. (8)

(7. Examples must be weighted critically. It is a deplorable but much advertised fact that Sir Isaac Newton wasted much of his time on theological puzzles, but it must be remembered that in his time it was universally believed that the Bible was an historical record of events that had actually happened. In the Victorian Age, some English scientists were taken in by "spiritualists." Some of them, like Sir William Crooks (on whom see "Is There Intelligent Life on Earth?", pp. 8-9), were doubtless more interested in the physical, than in the metaphysical, charms of beauteous spook-raisers, but others had witnessed with their own eyes phenomena which they regarded as valid data, since they were not astute enough to detect the magicians' tricks, and not hard-headed enough to know that inexplicable phenomena in violation of the laws of nature must be spurious.)


Whatever the determining factors, Haldane evidently became devout in his new faith. It seems that he, like all persons whose glands dictate to their brains, he was a True Believer, incapable of critical thought. Had Lenin declared that the earth did not rotate on its axis, Haldane would have believed it. He did believe something equally fantastic. He believed the biological nonsense devised by a Russian charlatan named Trofim Lysenko because Stalin endorsed it. Stalin, of course, had endorsed it because he, like the rulers of the United States today, saw that a doctrine of human equality (9) was a useful and effective weapon against civilization, but Haldane, like many Communist dupes, was too naïf to understand that.
This kind of hokum, so dear to the racketeers who are working the education swindle today, has ancient origins. It was known to Plato, who toyed with it (you remember the slave boy whom Socrates taught to recognize a geometrical theorem). A noteworthy example in the Eighteenth Century is Helvétius, who claimed, and may have believed, that "l'éducation nous faisait ce que nous sommes," and asserted that by education he could endow the simplest peasant with genius.)

Lysenko, on the basis of some faked experiments with wheat, denied the well-known laws of heredity and claimed that characteristics acquired (e.g., by 'education') could be transmitted to offspring. (Of course, similar results can be produced over a long period of time by selective breeding, as is obvious from the course of biological evolution, but that is not what Lysenko had in mind.)

That a geneticist could believe such irrational twaddle is evidence of a mind seriously impaired by some malfunction of the psyche.

That Haldane suffered some mental alienation is evident from a statement that Mr. Gardner tells us was seriously meant. Haldane had suffered from chronic constipation for fifteen years "until I read Lenin and other writers, who showed me what was wrong with our society and how to cure it. Since then I have needed no magnesia." It is a pity that he did not succumb to an older faith and get cured at Lourdes—or in the ruins of the ancient temple of Sequana, who was in the business of miraculous medicine centuries before she had to meet the competition of the fabulous Virgin. That form of superstition would have been less dangerous to him and to society.

The statement that Mr. Gardner quoted is a prime datum. I need not remark again that in speaking of Communists we must recognize an absolute dichotomy between 1) simple-minded folk who believe in their religion and, of course, never attain any position of importance in the conspiratorial apparatus, and 2) the men who do attain positions of some power and are, of course, too intelligent to believe the bunkum they use to recruit and manipulate their living tools. Haldane's absurd claims and other antics are evidence that he belonged to the first class. (10)

(10. Such dichotomies are not limited to the Marxian cult. Anatole France once thought of writing a treatise on the great theologians who were atheists.)

We need not wonder that Haldane, while he labored mightily for his True Faith, writing voluminously for both British and American editions of the *Daily Worker*, expressed himself with so little discretion that, as Mr. Gardner says, "he became one of England's comic eccentrics." (11) Nor yet is it more than natural that when his faith in Messiah Stalin (not in the Gospel) was at least a little impaired, he hied himself (with a new wife) to India, became an Indian citizen, and went native, on the model of the sleazy agitator named Gandhi, whom the British had stupidly failed to shoot in the 1920s.
(11. The British laughed at him, but they should have hanged him. As Martin Gardner seems not to know, Haldane was a Soviet spy, one of a group of spies who were supervised by a female whose cryptonym in Soviet intelligence was "Sonja." She was a Jewess named Ruth Kuczynski, who acquired British citizenship by marrying an Englishman and, of course, discarding the fool after he had served her purpose. She had a brother, Jürgen Kuczynski, who crawled into England as a "refugee" and naturally went to work to undermine and destroy the nation of nitwits who had admitted him to their country. The British, you see, had become so muddle-headed that they, first, permitted Klaus Fuchs to work on development of an atomic bomb, and, second, when his treachery became unmistakable, failed to hang him and his accomplices.)

Haldane's work as a geneticist was, I assume (since I know no better), commensurate with the scientific reputation he attained. (12) He is, therefore, a prime example of a disastrously common phenomenon, a combination of scientific talent with an extraordinary credulity and capacity for auto-hypnosis. A genuinely psychological study of the causes of his mental deformation or deterioration would therefore be of great interest and of considerable value in diagnosing the most virulent epidemic disease of our time. So I recommend the subject to Martin Gardner as one on which he has made a good beginning.

(12. This is subject to the *caveat* that our enemies always tout the abilities of such Communists to bestow on them an illusory prestige and fictitious distinction, which imposes on persons who are too ignorant or busy to examine the propaganda critically. A preliminary investigation of Haldane's real achievements is therefore in order.)
COMING HOME, by Revilo P. Oliver
(November 1992)

The *Manchester Guardian* may have been a liberal publication when it was founded in 1821. When I first began to glance occasionally at copies of it, a hundred and thirty years later, it had already become an evangel for "Liberal intellectuals," telling them what to think—or to recite without troubling their consciousness with thought. I am, by the way, becoming very tired of putting quotation marks about a phrase that designates a horde of chatterboxes who are neither liberal (1) nor intellectual. "Liberal intellectuals," as Joseph Sobran once dared to say publicly, to the displeasure of his editor-in-chief, (2) are only slightly disguised Communists, i.e., votaries of the Marxian religion, although some may be too ignorant to know it.

(1. In political terms, a liberal necessarily desires a society fit for *liberi*, free men, and, heeding George Washington's warning that "government, like fire, is a useful servant, but a fearful master," he will strive to reduce governmental control of individuals to a very minimum—the very antithesis of the slavery desired by the self-styled "Liberals," who perpetually agitate for more Soviet-style legislation and more degradation of their own race, which they take pride in denigrating and betraying. And they have already imposed on us Marx's dictatorship of the Sheenies and their thugs who control a mindless proletariat. The last American liberal was Albert Jay Nock, whose *Our Enemy, the State* (New York, Morrow, 1935) should be read by everyone who is at all interested in politics in the true sense of that word—the sense in which it was used by a constitutional lawyer, who was fond of remarking, "Never try to discuss politics with a politician: he couldn't understand it, and wouldn't give a damn, if he could.")


As one would expect, recent issues of the *Guardian's* weekly supplement, which is widely distributed in this country, are filled with passionate yelps that the "rich nations" (that means you, sucker) must reduce their own standard of living so that they can give trillions of dollars to the "poor nations" (and that means billions of niggers, wogs, and other biological d'tritus) to help them "save the planet" (by breeding faster). (That is the hogwash purveyed by the Gore who is now, incredible as it seems, a candidate for the office of Vice President.) (3) There is naturally no mention of the only pollution from which the planet needs to be saved, the horrible overpopulation by billions of vocal anthropoids that are multiplying like guinea pigs, thanks to the fatuity and subconscious death-wish of our own ill-starred race.
Occasionally, however, the *Guardian Weekly* prints something worth reading. In the issue for 21 June 1992 there is an item by Ralph Whitlock, which, I hope, may have reminded the paper's habitual readers that there is much that neither they nor we can understand about our fellow creatures, who have as much right to this planet as we do, although our race, long bemused by a pernicious superstition, thought that they were made for our swollen-headed species to use and abuse. It is worth quoting.

Mr. Whitlock says that last May he and a neighbor were commenting on the late return of swallows and house martins when

'Over the meadows before his house, dipping and diving toward us as they hawked insects on the wing, were four or five martins. Suddenly they were with us, and, losing their interest in flies, they made straight for the sites of their last year's nests. Without hesitation and with no exploratory reconnoitering, they flew directly to the vestiges of the nests that had survived the winter's gales, and clung to them twittering. It was as if they were saying, "Well, here we are Home again! and so glad to be here!"

And I fell to marveling at the unerring instinct that had brought them all those 7,000 miles from their winter quarters in South Africa, 14,000 miles if you reckon the autumn journey. When the time came to begin the journey the birds must have had a clear picture of their destination, and a detailed programming of their route. ... And there was no mistaking the impulse which guided them, for, the next day, they were busy laying the foundation of a new nest under the house eaves, using what remained of their nest of the previous year.'

In the martins and many other species of birds, as I remarked when commenting on Dr. Rhine's imposition on the credulity of the public, we have a genuine instance of "extra-sensory perception." Their astonishing journeys are certainly not explicable in terms of the five senses that we possess. The most plausible theory is that they somehow perceive the lines of force in the earth's magnetic field and, perhaps, the angle of the sun's rays. But whatever the explanation, we have here a phenomenon of what can be called a "spiritual force" and is much more worthy of our attention that absurd religions about supernatural beings, whether old and outworn superstitions or newly invented by the hucksters of marvels for the gullible.

The same inexplicable power of perception is present in various species of mammals. If you ride a horse over winding trails in the foothills, which he has never visited before, the instant his head is turned homeward he will know it, although you may not, if you have not consulted a map. There are apparently unquestionable reports that if a baboon is carried, in a vehicle from which he cannot look out, a hundred miles along the two legs of a right-angle triangle, he will, when released, start homeward across the hypotenuse.
We lack that power of extra-sensory perception, although some have claimed that vestiges of it are to be found in the most primitive species of talking anthropoids, Capoids and Australoids. However that may be, as the late Robert Ardrey has insisted in several of his books, all of the higher mammals, at least, including us, possess an instinctive sense that connects them with a specific place, a home. And all of them, if not degenerate, will fight to the death to preserve that home.

We all have that instinct, although "Liberal intellectuals" and other nitwits try to deny it. I have met a highly intelligent woman, who holds a quite responsible position in a large city, but maintains, at considerable expense, a house in the town in which she was born, a thousand miles away; she refuses to rent it, and has it maintained by a hired caretaker, although she can visit it for a few days only once or twice a year. "Without that home," she said, "I would feel lost, a mere bit of flotsam adrift in the human sea."

The perspicacious lady is right. We are truly human only when we own some plot of ground with a house that is our home, from which we may wander, but to which we can always return. That is why the World Destroyers are imposing real-estate taxes, usually for socially pernicious ends, such as "Welfare" and the monstrously overgrown boob-hatcheries, that reduce "ownership" of a home to renting it from the tax-collector; and use the Communist devices of income and inheritance taxes to make it admittedly impossible for most of the younger generation of Americans ever to have, even provisionally, a home of their own. That is why they have almost succeeded in liquidating families and making marriage a purposeless farce. (Although holy men rant about marriage as a magical "sacrament," the social function of marriage is to ensure the inheritance of property by the owner's legitimate children. One cannot speak of another possible result of marriage, the lifelong devotion of a man and a woman to each other, without exciting shrieks from the harridans of female "liberation," who are currently concerned with the danger that their "liberated" sluts might live with one man long enough to become accustomed to him.)

Much effort has been devoted to reducing Americans to "flotsam adrift on a human sea," individuals as rootless as rats in a sewer. In this, they have had the cooperation of the large corporations, which have become another device for destroying private property. In 1945, all the businesses in a typical American town, with the possible exception of a branch of the Atlantic & Pacific Tea Company and perhaps one of United Cigars, were owned by local "capitalists." Today the town has only "outlets" of huge corporations, managed by hirings who are shifted about the country from state to state like tumbleweed on a desert, precisely for the purpose of preventing them from staying long enough in any one place to acquire property, form family connections, and put down roots.

Our enemies have created a generation of isolated individuals as unconnected with others as billiard balls and half-mad with the terrible loneliness of a man in a crowd. In this work of devastation they are abetted by mattoids and rancorous misfits, such as H.G. Wells, (4) who realize that there is only one way to produce a "warless world" and that is to abolish humanity and replace it with zombies deprived of their racial instincts. The dehumanized animals will be herded by God's People, of course.

(4. That Wells knew what he was doing when he became, like Toynbee, an agent of a dire conspiracy is shown by one significant short story, "The
Isle of Dr. Moreau." His motive, so far as I know, has not been determined. On Toynbee's impudent confession of conspiracy against civilization, see *Liberty Bell*, May 1988, pp. 7-8.)

The territorial imperative is inherent in our racial inheritance—and no doubt, with variations, in other races, which need not concern us. The blind forces of biological evolution have so formed our species that we are fully human only when we are attached to property, a home, and, if possible, a family that has a known past and could have a future. The great majority of Americans became so befuddled that they, having at first accepted Marx's income tax in the spirit of the girl who was not worried by becoming "only a little bit pregnant," have been brought by their unappeasable enemies, step by step, to a plight in which almost the whole of their lives is a continuous revolt against nature.

The laws of nature are absolute and from them there is no appeal. They may be violated for a time by individuals, nations, and races, but never with impunity. The ultimate and inescapable penalty for all is death.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront

HIGH IDEALS

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (November 1992)

John Reed, a crackpot and perhaps a mattoid, was born in Oregon in 1887. He is the subject of several laudatory biographies, but I have never thought it worthwhile to ascertain his ancestry or follow his career. I do not know whether he became a Communist before, during, or after his years at Harvard, from which he was graduated in 1910. In the following year he began to compose bait for stupid proletarians as the foremost contributor to a periodical bucket of garbage called *The Masses*. Having thus proved
himself, he was, as one would expect, employed as a "distinguished" foreign correspondent by the Jews’ *New York Times*.

It was in this capacity that he was in St. Petersburg and Moscow when the Masters of Deceit captured Russia in 1917-1918. He witnessed, of course, the Bolshevik seizure of power by terrorism, and his vicious mind doubtless gloated over the slaughter of civilized Russians. Exalted by the savagery of the Judaeco-Communists, he wrote a paean of praise for the glorious victory of the proletariat and the triumph of "human rights" and "social justice," which was published in New York and London in 1919 under the title *Ten Days that Shook the World*.

As one would expect, the poisonous book was fulsomely extolled as a revelation and new gospel by our domestic enemies, who used it to confirm and activate the faith of the simple-minded dupes of Marx's pseudo-atheistic reformation of Christianity. Even today, Reed's filthy concoction is often described, even by people who must know better, as "the best eyewitness account of the revolution." It thus serves to obscure and discredit veracious accounts of what actually happened. (1)

(1. I have looked at two standard reference works. *Webster's Biographical Dictionary* and the *Columbia Encyclopedia*. Both devote a generous amount of space to Reed and ignore Robert Wilton, an honest journalist, who faithfully described what he saw happen in Russia, and whose report of the sadistic murder of the Russian royal family by a pack of Jews has now been fully verified from the Soviet archives that have been opened by Yeltsin.)

The nest of Sheenies in Hollywood naturally produced, in the 1930s, a cinema version of Reed's book, entitled "Reds," in which, if I am not mistaken, Reed's rather beautiful mistress, Louise Bryant, appeared as herself, while the part of the late John Reed was taken by an actor named Warren Beatty. Louise was, of course, the heroine of the film, which was, equally of course, blatant Communist propaganda colored and flavored to suit the degree of fatuity that had been thus far induced in the American public.

Even writers who admit that Reed's book was a fraud on the public continue to credit him with a noble soul and "high ideals," and to attribute his lies to misinformation that he accepted because he was blinded by his high-minded passion for "social justice" and similar nonsense. He was, we are assured, mistaken, but righteously so, given his lofty inspiration of love for "the poor" and the downtrodden masses.

Now Boris Yeltsin, the clever actor who is currently playing the stellar role in the comedy that convinces gullible Europeans and Americans that "Communism is dead," instead of being more deadly than ever behind its new mask, shrewdly helps create the desired illusion by opening the archives of the Kremlin to expose the deeds of the Soviet regime that has supposedly been supplanted by lovely new freedom and light. He accordingly instructed the Russian historian, Rudolf Pikhoya, to go through the secret archives and turn up data that will impress the credulous West.

The file on John Reed and Louise Bryant discloses that in 1917 Lenin's Bolsheviks paid Reed the equivalent of $1,500,000 in current American
Reed was Lenin's apologist and hired liar. He returned to the United States to promote his book and plant Communist cells, enlisting the usual assortment of idealistic nitwits and blood-thirsty misfits driven by organic hatreds. Protected by powerful influences within Woodrow Wilson's government, he escaped prosecution as an enemy agent and returned to his employer in the Kremlin. He died, reportedly of typhus, in 1920 and was given a spectacular funeral and burial in the wall of the Kremlin as a great "hero of the revolution." (3)

(3. M. du Berrier's article includes his reminiscences of Louise Bryant, whom he "inherited" in Paris in the "early 1930s," after her marriage and divorce from William Bullitt, who became Roosevelt's ambassador to Russia and later to France and helped his master arrange the catastrophic war that began in 1939. She had become an alcoholic, and M. du Berrier tells us how "she tossed down double gins on the terrace of Le Select," while he drank hot chocolate to avoid immobilizing himself. When sufficiently inspired by gin, she often confided to him that Reed had intended to break with Lenin, who accordingly disposed of him by having him infected with typhus and then given the heroic liar a state funeral. When sober the next morning, Louise denied what she had said when enspirited. "In spiritu frumenti veritas"? It is not impossible that Reed became discontented, and it is, of course, normal procedure in Judaeo-Communist circles to discard worn-out tools.)

So we at last see that Reed was a worthy precursor of Walter Duranty, another "distinguished foreign correspondent" of the "New York Times", who was, in the terms used by his latest biographer, "Stalin's apologist" and whose systematic and rhetorically embellished lies are credited with having facilitated Franklin Roosevelt's treason in imposing on the United States diplomatic recognition of, and lovey-dovey relations with, the Soviet that was ruled by his collaborator and fellow conspirator, Stalin. Duranty's achievements as a liar won him a Pulitzer Prize for excellence as a journalist and the reward of being able to indulge his psychopathic urges securely in Russia, but he was also well-paid by Roosevelt's dear "Uncle Joe," (4) Perhaps Yeltsin will soon let us know just how much the scoundrel received.

THE ATHEIST, by Revilo P. Oliver
(November 1992)

The scabrous stooges who are destroying Canada for the Jews succeeded, on their second attempt, in having James Keegstra convicted of "hate," that is, of having mentioned certain historical facts to his students in a high school. When he made the blunder of telling the truth, he was a teacher in the high school of Eckville, Alberta, and the mayor of the little town. The Sheenies squawked, and the pusillanimous White inhabitants of Eckville obeyed their masters by removing Mr. Keegstra from both positions and forcing him to earn his living as a mechanic in a garage.

At his second trial, Mr. Keegstra, impoverished, had to act as his own attorney and was doubtless inept, lacking knowledge of legal technicalities, and, above all, of the techniques of persuasion and cross-examination. The jury that convicted him cannot have been entirely composed of invertebrates, for they argued among themselves for eighteen hours before returning a verdict of "guilty." His conviction naturally was followed by obscene rejoicing by his and our enemies. One of them had the effrontery to say that "all Canadians" rejoice that they have been muzzled and forbidden to displease the aliens who have captured and occupied their government.

One feels compassion for another martyr who sought to defend our fatuous and self-doomed race, but I am sure that Mr. Keegstra, who professes a belief in Christianity, will be astonished when he realizes, on reconsideration, that he was convicted of atheism.

Intelligent Jews, needless to say, do not believe the absurd myths told in the Jew-Book, but they nevertheless maintain their racial identity and solidarity by an unshakeable belief in their race's enormous superiority to "goyim", whom they despise for the very qualities that we honor, and in their race's manifest destiny to preside over the whole earth and impose their godly whims on enslaved subjects. That confidence they summarize in the neat maxim, "God *is* the Jewish People."
The late Jack Bernstein, a Jew (1) who went starry-eyed to Israel and returned embittered, asserted in his first booklet (2) that the present ruling class in Israel is composed of atheists, meaning, no doubt, that they did not even pretend to believe their race's mythology. In his second and more valuable booklet, *My Farewell to Israel, the Thorn in the Middle East*, (3) he quotes significant passages from the Babylonian Talmud and from the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion (of which he does not doubt the authenticity, having seen its program carried out in the normal operations of the Zionists), and he also sees that they are not inconsistent with atheism as he uses the term. Indeed, it is no exaggeration to say that the atheistic Jews are determined to become gods to the *goyim*.

(1. Assuming that his mother was a Jewess. If she was not, he was not a real Jew, according to the orthodox definition of their race.)

(2. See *Liberty Bell*, May 1985, pp. 5-6.)

(3. Detroit Lake, Minnesota; Pro-American Press, 1985. I do not know where copies may be obtained. Letters to the Press are unanswered. Part or all of the stock of Bernstein's first booklet fell into the hands of a Christian dervish, who distributed copies to persons who contributed funds to his business. If the second booklet likewise came into his possession, he probably destroyed something so damaging to the Self-Chosen People, whose patronage he must retain. Part of the second booklet is a narrative of Bernstein's experiences in the "police state" of Israel, from which he succeeded in escaping in December 1976. He earned our gratitude by taking our side in the clandestine war against our race. He died, of a suddenly developed cancer, in the Veteran's Hospital, Martinsburg, West Virginia, on 4 May 1987. Shortly before his death, he asked *Liberty Bell* (the only periodical that would dare to print what he had to say) to send a reporter to whom he could recount his observations of Zionist subversion and sabotage of American interests in the Philippines, from which he had recently returned, but unfortunately it was impossible to fulfill his request before he died.)

"God is the Jewish People" appears at first sight to be a paradoxical statement. But is it not logically implied by the otherwise amazing statement in the Talmud (4) that when God has a problem, he consults the learned rabbis and follows their advice?

(4. I noticed this passage of impudent arrogance, astonishing even in the Jews, when glancing through that horrendous collection, but I seem to have failed to make a note of precisely where it occurred.)
That the Yids identify their race with God is apparent from the work of a singularly candid and honest Jew, Maurice Samuel, who tried to explain, as courteously as he could, the impassable, unbridgeable gulf between his race and our own in his *You Gentiles*, (5) a book that you simple must read, if you hope to understand the Jewish problem.

(5. New York, Harcourt-Brace, 1924; reprint available from Liberty Bell Publications, $6.50 + postage.)

Mr. Samuel tells us frankly (p. 74) "In the Jew, nation and people and faculties and culture and God *are all one*. ... The feeling in the Jew, even in the free-thinking Jew like myself, is that to be one with his people is to be thereby admitted to the *power of enjoying the infinite*." [My italics.] He later discusses the *religious* emotions of atheist Jews, which must come from the religion that identifies their race as a living god in this world, a divine reality, unlike fabulous supernatural beings of whose existence there is no proof.

"God *is* the Jewish People." And that god has ordained, for purposes of his own, that the livestock on his plantation are to venerate him and believe whatever he tells them, no matter how absurd. The animals must have a Faith that paralyses such powers of ratiocination as they may possess.

Keegstra, you see, was convicted of doubting God's Word.

---

*This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.*

---

Stormfront Home | Return to Revilo Oliver index | Join Discussion Forum | The Truth About Martin Luther King | E-mail Stormfront

---

**SILESIAN INFERNO, by Revilo P. Oliver (November 1992)**
I have several times expressed regret that *Silesian Inferno*, which was published in English by the German Informations- und Dokumentationszentrum, was out-of-print and copies had become rare. The book has now been reprinted by a new publisher, the Landpost Press in Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, which is producing a series of reprints of the very highest quality. Cloth-bound copies may be obtained from Liberty Bell Publications, $22.50 + $3.00.

The German original, *Schlesisches Inferno*, is a documented compilation of survivors' reports of the ferocity of the Red Army when it occupied the Silesian part of Eastern Germany after the withdrawal of German troops in 1945. The collected reports from parts of Silesia are supplemented with geographical tables and reproductions of pamphlets and other printed material issued at the time. The compilation was made by Karl Friedrich Gruau, and Professor Ernst Deuerlein added a concise introductory survey of the historical background. The book was translated into English by Ernst Schlosser, who had a command of English that is rare in persons for whom it is not the mother tongue.

The accuracy of the survivors' factual reports is guaranteed by two documents, of which I have copies in my possession, which were written by survivors of the Red Army's occupation of Central Germany and Austria for the information of their descendants. The ghastly events narrated in this book will harrow your mind, but you must read it for two vital reasons.

First, you will be at first tempted to call the soldiers and commissars of the Red Army beasts. That is a fundamental error, encouraged by Christian mythology, from which you must redeem yourself, if you are to think rationally about the world in which you live. All quadrupeds are morally superior to hominids. Beasts kill only to obtain food and to defend themselves; they never intentionally torture or debase their prey. Only species that are called human take a sadistic delight in killing for the joy of killing, in torturing for the joy of witnessing agony, and in defiling for the joy of degrading their betters. You must learn that with most of those species such conduct is instinctive and natural, and that although we belong to a race that instinctively reprehends such conduct, there are Aryans who are no better than the races that are naturally savage.

You must not think of the horrors described in this book as extraordinary and exceptional, as events that occurred during a war in a distant part of the world and in peculiar circumstances. You must understand that the harrowing accounts describe only what is normal and to be expected wherever and whenever hominids of various species have an opportunity to obey their innate and unalterable instincts. Only when you have learned that lesson will you succeed in understanding our plight today in the world and especially in the country that once was ours.

Second, in 1941 we were a nation and had a country of our own--at least one of which we could quickly have recovered possession. We have now permitted ourselves to be dispossessed, but we Aryans have inherited the guilt of our fathers. (1) Remember that the savage creatures that perpetrated the atrocities of which you read in this book were armed with American weapons and financed by the American people, who had permitted their great War Criminal to herd them into the Jews' war against our race and our civilization and make them revert to barbarism. That they were deceived does not palliate their guilt, because they, infected with dire superstitions and moral cowardice, were willing to be deceived.
(1. Sociologically a man's life is divided into five stages of approximately fifteen years, videlicet: 0-15, childhood; 15-30, adolescence; 30-45, youth; 45-60, maturity, the generation that is always in control at any given time and must bear the gravamen of responsibility for what is done; and 60-?, senility, during which only the few men who have fortified themselves in positions of power can control events, but even they must largely depend on the acquiescence of the preceding generation, the men of 45-60.)

When Euripides remarked that the gods always visit the sins of the fathers on the children, he did no more than state a fundamental truth, historical, social, and biological. (2) From that law of nature there is no escape. That may not be just, but the real world knows nothing of justice, a human invention; it obeys only causality, the inexorable nexus of cause and effect that the Greeks called *heimarmene*. You may not err as did your fathers in 1941, and it may be said of you, as Horace said of his friend, *delicta maiorum imberitus lues*: you, though guiltless, will expiate the crimes of your ancestors. Your own innocence may be to you some spiritual consolation when you pay the inevitable penalty for their folly, and it may even give you the will to fight for a probably lost cause. But your innocence will in no way deflect the blind and ruthless mechanism of the universe.

(2. For some reason, this statement of the obvious was thought profound when put in the mouth of the savage god of a race who had created him in their image; see the Jew-Book, *Exodus*, 20.5.)

The *Silesian Inferno* will enable you to foresee what Americans have, so far as we can now tell, doomed themselves to suffer, probably before the end of this millennium. At present, it looks as though the White population will first be driven from Texas and all the territory that we took from Mexico when we were still a viable and virile nation in 1848, and which the hordes of mestizos who are daily swarming into the United States are determined to take for themselves. (3) The Americans of the Southwest will suffer as the Germans in Silesia and the Sudetenland suffered, but some survivors will probably be able to reach a temporary refuge in the Middle West and Northwest, the portions of the country in which our race is likely to survive a little longer. And the survivors will probably dictate memoirs like the ones you will read in this book. But by that time such horrors will have become commonplace.

(3. Of course, the invaders, whom our rulers welcome into the country that once was ours, have no conceivable claim to a territory that was first conquered by Spaniards, not the descendants of their slaves, mongrels who have only a small percentage of White blood. There is some uncertainty about California, where the ever increasing population of Mongolians and Mongoloids may act in unison and take that state or the greater part of it for themselves. If our masters involve us in a war, Florida may be taken and its Aryan population massacred even before the mongrels from Mexico "reclaim" the Southwest. All this, needless to say, is merely conjectural,
for we know neither what our masters now intend to do nor what they will decide to do when the time comes.)

---

This article originally appeared in *Liberty Bell* magazine.

---

**UNAMERICAN CAT**

*by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (January 1993)*

In *Liberty Bell*, October 1989, I reported a zo"logist's observation of a coyote, who approached a well-baited trap and, instead of entering it, sat down, studied it, and disdainfully walked away, thus proving that he was more intelligent than Americans, who thoughtlessly jumped into the Marxist trap of the Income Tax in 1913 and have gaily rushed into every trap set for them since that time, so that they now find themselves entirely helpless and in the possession of their implacable captors. It now appears that intellectual superiority is also found in cats, at least in cats that have not been domesticated.

A British engineer reports to the *New Scientist*, 29 August 1992, p. 53, that he wanted to trap a "feral cat," meaning, I suppose, the kind of animal that in this country is usually called a "stray cat" or "alley cat." He obtained a mechanical trap, baited it, and watched from a concealed position:

'The cat duly arrived, studied the trap suspiciously from different angles, returned, sat and contemplated. Then...she entered the trap purposefully, placed her paws underneath the trip plate, took the food, and backed out.'
Americans, of course, never sit down to contemplate; they sit down to stare in an hypnotic trance at the Jews' boob-tube. Unlike alley cats, they do not belong to a viable species of mammalian life.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.

SUFFER, LITTLE CHILDREN

by Professor Revilo P. Oliver (January 1993)

A reader of *Liberty Bell* has sent me, apropos of my article on the sexual molestation of children in the August issue, a copy of the November 1991 issue of *Inside News*, a periodical published in Australia (P.O. Box 311, Maleny, Queensland, 4552; A$55.00 for twelve issues + A$18.00 for airmail).

That issue is devoted to describing and elucidating a scandal in the United States that the jewspapers have evidently succeeded in concealing from the public. Although it is merely typical of the normal functioning of the "Democracy" that Americans love, it has some instructive aspects that will justify a concise summary of it here.

When the Den of Thieves, commonly called the Congress, made arrangements for the looting of Building-and-Loan agencies, (1) their intention, no doubt, was to provide enormous plunder for sacred Sheenies and their accomplices, further to afflict the tax-paying animals, and to hasten the catastrophic collapse of the United States. It appears, however, that the swindle also served ancillary purposes.

According to *Inside News*, which is my only source of what follows, the Franklin Federal Community Credit Union in Nebraska (2) had assets totalling $2,600,000 on its books when it became bankrupt in 1988 and it was discovered that $40,000,000 had disappeared down that rat hole. That is only commonplace now, but, according to the editor of *Inside News*, "private investigations have established links between the Franklin Credit Union and wholesale embezzlement of government funds, drug-money laundering, involvement in C.I.A. covert operations, and a link to the Iran-Contra scandal. In fact, everything about the Franklin affair smacks of C.I.A. involvement, perhaps even ultimate management." Well, there is nothing really extraordinary about that, either.

(2. The Credit Union had its headquarters in Omaha, and must have been named in dishonor of Benjamin Franklin, since, so far as I know, there was no connection with the little town of Franklin or Franklin County, a rural area, with a total population of about 4500, on the southern border of Nebraska, southeast-by-south of Kearney. Nebraska is in the Middle West, which was once considered the most American part of the United States, but is now becoming as progressive as Tel-Aviv-on-the-Potomac and New Jerusalem-on-the-Hudson.)

The Credit Union, established professedly to benefit niggers and other carbuncles on the American body politic, was directed by one Larry King (race unstated), a person of great political influence and believed to be a personal friend of George Bush. After he magically made $40,000,000 vanish at the expense of the American boobs, Larry is said to have intended to appeal to his friend, George, but the Secret Service (which is charged with protecting the President, who was then Ronald Reagan) rushed Larry to a "mental hospital" for "psychiatric evaluation" and held him there, incommunicado, until his attorney had arranged to have thirty-seven indictments against him dismissed, in return for his pleading guilty to the three least serious charges, for which he was sentenced to a short vacation in prison. That, of course, is what usually happens, since American courts were effectively Judaized.

The financial scandal, however, uncovered another one that had been concealed by the authorities of the State of Nebraska. Since 1985, at least, jolly Larry had been operating, with some assistance from his various lover boys, a doubtless lucrative business, that of procuring children of both sexes from foster homes, apparently established for that purpose, (3) from the Catholic "Boys Town," and from the "Girls' Club of Omaha," which had been founded and was run by the great philanthropist, Larry King. The children thus recruited were flown from time to time to Washington, where Larry maintained a residence, and forced to submit to every kind of sexual molestation and perversion for the delectation of men of high rank in the government that rules us.

(3. Cf. the McMartin Pre-school which I mentioned in August, p. 13.)

*Inside News* names as persons involved in the child-prostitution business in one way or another: the publisher of the *Omaha World Herald*, the
newspaper with by far the largest circulation in Nebraska, who was the recipient of a special award from B'nai B'rith, the Jewish cowboys who ride herd of their American cattle; the society editor of the newspaper, who was later convicted of molesting children independently of Larry; a very wealthy owner of department stores, who was later convicted of "aiding and abetting (male) prostitution" after graver charges had been politely dropped, and fined the enormous sum of $500, which he was able to pay; the Federal Chief Public Prosecutor, who conduct hearings of the Federal Grand Jury, and, "a paedophile himself," threatened and terrorized the witnesses who had been victims of Larry's business; the Chief of the Omaha Police, who, according to an investigator's report reproduced in facsimile, shared in the fun (and the cocaine); the Mayor of Omaha, ditto; Bush's Secretary of Agriculture and Chairman of the Republican National Committee, and also Financial Officer of ConAgra, an enormous multi-national corporation with large holdings in Australia and elsewhere, which supplied the money to elect to the Nebraska Senate candidates who voted to drop investigation of Larry's educational efforts; the Chancellor of the University of Nebraska, who was thrown out of that office for perverting male students and then appointed by Bush as head of the Agency for International Development; the Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Union Pacific Railroad, who was Secretary of Transportation under Reagan, and identified as participating in Larry's parties; an official of the Union Pacific who avoided prosecution for homosexual pandering when the railroad bought off the victim, and became the Foreman of the Douglas County Grand Jury that investigated Larry's activities; another executive of the Union Pacific; and minor moguls of government and finance.

Three children gave testimony about what services Larry had required of them and about the customers of his child-whorehouse in Washington. A girl, Alisha, though threatened some fifteen times by agents of the Federal Bureau of Intimidation, refused to change her testimony; she was accordingly hauled into court, where she was represented by an attorney who, it was later discovered, was an agent of the Federal Bureau of Intimidation, and the girl, then 16, was sentenced to seventeen to twenty years in prison for "perjury." (4) After having been thus taught how American courts work, the other two witnesses were cowed and silenced, especially after the Federal Bureau's Agent in Charge in Omaha, a pal of both the publisher of the *Omaha World Herald* and the Omaha Chief of Police (who was a side-kick of enterprising Larry King), personally intervened to threaten the two victims with the vengeance of the F.B.I., if they persisted in their testimony, as Alisha had done.

(4. An effort to obtain her release was being made, but *Inside News* reports that Alisha in prison was ill with symptoms which were such that "there is little doubt that she is being slowly, systematically poisoned." She may have died since November 1991.)

The Federal Bureau of Intimidation, however, was unable to intimidate one of its agents in Omaha, who charged one of his superiors with molestation, sexual perversion, and a sickening display of insane degeneracy that might have given pause to the "Marquis" de Sade; the F.B.I. certified the snow-white innocence of the accused pervert, pacified the victim by paying him $1,500,000 extorted from the taxpaying boobs, and transferred the pervert to Chicago, where his amusements would attract less attention.
If you have noticed the normal operations of the Federal Government, e.g., to prevent disproof of Earl Warren's attempt to cover up the assassination of Kennedy, you will not be astonished by the record in even the little affair of Larry King's entertainments. Here is part of the record. King's partner, Craig Spence, was identified by the "Washington Times", 29 June 1989, as having taken a group of homosexual prostitutes on a tour of the White House, and having among his clients "key officials of the Reagan and Bush administrations, military officers, congressional aides, and U.S. and foreign business men with close ties to Washington's political ,lite"; the newspaper also reported that some of the call boys were suspected of being agents of Soviet espionage. Before Spence could be forced to testify, he was found dead in a Boston hotel, a "suicide." The brother of Alisha, the girl who would not retract her testimony, was arrested on a minor charge and found hanged in his unlocked cell in the jail, leaving a "suicide note" that was not in his handwriting. The brother of another victim supposedly blew his brains out while playing Russian Roulette. One of King's lover boys was suspected of intending to give evidence; he committed "suicide," and his close associate died when he "fell" out of the window of a hotel. A man who organized some of King's homosexual parties committed "suicide." A Special Investigator, Gary Caradori, who had accumulated a vast amount of evidence about Larry King's use of captive children, was killed, together with his young son, when his small airplane exploded in mid-air, and his files were promptly seized and sequestered by the Federal Bureau of Intimidation. The woman who first called attention to the enforced prostitution of children in a foster home was killed in an "automobile accident." You see, your rulers are fairly thorough in covering up their spoor.

I have given you the essentials of the story; if you want details, see *Inside News*. I must add some comments adversely critical of that publication.

A Question of Race

One of the little girls taken to Washington to entertain our masters testified that at two of Larry's parties she had recognized a man who seems to have looked in at the revel without actually participating; he was escorted by two white punks when he arrived, and he departed in the company of a male nigger. That seems to indicate that Larry's festivities were multi-cultural and free from racial bigotry, thus corresponding to the ideals that have been injected into the dim consciousness of American boobs. But it is the only reference to race in the entire article, although there is an ambiguity in the description of a foster home that makes a suspicious reader wonder whether some, at least, of the children in it may not have been Congoids or mulattos. If the race of persons mentioned was thus concealed, as is done systematically in our jewspapers, that amounts to deception of the readers by omission of crucial data that would determine their appraisal of the entire narrative.

That the Australian publication, assuming that its American informant reported the facts accurately, was guilty of deception is shown by such information as I have obtained from other sources. A reliable source assures me that Larry King is a nigger, like his homonym in California, the vicious criminal who, you remember, was overtaken by the police and was then used by the Jews' television to incite a prototype of civil war in Los Angeles and to befuddle the American public by showing them a carefully edited and thus lying excerpt from a video tape that recorded the arrest.
If the boob-tubes noticed the Nebraskan King's escapades, they could not conceal the color of his hide, but the jewpapers, so far as I know, never mentioned his race. This is in keeping with the policy that Americans approve and praise, telling themselves that if the race of criminals was not concealed, some awful racial bigots might think it wrong for sweet niggers to rape white women, mug and rob white tax-paying animals, loot stores, break into homes, and otherwise enjoy the wholesome exercise and soul-satisfying recreation to which that noble and oppressed race is entitled by virtue of its moral superiority to Aryans, the lowest of all races. It is not surprising that the liepapers' policy is approved by some fat-headed females stuffed with Christian love, but when an entire nation tolerates such systematic deception by publications on which it relies for information, that nation has obviously, if perhaps subconsciously, chosen to become extinct.

The Nebraskan King is a nigger. Most of his many associates, listed above, must be degenerate Americans (i.e., Aryans), but one wonders whether some, such as the Mayor and the Chief of Police in Omaha, are also niggers.

Americans, you know, like to elect niggers to such offices to make sure that nigger rapists, robbers, and murderers will enjoy a maximum of protection from "racial harassment." That makes the white boobs proud of themselves.

Since Larry is a nigger, the tentative suspicion aroused by the ambiguity I mentioned above becomes a virtual certainty: many of the children he carried to Washington to titillate the sexual perversity of our lords were pickaninnies. That makes us drastically revise our estimates of Larry's crimes, because the sexual reactions of young Congoids differ enormously from the comparable reactions of Aryan children. That is obvious to anyone who considers the well-attested sexual mores of Congoids in their native habitat. But it is likely that, given the Americans' insane infatuation with "multi-culturalism," some of the victims were white children who had been forced to associate with young savages. If that is so, Americans generally were accomplices in Larry's criminal activity.

It appears, therefore, that *Inside News* was engaged in a scandalous cover-up of the very kind that it deplores. We may now consider its principal aberration.

A Question of Identity
As I mentioned above, one of Larry's childish whores claimed that she had recognized a man who, accompanied by white and nigger punks, had dropped in to watch the sexual games. That girl (race now in doubt) claimed that she, from pictures she had seen in the press and on television, recognized the man as George Bush, then Vice President.

Now no matter how much you may dislike our whilom War Lord, and even if you are convinced that he was responsible for "all* of the criminal and treasonable work of the C.I.A. in recent years, you perceive at once how very uncertain is that identification by an excited adolescent. You can do no more than say that it is not flatly impossible. Yet the editor of "Inside News* has chosen to regard it as a virtual certainty, to make it the subject of his headline and the summary in large type on his first page, and to focus his entire article on it. That evinces a singular lack of either candor or judgement that will make most readers of his periodical suspect his "bona fides*. I report his article here only on the assumption that he based it on valid information received from a correspondent in the United States. (6)

(6. The account is validated by the report in the *Spotlight*, 1 June 1992, pp. 14-17, of a similar enterprise in California. As for progressive Larry's other activities, the press has reported that he is now enjoying a forced vacation at public expense in recognition of the sleight-of-bookkeeping that made $40,000,000 vanish, and that the prosecuting attorneys declare that they magnanimously refrained from prosecuting for "selling drugs, belonging to a national child-abuse ring, and for being deeply involved in an Iran Contra money-laundering scheme." It is not stated whether their magnanimity was excited by his racial nobility or by the fact that he was a satellite of the ,lite that rules us and is preparing us for total servitude in the New World Order for which the triumphant Kikes have worked for more than a millennium.)

A Question of Faith

There is another serious deficiency in the Australian periodical's report. The recreations of Larry King and his pals are said to have included Satanism and appropriate rites, involving the sacrifice and dismemberment of at least one infant. The editor of "Inside News* regards those antics as evidence of real devil-worship and speculates rather wildly about occult powers and influences. That is probably a misunderstanding of a kind that frequently occurs.

The practice of Satanism need not presuppose any belief in supernatural beings. A case in point is the famous club founded by Sir Francis Dashwood (1708-1781) around 1752, before he became Baron Le Despenser. Often called the "Hell-Fire Club," this society for debauchery and venery was known as the "Franciscans" and the "Monks of Medmenham," since they met in the ruins of St. Mary's Abbey on Sir Francis's estate near Medmenham in Sussex. Sir Francis had a large part of the abbey rebuilt, including the chapel, which had windows of stained glass portraying scenes of sexual intercourse, and probably statues of the appropriate gods, i.e., Priapus, the Egyptian god Min, Aphrodite, Angerona, et al., such as adorned the spacious gardens and groves surrounding it.
The Friars (also called Knights) of St. Francis were rational and well-educated gentlemen who had no belief in celestial or infernal spooks, but they delighted in advertising their superiority to vulgar superstitions. A barge on the Thames brought them to the foot of the hill, and, wearing the white robes of Cistertian monks, they marched in solemn procession up to the Abbey, carrying votive candles in their hands and chanting loudly obscene parodies of Christian hymns. Their women, whose reputations they protected with gentlemanly care, were awaiting them, each wearing a vizard over the upper part of her face to preserve a precarious anonymity and increase pleasure with a certain mystery. The Friars, being civilized men, indulged in no animal sacrifices or similar nastiness, but they celebrated a Black Mass (7) as a preliminary to their erotic sports. One such mass, indeed, is remembered and some attribute to it consequences that made it of great historical significance, (8) but their only faith was in the infinite desirability of women and in their own venereal prowess.

(7. For a good description of a real Black Mass, see Joris-Karl Hu^sman's *L -bas*. There must be an English translation.)

(8. Since this is a neat historical problem, I have summarized it in an excursus at the end of this article.)

Today, when orthodox Christianity, with its belief in Satan, is the creed of an ever dwindling minority, mockery of its rites and sacraments is no longer an exhilarating sport. Contemporary Satanism is of several distinct kinds. In the McMartin Pre-School it was obviously a device to terrorize and ensure the mindless submission of the children who had been selected to provide sexual entertainment for prominent "actors, sports figures, politicians." It seems not to have served the same purpose in Larry's business, where it was probably a pretext for sadistic and sometimes murderous amusements, as it was in the Manson "family" that was notorious a few years ago. It is true that there is also actual belief in Satanism, as in the other superstitions that are increasingly popular in our age of epidemic irrationality. Minds that have been so weakened that they can believe in the equality of races can believe anything. It is, however, likely that the faithful votaries of Satan, like the adepts of the "New Age" hokum and the dupes of Maharishis, are almost all innocuous simpletons, although they are dangerous and prodigiously evil in the estimation of "experts" who like to receive generous fees for lecturing about them.

At all events, the editor of *Inside News* and his readers need not worry about rumored attempts to "control the planet by channeling, focusing, and directing occult force." Control of this planet is being sought and attained by forces that are not in the least supernatural and can invariably be exorcised by well-aimed bullets.

EXCURSUS
The Friars were godless men, but there is a latent residue of superstition in our biological inheritance. One ceremony in the chapel, lit only by the wavering light of black and perfumed candles, was long remembered. One of the Friars, the celebrated John Wilkes, procured a baboon, dressed him in scarlet apparel with horns, and confined him closely in a chest behind the high altar, from which, by means of a concealed wire, he released the baboon at the high point of the Black Mass, when Satan is invoked. The enraged and frantic creature sprang from the chest with simian cries, gesticulating wildly and gibbering; the women shrieked and screamed as they fled; Lord Bute precipitately exited through the nearest stained-glass window; the Earl of Sandwich disgraced himself by falling on his knees and imploring a god to pardon and protect him; and the crazed ape lunged at Lord March, who either swooned or was petrified by terror. Other Friars of St. Francis were doubtless startled and may have been less conspicuously frightened, but they were soon laughing at Wilkes' prank and at the members who had been terrified by an apparition in which no rational man could believe. And beneath their jests there was an unspoken awareness that the first and most indispensable virtue of an English gentleman was courage.

There are several versions of this story, which vary considerably in details but not in essentials, and Raymond Postgate in his biography of Wilkes, (1) suggests that the story may be apocryphal, but has to admit that the Franciscans temporarily suspended their meetings in 1763, and that a "practical joke by Wilkes" may have been the cause. What practical joke is more likely to have had that effect than one that made at least three noblemen show the white feather? That would also explain why Wilkes evidently ceased to be a member of the Franciscans, and why Sir Francis, who was never suspected of cowardice, and who maintained outwardly friendly relations with Wilkes, seems to have borne some grudge against him.

(1. *That Devil Wilkes* (2d ed., London, Dobson, 1956). (The title is taken from King George's references to Wilkes.) This is the first real biography of Wilkes, as distinct from essays about how wicked he was, and is basic to consideration of his career. There are several later biographies of Wilkes, of which the best by far is Charles Chenevix Trench, *Portrait of a Patriot* (Edinburgh, Blackwood, 1962), which embodies a great deal of research into both the political and the social aspects of Wilkes' career. The latest work that has come to my attention is by Louis Kronenberger, *The Extraordinary Mr. Wilkes* (New York, Doubleday, 1974). I have seen neither O.A. Sherrard's *A Life of John Wilkes* (London, 1930) nor I.R. Christie's *Wilkes, Wyvill, and Reform* (London, 1962) and know of them only through references in other books and articles. Wilkes was known to everyone of consequence in his time, and a vast amount of more or less reliable information about him, which no one has had the patience to collect, is scattered through the writings of his many contemporaries (Lord Chesterfield, Boswell, Gibbon, Horace Walpole, Lady Mary Montagu, and innumerable others), some of which I have read and remember. -- Neither Chenevix Trench nor Kronenberger doubt the story of Wilkes' use of an ape or baboon at a Black Mass, although they follow different versions; but neither writer sees that the episode may have inspired resentment and hostility on the part of the noblemen whose latent superstition and cowardice was exposed by Wilkes' prank, even though they know that the ceremonies of the Monks of Medmenham were temporarily (not permanently) suspended thereafter. The conduct of Lord Orford, who seems to have been the High Priest on this occasion, is variously reported, but he was a man of no political importance.)
Lord March and Lord Sandwich are known to have been Franciscans. The members usually brought friends to their rites as 'acolytes' or guests, and Lord Bute was a guest (he is mentioned as such, with an obscene "double entente", in the "Essay on Woman"), as was Benjamin Franklin when he visited England.

Wilkes' apish trick is plausibly said to have been the origin of the three noblemen's bitter hostility toward him, and thus to have determined the course of his long and sensational political career. He probably owed to Lord Bute, who was the only trusted counsellor of George III, the King's antipathy, but that could be explained as directed against an able spokesman of the Whig aristocracy, who denounced Bute's policy of "peace at any price" and the Treaty of Paris.

The prosecution of Wilkes for owning and editing the "North Briton" was, of course, political, but even so one wonders at the reckless animus shown in his arrest on a warrant that was known to be unconstitutional and his arrest and imprisonment in defiance of the law that made members of the Parliament immune to arrest.

Although all governments are capable of astonishing folly, it is hard to believe that anything short of blind personal hatred by powerful men could have made the government subsequently take the outrageous step of persistently excluding Wilkes from a Parliament to which he was duly and repeatedly elected by a borough that was traditionally friendly to the ruling faction. Even if it was certain that Wilkes, though unprovoked, would join the vehement opposition, what could a single member of the House have done that was of political consequence? (2) And what conceivable political advantage could have outweighed the certain consequences of arrogantly violating the traditional constitution of the monarchy?

(2. Chenevix Trench has pointed out that the Opposition, which primarily represented family interests rather than national policies, was largely ineffectual so long as the "reversionary factor," which had brought Bute and the 'Tories' to power, was in abeyance during the minority of the Prince of Wales (who eventually became King George IV).)

The electors of Middlesex elected Wilkes by a large majority, and the Ministry's faction in the Parliament declared the election void. Middlesex then elected Wilkes by an overwhelming majority, and he was again excluded from his seat in Parliament. At the third election, Wilkes was again overwhelmingly elected, but the Ministry declared that a rival candidate, who had received a few votes, was the new member of the Parliament. In other words, the King's Ministers, through their control of a majority in the Parliament, simply appointed a new member in open defiance of the wishes of the electors whom that member was supposed to represent. I cannot believe that a policy so utterly reckless and potentially disastrous could have been motivated by anything short of an unreasoning hatred of Wilkes as a man, probably by Bute and certainly by the Earl of March and the Earl of Sandwich, both of whom had high rank and great influence in the court party.

It is certain that the Earl of Sandwich, with the cooperation of the Earl of March, despicably bribed a printer to abstract a copy of the "Essay on Woman", which Wilkes had had printed in a strictly limited edition of
twelve copies as gifts for his friends, and then illegally prosecuted him for publishing an obscene work. The resulting scandal did alienate from Wilkes supporters who had strict moral principles, but it alienated from the government all men who prized the traditional liberty of Englishmen—and not merely in the upper classes. The dishonest printer was paid about £230, but he was so despised by printers throughout England that he could never obtain employment anywhere and eventually committed suicide. (3) (The *Essay on Woman* was a highly obscene parody of Pope's *Essay on Man*, written by one of the Franciscans, Thomas Potter, the son of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and adorned with equally obscene critical annotations written by Wilkes in the manner of Bishop Warburton's pedantic notes on Pope's poem.) (4)

(3. This persecution of Wilkes was too complicated and tortuous to be summarized here and some phases of it are obscure. For example, there is ample reason to believe that one of the Lord March's sleazy agents, the Reverend Mr. John Kidgell, was guilty of forgery, but it is not known precisely what he forged.)

(4. I have seen only excerpts of the *Essay on Woman*, and, so far as I know, the whole text and commentary has never been published. I commend it, therefore, to the attention of our contemporary pornographers, who must be sadly in want of some novelty to stimulate the jaded appetites of their customers.)

All the evidence known to me indicates that if Wilkes had not been so illegally and outrageously persecuted by personal enemies, he probably would never have been more than one of the members of Parliament who followed and supported his close friend, Lord Temple, the intimate friend of the Earl of Chatham, and opposed the policies of Lord Bute and the King. In his private life, Wilkes would have been only a gentlemen of leisure, a libertine (like his fellow Franciscans) noted for his insatiable mulierosity, a writer of ephemeral literature (like his friend and fellow member of the Franciscans, the Reverend Mr. Charles Churchill, who was highly esteemed as a poet in his day but is now unread), and a scholar whose editions of Classical authors, like those of contemporary clergymen and university men, were soon superseded. He would now be as generally forgotten as are almost all of his comparable contemporaries.

It is certain that the gratuitous persecution of Wilkes made him defend himself by seeking and mobilizing popular support, insisting on the right of English boroughs to be represented in Parliament by the men they chose, and the right of an English town to select its own aldermen. He further defended himself by denouncing the encroachment of the crown on the privileges of Englishmen, and made himself so popular that "Wilkes and Liberty" became a potent political watchword with which King George III and his government were, in the end, unable to cope.

Speculative historians, who generally deprecate all conspiratorial or racial theories, sometimes see in the persecution of Wilkes the first in a row of dominoes that, falling one against the other, changed the course of history. Wilkes' opposition to the government of George III and his leadership of a politically potent movement based on popular support and
open defiance of the Ministry and hence of the King, encouraged the
disaffected elements in the American Colonies to undertake similar
resistance to that government and to raise the issue of their right to be
represented in matters affecting them. When American envoys, such as
Benjamin Franklin, went to England, they were both impressed by the great
enthusiasm for "Wilkes and Liberty," and encouraged to resist the
government by all its political enemies, including the greater part of the
Whig aristocracy. When the Colonies began open resistance, they had the
support of not only Wilkes and the 'Wilkites,' but of all Englishmen who
wanted to harass the government on which George III had set his obstinate
heart. They, for example, made it virtually impossible for the government
to recruit British troops that might be used to coerce the colonists, so
that Lord North, who was merely the spokesman for George III, had
eventually to resort to the expedient of hiring Hessian mercenaries.

Neither the Englishmen in the colonies nor the Englishmen at home who
encouraged and abetted them thought of breaking the legally indissoluble
union of the colonies with the mother country, until wily agitators, such as
Samuel Adams (who not only arranged the famous "tea party" but contrived
the "Boston massacre"—the "massacre" of four of the rioters whom he had
incited to attack the British sentries), appealing to the anti-
monarchical Puritans of New England, descendants of the religious fanatics
and regicides of the Commonwealth, converted civil resistance into an armed
conflict that became the only Civil War in our history, a double Civil War,
a war between two factions in each colony and, with the victory of the
factions that sought independence, a Civil War between two parts of the
Kingdom.

(5. The divided state of sentiment even in New England at this time is
shown by the fact that John Adams (later President) defended and procured
the acquittal of the officer and soldiers who were prosecuted for the
"massacre" of the four rioters.)

The insurgents were encouraged and abetted not only by Wilkes, who had
acquired a paramount influence over both the mercantile and the working
classes that lasted until the Gordon Riots (1780), but by all the
disaffected Whigs, on the assumption that the Civil War would end in a
compromise and restoration of the union. That would doubtless have been the
result, but for the intervention of France.

(6. If you have contented yourself with one of the capsule histories of
England, such as G.M. Trevelyan's, that go from King Alfred to the present
in two or three volumes, you may have been given a hint of how bloody and
destructive those riots were, but you will not have been told that Lord
George Gordon, the neurotic third son of the Duke of Gordon, who was
ostensibly the leader of the mobs, was so feeble-minded that he adopted the
religion of the Jews, had himself circumcised by a rabbi, and observed all
the absurd rites and practices by which that race emphasizes its separation
from all others.)
The Colonists were, from the first, given massive support by a large part of the French aristocracy, captivated by Rousseau's delusions and manipulated by the Masonic lodges and Weishaupt's Illuminati, (7) and also given clandestine subsidies by the Foreign Minister, Vergennes, but even so it is probable that the American Colonists could never have prevailed in their war of secession from the mother country, if French enthusiasts, such as the Marquis de Lafayette, and Vergennes, anxious to cover up his own blunders, had not succeeded in bullying Louis XVI into declaring war on Britain, against his better judgement and over the protests of the Queen, and thus ruining France by burdening her, at a time of financial crisis, with a debt to usurers that soon drove her in to bankruptcy. Britain was thus faced with a global war, since she had to defend her possessions in India, in the Caribbean, and elsewhere as well as in North America, and even so the Colonists' victory was made possible only by the military and naval power of their stupid ally, to whom they showed their gratitude by double-crossing her. (8)

(7. One must also attribute much to the shrewd American envoy, Benjamin Franklin, who captivated gullible *philosophes* by playing, with great histrionic ability, the r"le of a simple, homespun sage, uncorrupted by the civilization which Rousseau made responsible for all the sorrows of mankind. He even kept a poker face when the educated suckers accepted as true and pathetic narratives some of the humorous travesties he had published in his newspapers years before, which someone had found and translated into French.)

(8. Louis XVI had been encouraged to hope that France could regain Canada at a peace conference, but the Americans, by secretly negotiating with England and, in effect, making a separate peace with England, frustrated that foolish hope, and France could only save face by negotiating the Peace of Versailles with England, by which she recovered only a few unimportant islands. The French King had been urged to declare war on England by Frenchmen, such as the Marquis de Lafayette, whose ulterior purpose was to arouse and encourage similar resistance in France.)

It is undoubtedly true that it was the success of the American populace in resisting their King that encouraged disaffected Frenchmen to undertake a concerted resistance to their King, Louis XVI, which led to the French Revolution—a catastrophe that altered forever the history of our race.

Was Wilkes, then, the prime cause of the French Revolution? That speculation is plausible in theory and would lead to the bizarre conclusion that a night in Medmenham was one of the great climacterics of history. If Wilkes was such a cardinal point in history, his biographer, Raymond Postgate, draws from Wilkes' political passivity after 1780 the conclusion that he had no awareness of it. Wilkes, he says, "never reflected that just as the American Revolution arose directly from the agitation for Wilkes and liberty, so the French Revolution was the child of the American." It evidently did not occur to any of the biographers that Wilkes, who was shocked and dismayed by the Gordon Riots, in which many of his followers participated, may have been appalled by that demonstration of what mobs composed of normally peaceful individuals are capable when incited by rabble-rousers. He may have felt like the fisherman in the Arabian Nights
who uncorked the jar and released a hideous and ferocious jinni before whom he was helpless. It is the great merit of Chenevix Trench that he recognizes the courage and resolution that Wilkes displayed at that time. He had had several terms as Lord Mayor of London, after which he retired to the virtually permanent post of 'Chamberlain' (i.e., Treasurer), and when the pavid Lord Mayor was paralysed by terror, Wilkes, as second in authority, took over, called for troops from the Army, and in the meantime armed a small body of militia and such irregulars as he could find, led them, sword in hand, against the huge mob of rioters, and, by the light of burning buildings, killed quite a few of them with well-aimed volleys, beginning the repression which cost the lives of about three hundred impassioned reformers and looters. He tirelessly led and commanded his small improvised battalion on the following days and nights, dispersing rioters and patrolling the streets, so that by the time the regular troops arrived, there was little for them to do except mount guard.

Wilkes knew, of course, that he was sacrificing his great popularity and the political influence it gave him. Some invidious contemporaries and almost all modern writers accuse him of having betrayed his principles; that is a gross misunderstanding. He was known as a 'republican,' but we must beware of giving to that word its current meaning. In the Eighteenth Century, the meaning of 'republic' was usually that which the word bears in the great work of Jean Bodin, "Six livres de la R'publique", which he wrote in both French and Latin, so that it was read all over Europe. Bodin takes monarchy for granted as the only feasible form of government for large states—even an 'absolute' monarchy, but not a tyranny, since the state must be ruled in terms of a settled constitution under which citizenship is accompanied by corresponding rights and duties, producing a stable society, the first requisite of civilization. Wilkes had no wish to overthrow the British monarchy; he had no wish to enfranchise the masses, much less to rouse a proletariat. He wanted only to preserve, especially for the upper classes, to which he belonged, a high degree of personal liberty, secure from arbitrary acts by the government. He had, I am sure, resorted to agitating the populace, especially the middle class and the upper stratum of the working class, only to protect himself from unconstitutional persecution. It is true that he thus initiated the first politically inspired mass movement in England, but I feel certain that when he saw to what an outbreak of fanaticism and insane violence a mass movement could lead, he was dismayed—as he was probably dismayed when the American Colonies, on whom he had urged "moderation," became independent, instead of acquiring political status (such as that of Scotland) within the British Empire.

It is true that Wilkes made an important, if not decisive, contribution to the American Revolution, of which the Americans showed their appreciation in ways that cost them nothing, (9) but the "domino effect," postulated by sciolistic historians who claim that "it just happened that way," is clearly absurd. In the French Revolution certainly and perhaps in some of its antecedents we can discern the power of a conspiracy that was occult only in the sense that it was secret and was covertly directed by the alien and hostile race to whose benefit it redounded, but it would require great subtlety to discern traces of that conspiracy in British politics before 1780 or to postulate that Wilkes was influenced by it—except indirectly through the aliens' gradual penetration of English society, made possible by our race's millennial addiction to an irrational, grotesque and ultimately deadly superstition, from which he had emancipated himself.
(9. Counties in two states, a town in Pennsylvania and several towns in other states, and many children were named in his honor, and the name retained such prestige that it was adopted as part of the name of the actor who was later hired to assassinate Abraham Lincoln by the bosses of the Republican Party to facilitate their atrocious exploitation of the defeated South.)

Wilkes was only an ephemeral product of the profound and essentially biological forces that, like gravity, though unseen, inexorably shape the world and all life in it, and reck nothing of the agony of individuals, nations, and races that madly ignore reality and perish like moths in a flame.

This article originally appeared in Liberty Bell magazine.
Books and Reprints by Professor Oliver:

*America's Decline: The Education of a Conservative*
*Christianity and the Survival of the West*
*Conspiracy or Degeneracy*
*Christianity Today*
*Can Liberals be Educated?*
*The Enemy of Europe (F.P. Yockey) and The Enemy of Our Enemies (Professor Oliver)*
*History and Biology*
*Is There Intelligent Life on Earth?*
*'Populism' and 'Elitism'*
*The Uses of Religion*
*The Yellow Peril*

Articles by Professor Revilo P. Oliver
- *History And Biology* (December 1963)
- *Can "Liberals" Be Educated* (1966)
- *What We Owe Our Parasites* (1968)
- *Revised Historiography* (May 1980)
- *America's Decline* --excerpt (1981)
- *Populism And Elitism* --excerpt (1982)
- *Two Deadly Legacies* (May 1982)
- *Origin Of Our Language* (December 1984)
- *By Their Fruits Ye Shall Know Them* (1985)
- *The 'Primitive' American Mind* (February 1985)
- *Aborting Minds* (April 1985)
- *Righteous Racism* (May 1985)
- *A Theory About Rudolph Hess* (June 1985)
- *Treason Is Where You Find It* (July 1985)
- *Academic Prostitution* (September 1985)
- *Double-Think* (September 1985)
- *The Jewish Psyche* (November 1985)
- *The Exemplary Jews* (November 1985)
- *High Ideals* (November 1985)
- *New Hoaxes For Old* (November 1985)
- *Mutton From Mutton-Heads* November 1985)
- *Beyond Good And Evil* (December 1985)
- *Our Proximate Future* (January 1986)
- *A Jesus Who Was Christ* (February 1986)
- *The Old Scare-Head* (May 1986)
- *Aiding Aids* (May 1986)
- *Evangelical Democracy* (June 1986)
- *Race* --excerpt from an address (July 1986)
- *To Honor Darwin* (September 1986)
- *Acquired Intelligence Deficiency* (October 1986)
- *An American Tragedy* (October 1986)
- *Political Pornography* (October 1986)
- *A Religion For Aryans* (December 1986)
Our Last Chance (February 1987)
The Antecedents Of The Zundel Trial (March 1987)
Democracy Saved (April 1987)
Right Because He's Wrong (June 1987)
Rampant Perverts (July 1987)
Righteous Racism (July 1988)
The New Eve (December 1988)
Those Marvelous Christians (December 1988)
Viral Progress (December 1988)
A Centennial You Should Notice (December 1988)
Out Of Space (February 1989)
The Terrorist (February 1989)
Timing The Future (February 1989)
An Intrepid Liar (June 1989)
Identity (June 1989)
Death Of A Man (June 1989)
The Progress Of Higher Learning (June 1989)
Land Of The Spree And Home Of The Slave (June 1989)
The Final Secret Of Pearl Harbour (July 1989)
The New Order Changeth, Too (July 1989)
Western Christianity (July 1989)
Confession Of Guilt (July 1989)
The Japanese Again (July 1989)
Much Ado About Nothing (July 1989)
Green Politicians (August 1989)
Small Voices (August 1989)
Chrétien Malgré Lui (August 1989)
The Devil To Pay (August 1989)
Hearing About Jesus & Co. (August 1989)
Before Midnight (September 1989)
American Heroine (October 1989)
Mammalian Psychology (October 1989)
The Beginning Of The Present (October 1989)
Those Odd Germans (October 1989)
Predicting The Past (October 1989)
Barbarians And Greed (October 1989)
Turret Of The Times (November 1989)
Why Germans Are Hated (November 1989)
The Swiss Reprieved (November 1989)
The Latest In Holohoaxing (November 1989)
Great Failure (December 1989)
Ungrateful Hero (December 1989)
Practical Politics: Part 1 | 2 (February 1990)
More On An Enigma (April 1990)
Aiming Low (May 1990)
The Viking's Failure (May 1990)
North By God (May 1990)
When Abortion Is A Crime (June 1990)
Building Your Future (June 1990)
- Our Jewish System (June 1990)
- Revision (June 1990)
- How Panama Happened (July 1990)
- To The Victor Belongs The Spoils (July 1990)
- Europe's Future (August 1990)
- Revamped Liberty (August 1990)
- Sublimely Subliminal (September 1990)
- Maverick Linguist (September 1990)
- Ancient Lourdes (September 1990)
- The Piltdown Forgery (September 1990)
- The Bear In The Bush (September 1990)
- Surprise! Surprise? (October 1990)
- Hero A La Mode (November 1990)
- A Cringing Lord (November 1990)
- Democracy In Action (November 1990)
- Physician Extraordinary (January 1991)
- Tragedy And Terror (January 1991)
- More About The Jews (January 1991)
- Murder Mystery Solved (January 1991)
- A Portent (February 1991)
- Sanity in South America (February 1991)
- A Fateful Failed Alliance? (March 1991)
- Those Awful Protocols (March 1991)
- Playboys At Work (March 1991)
- New World Order (June 1991)
- The Kosher Kings (June 1991)
- The Star in Bushy's Crown (July 1991)
- Scalping The Unwary (July 1991)
- Can The News Be Good? (August 1991)
- How They Stole The Church (August 1991)
- Pons Asinorium (August 1991)
- High-Speed Holiness (August 1991)
- The Making Of Presidents (September 1991)
- A Forgery Of Our Own (September 1991)
- A Babylonian Captivity (September 1991)
- The Stars In Their Courses (October 1991)
- Russian Riddles (October 1991)
- New World Order (December 1991)
- When We Were Sane (January 1992)
- A Bit Of Good News (January 1992)
- What Hath Man Wrought? (January 1992)
- To See Ourselves (February 1992)
- The Mystery Of LaRouche (February 1992)
- Making "Social Science" (February 1992)
- Run, Sheep, Run (February 1992)
- In Black And White (February 1992)
- A Moral Problem (February 1992)
- Theological Ire (April 1992)
- Moving Jesus (April 1992)
- A Persistent Hoax (April 1992)
The Spurious Shekel (April 1992)
Victory In Louisiana? (April 1992)
A Whiff Of Common Sense (April 1992)
Whose Superiority? (May 1992)
It's Game Time Again (May 1992)
Cui Bono? (May 1992)
Eminent Sheeny (June 1992)
Bushy's War (June 1992)
Prompt Confirmation (June 1992)
Cinematic Resumé (July 1992)
Technological Lying (July 1992)
A Rose Is A Rose, &C (July 1992)
War And Peace (July 1992)
Christian Brotherhood (August 1992)
Photography (August 1992)
The Rampaging Outlaw (August 1992)
Television (August 1992)
The Homosexual Plague (September 1992)
Killing Kennedy: Part 1 | 2 | 3 (October 1992)
Want To Buy A Bible? (November 1992)
God Is Where You Find It (November 1992)
Coming Home (November 1992)
High Ideals (November 1992)
The Atheist (November 1992)
The Silesian Inferno (November 1992)
Unamerican Cat (January 1993)
Suffer, Little Children (January 1993)